



HAROLD B. LEE LIBRARY
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY
PROVO, UTAH

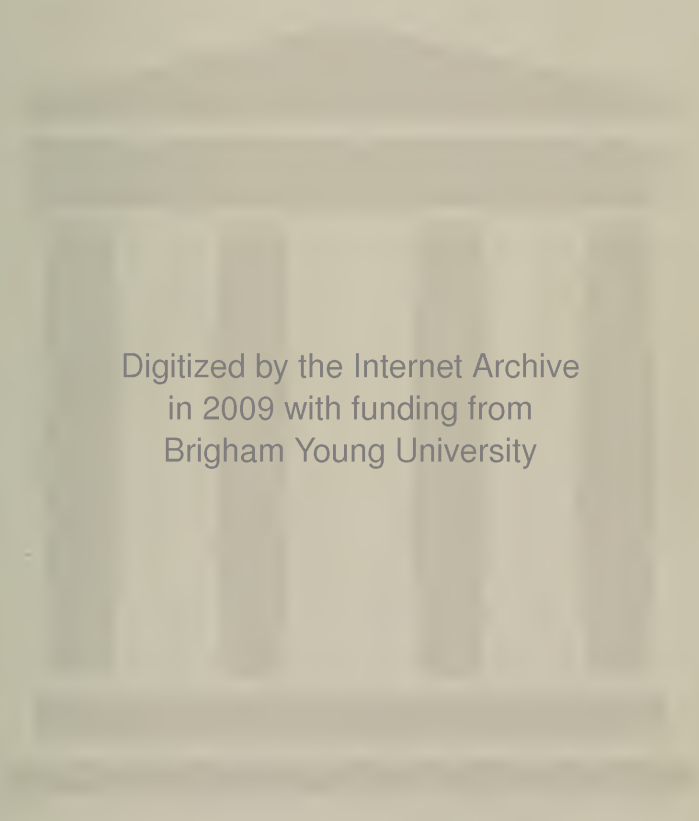
The Genealogical Society Library



No. 57725

Date Oct. 1958

245



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2009 with funding from
Brigham Young University

OCT 6 1958

THE
PEERAGE
OF
ENGLAND;

CONTAINING
A *Genealogical and Historical* ACCOUNT
Of all the
PEERS of ENGLAND,

Now existing, either by *Tenure, Summons or Creation* :
Their DESCENTS and COLLATERAL LINES :

Their **BIRTHS, MARRIAGES,** and **ISSUES :**
Famous ACTIONS both in *War and Peace :*

Religious and Charitable DONATIONS :
DEATHS, PLACES of Burial, MONUMENTS, EPITAPHS

And many valuable Memoirs never before printed.

A L S O

Their Paternal COATS of Arms, CRESTS, and SUPPORTERS,
curiously engraven on COPPER PLATES.

Collected from *Records, Old Wills, Authentick Manuscripts,*
our most approv'd *Historians,* and other Authorities.

By **ARTHUR COLLINS, Esq;**

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
VOL. I.
OF THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST

LONDON
OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS

Printed for R. GOSLING and T. WOTTON in *Fleet-street,* and
W. INNYS and R. MANBY at the *West End of St Paul's.*

MDCCXXXV.

80mg

7-12-50
D22-50
1735
1.1.1

WD

130

HAROLD B. LEE LIBRARY
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY
PROVO, UTAH



TO THE

High, Puissant, and most Noble
PRINCE,

John Manners,
Duke of *RUTLAND,*

*Marquis of Granby, Earl of Rutland, Baron
Rofs of Hamlake, Trusbut, and Belvoir, and
Baron Manners of Haddon, Lord-Lieutenant
and Custos Rotulorum of the County of Lei-
cester, Chancellor of the Dutchy of Lancaster,
One of the Lords of His Majesty's most Ho-
nourable Privy-Council, and One of the
Knights Companions of the most Noble Order
of the Garter.*

YOUR Grace having so
eminently distinguish'd
Your Self, in counte-
nancing Men of Literature and
Merit, and in Your studious Ap-
plication to all Parts of Learn-
VOL. I. A 2 ing,

D E D I C A T I O N.

ing, I flatter my self the Subject of this Work will recommend the Performance to Your favourable Acceptance.

Y O U R Ancestors have not only been Illustrious by their Descent, even from Kings, both of *England* and *Scotland*; but have by their Courage, Conduct, indefatigable Industry, Disinterestedness, Affability, and uncommon Hospitality, endear'd themselves to their Country.

Y O U R Grace has happily form'd Your Self after their laudable Examples. An easy Condescension: An attracting Conversation; with whatever else is amiable in Life, shine in all Your Actions. It would be Presumption in me to enter further into Your Character. May some able
Hand

D E D I C A T I O N.

Hand hereafter tranſmit to Poſterity Your Great Endowments, in ſtronger Lines than Your Grace will now bear to hear.

T H A T Your Grace may long, very long, enjoy uninterrupted Proſperity, and have the Pleaſure of ſeeing Your auſpicious Offspring bleſs'd with a numerous Iſſue, whereby Your Noble Houſe may never want Heirs, adorn'd with all the Abilities and Virtues of their Great Anceſtors, is the moſt fervent, and ſincere Wiſh of,

May it pleaſe Your GRACE,
Your moſt Humble,
Moſt Obedient, and
Moſt Devoted Servant,

ARTHUR COLLINS.

1871

1872

1873

1874

1875

1876

1877

1878

1879



T H E

P R E F A C E.

HERE being so much already said on the Subject of History, both by ancient and modern Authors, who have observ'd that no Parts thereof are more Entertaining and Instructive, than the History of Great Men; its therefore no farther needful than to say, that Examples are Operative and Encouraging: They excite what is Generous and Worthy, as well as shew what we ought to account so. They raise a secret Emulation in our Breasts, and a Desire of rivalling those whose Virtues we admire: They teach us how to conduct our selves, if ever we mean either to be justly esteem'd whilst we live, or be honour'd by Posterity.

ON this account especially, 'tis no small Happiness for any one to be descended from a Brave and Worthy Stock, as it naturally leads him
into

The P R E F A C E.

into an Enquiry of what Figure his Ancestors have made in their several Ages: And incites him to an Endeavour of keeping up the Honour of his Name; and, it may be, to surpass whatever had been done by any of his Race.

HE who looks back on the Fortunes of his Country, and sees what glorious Things his Ancestors have done for it; how far they have ventur'd, and how much they have suffer'd for the Sake of it; and what Honour they have gain'd by their Atchievements: If any thing can stir up such a one to act worthily, this certainly is what will be most likely so to do. And we may conclude that Person to be past all Sense of Honour, all Impressions of Virtue, who is not wrought on by such Motives to a Desire of imitating their laudable Examples.

AS this may suffice to shew the Usefulness of delivering to future Ages the most memorable Acts of our English Nobility, it may be expected I should give some Account of this Work. The Subject, though it hath been treated on with much Diligence by several Antiquaries, yet the great Lights and Advantages this Age has received from the publishing Rymer's Fœdera, and the Discovery of Records, Deeds, and Manuscripts, hath enabled me to correct their Mistakes, and make large Additions to what they have left us.

ROBERT GLOVER, Esq; Somerset-Herald in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, was the first who collected, with great Judgment, the Genealogies of the Dukes, Marquisses, Earls, and Viscounts of this Kingdom, which was published

in the Year 1610, by Mr. Thomas Mills, his Kinsman and Executor. In 1619, Ralph Brook, York-Herald, set forth the Marriages and Issues of the same Nobles, with Historical Notes; which were reprinted, with Corrections (A. D. 1622) by Augustine Vincent, Windfor-Herald.

T H E latest and best Performance (for what has been publish'd within these few Years has been only Abridgments of it) was the History of the Baronage of England by Mr. Dugdale, who met with such Encouragement from King Charles II, and the Nobility, that the Author was Knighted, and made Garter King at Arms. The first Part of his History was publish'd A. D. 1675, and the second Part a Year after; whereby the Deficiencies therein must occur to every one.

B U T this great Antiquary hath made several Mistakes, it being indeed hardly possible, in Works of this Nature, to avoid falling into some Errors. And the Author, on a Review of his Work, making Corrections and Additions to it, a Copy thereof, in his own Hand-writing, I purchas'd among other Manuscripts.

I H A V E also been favour'd with the Assistance of some of the greatest Antiquaries in the Nation, and honour'd by several Noblemen with the Perusal of their Family-Evidences, whereby my Readers will meet with many valuable Memoirs, and an impartial Relation of the principal Events which have happen'd in this Kingdom, from the Conquest to the Present Age.

S U C H

THE PREFACE.

SUCH who delight in Defamation, may think I have wrote too favourably of some Persons treated of; but that is left to the candid Reader, who will not (I hope) censure me with Partiality. The most material Alterations whilst this Work was printing, are, with some Additions, in an Appendix, at the End of each Volume.





His Royal Highness Frederick Prince of Wales.



His Royal Highness William Duke of Cumberland.



Howard Duke of Norfolk.



Seymour Duke of Somerset.



Fitz Roy Duke of Cleveland.



Lenos Duke of Richmond.



FitzRoy Duke of Grafton.



Somerset Duke of Beaufort



Beaulieu Duke of St. Albans.



Paulet Duke of Bolton.



Osborne Duke of Leeds



Russell Duke of Bedford.



Cavendish Duke of Devonshire.



Churchill Duke of Marlborough.



Sheffield Duke of Buckinghamsh.



Mannors Duke of Rutland.



Mountagu Duke of Mountagu



Douglas Duke of Dover



De Grey Duke of Kent.



Hamilton Duke of Brandon.



Bertie Duke of Ancaster?



Pierpont Duke of Kingston



Pelham Holles Duke of Newcastle



Bentinck Duke of Portland



Mountagu Duke of Manchester



Brydges Duke of Chandos



Campbel Duke of Greenwich



Sackville Duke of Dorset



Egerton Duke of Bridgwater



Schulenberg Dutchess of Kendal



Herbert Marquess of Powis



PEERAGE OF ENGLAND.

DUKE of CORNWALL.

THE most Illustrious Prince *Frederick-Lewis*, Prince of *Great-Britain*, and Prince of *Wales*, eldest Son of our most Gracious Sovereign *GEORGE II.* King of *Great-Britain*, &c. being Duke of *Cornwall* by Birth, as also Earl of *Chester*, hath the Precedence of all Dukes, not only by several *Charters*, but by Act of *Parliament*; the King's Sons, the King's Brothers, the King's Uncles, the King's Nephews, or the King's Brothers or Sisters Sons, having Precedency before all other Dukes, and are Princes of the Royal Blood of *England*.

The Earldom of *Chester*, by King *Henry III.* was annex'd to the Crown for ever, by Letters Patent, bearing Date in the 31st Year of his Reign, 1247, together with the Castles of *Gannock* and *Diffard*; and Prince *Edward* his eldest Son, was made Earl thereof, whose Successors have been the eldest Sons of our Kings. And the said Earldom of *Chester*, with the Principality, was united to the Principality of *Wales*, by Act of *Parliament*, in 21 R. II.

The Principality of *Wales* being brought under Subjection to King *Edward I.* that Monarch, by a Statute made at *Ruthlan* in the 12th Year of his Reign, united it to *England*. In which Statute there are many Laws concerning the Division of *Wales* into Counties, and concerning diverse Offices and Officers, Trials, the Divisions of Actions, and the Form of many Writs, and the Proceeding therein; much like to the Laws of *England*. Yet he could never win the good Will of the common People of the Country to accept him for their Prince, and to be obedient unto such Officers as he should appoint to govern them, unless he would remain himself among them. Neither could he bring them to yield their Obedience to any other Prince, except he were of their own Nation; for the *Welshmen* having Experience of the Government of the *English* Officers, and knowing that the King would rule the Country by his Deputies, would pay no Obedience to any *Englishmen*; and oftentimes (upon the King's motion) answered, *That they were content to take for their Prince, any Man whom his Majesty would name, so that he were a Welshman*, and no other answer could he ever get of them by any means. Whereupon the King sent for Queen *Eliana*r, when great with Child, to the Castle of *Caernarvon*; and being near her Time of lying in, he went to *Ruthlan* and summon'd all the Barons and Men of Note in *Wales*, to consult concerning the Weal-publick of their Country. At their meeting he deferred the Consultation, until he was certified that the Queen was delivered of a Son; then (sending certain Lords to the Christening of his Child, and informing them how he would have it named) he called the *Welshmen* together, declaring unto them, *That whereas they were oftentimes Suitors unto him to appoint them a Prince, he now having occasion to depart out of the Country, would name a Prince, if they would allow and obey him whom he should name*. To the which they answered, that they would do so, if he would appoint one of their own Nation to be their Prince. Whereupon the King replied, *That he would name one that was born in Wales, and could speak never a Word of English whose Life and Conversation no Man was able to stain*. And when they all had granted that such a one they would obey, he named his own Son *Edward*, born in *Caernarvon* Castle a few Days before, viz. on *April 25th*, 1284. Yet notwithstanding this Prince obtain'd this Title of Prince of *Wales*, as our Summons to Parliament shews, yet *Edward* his Son (King of *Great-Britain*, by the Name of *Edward III.*) never had the Title of Prince of *Wales*, otherwise than in courtesy, a

our two famous Antiquaries *Camden* and *Selden* have observed.

Edward the Black Prince (so furnam'd by the *French* from his dreadful Deeds in War) the eldest Son of King *Edward* III. was the first invested in the Principality of *Wales* in 16 *Edward* III. with these Ensigns of Honour, viz. a Chapet of Gold made in manner of a Garland, a Gold Ring, and a Verge, or Scepter of Silver, to hold to himself and his Heirs Kings of *England*. From which Time the Heirs Apparent of our Kings have borne the Title of *Prince of Wales*, some having been created in like Form, others called so.

The Title and Dignity of Duke of *Cornwall*, was likewise conferr'd on the same Victorious Prince *Edward*, before he was 7 Years of Age, in the Parliament held at *Westminster*, in 11 *Edward* III. as also, by Charter bearing Date the 17th of *March* the same Year; being the first Precedent for the Creation of the Title of Duke in *England*, To Hold to himself and his Heirs, Kings of *England*, and to their first-born Sons. Since which the eldest Sons of our Sovereigns have been by Law accounted Dukes of *Cornwall*, in the first Instant of their Birth: Neither only the eldest, in respect of absolute *Primogeniture*, but also the second, or other Son, after the Death of the first, or former, who enjoyed the said Title; as on the Death of *Henry* Prince of *Wales*, it was determin'd (grounded by diverse Authorities and Precedents) in the behalf of *Charles* Prince of *Wales*, after King of *England*, by the Name of King *Charles* the First.

By the said Charters, &c. the Titles of Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Cornwall*, and Earl of *Chester*, resorted to his Royal Highness *Frederick-Lewis* Prince of *Great-Britain*, eldest Son of our present Sovereign King *George* II. He was born at *Hanover* on the 20th of *January*, 1707; was Created Duke of *Gloucester* on the 10th of *January*, 1713- and installed Knight of the Garter (by his Proxy Sir *Samuel Lennard*, Kt. and Bart.) on the 30th of *April*, 1718. Likewise on the 15th of *July*, 1726, was Created Baron of *Snaudon* in the County of *Caernarvon*, Viscount of *Launceston* in the County of *Cornwall*, Earl of *Eltham* in the County of *Kent*, Marquis of the Isle of *Ely* in the County of *Cambridge*, and Duke of the City of *Edinburgh* in *Scotland*.

On the 26th of *November*, 1727; he was Constituted first Commissioner for Building the Royal Hospital at *Greenwich*. On *Tuesday* the 3d of *December*, 1728, his Royal Highness landed at *Harwich*, being the first time of his coming to *England*; and the Day after arriv'd at *St. James's*, to the

great Joy of his Royal Parents, and the whole Court. His Royal Highness was by his Majesty's Command introduc'd into the Privy Council on the 18th of *December*, and took his Place at the upper end of the Board, on his Majesty's Right-Hand. On the 9th of *January*, 172³/₉, he was Created Prince of *Wales*, and Earl of *Chester*, and the next Day received his Summons to Parliament.

His Royal Highnesses Seat in the House of Peers is on the Right Hand of the State, as it was settled by that Noble House, *Die Mercurii 30 die Maij*, 1660.

“ The Earl of *Northumberland* Reported, That the Lords
 “ Committees have waited on his Majesty, concerning the
 “ Seats where the Duke of *York* and the Duke of *Glou-*
 “ *cester* are to sit in Parliament, and his Majesty said, he
 “ conceiv'd that the Seat on the Right-Hand of the State,
 “ where the King of *Scots* anciently was wont to sit, will
 “ be of no more use now, seeing that Title is involved in his
 “ Majesty. And his Majesty said, at the Parliament at *Ox-*
 “ *ford*, He himself sat in that Seat as Prince of *Wales* ;
 “ therefore desired that Place may be reserved for the Prince
 “ of *Wales*, and that the Seat on the Left-Hand of the State
 “ be fitted speedily for his Brothers the Duke of *York* and
 “ Duke of *Gloucester*, and accordingly the House gave Di-
 “ rections to have it done.”

TITLES.] The most High, Puissant, and most Illustrious Prince *Frederick-Lewis*, Prince of *Great-Britain*, Electoral Prince of *Brunswick-Lunenburgh*, Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Cornwall* and *Rothsay*, Duke of *Gloucester* and *Edinburgh*, Marquis of the Isle of *Ely*, Earl of *Chester*, *Carrick* and *Eltham*, Viscount of *Launceston*, Baron of *Renfrew* and *Snaudon*, Lord of the Isles, Steward of *Scotland*, Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, One of his Majesty's Privy Council, Chancellor of the University of *Dublin*, Fellow of the Royal Society, and First Commissioner for Building the Royal Hospital at *Greenwich*.

ARMS.] Quarterly, 1. Those of *Great-Britain*, viz. Gules, three Lions passant, Or, Impaling, Or, a Lion rampant within a double Treasure Flory and Counterflory, Gules.

2. *France*, Azure, three Fleur de Lis, Or.

3. Azure, a Harp, Or, string'd, Argent.

4. His Majesty's Paternal Coat, viz. Gules, 2 Lions passant guardant, Or. For *Brunswick*, Impaling *Lunenburgh*, viz. Or,

Or, Semée de Hearts proper, a Lion rampant, Azure, having ancient *Saxony*, viz. Gules, a Horse current, Argent, grafted in Base. In a Shield over all, Gules, the Crown of *Charlemaine*, all within the *Garter*, circumscrib'd with this Motto,

Honi Soit Qui Mal y Pense.

Over all a Label of three Points for Difference.

CREST.] On a Helmet (befitting the Degree of a Prince) a Lion of *England*, crown'd, Or, the Mantle and Lining proper to a Prince of *Great-Britain*.

SUPPORTERS.] Dexter, a Lion-guardant, Imperially crown'd, Or. Sinister, a Unicorn, Argent, Arm'd and Crested, Or, gorg'd with a Collar of Crofles Patée and Fleur de Lis, a Chain thereto affixed.

DUKE of CUMBERLAND.

HIS Royal Highness Prince *William-Augustus*, second Son of his most Sacred Majesty King *George II.* was Born at *St. James's* the 15th of *April*, 1721. He was made a Knight Companion of the *Bath* on the 27th of *May*, 1725, at the first Institution of that most Honourable Order by our late Sovereign; and was Created Baron of the Isle of *Alderney*, Viscount of *Trematon* in the County of *Cornwall*, Earl of *Kennington* in the County of *Surry*, Marques of *Berkhamstead* in the County of *Hertford*, and Duke of *Cumberland*, by Letters Patent bearing Date the 15th of *July*, 1726. Also on the 18th of *May*, 1730, being elected a Knight of the most Noble Order of the *Garter*, was Installed at *Windsor* on the 18th of *June* following.

TITLES.] The most High, Puissant, and most Illustrious Prince *William-Augustus* (second Son to his Majesty King *George II.*) Duke of *Cumberland*, Marquis of *Berkamstead*, Earl of *Kennington*, Viscount of *Trematon*, Baron of *Alderney*, and Knight of the most Noble Order of the *Garter*, and most Honourable Order of the *Bath*.

ARMS.] The same as those of his Brother his Royal Highness *Frederick-Lewis* Prince of *Wales*, with this Difference, the middle Point of the Label charged with a Cross, Azure, and the Escutcheon omitted in the 4th Quarter.

HOWARD *Duke of* Norfolk.

Several of our Genealogists have endeavour'd to set forth the Antiquity of this Great and Noble Family, some supposing that their common Ancestor in the *Saxons* Time had Appellation from an eminent Office or Command: And some have deriv'd him from the famous *Hereward*, who with great Magnanimity opposed *William* the Conqueror and his Army, and was one of the bravest Heroes of his Age and Country. But *Ingulph* Abbot of *Crouland* (his Contemporary) affirming that he left no other Issue than an Heir Female, I shall deduce the Descent as settled by Mr. *Harvey*, who was *Clarencieux* King of Arms in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*.

The first mention'd by him, is *Auber* Earl of *Passy* in *Normandy*, who having married *Adelina* Daughter of *Hubert* Earl of *Eureux*, had Issue, among other Children, a Son, *Valerine* Lord of *Vernon*, who accompanied *William* Duke of *Normandy* in his Expedition into *England*, and for his Services had diverse Castles and Lands, of which *Haward* Castle was part.

Roger Fitz Valerine his Son, warr'd against the *Welsh*, and oftentimes saved himself in that Castle, which was therefore called his *Denne*, and is yet called the Castle of *Howarden*.

His Son *William de Howard*, was so call'd from being born in that Castle, whom King *Henry I.* made one of his Council, and by *Maud*, Widow of *Roger Bigod* Earl of *Norwich*, had Issue Sir *John Howard*, Kt. Lord of *Framlingham* in his Mother's Right, and enjoyed diverse Lands in *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*; from whom descended another Sir *John Howard* of *Terington* and *Wigenhall*, living in 45 *H. III.* who by *Lucy* his Wife, was Father to Sir *William Howard*, who in the 23d of *Edward I.* had Summons among the rest of the Judges of the Courts of *Westminster*, and the King's Learned Council, to the Parliament then held there, so likewise to all the Parliaments 'till the First of *Edward II.* He is pourtrayed in Glass in Judges Robes, in the Window of the Church of *Long Melford* in *Suffolk*, with two other Judges, and under them this Inscription in old Characters.

Pray for the good State of William Haward Chief Justis of Yngland and for Pycot and John Haugh Justis of the Lawe.

This Sir *William* married two Wives, *Alice* Daughter of *Robert de Ufford*, and *Alice* Daughter of Sir *Edward Fitton*, by which last he had Issue

John, his Son and Heir, who in 34 *Edward I.* being one of the Gentlemen of the King's Bed-Chamber, obtained the Wardship of the Land and Heir of *John de Crokedale* in *Norfolk*; and in 4 *Edward II.* was in the Wars against the *Scots*. He was Governour of *Norwich* in that Reign, and served the King in his Wars in *Gascoine*, departing this Life in 5 *Edward III.* leaving by *Joan* his Wife, Sister of *Richard Cornwall*, Esq; his Son and Heir

Sir *John Howard*, who in 10 *Edward III.* was constituted Admiral of the King's whole Fleet, from the Mouth of the *Thames* to the Northward, and in 21 *Edward III.* obtained a Grant for a Market and a Fair, at his Mannor of *Wygenhale* in *Norfolk*; in which Year he was again constituted Admiral of the whole Fleet to the Northward. He married *Alice* Daughter and Heir of Sir *Robert Boys*, Kt. and had Issue *Robert* his Son and Heir, who was also Knighted.

This Sir *Robert Howard* died in his Father's Life-time, the Third of *July*, 12 *Richard II.* leaving Issue, by *Margaret* his Wife, Daughter to *Robert Lord Scales*, *John* his Son and Heir.

Which *John* being soon afterwards Knighted, was retained to serve King *Richard II.* for Life; and by *Margaret* his first Wife, Daughter and Heir of Sir *John Plaiz*, Kt. had Issue *John* his Son and Heir, who was also a Knight; and dying in his Father's Life-time, left Issue *Elizabeth* his sole Daughter and Heir, married to *John* Earl of *Oxford*. But the Father of this last Sir *John* having married to his second Wife, *Alice* the Daughter and Heir to Sir *William Tendring*, Kt. he had Issue a Son, *Robert*; who being likewise a Knight, married *Margaret* the Daughter and Coheir to *Thomas de Mowbray*, Duke of *Norfolk*, by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter and Coheir of *Richard* Earl of *Arundel*, but died in his Father's Life-time, leaving Issue *John*,

Which *John* by his Mother was descended from King *Edward I.* her Father, *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolk*, being Son of *John* Lord *Mowbray* and of *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter and Coheir of *John* Lord *Segrave*, by *Margaret* his Wife, eldest of the two Daughters and Coheirs of *Thomas de Brotherton* Earl of *Norfolk*, 5th Son of King *Edward I.* but eldest by his second Wife *Margaret*, Daughter to *Philip the Hardy* King of *France*. This Sir *John Howard* began early to distinguish him-

self in the Wars in the latter Part of the Reign of King *Hen. VI.* He accompanied *John* Viscount *L' Isle* to *Blay*, with 22000 Men, and soon after marched to the Relief of *Chatillon*, with *John* Earl of *Shrewsbury*, where that valiant Earl was slain. In *Edward IV.* he was made Constable of the Castle of *Norwich*, and one of the King's Carvers; and in Consideration of his great Services, obtained a Grant of several Mannors which were then in the Crown, by the Attainder of *John* Earl of *Wiltshire*. Also, in the Second of *Edward IV.* he had the joint Command, with the Lords *Falconberg* and *Clinton*, of the King's Fleet, and did considerable Service against *France*; being also at that time Treasurer of the King's Household. In the Tenth of *Edward IV.* bearing the Title of Lord *Howard*, he was made Captain-General of the King's Forces at Sea, for baffling the Attempts of the *Lancastrians*, then making powerful Head under the stout Earl of *Warwick*. The next Year he was constituted Deputy-Governour of *Calais* and the *Marches*, with the Lord *Hastings*; and, the Year following, summoned to Parliament among the Barons of this Realm; and having behaved himself with singular Prudence and Fidelity, he obtained a Grant in special Tail of diverse Lands and Mannors. In the Eighteenth of *Edward IV.* he had a Grant of the Office of Constable of the *Tower* of *London*, and the next Year was again made Captain-General of the King's Fleet, against the *Scots*; also, installed Knight of the Garter in that King's Reign.

Having thus faithfully demeaned himself during the whole Course of King *Edward IV.*'s Reign, he continued no less stedfast to King *Richard III.* after he had got the Crown (tho' without having any particular Hand in the evil Con-
trivances and barbarous Actions which were exercised in order thereto) so that to oblige him the more, he was, upon the Twenty-eighth of *June*, in the first Year of that King's Reign, made Earl-Marshal of *England*, and advanced to the Dignity of Duke of *Norfolk* (*Thomas*, his Son, being about that time also created Earl of *Surry*) and preceeding that King's Coronation, was constituted High-Steward of *England* for the Day, also Lord Admiral of *England*, *Ireland* and *Aquitain* for Life; and, at the same time, obtained a special Grant of diverse Mannors and Lordships.

But he enjoyed not long these great Honours and vast Possessions; for, the next ensuing Year, being placed in the Front of the Army, at *Bosworth-field*, was there slain, with the King, *August* the 22d, 1485. and being afterwards attainted, his Castle, Barony, Honour, Lordship,
Town

Town and Borough of *Brember in Com' Suffex*, with diverse other Lordships and Mannors, were granted by King *Henry VII.* to *Thomas West*, Lord *De la War*.

This Duke was buried in the Abby of *Thetford*, having married first *Catherine*, Daughter to *William Lord Molins*, by whom he had Issue *Thomas*, his Son and Heir, and four Daughters, *Anne*, married to Sir *Edmund Gorge*, Kt. *Isabel*, to Sir *Robert Mortimer*, Kt. *Jane*, to *John Timperly*, Esq; and *Margaret*, to Sir *John Windham*, Kt. Secondly, *Margaret*, Daughter of Sir *John Chetworth*, by whom we had Issue *Catherine*, a Daughter, married to *John Bouchier*, Lord *Berners*.

Which *Thomas*, his Son and Heir, being Esquire of the Body to King *Edward IV.* was retained to serve him in his Wars; also, in the First of *Richard III.* created Earl of *Surry* (as before observed) and though he took part with him, and was taken Prisoner at *Bosworth*, yet did King *Henry VII.* receive him into Favour, and made choice of him for one of his Privy-Council; in whose fourth Year he was restored to the Title of Earl of *Surry*, and was especially employed by that King in restraining the Incurfions of the *Scots*, and suppressing some *Northern* Insurrections. About which Time he shared with *Maurice*, Brother of *William Marques of Berkley*, the Lands which came to them by Inheritance, by reason of his Descent from the Coheirs to *Mowbray Duke of Norfolk*. In 15 *Henry VII.* he attended the King and Queen to *Calais*, and the next Year was constituted Lord Treasurer of *England*; and on the Death of that King was one of his Executors. In 1 *Henry VIII.* his Patent was renewed of Lord Treasurer, he being likewise made one of that King's Privy-Council, and the Year following Earl-Marshal of *England* for Life.

In the Fifth of *Henry VIII.* he was with the King at the Taking *Therroüenne* and *Tournay*, afterwards sent General against the *Scots*, and routed their Army at *Flodden-field*, where King *James IV.* was slain. In this Battle his Son *Thomas*, Lord Admiral, attended him, and with his other Son *Edmund* led the Van: For which signal Service he had thereupon a special Grant from the King to himself and the Heirs-Male of his Body, of an honourable Augmentation of his Arms, to bear on a *Bend* thereof, the upper Half of a *Red Lion* (depicted as the Arms of *Scotland* are) pierced thro' the Mouth with an Arrow; being likewise advanced to the Dignity of Duke of *Norfolk*, the First of *February* next ensuing, 5 *Henry VIII.* which Title, *John* his Father (deriving his
Descent

Descent thro' the Heirs-Female of *Mowbray* and *Seagrave*, from *Thomas* of *Brotherton*, Son to King *Edward I.*) did enjoy : And by other Letters Patents, bearing Date at the same time, obtained the Grant of diverse Mannors and Lordships ; and, the next Year, had a new Patent for the Office of Lord Treasurer. In the 13th of *Henry VIII.* he performed the Office of Lord High-Steward at the Trial of *Edward Duke of Buckingham* ; and in the Fourteenth of *Henry VIII.* obtained a Grant to his Son *Thomas*, Earl of *Surry*, of part of the Lands of the said Duke, and resigned to him his Office of Lord Treasurer of *England* ; and departing this Life the 21st of *May*, 16 *Henry VIII.* was buried in *Thetford Priory*.

He married two Wives, first *Elizabeth*, Daughter and sole Heir to Sir *Frederick Tilney*, and Widow of *Humphry Bourchier*, Lord *Berners*, by whom he had Issue eight Sons, three only of which survived him, *viz.*

First, *Thomas*, created Earl of *Surry* in his Life-time ; Second, Sir *Edward Howard*, Knight of the Garter, and Lord Admiral ; and *Edmund*. The other five, *viz.* *Henry*, *John*, *Charles*, *Henry* and *Richard* all dying young. Also, two Daughters ; *Elizabeth* married to *Thomas Viscount Rochford*, afterwards Earl of *Wiltshire* and *Ormond*, by whom she was Mother of Queen *Anne*, the Mother of Queen *Elizabeth* ; and *Muriel*, to *John Grey*, Viscount *L' Isle* ; after, to Sir *Thomas Knevet*, Kt.

To his second Wife he married *Agnes*, Daughter of Sir *Philip Tilney*, Kt. by whom he had Issue *William*, afterwards created Baron *Howard* of *Effingham* (of whom and his Descendants more will be said hereafter :) *Thomas*, who marrying the Lady *Margaret Dowglas*, Daughter to *Margaret Queen of Scots*, Niece to King *Henry*, was attainted of Treason, upon some Suspicion of his aspiring to the Crown, and died in the *Tower of London*, in 29 *Elizabeth*, Anno 1537. *Richard*, another Son ; and four Daughters ; *Anne* married to *John* Earl of *Oxford* ; *Dorothy*, to *Edward* Earl of *Derby* ; *Elizabeth*, to *Henry* Earl of *Sussex* ; and *Catherine*, first to Sir *Rhese ap Thomas*, and after to *Henry Daubeney*, Earl of *Bridgewater*.

Sir *Edward Howard*, second Son of this great Duke, was a Person of the greatest Account of his Time. In the Seventh of *Henry VII.* he was in the Expedition made into *Flanders*, in behalf of *Maximilian* the Emperor : In the First of *Henry VIII.* was made Standard-Bearer to that King : And in

the 4th of *Henry VIII.* was constituted Lord High-Admiral of *England*: At which time he convoyed the Marquis of *Dorset* into *Spain*, in Aid of the Emperor *Ferdinand*, against the *French*; and having with his Fleet cleared the Seas from Enemies, he landed in *Britany*, did great Execution in the Country, and brought away rich Spoils.

The *French*, in the mean time, making great Preparations by Sea, King *Henry* thought fit to reinforce his Fleet; which afterwards meeting the *French* coming out of *Brest*, there happened a sharp Encounter, to the Honour of this Lord Admiral. He was also sent out against Sir *Andrew Barton*, a *Scottish* Pirate, whom he fought, and took. But afterwards, resolving to attempt the Enemy in their Harbours, he entered a Galley, and boarding the Admiral of the *French* Gallies, the Grapplings giving way, the Gallies sheer'd asunder, leaving him in the Hands of his Enemies, and, in the Heat of the Action, he was borne over Board. He was Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter; and married *Alice*, Sister and Heir to *Henry Lovel*, Lord *Morley*, and Widow of Sir *William Parker*, Kt. but died without Issue.

Of the third Son, the Lord *Edmund*, it appears that at *Flodden-field*, he, with his elder Brother, the Lord *Thomas*, led the Van-guard of the Army; where he behaved himself very gallantly, being at that time a Knight, and Marshal of the Host. He married first *Joyce*, Daughter to Sir *Richard Colepeper*, of *Hollingbourne*, in *Com' Cantij*, Kt. by whom he had Issue three Sons; *Henry*, who died young; Sir *George Howard*, Knighted in *Scotland* by *Edward Duke of Somerset*, 1 *Edward VI.* and Sir *Charles*, slain in *France*, all dying without Issue: And five Daughters; *Margaret* married to Sir *Thomas Arundel*, Kt. (Grandfather to *Thomas* the first Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*) *Catherine*, Queen of *England*, 5th Wife to King *Henry VIII.* *Mary*, married to *Edmund Trafford*, Esq; *Joyce*, to *John Stanney*, Esq; and *Isabel*, to . . . *Baynton*, Esq; To his second Wife he married *Dorothy*, Daughter of *Thomas Troys*, Esq; but by her had no Issue.

I now proceed with *Thomas* Earl of *Surry*, eldest Son of the last-mentioned Duke, who succeeded him in his Honour. This *Thomas*, in the Life-time of his Father, commanded in one of the Ships that chased and took that famous Pirate, Sir *Andrew Barton*, under his younger Brother, *Edward*, Lord Admiral; and accompanied the Marquis of *Dorset* into *Spain*, in Aid of King *Ferdinand* against the *French*; and the said Marquis falling Sick, he had the Command of the *English* Army.

In the 5th of *Henry VIII.* upon the Death of the Lord *Edward* his Brother, being then Knight of the Garter, he was constituted Lord Admiral in his stead : In which Command he so scour'd the Seas, that not a Fisher-Boat of the *French* durst venture forth ; and landing in *Whitsand-Bay*, ravaged the Country thereabouts. Upon the Invasion of King *James IV.* of *Scotland*, he landed veteran Forces of 5000 Men, and joined his Father the Earl of *Surry*, then General of the *English* Army, and sent a Message to that King, to justify Sir *Andrew Barton's* Death. Also, at the Battle of *Flodden-field*, with his younger Brother Sir *Edmund*, he commanded the Van-guard, where he behaved himself with exceeding Gallantry ; and seeing his said Brother in Distress, came with Sir *Edward Stanley* to his Succour. In Consideration of which great Services he was soon after created Earl of *Surry*, the same Day his Father was created Duke of *Norfolk*, 5th of *Henry VIII.* And upon a Dispute in Parliament concerning his Place there, it was declared, that he should sit according to his Creation, and not as a Duke's eldest Son. Also, in the 12th of *Henry VIII.* was constituted Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, where he suppressed the *O-Neals* and *O-Carols*, and Governed so acceptably, that he gained the Love of that Country. Afterwards, he performed many signal Services in *France*, and was constituted Lord Treasurer on his Father's Resignation in the 14th of *Henry VIII.* and made General of the King's whole Army, designed to march against the *Scots* ; all this being in his Father's Life-time. On his Death, he was again made General of the Army, at that time raised, to advance into *Scotland*, in order to set the young King free, whom the Duke of *Albany* kept at *Sterling*. He afterwards attended the King into *France*, and was sent chief Ambassador to the *French* King, to attend him to *Nice*, and commune with the Pope, in his Delay, touching King *Henry's* Divorce. In the 18th of *Henry VIII.* he marched to the Assistance of the Earl of *Shrewsbury*, toward suppressing that memorable Insurrection, called *the Pilgrimage of Grace*. But after these, and many other signal Services, by the insinuating Persuasions of some of the Nobility, who bore him no good Will, the King was so far misled and incensed against him, that he not only commanded him Prisoner to the *Tower*, but gave Order for seizing his Goods, and gave Notice to his Ambassadors abroad, that he and his Son had conspired to take upon them the Government, during his Life, and, after his Death, to get the Prince into their Hands : For which being both attainted in Parliament, his Son lost his Head, and he had

fared

fares no better, had not the Death of the King prevented it. And so implacable was the Malice of his Enemies, that though a Pardon was given, by Proclamation, to all Persons for what Crimes soever, yet was he, with five others, particularly excepted. As to the Particulars laid to the Charge of this great Duke, though the Act of Attainder itself be not on Record, the Act of Repeal in the 1st Year of Queen *Mary* reciteth: *That there was no special Matter in the Act of Attainder, but only general Words of Treason and Conspiracy: And that out of their Care for the Preservation of the King and the Prince they passed it.* And this Act of Repeal further sets forth, *That the only Thing with which he stood charged, was for bearing of Arms, which he and his Ancestors had borne both within and without the Kingdom, in the King's Presence, and Sight of his Progenitors, which they might lawfully bear and give, as by good and substantial Matter of Record it did appear.* It also addeth, *That the King died after the Date of the Commission: Likewise that he only empowered them to give his Consent, but did not give it himself; and that it did not appear by any Record that they gave it.* Moreover, *That the King did not sign the Commission with his own Hand, his Stamp being only set to it, and that not to the upper Part, but to the nether Part of it, contrary to the King's Custom.*

He had two Wives, first, *Anne*, Daughter of King *Edward IV.* by whom he had Issue one Son, *Thomas*, who died young, the 3d of *August*, in the 23d of *Henry VII.* and was buried at *Lambeth*. Second, *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Edward Duke of Buckingham*; by whom he had Issue two Sons, *Henry* Earl of *Surry*, beheaded in his Life-time, and *Thomas*; also a Daughter, *Mary*, married to *Henry Fitz Roy*, Duke of *Richmond*, Natural Son to *Henry VIII.*

Which *Thomas*, his second Son, having married *Elizabeth*, one of the Daughters and Co-heirs to *John Lord Marney*, had Livery of the Lands of her Inheritance; was restored in Blood in the 1st Year of Queen *Mary*, and, in the 1st of *Elizabeth*, advanced to the Title of Viscount *Howard of Bindon*; and soon after summoned to Parliament. By *Elizabeth* his Wife he had four Sons; First, *Henry*, who succeeded him in his Honour; Second, *Thomas*; Third, *Francis*; and Fourth, *Giles*. He died the 14th of *February*, Anno 1582. To whom succeeded *Henry*, his eldest Son; but he dying without Issue-Male, *Thomas*, his next Brother, enjoyed the Title of Viscount *Howard of Bindon*, and was installed Knight of the Garter, 4th of *James I.* but died without Issue.

We are now to take Notice of the Issue of *Henry*, the eldest Son of *Thomas*, the last Duke of *Norfolk* (beheaded in his Life-time, as hath been before observed.) Which *Henry* was elected at *Westminster* in 33 *Henry VIII.* one of the Knights of the Garter, and by *Frances* his Wife, Daughter to *John* Earl of *Oxford*, left two Sons, *Thomas* and *Henry*: also three Daughters; *Jane* married to *Charles* Earl of *Westmoreland*; *Margaret*, to *Henry* Lord *Scroop* of *Bolton*; and *Catherine*, to *Henry* Lord *Berkley*. Which last *Henry*, with these his three Sisters, were restored in Blood, in the 1st of *Elizabeth*; and being a Person highly esteemed for his Learning, was sworn of the Privy-Council to King *James*, made Warden of the *Cinque-Ports*, Lord *Howard* of *Marnhill*, and Earl of *Northampton*, and Lord Privy-Seal, and Knight of the Garter; and died unmarried, *June 25, 1614.*

Now we come to *Thomas*, the eldest Son of *Henry* Earl of *Surry*, beheaded in the Life-time of his Father (as hath been observed) who, upon the Death of his Grandfather, *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolk*, in 1 *Mariæ*, became his next Hereditary Successor, being, the same Year, fully restored in Blood; and the Act of his Grandfather's Attainders then made void; being then 18 Years of Age and upwards. In the 1st of *Elizabeth* he was elected Knight of the Garter, and made Lieutenant-General of the Northern Parts of the Realm. In the 8th Year of her Reign, he, with *Robert* Earl of *Leicester*, was solemnly invested with the Habit and Ensigns of the Order of *St. Michael*, in the Chapel of the Queen's Palace of *Westminster*, by an Embassy sent from the *French* King. But in the same Queen's Reign, for his Designs of marrying the Queen of *Scots*, was cast into Prison, tried, and beheaded, *June 2, 1572.*

This *Thomas* married three Wives; by the first of which, *Mary*, Daughter to *Henry Fitz Alan*, Earl of *Arundel* (who died *August 25, 1557.*) he had *Philip*, his Son and Heir. And by his second Wife, *Margaret*, Daughter and sole Heir to *Thomas* Lord *Audley* of *Walden*, and Widow of *Henry*, a younger Son to *John* Duke of *Northumberland*, he had Issue two Sons, *Thomas*, afterwards made Earl of *Suffolk*, and *William*; also two Daughters, *Elizabeth*, who died young; and *Margaret*, married to *Robert Sackville*, Earl of *Dorset*.

Which *Philip Howard*, his eldest Son and Heir, was Earl of *Surry*, Lord *Howard*, *Mowbray*, *Segrave*, and *Bruse* of *Gower*, and Earl-Marshal of *England*; also, in Right of his Mother, assumed the Title and Honour of the Earldom of *Arundel*, with the Appurtenances thereof; it having anciently been adjudged

ed in Parliament, to be a local Dignity, so that the Possessors thereof should enjoy that Title of Honour; whereupon by that Appellation he sat in Parliament, *Anno 23 Elizabeth*. In which Parliament he was restored in Blood from the Attainder of *Thomas Duke of Norfolk* his Father, beheaded *Anno 1572*. This Noble Peer, being a most zealous Roman Catholick, was much maligned; and being accused to *Queen Elizabeth* by some of his potent Adversaries, grew very much into her Disfavour and Dislike; for which, after the strict Laws made against the Papists, he endeavoured to go beyond the Seas without Leave, but being discovered, was apprehended, and committed to the *Tower*, *Anno 1584*. In the Year 1586, he was fined 10,000*l.* in the Star-Chamber, for his Misdemeanors, and Attempt to go beyond the Seas; and three Years afterwards, was Arraigned and Condemned by his Peers in *Westminster-Hall*, for diverse Practices in relation to his Religion, and favouring of the *Spaniards*. Nevertheless, by the Queen's Grace, had his Pardon for Life; but continued Prisoner in the *Tower*, and at length died in Custody, on the 19th of *November*, in the 38th Year of her Reign, *Anno 1595*, not full 40 Years of Age, having, during his Imprisonment, lived in the Severity of his Religion, a most strict and austere Life. His Wife was *Anne*, Daughter of *Thomas*, and Sister and Co-heir to *George Lord Dacres of Gillestland*, by whom he had

His only Son *Thomas Howard*, Earl of *Arundel*, born after his Imprisonment, and restored in Blood in the 1st Year of King *James's* Reign. He was Earl of *Arundel* and *Surry*, Earl-Marshal, and Premier Earl of *England*, Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, and of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council, and Lord-Steward of his Household; and by King *Charles I.* was constituted Chief-Justice of the Forests North of *Trent*, and General of the Army in the first Expedition to *Scotland*, *Anno 1638*. He sat as Lord High-Steward of *England* in *Westminster-Hall* at the famous Trial of *Thomas Wentworth*, Earl of *Strafford*. Shortly after which, having a View of the Civil Wars beginning in *England*, he willingly resigned his Staff of Lord Steward of the Household, resolving to Travel. His Lady took the same Resolution, and a fair and honourable Opportunity presently offered: For the Queen-Mother of *France*, having been in *England* about two Years, was at this Time necessitated to return; and the Care of conducting her to the Sea-side, and waiting on her over, was committed to this Earl, who afterwards spent some Time at *Utrecht*, but in the Winter returned to *England*.

And

And by reason of his special Services and great Merits; as also in respect of his lineal Descent from *Thomas de Brotherton*, Earl of *Norfolk* (a younger Son to King *Edward I.*) was by Letters Patents, bearing Date at *Oxford* 6 Junii, in the 20th Year of King *Charles I.* advanc'd to the Title of Earl of *Norfolk*.

Shortly after which, discerning the Flames of War more and more to increase, and his Age and Infirmities rendering him also not fit for further Military Employments, he obtain'd leave of the King to Travel. Whereupon, retiring to *Padua* in *Italy*, he there departed this Life in the 61st Year of his Age, on the 14th of *September*, 1646; and his Corpse being brought over to *England*, was buried at *Arundel* in *Sussex*.

He was the greatest Favourer of Arts, especially Painting, Sculpture, Designs, Carving, Building, and the like, that the Age produced; his Collections of Designs, being more than of any Person then living, and his Statues equal in Number, Value and Antiquity, to those in the Houses of most Princes; to gain which, he had Persons many Years employed both in *Italy*, *Greece*, and in any part of *Europe* where Rarities were to be had; which were by him placed in the Garden, and certain Rooms belonging to *Arundel* House in the *Strand*, and are accurately described in that Tract of his, intituled *Marmora Arundeliana*; and will remain a lasting Monument of his highly deserv'd Fame to future Ages, *Henry* Duke of *Norfolk*, his Grandson, bestowing them on the University of *Oxford*, and are now orderly placed in the Walls inclosing the stately Theatre there. His Paintings likewise were numerous, and of the most excellent Masters, having more of that exquisite Painter *Hans Holben*, than were in the World besides. He had the Honour to be the first Person of Quality that set a Value on them in our Nation; being also the first Person that brought in Uniformity in Building, and was Chief Commissioner to see it performed in *London*. He was likewise sumptuous in his Plate and Household Stuff, and full of State and Magnificence in his Entertainments, especially of Strangers, and at his Table very free and pleasant. He was more learned in Men and Manners than in Books, yet understood the *Latin* Tongue very well, and was Master of the *Italian*; was also a great Favourer of Learned Men, *Sir Robert Cotton*, *Sir Henry Spelman*, *Mr. Camden*, and *Mr. Selden*, being often admitted to him. He was a Person of great and universal Civility, but yet with such Restriction, as that it forbid any to be bold or too free with him. He was a great Master of Order and Ceremony, and knew and kept greater Distance towards his

Sovereign, than any Person at Court, often complaining that the too great Affability of the King, and the *French* Garb of the Court would bring *Majesty* into Contempt. In Council he was Grave and Succinct, rather discharging his Conscience and Honour, than complying with particular Interests, and so was never at the Head of Business or Principal in Favour. He was free from Covetousness, and so much above a Bribe or Gratuity (for Favours done) as no Person ever durst tempt him with one. He was in his Religion no Bigot or Puritan, and professed more to affect Moral Virtues than nice Questions and Controversies. If he were defective in any thing, it was that he could not bring his Mind to his Fortune; which though great, was far too little for the vastness of his noble Designs; but they were only for the Glory and Ornament of his Country, and therefore may well be excused.

When he was Constituted Earl-Marshal of *England*, he reviv'd that Honourable Court, which had anciently been held by the Constable and Marshal jointly; wherein Remedy was given for such abusive Provocations, as might occasion no little bloodshed by Duels, or other more mischievous ways of Revenge: And some scruple being made as to the Jurisdiction of the Earl Marshal alone, without the Constable; he the Year after obtained other Letters Patent bearing Date, 1. *Aug.* 20 *Jac.* whereby the King after mature Advice, had with the Lords of his Council, did declare, that in the Vacancy of the Constable of *England*, the Earl-Marshal had the like Jurisdiction in the Court, as both Constable and Marshal jointly ever exercised; commanding him to proceed accordingly. Which he thereupon did with much Honour to himself and his Authority; and to the great Satisfaction of the Nobility and Gentry of this Realm, in Cases where they received such Affronts and Injuries, for which by the rule of the Common Law, no Redress could be had, until by the Votes of a predominant Party, in that Parliament which destroyed Monarchy and Episcopacy, and brought all things into Confusion, his Jurisdiction in the Court was question'd.

This most Noble Earl married the Lady *Alathea*, one of the Daughters and Coheirs of *Gilbert* Earl of *Shrewsbury*, by whom he had Issue six Sons, *James*, *Henry*, *Thomas*, *Gilbert*, *William*, and *Charles*, whereof *James* Lord *Mowbray*, and Lord *Maltravers*, his eldest Son, was one of the Knights of the *Bath*, at the Coronation of King *Charles* I. and after making the Tour of *France* and *Italy*, died in his Return at *Gaunt* in *Flanders*, unmarried. *Thomas* 3d Son, *Gilbert* 4th, and *Charles* youngest Son, all died in their In-

fancy. *William* 5th Son, having married *Mary*, Sister and sole Heir to *Henry Lord Stafford*, was Created in 16 *Charles I.* Baron of *Stafford*, and she at the same time was Created Baroness of *Stafford*; from whom the present Earl of *Stafford* is descended.

Henry Lord Mowbray the second, but eldest surviving Son, succeeded his Father in his Honours. He married in the second Year of King *Charles I.* the Lady *Elizabeth Stewart*, eldest Daughter of *Esme Earl of March*, afterwards Duke of *Lenox*; but being without the King's Consent, he and his Lady were confined for some time to *Lambeth*, with Archbishop *Abbot*; but afterwards the King called him up by Writ to the House of Peers, by the Titles of Lord *Mowbray* and *Maltravers*. On the breaking out of the Rebellion in 1641, he faithfully adhered to the King, and served in his Army 'till about the end of the Year 1645, when he visited his Father in *Italy*, and was with him when he died, returning with his Corpse into *England*. He liv'd retired during the Tyrannick Government of his Native Country under *Cromwel*, and departed this Life April 17, 1652. having had Issue by his Lady, nine Sons and three Daughters, whereof *Anne* died young, *Catherine* was married to *John Digby* of *Gothurst*, in *Com. Bucks*, Esq; and *Elizabeth* to *Alexander Macdonnel*, Grandson to the Earl of *Antrim* in *Ireland*. And his Sons were, *Thomas*, *Henry*, *Philip*, *Charles*, *Talbot*, *Edward*, *Francis*, *Bernard*, and *Esme*. *Philip Howard* third Son, travelling with his Grandfather *Thomas Earl of Arundel* into *Italy*, became a *Dominican* or *Black Friar* at *Cremona*, at 15 Years of Age. And on the Marriage of King *Charles II.* with *Catherine* the Infanta of *Portugal*, became Lord Almoner to her, and continued in her Service several Years. But retiring to *Bornheim* in *Flanders* to an *English* Convent of his own Order, he had a Cardinal's Cap sent to him there by Pope *Clement X.* in May 1675, and made his Publick Entry into *Rome* with great Magnificence.

Thomas the eldest, succeeded his Father in his Honours and Titles of Earl of *Arundel*, *Surry*, and *Norfolk*; and in 1661, the 13th of *Charles II.* was restored to the Title of Duke of *Norfolk*; but dying at *Padua* in *Italy*, in 1678, unmarried; the Title descended to *Henry* his Brother.

Which *Henry*, on the 27th of *March* 1669, 21 *Charles II.* was Created Lord *Howard* of *Castle-Rising* in the County of *Norfolk*, and on the 29th of *October* 1672, for his eminent Services to King *Charles I.* was created Earl of *Norwich*, to him and to the Heirs Male of his Body; and also by the same Patent

Patent had granted to him the Office and Dignity of Earl-Marshal of *England*, with all Rights, Powers, Jurisdictions, Precedencies and Authorities thereunto belonging, &c. to him and the Heirs Male of his Body; and for Default of such Issue, to the Heirs Male of the Body of *Thomas* Earl of *Arundel*, *Surry*, and *Norfolk*, Grandfather of the said *Henry* Lord *Howard*; and for Default of such Issue, to the Heirs Male of the Body of *Thomas* late Earl of *Suffolk*; and for Default of such Issue, to the Heirs Male of the Body of the Lord *William Howard* of *Naworth*, in the County of *Cumberland*, youngest Son of *Thomas Duke of Norfolk* (who was Beheaded 15 of *Eliz.*) and for Default of such Issue, to *Charles Howard*, Earl of *Nottingham*, and the Heirs Male of his Body.

This *Henry Howard*, born July 12, 1628, succeeding in the Dukedom of *Norfolk*, as before-mentioned, married to his first Wife the Lady *Anne Somerset*, eldest Daughter to *Edward* Marquis of *Worcester*, by *Elizabeth Dormer*, his first Wife, and by her he had two Sons and three Daughters; and by his second, who was *Jane*, Daughter of *Robert Bickerton*, Esq; Gentleman of the Wine-Cellar to King *Charles II.* a Lady famed for her Beauty and Accomplishments, he had first Lord *George Howard*, who married *Arabella*, Daughter and sole Heir to Sir *Edmund Allen*, of *Hatfield-Peverel* in the County of *Essex*, Bart. Widow of *Francis Thompson* of *Humbleton*, in the County of *York*, Esq; and died on the 6th of *March*, 172 $\frac{1}{2}$. without Issue; second, Lord *James Howard*, who died a Batchelor, being drowned in *August* 1702, attempting to ride over *Sutton Wash* in *Lincolnshire*; third, Lord *Frederick-Henry Howard*, who married *Catherine*, Daughter to Sir *Francis Blake*, of the County of *Oxford*, and died on the 16th of *March*, 172 $\frac{1}{2}$; Lady *Catharine* and Lady *Anne*, both Nuns in *Flanders*; and Lady *Philippa*, married to *William Standish* of *Standish-Hall*, in the County of *Lancaster*, Esq;

This Duke's Daughters by the first Wife were, the Ladies *Anne-Alathea*, *Elizabeth*, and *Frances*, whereof the latter was married to the Marquis *Valparesa*, a *Spanish* Count in *Flanders*; the second, to *Alexander Gordon*, Marquis of *Huntley* in *Scotland*, who was created Duke of *Gordon* in that Kingdom; and the eldest died in her Infancy. His Sons were *Henry* and *Thomas*, and departing this Life at his House in *Arundel-Street*, on the 11th of *January*, 1683, was succeeded by his eldest Son *Henry*, born *January* 11, 1654.

Which *Henry Duke of Norfolk*, in his Father's Life-time, on the 27th of *January*, 1677, was summoned to Parliament

by Writ, by the Title of Lord *Mowbray*; and in 1682, upon the Death of Prince *Rupert*, was made Constable of *Windſor Caſtle*, Warden of *Windſor Foreſt*, and Lord Lieutenant and *Cuſtos Rotulorum* for the Counties of *Norfolk*, *Surry*, and *Berks*.

On the 6th of *May*, 1685, 1 *Jac.* II. being elected a Knight of the Moſt Noble Order of the Garter, he was inſtalled on the 22d of *July* following.

This Duke obtained a Commiſſion under the Great Seal, on the 13th of *Auguſt*, 1687, 3 *Jac.* II. whereby his Grace, as Earl-Marſhal of *England*, ſhould revive and hold a Court of Chivalry, &c. and ſetting out for *France* on the 24th of *March* following, conſtituted his Brother the Lord *Thomas Howard*, his Lieutenant in the Court of Chivalry, and Sir *Thomas Exon* and Sir *Richard Raines* Surrogates. His Grace returned from *Flanders* the 30th of *July*, 1688, and on the landing of the Prince of *Orange* in *England*, being then in *Norfolk*, he immediately declared for him, and brought over that and ſome of the Neighbouring Counties to his Intereſt; for which, ſoon after his Royal Highneſs had accepted of the Crowns of theſe Realms, he was ſworn one of his Privy Council.

Afterwards he was made Conſtable and Governor of his Maſteſty's Royal Caſtle and Honour of *Windſor*, Lord Warden of *Windſor Foreſt*, Lord Lieutenant of the Counties of *Norfolk*, *Surry*, and *Berks*, of the City of *Norwich*, and County of the ſame; as alſo *Cuſtos Rotulorum* for the ſaid Counties of *Norfolk* and *Berks*, and Fellow of the Royal Society; and died at his Houſe in *St. James's Square, London*, on the 2d of *April*, 1701. He married the Lady *Mary Mordaunt*, Daughter and ſole Heir to *Henry* Earl of *Peterborough*, from whom he procured a Divorce in Parliament, for Incontinency, which in the Year 1700, paſſed both Houſes, and he (having no Children by her) enabled to marry again; but leaving no Iſſue, I ſhall now treat of his Brother the Lord *Thomas Howard*,

This Lord *Thomas* was on the 12th of *March*, 1687, made Maſter of the Robes to King *James* II. and being of the *Romiſh* Religion, was in great Eſteem at Court; ſo that in the Year 1688, on King *James's* withdrawing himſelf into *France*, this Lord ſoon after attended him from thence into *Ireland*; but in his Return to *Breſt*, was unhappily caſt away at Sea, in the Month of *November* 1689. He (in *October* 1681) married *Mary-Elizabeth*, Daughter and ſole Heir to Sir *John Savil* of *Copley*, in the County of *York*, Bart. and
by

by her left five Sons, as also a Daughter, *Mary*, married to *Walter Aston* of *Forfar*, in *Scotland*, and seated at *Standon* in *Hertfordshire*.

The Sons were *Thomas*, late Duke of *Norfolk*; *Henry*, deceased; *Edward*, now Duke of *Norfolk*; *Richard*, deceased; and *Philip*, who on the 7th of *Jan.* 172 $\frac{3}{4}$, married *Winifrede*, Daughter of *Thomas Stoner* of *Wathington-Park*, in the County of *Oxford*, Esq; by whom he has a Son named *Thomas*, born on the 3d of *Feb.* 172 $\frac{7}{8}$; and a Daughter, *Winifrede*.

Thomas the eldest Son, born 11th of *Dec.* 1683, succeeded his Uncle *Henry* in the Title of Duke of *Norfolk*, &c. and in 1709 his Grace was married to *Mary*, Daughter and sole Heir to Sir *Nicholas Shirburn* of *Stonyhurst*, in the County of *Lancaster*, Bart. and dying without Issue by her *Decemb.* 23, 1732, *Edward*, his Brother and Heir, succeeded to the Honour and Estate: And her Grace was married secondly in *Oct.* 1733, to *Piercy Widdrington*, Esq;.

Which *Edward*, now Duke of *Norfolk*, &c. married on the 6th of *Nov.* 1727, *Mary*, Daughter to *Edward Blount* of *Blagden* near *Torbay*, in the County of *Devon*, Esq; but as yet hath no Issue.

His Grace hath Precedence of all other Dukes, not only by his Creation, but likewise in respect of his Office, as Hereditary Earl-Marshal of *England* (by Grant to *Henry* Duke of *Norfolk*, 24 *Charles II.*, as before observed) and takes Place with the Lord Great Chamberlain, Lord Great Constable (but after them) and Lord High Admiral of *England*, Lord Steward, and Lord Chamberlain of the King's Household, next after the Lord Privy-Seal, above all other Personages, being of the same Estate and Degree. His Grace's TITLES are,

The High, Puissant, and most Noble Prince *Edward Howard*, Duke of *Norfolk*, Earl-Marshal, and Hereditary Earl-Marshal of *England*; Earl of *Arundel*, *Surry*, *Norfolk*, and *Norwich*; Baron of *Mowbray*, *Howard*, *Segrave*, *Brewse* of *Gower* in *Caermarthenshire*, *Fitz-Alan*, *Warren*, *Clun*, *Oswaldestre*, *Maltravers*, *Greystock*, *Furnival*, *Verdon*, *Lovetot*, *Strange* (of *Blackmere*) and *Howard* of *Castle-Rising*, Premier Duke, Earl and Baron of *England* next the Blood-Royal, and Chief of the Illustrious Family of the *Howards*.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Howard* by Writ of Summons to Parliament, per *Hen. VI.* 15 *Octob.* (1470) 10 *Edw. IV.* and also, 19 *Aug.* 1472, 12 *Edw. IV.* Earl-Marshal and

Duke of *Norfolk*, and Earl of *Surry*, 28 *June* (1483) 1 *R. III*; confirmed Earl of *Surry*, 3 *Nov.* (1492) 8 *Hen. VII*; and again 13 *May* (1509) 1 *Hen. VIII*; again, Earl of *Surry* and Duke of *Norfolk*, 1 *Feb.* (1513) 5 *Hen. VIII*; Earl of *Arundel* in the County of *Suffex*, [a Feudal Honour, or Local Dignity, as adjudg'd in Parliament 8 *July* (1433) 11 *Hen. VI.*] by Inheritance and Possession of that Castle only, without any other Creation; also, by Summons to Parliament 16 *Jan.* 1580, 23 *Eliz.* By Descent originally, as well before as after the Conquest, by *K. Wm. I.*, and by *Maud* the Empress (*temp. Steph.*) confirmed by *K. Hen. II*; and also, 27 *Jun.* (1189) 1 *Ric. I.*, Earl of *Norfolk*, 6 *June* (1644) 20 *Car. I*; Duke of *Norfolk* by Act of Parliament, with an entail on the Heirs Male, and diverse Limitations, 8 *Maij* (1661) 13 *Car. II*; Baron *Howard of Castle-Rising*, in *Com. Norfolk*, 27 *Mar.* (1669) 21 *Car. II*; Earl of *Norwich*, and Hereditary Earl-Marshal, 19 *Octob.* (1672) 24 *Car. II*; Baron *Mowbray* by Writ of Summons to Parliament, 6 *Mar.* (1678) 31 *Car. II*; and likewise 21 *Mar.* (1639) 15 *Car. I.*, by Descent originally, 8 *June* (1294) 22 *Edw. I.*

A R M S.] Gules, in the Middle of a Bend between six cross Crosets, Argent, a Shield, Or, therein a Demy Lion rampant (pierced thro' the Mouth with an Arrow) within a double Tressure Counterflory, Gules.

C R E S T.] On a Chapeau, Gules, turn'd up Ermine, a Lion passant guardant (his Tail extended) gorg'd with a Ducal Coronet, Argent, as descended from *Margaret*, Daughter and Heir of *Thomas de Brotherton*, Earl of *Norfolk*, fifth Son of King *Edw. I.*

S U P P O R T E R S.] On the Dexter Side a Lion, and on the Sinister a Horse, both Argent; the latter holding a Slip of Oak, fructed proper.

M O T T O.] *Sola Virtus invicta.*

C H I E F - S E A T S.] At *Arundel-Castle* in the County of *Suffex*, 8 Miles from *Chichester*, and 46 from *London*; and at *Workshop-Manour* in the County of *Nottingham*, 116 Miles from *London*.

S E Y M O U R, *Duke of Somerset.*

A M O N G others who entred *England* with *William the Conqueror*, or soon after, were those of the Name of *Seymour*, as the learned *Camden*, and other *Genealogists* agree; and that the Name was anciently written *St. Maur*, and in old

old latin Records *D. S. Mauro*, deduced from a Place of the same Name in *Normandy*.

Roger de St. Mauro, liv'd in the Reign of King *Henry I.* *Almericus de St. Mauro*, was Master of the Order of Knights Templars. And *Milo de St. Maur*, was one of the Barons of the Realm in the Reign of King *John*, as his Descendants were, 'till the Reign of King *Henry V.* that *Richard de St. Maur* left an only Daughter and Heir, the Wife of Sir *William le Zouch*, Kt. But several of his Family were existing in the Reigns of King *Henry III.* and the Name I find written *Semere*, *Semor*, and *Seymour*.

Nicholas de Semere is mentioned in a Charter of *Nesta de Cokefeld*, in the Reign of King *Henry III.* and in 25 *Edward I.* one of the same Name was Summon'd among the principal Persons of Note that had Lands to the Value of 20*l.* or more in the Counties of *Somerset* or *Dorset*, and had Command to attend the King at *London* with Horse and Arms the Sunday after the Octaves of *St. John Baptist*, to go with him beyond the Seas. At the same time, and on the same Occasion, *Ralph de Seymour* had Summons among those of the County of *Northampton*, and in 29 *Edward I.* was required to appear with Horse and Arms to attend the King in his Expedition against the *Scots*. But it does not appear that any of these were Ancestors to his Grace the present Duke of *Somerset*.

The earliest and most certain Information, concerning this Family, and the Place of their Residence, is given us by *Camden* in his *Britannia* (in *Monmouthshire*) in these Words: "Not far from *Caldecot*, are *Wondy* and *Penhow*, the Seats
"formerly of the Illustrious Family of *St. Maur*, now corruptly called *Seymour*. For we find that about the Year
"1240 (in order to wrest *Wondy* out of the Hands of the
"Welsh) *G. Marshal*, Earl of *Pembroke*, was obliged to assist
"William of *St. Maur*; from whom was descended *Roger*
"of *St. Maur*, Kt. who married one of the Heiresses of the
"Illustrious *John Beauchamp*, the Noble Baron of *Hache*, &c."

Vincent in his *M. S. Baronage* in the College of Arms, has transcribed the Latin Record viz. *Gilbertus Marescallus Comes Pembrochiæ tenetur præbere Dnº Willo de S. Mauro consilium et auxilium in quantum poterit, secundum lege Angliæ ad perquirendum Manerium de Woundy de Morgano filio Hoeli, tali conditione, quod si præd. Willus dictum Manerium perquirere poterit, dictus Gilbertus habebit medietatem dicti Manerij,*

nerij, et aliam medietatem faciat extendi dicto Willo per probos, et legales homines ad hoc. ex eâque parte electos. Ita quod præ quâlibet Summâ 20 l. redditus dictus Gilbertus dabit Willo de S. Mauro decem Libras. Et quod Idem Willus de S. Mauro teneat medietatem dicti Manerij in manu suâ donec inde plenam solutionem, sicut præscriptum est, receperit. Et si forte contigerit, quod eidem Willo de consilio dictus Gilbertus defecerit, dictus Willus de S. Mauro remaneat solutus et quietus de obligatione quia dictus Gilbertus fecit super dictum Manerium de Woundy.

Whether the Earl of *Pembroke* performed his part of this Covenant, it does not appear. But certain it is, this Sir *William St. Maur* (for *Vincent* assures us he was a Knight) soon after became Master of *Woundy, Penhow, &c.* in *Monmouthshire*, and at the last of those Places fixed the Seat of his Family. The Church of *Penhow* was dedicated to *St. Maur*, their Park there was called by their own Name; and here likewise they had their Castle, which continued in the Family to *Henry VIII*th's time; for in a Letter of the Earl of *Hertford* to Sir *J. Thynne*, he desires him to inform him, to whom his Grandfather had sold *Seymour Castle* in *Wales*.

Sir *Roger de St. Mauro* was the Son and Heir of Sir *William*. He was Lord of the Mannor of *Woundy*, as appears by an Assize, A° 53 *H. III.* wherein it was found that *Roger de St. Maur* ought to have Housebote and Heybote at his House at *Woundy*, by the Moiety of *Magor Park*, and upon his Fee of *Woundy* by the Feoffment of *Barth. de Moor*. And in a Grant of his of a Mesluage to *Thomas Eliot* of the Chapel at *Woundy*, his Seal appendant was a Pair of Wings circumscrib'd Sigill. *Rogeri de Seimor*. This Sir *Roger* died before the 28th of *K. Edw. I.* (1327)

Roger de St. Mauro, the Second of that Christian Name, was the Son and Heir of Sir *Roger*. He was Lord of *Penhow*, and *Woundy*, and was living in the 8th of *K. Edw. II.* as appears from an Inquisition of *Gilbert de Clare*, Earl of *Gloucester*, where it is mentioned, that *Roger de Seymour, William de Gamage*, and their Tenants in *Woundy*, are answerable in Pleas of the Crown, in the Court of *Caerleon*. This *Roger* married the Daughter and Heir of *Damarel* of *Devonshire*, whose Arms were Gules, 3 Crescents, Or.

The second Son of this *Roger de S. Mauro*, was called also *Roger*, who by his Marriage with *Cecilia*, one of the Daughters and Heirs of *John de Beauchamp*, Baron of *Hache, &c. in Com. Som.* considerably added to the Fortunes, as well

well as the Dignity of his Family, and was the Cause of their removal into *Somersetshire* to their very great Advantage. On this occasion I choose to represent in the learned *Camden's* own Words, the great Accession that accrued to the Honour of this Family, by this Noble Alliance.

“ From this *William de St. Maur*, who first settled at “ *Woundy*, descended *Roger de St. Maur*, Kt. who married “ one of the Heiresses of the Illustrious *John Beauchamp* the “ Noble Baron of *Hache*, who was descended from *Sibyl* one “ of the Coheiresses of that most Puissant *William Marshal*, “ Earl of *Pembroke*, and from *William Ferrars*, Earl of “ *Derby*, *Hugh de Vivon*, and *William Malet*, Men of eminent worth in their times. The Nobility of all which, “ as also of several others, have (as may be made evident) “ concentrated in the Right Honourable *Edward de St. Maur*, “ or *Seymour*, now Earl of *Hertford*, a singular Encourager “ of Virtue and Learning, for which Qualification he is deservedly famous.

Of which Family of *Beauchamp* he also gives the following Account in the County of *Somersetshire*.

“ The *Beauchamps*, otherwise called *de Bellocampa*, have “ flourished in great Honour from the time of *Henry II.* “ especially since *Cecilia de Fortibus*, descended from the “ Earls *de Ferrariis*, and from that famous Marshal of *England*, *William* Earl of *Pembroke*, was married into this Family. But in the Reign of *Edward III.* the Estate was “ divided by Sisters, between *Roger de S. Mauro*, or *Seymour*, “ and *John Meriel*, both of them sprung from ancient and “ honourable Ancestors. This was the Cause why *Henry VIII.* after he had married *Jane Seymour*, *Edward VI* “ Mother, made *Edward Seymour* her Brother Viscount “ *Beauchamp*, whom *K. Edward VI.* afterwards advanced “ to the Honour of Duke of *Somerſet.*”

The said *Cicely* had assign'd for her Share on the Partition of the Inheritance of the *Beauchamps*, the Mannors of *Hache*, *Shepton-Beauchamp*, *Murifield*, and the 3d part of the Mannor of *Shepton-Malet* in *Com. Somers.* also certain Lands in *Sturminster-Marſhal*, in *Com. Dorſ.* the Mannors of *Boulbury*, and *Haberton* in *Com. Devon*, the Mannors of *Dorton*, in *Com. Bucks*; *Little-Haw*, in *Com. Suff.* and two parts of the Mannor of *Selling*, in *Com. Kanc.* She survived her Husband, and died in 17 R. II. seised of the Mannor of *Shepton-Beauchamp*, and the Advowſon of the Church, *Roger Seymour*, Son of *William Seymour*, being her Grandſon and Heir, and then of the Age of 27 Years.

Which

Which *William*, in 30 *Ed. III.* attended the Prince of *Wales* into *Gascony*, and on that Account had the King's Letters of Protection dated at *Bamberg* the 8th of *February*, the same Year. He had to Wife *Margaret*, Daughter and Heir of *Simon de Brockborne* of the County of *Hereford*, by *Joan*, Sister and Heir of Sir *Peter de la Mare*, Kt. and died in 13 *R. II.* leaving the before-mentioned *Roger*, his Son and Heir of full Age.

This *Roger* married *Maud*, Daughter and Coheir to Sir *William Esturm* of *Chadham*, in *Com. Wilts*, Kt. Lord of *Woolphall* in the same County, whose Ancestors were Bailiffs and Guardians of the Forest of *Savernake*, by Right of Inheritance, from the time of King *Henry II.* The said *Roger Seymour* died in 10 *Hen. V.* leaving *John* his Son and Heir 20 Years of Age and upwards, who by Inquisition then taken in the County of *Gloucester*, was found Cousin and Heir to Sir *Peter de la Mare*, Kt. viz. Son of *Margaret*, Daughter of *Joan*, Sister of the said *Peter*.

Which *John Seymour* was a very noted and active Person, having been Sheriff of several Counties, and in other Publick Offices. In 9 *H. VI.* he was Sheriff of the County of *Southampton*, and the Year following for *Wiltshire*. In 12 *H. VI.* when the Title of the House of *York* was set on foot, and all Persons of Note in the several Counties of *England* were summoned to take the Oaths to preserve the Peace for themselves and Retainers, he appeared in *Wiltshire*, and is the first mentioned in the List after the Knights in that County. He was that Year Sheriff of *Dorset* and *Somersetshire*, and Knighted before the 15th Year of King *Henry VI.* when he was again Sheriff of the County of *Southampton*. He was likewise in the same Office for *Wiltshire*, in the 29 *H. VI.* and one of the Knights for the said County, in the Parliament held at *Reading* in 31 *H. VI.* also the Year following was a 3d time Sheriff of *Southampton*, and departed this Life in the 4th Year of the Reign of King *Edward IV.* He had Issue by *Isabel* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *William MacWilliams* of *Gloucestershire*, *John Seymour*, Esq; his Son and Heir.

(1453)

The said *John* was Sheriff of *Wiltshire* in 36 *H. VI.* and died the Year before his Father, viz. in 23 *Ed. IV.* having to Wife *Elizabeth* Daughter and Heir of Sir *Robert Coker* of *Lawrence Lydiard*, in *Com. Somers.* by whom he left two Sons, *John* and *Humphrey Seymour* of *Evinswinden*, who married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and one of the Heirs of *Thomas Winslow* of *Burton*, in *Com. Oxon*, from whom the

Sey-

Seymours of Oxfordshire descended, and I presume those of *Hanford, in Com. Dorset*, who have a *Chief charged with the Marlets*, as an additional Distinction to their Arms.

John Seymour, Esq; the eldest Son, was 14 Years of Age at the death of his Grandfather. He took to Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Sir George Darell of Littlecote, in Com. Wilts.* by *Margaret* his Wife, Daughter of *John Lord Stourton*. Which *Sir George* was Keeper of the Great Wardrobe to King *Edward IV.* and Son of *Sir William Darel*, Under-Treasurer of *England*, who by marrying *Elizabeth* Daughter and Heir of *Thomas Calson of Littlecote, Esq;* became Lord of that Place, but was descended from the *Darels of Sezay in Yorkshire*, anciently called *De Hairell*, as *Camden* tells us in *Buckinghamshire*. The Issue of this *John Seymour* by her were 4 Sons, and as many Daughters; viz. 1. *Sir John Seymour*, hereafter mentioned; 2. *Sir George Seymour*, Sheriff of *Wiltshire* in 14 *H. VII.* 3. *Sir Robert Seymour*; and 4. *Sir William Seymour*, made Knight of the *Bath* at the Marriage of Prince *Arthur*, eldest Son to King *Henry VII.* and by his Will, dated 3 *Sept. 1503. 19 H. VII.* bequeaths all his Lands to Dame *Elizabeth Byconyll* his Mother; and to *Margaret* his Wife, his Mannor of *North-Moulton in Devonshire*, for her Life, with Lands in *Somersetshire* to the Value of 40 *s per Annum*, and orders his Body to be buried in *Joseph of Aramathea's Chapel*, in the *Abby of Glastonbury*. The Daughters were *Margaret*, married to *Sir William Wadham*, *Jane* the Wife of *Sir John Huddleston of Marlestone, in Com. Cumbr.* *Elizabeth* espoused to *John Crofts, Esq;* and *Catherine* died a Maiden.

He had also a 2d Wife, Daughter of *Robert Haddon*, by whom he had Issue *Roger Seymour, Esq;* who left 4 Daughters his Coheirs.

Sir John Seymour, before-mention'd, the eldest Son, succeeded his Father in 7 *H. VII.* and was one of the Commanders of those Forces that vanquished the Lord *Audley*, and the *Cornish* Rebels at *Blackheath in Kent*, in 12 *H. VII.* where, for his valiant Deportment, he was Knighted by the King in the Field of Battle; and serving King *Henry VIII.* in his Wars in *France* and *Flanders*, had the Honour of Knight-Banneret conferr'd on him in the 5th Year of his Reign, for his Gallant Behaviour at the Siege of *Therouenne* and *Tournay*, and the Battle that ensued, called by our Historians the Battle of *Spurs*. In 7 *H. VIII.* he was Sheriff of *Dorset* and *Somersetshire*, as also 18 *H. VIII.* and was twice Sheriff for *Wiltshire* in 10 and 16 *H. VIII.* In 9 *H. VIII.* being then
one

one of the Knights for the Body of that King, he obtained a Grant of the Constablewick of *Bristol-Castle* to himself and *Edward* his Son, in as ample a manner as *Giles Lord D' Aubeny* held the same. In the Year 1520, he attended on King *Henry VIII.* at the great Interview with *Francis the French King*, between *Guifnes* and *Ardres*, having in his Retinue one Chaplain, eleven Servants, and eight led Horses. Also when the Emperor *Charles V.* came into *England*, in 14 *Hen. VIII.* 1522, he was appointed to attend the King at *Canterbury*, the 27th of *May*, in order to his Reception. In 22 *Hen. VIII.* he was one of the Five of the County of *Wilts*, who were appointed to enquire into the Possessions of Cardinal *Wolsey*; and at the second Interview with *Francis the French King* at *Bulloign* in the Year 1532 (24 *Hen. VIII.*) was one of the Grooms of the Chamber, and waited on his Sovereign.

He had the Honour of having his eldest Daughter *Jane* married to King *Henry VIII.* who was not only inclined to this Marriage by his own Affections, but by the humble Petition and Intercession of most of the Nobles of his Realm moved thereunto, as well by the conveniency of her Years, as in respect that by her excellent Beauty and pureness of Flesh and Blood, she was apt (God willing) to conceive Issue, as it is worded in the Act of Succession, 28 *Hen. VIII.*

This Sir *John Seymour* departed this Life on *December 21*, 1536 (28 *Hen. VIII.*) in the 60th Year of his Age, and had Sepulture in *Easton Priory Church*, in *Com. Wilts*; but on the Dissolution thereof, his Remains were removed and buried the 30th of *September*, 1590, in the Chancel of the Parish-Church of *Great Bedwin*. His Lady (who was *Margaret*, Daughter of Sir *John Wentworth*, of *Nettlested*, in *Com. Suff.*) survived him, and died in the Year 1550 (5 *Edw. VI.*) as her Last Testament, and the Probat thereof shews: Wherein she bequeaths her Body to be buried as her Executors think fit; leaves diverse Legacies of Plate, Jewels, &c. to her Relations, and mentions *Edward Seymour* and *Henry Seymour*, Sons of the Duke of *Somerset*, as her Godsons, and constitutes her Son, Sir *Henry Seymour*, Executor.

Their Issue were six Sons and four Daughters, 1. *Jane* married (as before was said) to King *Henry VIII.* and Mother to the Pious King *Edw. VI.* of whom she died in Child-bed, greatly lamented by the whole Realm, being reputed (as our Historians of that time relate) not only the fairest, but the discreetest of all the King's Wives; and her Death so much afflicted the King, who always found her Humble and Loyal, that notwithstanding several Offers made to him, he continued

a Widower more than two Years. *Elizabeth*, 2d Daughter was married to Sir *Henry Oughtred*; secondly, to *Gregory Lord Cromwel*; and thirdly, to *John Lord St. John of Basing*, afterwards Marquis of *Winchester*; *Margery*, 3d Daughter, died an Infant; and *Dorothy* was wedded first to Sir *Clement Smith*, of *Little Badow* in *Essex*, Kt. and after his Decease, to *Thomas Leventhorp*, a younger Brother of *Edward Leventhorp*, of *Stringey-Hall*, in *Com. Hertford*, Esq. The six Sons were, 1st, *John* who died unmarried, July 15, 1520; *Edward Seymour* second Son, Duke of *Somerset*; Sir *Henry*, third Son, posselt of the large Mannors of *Marvell* and *Twysford*, in *Com. Southampton*, and Knighted at the Coronation of King *Edward VI.* being one of the Forty in substitution of Knights of the *Bath*, that were not created for want of Time to perform the Ceremony. He left a Family at *Marvell* afore said, which is now extinct. Sir *Thomas Seymour*, fourth Son, was created Lord *Seymour* of *Sudeley*; *John* and *Anthony* fifth and sixth Sons died young.

Edward Seymour, eldest Son, was educated first at *Oxford*, and after some stay there removed to *Cambridge*; from whence returning to his Father at Court, when Martial Atchievements were encouraged by King *Henry VIII.* he took early to Arms, spent his Youth in the Wars, and landing at *Calais* with the Duke of *Suffolk*, the 24th of *August*, 1523 (15 *Hen. VIII.*) was in that Expedition, and at the taking of *Bray*, *Roye*, and *Montdidier* in *France*, where shewing a prudent Conduct and valiant Behaviour, he had the Honour of Knighthood conferred on him by the Duke of *Suffolk* at *Roye* on *Alhallowes-Day* the same Year. In 16 *Henry VIII.* being one of the Esquires of the King's Household, he was one of the Challengers before the King in the *Tilt-Yard* at *Greenwich*, on his keeping a Royal *Christmas* there. In 19 *Henry VIII.* he accompanied Cardinal *Wolfey*, who went in great State on an Embassy to the *French King*, and was received with the highest Honour. In 24 *Henry VIII.* being 'Squire for the Body to the King, he was in that gallant Train which attended their Sovereign to *Bulloign*, at his Interview with *Francis* the *French King*. On his Sister's Marriage with King *Henry VIII.* he was one of the Knights for the Body; but on that Solemnity he had the Title of Viscount *Beauchamp* bestowed on him, by reason of his Descent from an Heir Female of that House (as before is shewn) and the same Year (28 *Hen. VIII.*) with Sir *Richard Buckley*, Kt. had a Grant of the Office of Chancellor and Chamberlain of *North Wales* for Life; as also made
Captain

Captain of the Isle of *Jersey*, upon the surrender of that Command by Sir *Thomas Vaux*, Lord *Harrowden*.

On the 18th of *October*, 1537 (29 *Hen. VIII.*) he was created Earl of *Hertford*; and in 32 *Henry VIII.* as Cousin and Heir to Sir *William Sturmy*, Kt. viz. Son of Sir *John Seymour*, Kt. Son of *John Seymour*, Esq; Son of Sir *John Seymour*, Kt. Son of *Maud*, Daughter and Heir to Sir *William Sturmy*, Kt. he had Livery of *Sturmy's* Lands. Also the same Year was sent over to *France* to dispute the Limits of the *English* Borders; and on his Return was elected at *Hampton-Court* (*Jan.* 9) one of the Knights Companions of the most Noble Order of the Garter.

In 33 *Hen. VIII.* on the *Scotch* denying their Homage, he accompanied the Duke of *Norfolk* in his Expedition into *Scotland*. In 34 *Hen. VIII.* he was made Lord Great Chamberlain of *England* for Life; and the same Year made Lieutenant-General of the North. In 36 *Hen. VIII.* with an Army well furnish'd, he embark'd for *Scotland* with 200 Sail of Ships, and landing in the *Frith*, took *Leith* and *Edinburgh*, and after plundering and burning them, march'd by Land into *England*. And afterwards the same Year, the King being then at the Siege of *Bulloign*, he came to him with several Troops of *Almains*, &c. and on the taking thereof, routed an Army of 14000 *French*, who lay encamped hard by.

In 37 *Hen. VIII.* the *Scots* making several Incurfions on the Borders, in conjunction with 5000 Auxiliaries from *France*; he being sent against them, destroyed all the Towns upon the middle Marches, and passing towards the West, made great Spoil in those Parts. Soon after the *French* endeavouring to regain *Bulloign*, he forced them to retreat, and pursuing the Enemy, besides the Slaughter, gained several Trophies of his Success.

In 38 *Hen. VIII.* he was elected Chancellor of the University of *Cambridge*; and the same Year the Earl of *Surry*, Governor of *Bulloign*, being laid aside, he was sent thither with an Army of 9300 Men to oppose the *French* then making Head. After which, on Proposals of Peace, he was constituted the Chief of the Commissioners for that Treaty, and meeting betwixt *Guisnes* and *Ardres*, a Peace was concluded. And the King lying on his Death-bed, by his Will left him a Legacy of 500*l.* and appointed him one of the Council to his Son, as also one of his Executors; after whose Decease (*Jan.* 28, 1547) he immediately repaired to the young King at *Hertford*, and conducting him to *London*, was by the Council (*Feb.* 1) unanimously elected Protector of the Realm, and

and Governor of the King's Person, until he should accomplish the Age of 18 Years. On the 10th of *February* following he was constituted Lord Treasurer of *England*: And though he had the Titles of Viscount *Beauchamp*, and Earl of *Heriford*, yet being no Baron, he was advanced to that Degree of Honour on the 15th of the same Month, with Limitation to the Heirs Male of his Body by *Anne* his Wife, Remainder to *Edward Seymour* his Son, by *Catherine* his first Wife; and by the Title of Baron *Seymour*, That the Name of that Family, as the King declares in the Patent, from which his most beloved Mother, *Jane*, late Queen of *England*, drew her Beginning, might not be clouded by any higher Title or Colour of Dignity. Also the next Day he was created Duke of *Somerset*, and to the Heirs Male of his Body by *Anne* his Wife, and for default of such Issue, to the said *Edward Seymour*, Esq; Son of him the said Duke, and the Lady *Catherine* his first Wife; and the Heirs Male of the Body of the said *Edward Seymour*; and for default of such Issue, to the Heirs Male of the Body of the said Duke to be lawfully begotten on any other Wife.

Likewise on the 17th of *February*, in consideration of his good, laudable and acceptable Services, he had a Grant of the Office of Earl-Marshall of *England* for Life, in as ample Manner as *John Mowbray*, Duke of *Norfolk*, or *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolk* (lately attainted of High-Treason) or any other Earl-Marshall of *England*, held or occupied: As also, that the said Duke, as well in the King's Presence as Absence, might carry a Golden Staff, tipped at each end with black, and at the upper end thereof the King's Arms, and at the lower end his own Arms. Moreover, on the 12th of *March* following, he had a Patent for that great Office of Protector and Governor of the King and his Realms; also on the 9th of *July* a Grant of 8000 Marks *per Annum*, during the time he should be Protector. And on the 3d of *November* next ensuing, this special Grant:

“ *Edwarde* the Sixte, &c. Forasmuche as our most dere
 “ Vncle *Edwarde* Duke of *Somerfett*, by the Advise of the
 “ Lords and the rest of our Privie Counsaill, with the Consent
 “ and good Agreement of the Noble Men of our Realm.
 “ We have named, ordeyned and commaunded to be Gover-
 “ nour of our Person, and Protectour of our Realmes, Domi-
 “ nions and Subjects, during our Minoritye; hath no soche
 “ Place appropriated or appoynted unto hym in our Highe Courte
 “ of Parliament, as is convenient and necessarie, as well in
 respect

“ respecte of his Proxymytye of Bloode unto Us, being our
 “ Uncle, and eldest Brother unto our Mother of most Noble
 “ Memorie deceased, Queene *Jane*; as also for his better
 “ maytaining and conducing of our Affaires to our Honour,
 “ Dignitie and Suertie, and the Welthe and Benefitt of our
 “ Realms, Dominions and Subjects.

“ We have therefore, aswell by the Consent of our said
 “ Uncle, as by the Advyse of other the Lords, and the reste of
 “ our Privie Counsaill, willed, ordeyned and appoynted, and
 “ do by these Presents will, ordeyn and appoynt that our
 “ said Uncle shall and doo sit alone, and be placed at all
 “ Times, aswell in our Presens at our saide Courte of Parlia-
 “ ment, as in our Absens upon the myddes of the Bench or
 “ Stole, standing next on the Right-hand of our Siege Reall
 “ in our Parliament Camber.

“ And that he further shall have and do enjoy in our saide
 “ Courte of Parliament, in all Sessions, all soche other Pri-
 “ vilegies, Preemynences, Prerogatyves and Liberties in all
 “ Things, and to all Entents and Effects, as by any Lawes or
 “ Statutes heretofore made, or otherwise, any of the Uncles
 “ by Father or Mother side to any of our most Noble Pro-
 “ genitors, or any Protectour of their Realms and Dominions
 “ being in the Minoritie of Yeres as We be, have had, used,
 “ or enjoyed, or ought to have had, used, or enjoyed, in their
 “ Courts of Parliament, the Statute, concerning placing of
 “ the Lords in the Parliament Chamber, and other Assembles
 “ and Conferencyes of Counsaill, made in the one and
 “ thirtieth Yere of the Reigne of our most dere Father, of most
 “ famous Memorye Kinge *Henry* the Eight, or any other Sta-
 “ tute, &c. Notwithstanding, &c.

And the King at *Westminster*, Aug. 11, 1548, 2 *Edw.* VI.
 makes known to his Subjects, “ That, whereas he had de-
 “ clared by Advice of his Council and Peers, his dear Uncle
 “ *Edward* Duke of *Somerset*, Governor of his Royal Per-
 “ son, and Protector of his Dominions and Subjects, during
 “ his Minority, and made such ample Concessions and Grants
 “ to him as were worthy of so great a Person; which
 “ Grants, Authorities, and Clauses, by Advice of his Coun-
 “ cil, he Wills and Commands to be interpreted, and deemed
 “ in the most ample, liberal, and beneficial Manner, for
 “ the extending, enlarging, and support of the Authorities,
 “ Powers, &c. of his said Uncle, as far as the true Mean-
 “ ing of the said Words in the said Patents may be construed
 “ and extended.

“ And

“ And whereas many grand and villainous Injuries, ill
 “ Actions, and Damages, have fallen on his Subjects from
 “ their old Enemies the *Scots*, and other Foreign Powers, by
 “ Sea and Land, and still continue; the King therefore, by
 “ the Advice of his Council, considering that his tender Age
 “ will not permit him Personally; as he ought, to suppress his
 “ Enemies; and although by his Letters Patents, in general
 “ Words, he granted to his said Uncle Power and Authority
 “ Personally to go against his Enemies with an Army, and to
 “ do and act at all Times, all Matters necessary to be done.
 “ Nevertheless, because certain Doubts and Scruples may
 “ arise, for want, or through the incertainty of Words in the
 “ said Letters Patents expressed, he thinks it necessary to de-
 “ clare and make known his Mind to all his Subjects, as
 “ also to all Foreign Powers.

“ That whereas he constituted, &c. his dear Uncle,
 “ *Edward Duke of Somerset*, Governour of his Person, and
 “ Protector of his Kingdoms, Dominions and Subjects, dur-
 “ ing his Minority; his Intention was; and is, that by the
 “ said Letters Patents, he constituted, and by these doth ap-
 “ point, the said Duke of *Somerset*, his Lieutenant and
 “ Captain-General in War within his Dominions, as well
 “ as in all other Dominions, Kingdoms and Places whatso-
 “ ever, as well on this side, as beyond the Seas, when the
 “ Cause shall require, and whenever it shall seem necessary
 “ and expedient to his said Uncle. And also to summon
 “ and assemble together all his Liege Subjects, within his
 “ Dominions, of all Degrees, or as many of them as shall
 “ seem necessary to him; and also to array them, and choose
 “ such that to him seem most proper, and them to arm
 “ and review in proper Places; and to hire at his Discre-
 “ tion, foreign Troops and Soldiers; also to take out of
 “ his Store-houses, Provisions, Artillery, Tents, &c. for
 “ Horses, Ships, Transports, Gallies, &c. for the Defence
 “ of the Kingdom, both by Sea and Land: And for his
 “ said Liege Subjects, so chosen, mustered, and armed, as
 “ well Horse and Foot as Archers, as well as Armies, and
 “ all manner of Arms and Provisions, and other warlike
 “ Necessaries, to transport and carry, not only into any
 “ part of his Dominions, for the Defence of the same,
 “ but also to oppose his Enemies making any Attempts on
 “ his Dominions, in an hostile Manner, and also to van-
 “ quish them, and take Cities, Castles and Towns, for his
 “ Use, and the same to Garrison and Hold.

“ He likewise impowers him in his Absence to reward all
 “ Persons in the Army (at his Discretion) by conferring
 “ the Honour of Knighthood, or Dignity of Baron, or
 “ other Title of Nobility, and to grant Arms and Ensigns
 “ of Honour, as shall become them.

“ To hear and determine all Quarrels and Disputes of
 “ those Matters which appertain to the Office of Lieutenant-General, Chief Captain and Commander, or Governor; and to make and appoint a Marshal of the said Army; and to take Cognizance of all other Causes within his said Dominions arising, as well as in the Army.

“ To make Decrees and Orders for the sound and good Government of his Dominions and Army, and to make Proclamations, and see that they be put in Force. To punish within his Dominions aforesaid, and Army, Delinquents and Opposers, by Imprisonment, or otherways at his Discretion.

“ To hear and determine all Causes Criminal, as well of Life, and Limbs maim'd, and of Death, and all other Causes, Contracts and Quarrels, of all Persons whatsoever, within his Dominions and Army, by himself, or sufficient Deputies; with Power to punish or pardon according to the Nature of the Fact.

“ And because his said Uncle, for diverse great and necessary Causes, touching his Royal Person and Dominions, hath daily Occasions to treat and confer with foreign Emperors, Kings, Princes, and Potentates; he decreed by his said Letters Patents, and by these Wills, and grants him Power to confer, treat, and conclude Cessations of Arms, Truces, Alliances, and Leagues of Peace and War; as also, any other League or Treaty with any foreign Prince or Power, or other Person or Persons, on such Terms as to him shall seem most congruous, fitting, opportune, and convenient. And also on the ending, or breach of the said Truces, Leagues, &c. to proclaim War on all such Persons who shall break the same; and to prosecute the same to his Majesty's Use, in as full a Manner as if he himself were present.

“ And further the King grants, that whatsoever his said Uncle in his Wisdom shall do in the Premises during his Minority, shall be deemed and construed grateful and acceptable, as though the same had been transacted by himself. And that in case his said Uncle should be called from
 “ the

“ the Army, so that he could not attend in time of War,
 “ he impowers him by his Letters under his Hand, to grant
 “ Commissions, constituting one or more Lieutenants, or
 “ Captain-Generals, in time of War, by Sea and Land, under him. And he Wills and Commands, in full Hopes
 “ and Confidence of the Gravity, Care, Wisdom, and Integrity of his said Uncle, all Persons whatsoever, on pain
 “ of their Allegiance, to be aiding to him, or his Lieutenant, or Lieutenants, &c.

“ And his Will is, that his said Uncle, his Lieutenant, or
 “ Lieutenants, &c. and all other his Subjects so raised, shall
 “ be acquitted and discharged from all Forfeitures, Damages, Censures, Pains and Troubles, which he or they may be
 “ subjected to, on the said Account, notwithstanding any
 “ Act or Statute heretofore made.

In this first Year of his Administration, he warily made a Peace with *France*, turning all his Thoughts to bring about the Match of *Mary Stewart*, sole Daughter and Heir to *James V*, King of *Scotland*, with his Nephew King *Edward*; and to that end first assailed the *Scotch* Nobility by friendly Letters, reminding them of the Promises, Seals, and Oaths, which, by publick Authority, had passed for concluding the Marriage; as also that the two Princes were agreeable, both for Years and Princely Qualities, to be joined together, and thereby knit both Realms into one, which would be profitable as well as honourable to both Kingdoms. But these and many other Reasons that were enforced by the Protector, taking no Effect, the King, by the Advice of his Council, granted him the before-mentioned Commission, with those large Powers before recited; whereby having prepared an Army, he invaded *Scotland*, and fought that memorable Battle at *Musselburgh*; wherein his undaunted Courage, as well as Conduct, were the principal means of gaining that signal Victory, which put an end to the *Scots* ever making Head again (to any purpose) against the *English*.

When the good News of the Victory came to Court, its worthy of Remark how the young King took it. For on the 18th of *September*, being then at his House of *Oatlands*, he wrote an Answer to his Uncle with his own Hand, importing,
 “ That he had understood the good Success it pleased God to
 “ grant by his Courage and wise Foresight. And in the
 “ first place (most piously attributing the Mercy to God) he
 “ acknowledged himself most bounden to yield him most
 “ hearty Thanks, and to seek his true Honour by all the

“ means he might. And secondly, he thanked his Uncle,
 “ and prayed him in his Name to thank most heartily the
 “ Earl of *Warwick*, and all the other Noblemen, Gentle-
 “ men, and the rest that served in that Journey; and bad
 “ them be well assured, that, God granting him Life, he
 “ would shew himself not unmindful of their Service, and
 “ would be ready to consider the same as any occasion should
 “ serve.”

But not long after this his Power and near Alliance to the King, exposed him to the Envy of the Nobility, so that they sought means to divest him of his Places. And in the 3d Year of the King, the major Part withdrawing from the Court, by the subtle Artifices of *John Viscount Lisle* (Earl of *Warwick*, after Duke of *Northumberland*) they secretly combined to ruin him. *Hollinshead* relates, “ That suddenly,
 “ on what occasion few knew, every Lord and Counsellor
 “ went through the City weaponed, and had their Servants
 “ likewise weaponed, attending upon them in new Liveries,
 “ to the great wondering of many. And at the last a great
 “ Assembly of the said Counsellors was made at the Earl of
 “ *Warwick's* Lodging, which was then at *Ely Place* in *Holborn*, whither all the Confederates in this Matter came
 “ privily armed; and finally concluded to possess the *Tower*
 “ of *London*, which by the Policy of Sir *William Paulet*,
 “ Lord Treasurer of *England*, was peaceably obtained, and
 “ who by Order of the said Confederates, immediately re-
 “ moved Sir *John Markham*, then Lieutenant of the *Tower*,
 “ and placed in that room Sir *Leonard Chamberleine*. And
 “ after that the said Council was broken up at *Ely Place*, the
 “ Earl of *Warwick* removed forthwith into the City of
 “ *London*, and lay in the House of one *John York*, a Citizen
 “ of *London*, who was then chief Master of the Mint, kept
 “ at *Suffolk Place, Southwark*. The Lord Protector hearing
 “ of the manner of the Assembly of this Council, and of
 “ the taking of the *Tower*, which seemed to him very strange
 “ and doubtful, did presently the said Night remove from
 “ *Hampton-Court*, taking the King with him, unto the Castle
 “ of *Windsor*, and there began to fortifie the same.” He like-
 wise wrote the following Letter to the Lord *Russel*, Lord
 Privy Seal, then in the West-Country.

“ After our right hartie Commendations to your good
 “ Lordship. Here hath of late risen such a Conspiracie against
 “ the King's Majestic and us, as never hath beene seene, the
 “ which they cannot mainteine, with such vaine Letters and
 “ false

“ false Tales surmised, as was never ment nor intended on us.
 “ They pretend and saie, that we have sold *Bullengne* to the
 “ *French*, and we doo withhold Wages from the Soldiers;
 “ and other such Tales and Letters they doo spread abroad
 “ (of the which if anie one thing were true, we would not
 “ wish to live) the Matter now being brought to a marvellous
 “ Extremitie, such as we would never have thought it could
 “ have come unto; especially of those Men, towards the
 “ King’s Majestie and us, of whome we have deserved no such
 “ thing, but rather much Favour and Love. But the case
 “ being as it is, this is to require and praie you, to hasten
 “ you hither to the Defence of the King’s Majestie, in such
 “ Force and Power as you may, to shew the part of a true
 “ Gentleman, and of a verie Friend; the which thing we
 “ trust God shall reward, and the King’s Majestie in time to
 “ come, and we shall never be unmindfull of it too. We
 “ are sure you shall have other Letters from them, but as
 “ ye tender your Dutie to the King’s Majestie, we require
 “ you to make no staie, but immediatlie repaire with such
 “ Force as you have, to his Highnesse in his Castell of
 “ *Windfor*, and caue the rest of such Force as ye maie
 “ make, to follow you. And so we bid you right hartlie
 “ farewell. From *Hampton-Court*, the sixth of *October*.

Your Lordship’s assured loving Friend,

Edward Summerfet.

And in a Postscript to this Letter, he gives an Account
 what Calumnies were bruited to blacken him, and make him
 odious to the People. “ They are not ashamed (he writ) to
 “ send Posts abroad to tell that we are already committed
 “ to the *Tower*: That we would deliver the Bishops of *Win-*
 “ *chester* and *London* out of Prison, and bring in again the
 “ old Maie”. The nature of this Work will not permit
 me to give a full Relation of the Troubles that beset the
 Duke, and therefore I shall refer my Reader to *Hollinshed’s*
 Chronicle, which gives the most impartial Account of them;
 but the Course his Enemies took to bring him under their
 Power, was in part thus: They summoned armed Men,
 Horse and Foot, to repair to them from every County, to
 oppose the Duke and his Men; giving out to the Gentry the
 great Dangers the King’s Person was in, and the necessity
 of rescuing him out of the Duke’s Hands; whose doings
 they called *traiterous and false, and his Proceedings devilish.*

But on his Submission, and surrendring the King's Person, which he was prevailed on to do to prevent the effusion of Blood, the Lords dispatched another Letter, dated from *London*, *October 11*, to forbear the sending up the Forces they required.

The Duke was committed to the *Tower* on the 14th of *October*, and after continuing a Prisoner about three Months, his Enemies finding they could not convict him of any Crime which might touch his Life, they underhand dealt with him to submit himself, with acknowledgment that he had deserved his Imprisonment, or whatever greater Punishment the King should be pleased to inflict on him; and withal to implore the Favour of his Majesty's Royal Clemency. To this he easily condescended, and on the 16th of *February*, had a full Pardon; but was not restored to the Dignity of Protector, or any other of his great Places, only contenting himself with the rank of a Privy Counsellor. And it being conceived that Revenge might draw the Duke to new Practices, his Friends mediated a Reconciliation between him and the Earl of *Warwick*; which, that it might be more firm and sincere, the Duke's Daughter, on the 3d of *June*, is married to the Viscount *Lisle*, the Earl of *Warwick's* Son, the King gracing the Nuptials with his Presence.

His Estate thereby being forfeited, and given to the Crown by Parliament, the King of his special Favour, and at the humble Petition of the Lords of his Council, by Patent sealed *June 4, 1550*, gave him back some Lands, which were part of the Inheritance of his Ancestors, viz. the Castle of *Marleborough*, and all his Lordships and Manors of *Barton*, *Ludgarshal*, *Alborn*, and *Old Wotton*, and his Parks of *Ludgarshal*, *Great Vastern*, *Little Vastern*, *Alborn Chase*, and *Alborn Warren*, and the Forests, and the Liberties of the Forests of *Bradon* and *Savernake*; with the Appurtenances in the County of *Wilts*; and diverse other Lordships, Manors, Lands, and Tenements in the Counties of *Wilts*, *Southampton*, *Dorset*, *Somerset*, *Middlesex*, *Berks* and *Bucks*. And *June* the 14th, in consideration of the Castle and Lordship of *Sleford*, and other Lands and Manors in the County of *Lincoln*, the King, by Patent of the same Date, gave him all and singular the Mesluages, Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, with the Appurtenances in the Town of *Glastenbury*, in the County of *Somerset*, and other Lands and Tenements in *Kingston upon Hull*.

And on the next Day (*June 5, 1550, 4 Edw. VI.*) the King, by the Advice of his Council, grants to his dear and
entirely

entirely beloved Uncle, *Edward Duke of Somerset*, Authority and Licence, during Life, to retain two hundred Persons resident within his Dominions, and at his Will and Pleasure to give them his Livery, Badges, and Cognizance, over and above all such Servants as attend him in his Household, or are under him in any Office or Offices, of Stewardship, &c.

In *July* following he was prevailed with to go down into *Oxfordshire, Suffex, Wiltshire, and Hampshire*, to secure those Places from Rising, and to order the keeping of the Peace: And in *August* he went to *Reading* for the same purpose, on account of Jealousies of the Lady *Mary*, who was privately to be conveyed out of *England*, from some Creek in *Essex*, by *Shipperius*, Admiral of the Navy belonging to the Emperor. And then an open War was to be begun, and an Intestine Conspiracy to be at Home, as *Sir Thomas Chamberlain*, Ambassador with the Queen of *Hungary* in the Low-Countries, had learned at that Court, and advertised the Ministry in *England*.

The Parliament begun to sit the 4th of *November* following, and broke up the 1st of *February*: And it appears that the Commons still favoured the Duke of *Somerset*, and consulted his Restoration to the Office of Protector of the King's Person, but by their Prorogation were prevented. However, they intended the next Session to endeavour at it, and in the mean time to prepare the Lords for it. And *Whaley*, the Receiver of *Yorkshire*, speaking to diverse Noblemen about it, was on that Account brought into Trouble; the Earl of *Rutland* being one that was witness against him.

Not long after, as appears by a Letter from the Earl of *Warwick* to the Lord *Paget*, and other Letters in the *Cotton Library* (*Titus B. 2*) Feuds began to be visible between the Parties of the Duke of *Somerset* and the said Earl of *Warwick*, the King shewing his Uncle Favour. And considering his narrow Circumstances, having not only been stripped of all his beneficial Places, but also of his Lands and Revenues, to ease the Duke in all he could, being to send Hostages into *France*, consisting of Persons of the best Nobility, that might answer the Quality of the *French* Hostages sent hither, his Majesty among the rest made choice of the Earl of *Hertford*, the Duke's Heir, and was at the charge of setting him out (as appears by the King's Warrant Book) which he did not do by any of the others. Also about the same time the Duke received 500*l.* bequeathed to him by King *Henry's* last Will, which was paid, in consideration of his present Occasions; the Legacy having in effect been before satisfied, when in the

1st Year of the King he had diverse Grants in consideration of Services, and for fulfilling the King's Will: As it ran in the Book of Sales.

In *April 1551*, the Duke was made Lord Lieutenant of the Counties of *Buckingham* and *Berkshire*; but soon after the ill cemented Affections of the Dukes of *Somerset* and *Northumberland* (for that Title he had lately attained) dissolved into open Enmity. In the Prosecution whereof, *Somerset* (as some write) provoked by continual Injuries, resolved to murder *Northumberland*; and to that end, under colour of a Visit, came privily armed to his Lodging, attended by Seconds. But finding him in his Bed, and being courteously entertained, did not execute what he purposed. Whereupon at his departure, one of the Company (*Sir J. Thynn* his Secretary) asking him whether he had *done the feat*, and he saying *no*, the other replied, *then you are undone*. This his Intent being by his own Party betrayed, he with the Lord *Gray of Wilton*, were sent to the *Tower*, on *October 16, 1551*; and the next Day his Dutcheſs, *Sir John Thynn*, *Sir Michael Stanhope*, and other of his Friends, were committed to the same Place. And on the 21st of *October*, the Lord *Paget* was carried to the *Fleet* by a Guard; and from thence he with the Earl of *Arundel* were sent to the *Tower*, charged with being privy to the Duke's Practices, as was also the Lord *Dacres* of the North.

Whereupon the Duke of *Northumberland* and his Party, to make the pretended Treasons appear more formidable, with much Shew and Ceremony came into the City on the 22d of *October*, and the several Companies of *London* being commanded to repair to their Halls, he acquainted them, that the Duke of *Somerset* would have taken the *Tower*, siezed on the *Broad Seal*, and have destroyed the City, and then to have gone to the Isle of *Wight*; all which was thought very improbable.

On the 1st of *December*, he was brought to his Trial in *Westminster-Hall*, the Marquis of *Winchester* (then Lord Treasurer of *England*) sitting as High Steward under a Cloth of State, on a Bench mounted three Degrees; the Peers (in Number 27) sitting on a Bench one Step lower. The Charge against him consisted of five Parts. 1. Of raising Men in the North Parts of the Realm. 2. Of assembling Men to kill the Duke of *Northumberland*. 3. Of resisting his Attachment. 4. Of killing the *Gens d'Arms*, and raising *London*. And fifthly, of assaulting the Lords, and devising their Deaths. To which he pleaded, Not Guilty, and put himself upon Trial

Trial of his Peers; denying that he had ever any Intent to raise Men in the North; but on some Bruits apprehending a Fear, he sent to Sir *William Herbert* to remain his Friend, saying, that he never intended to kill the Duke of *Northumberland*, or any other Lord, but spoke of it only, and determined the contrary. And farther said, That it had been a mad Enterprize with his hundred Men to assail the *Gens d' Arms*, consisting of nine hundred, when in case he had prevailed, it would nothing have availed the pretended Purpose: And therefore that this being senseless and absurd, must needs discredit other Matters, which might otherwise have been believed.

Next that at *London* he never projected any stir, but ever held it a good Place for his Security. And that for having Men in his Chamber at *Greenwich*, it was manifest he meant no harm; because when he might have done it, he did not. Moreover, against the Persons of them whose Examinations were read against him, he objected many Things, desiring they might be brought to his Face; which in regard he was a Person of Dignity and Estate, he deemed to be reasonable. Against Sir *Thomas Palmer*, one of the Witnesses, he urged several Particulars to his Discredit; and yet in Opinion of many, far short of what might have been proved.

The Kings learned Council pleaded that some of the Crimes charged against him were Treason, and the other Felony: Nevertheless, after many varieties in Opinion, he was acquitted of Treason, but by most Voices found guilty of Felony; whereupon Sentence of Death was pronounced on him: Which he might have avoided, as most of our Historians write, had he required the Benefit of his Clergy; but on better enquiry it will be found, that he was thus condemned by vertue of a Statute then in force, which made the conspiring the Death of a Privy Counsellor Felony, without the Benefit of Clergy.

Those who were present at his Trial, hearing the Lords say, not Guilty (which was to the Treason) thinking he was acquitted, and chiefly for that immediately on those Words, the Ax of the *Tower* was taken from before him, testified their Joy with loud Acclamations. And on his passing through *London* (as *Hollinshed* relates) some hollowed for Joy that he was acquitted, and others cried that he was condemned, and the People murmured against the Duke of *Northumberland* and the other Lords who were his Enemies.

The Duke of *Somerset* (saith *Godwin*) having continued two Months in Prison since his Condemnation; at length the Violence of his Enemies, notwithstanding the King's
Desire

Desire to save his Uncle, under whose Tuition he had passed his Childhood, drew him to the Scaffold. On *Friday* the 22d of *January*, as *Hollinshed* and other Historians relate, he was brought out of the *Tower*, and deliver'd to the Sheriffs of *London*. The same Morning every Householder of the City (according to a Precept from the Council to the Lord Mayor) were strictly charged not to stir out of their Houses before 10 of the Clock that day, meaning thereby to restrain them from being at his Execution, and for fear of a Rescue. Notwithstanding by seven of the Clock the *Tower-Hill* was cover'd with People from all parts, and before eight the Duke was brought to the Scaffold, enclosed with the King's Guards, the Sheriffs Officers, the Wardens of the *Tower*, and near a thousand Men of the Liberty of the *Tower*. On his ascending the Scaffold, he chang'd neither Voice or Countenance, but kneeling down on both his Knees, and lifting up his Hands, commended himself unto God. After he had ended some short Prayers, standing up again, and turning himself to the East side of the Scaffold, he with great Alacrity, and Cheerfulness of Mind and Countenance, uttered these Words to the People.

“ Dearly beloved Friends, I am brought hither to suffer
 “ Death, albeit I never offended against the King, neither
 “ by Word nor Deed, and have been always as faithful and
 “ true unto this Realm, as any Man hath been. But for-
 “ somuch as I am by Law condemn'd to die, I do acknow-
 “ ledge my self as well as others, to be subject thereunto.
 “ Wherefore to testify mine Obedience which I owe unto
 “ the Laws, I come hither to suffer Death, whereunto I
 “ willingly offer my self with most hearty thanks unto God,
 “ that hath given me this time of Repentance, who might
 “ thro' sudden Death have taken away my Life, that I
 “ neither should have acknowledged him nor my self.

“ Moreover (dearly beloved Friends) there is yet some-
 “ what that I must put you in mind of, as touching christi-
 “ an Religion, which so long as I was in Authority I always
 “ diligently set forth and furthered to my Power. Neither
 “ do I repent me of my doings, but rejoyce therein, sith now
 “ the state of Christian Religion cometh most near unto the
 “ Form and Order of the primitive Church. Which thing
 “ I esteem as a great benefit given of God, both to you and
 “ me, most heartily exhorting you all, that this which is
 “ most purely set forth, you will with like thankful-
 “ ness accept and embrace, and set out the same in your
 “ living : Which thing if you do not, without-doubt, greater
 “ Mischief and Calamity will follow. More

More he would have said, but a strange Tumult and sudden Consternation of the Assembly interrupted him, which our Historians differently relate, but (as *Hollinshead* gives an Account) the Duke in the mean time stood unmov'd, shaking his Cap which he held in his Hands, and making Signs to the People, to keep themselves quiet. And when they were compos'd, espying Sir *Anthony Brown* riding to the Scaffold, they conjectured the King had sent his Uncle a Pardon; and thereupon casting up their Caps, they cried Pardon, Pardon is come, God Save the King.

But at length Silence being obtained, he spoke to them a second time in this manner:

“ Dearly beloved Friends, there is no such matter in
 “ hand, as you vainly hope or believe. It seemeth thus
 “ good to Almighty God, whose Ordinance it is meet
 “ and necessary that we be all obedient unto. Wherefore
 “ I pray you all to be quiet, and without Tumult: For
 “ I am even now quiet, and let us join in Prayer unto
 “ the Lord, for the Preservation of our noble King, unto
 “ whose Majesty I wish continual Health, with all Felicity
 “ and Abundance, and all manner of prosperous Success:
 “ *Whereunto the People cried out, Amen.* Moreover, I wish unto
 “ all his Counsellors the Grace and Favour of God, whereby
 “ they may rule all Things uprightly with Justice, unto
 “ whom I exhort you all in the Lord to shew yourselves obe-
 “ dient, the which is also very necessary for you, under the
 “ Pain of Condemnation, and also most profitable for the
 “ Preservation and Safeguard of the King's Majesty. And
 “ forsomuch as heretofore I have had oftentimes Affairs
 “ with diverse Men, and that it is hard to please every
 “ Man that hath been offended or injured by me, I most
 “ humbly require and ask them Forgiveness: But especially
 “ Almighty God, whom, throughout all my Life, I have
 “ most grievously offended. And unto all other, whatsoever
 “ they be that have offended me, I do with my whole Heart
 “ forgive them.

“ And once again (dearly beloved in the Lord) I require
 “ that you will keep your selves quiet and still, lest, thro'
 “ your Tumult, you might cause me to have some Trou-
 “ ble, which in this Case would nothing at all profit me,
 “ neither be any Pleasure unto you. For albeit the Spirit be
 “ willing and ready, the Flesh is frail and wavering, and
 “ through your Quietness I shall be much more the quieter:
 “ But if that you fall into Tumult, it will be great Trou-
 “ ble,

“ ble, and no Gain at all unto you. Moreover, I desire you
 “ to bear me Witness, that I die here in the Faith of *Jesus*
 “ *Christ*, desiring you to help me with your Prayers, that
 “ I may persevere constant in the same unto my Life’s
 “ end.

Then turning himself about; and kneeling down, Doctor Cox (who was present to assist him in his last Moments) delivered into his Hand a Paper, wherein was contained a brief Confession to God, which being read, he stood up again on his Feet, and bidding the Sheriffs, the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, and others on the Scaffold farewell; taking them all by the Hands, he after gave the Executioner Money. Then kneeling down in the Straw, he untied his Shirt-strings, and the Executioner coming to him, turned down his Collar round about his Neck, and made all things ready for his Execution. Which being done, he covered his Face with his own Handkerchief, and laid himself down, shewing no manner of Trouble or Fear, neither did his Countenance change, any other than that just before his Eyes were covered, his Cheeks had a little more tincture of Red than usual.

Thus lying on the Block, and waiting for the Stroke, his Doublet was taken notice of to cover his Neck, and thereupon he was desired to rise up and put it off; after which, laying himself down again on the Block, and calling thrice *Lord Jesu save me*, he was on the third time of repeating it, in a Moment bereft of his Life. His Head and Body were put into a Coffin, and carried back to the *Tower*, and buried on the *North-side* of the Choir of *St. Peter’s*.

That his Death was generally lamented is manifest, many there were, who kept Handkerchiefs dipped in his Blood, as so many Reliques. Amongst the rest, a sprightly Dame two Years after, when the Duke of *Northumberland* was led Captive through the City, for his Opposition against Queen *Mary*, run to him in the Streets, and shaking out her bloody Handkerchief before him, said; *Behold the Blood of that worthy Man, that good Uncle of that excellent King; which was shed by thy treacherous Machination, now, at this Instant, begins to revenge it self upon thee.* t

From what our Historians have wrote, and from what I have observed of his Conduct, I think this may be justly said of him, That he was a pious, just Man, and by his Influence, the Reformation of Religion in *England* did so well proceed

proceed in the beginning. Nor did he want true Courage and Resolution, which was conspicuous on several occasions, before recited; and though it was reputed a Weakness in him, in submitting to his Enemies, yet in that Emergency it may be said, he sacrificed himself, to prevent a Civil War, which might have endangered the Life of his Sovereign, and caused the Introducing of *Papery*. He was also every way good and careful of the Weal-Publick, and I think a greater Proof can't be given of his Concern for his King and Country, than that (though some blamed him for it) he did not screen his own Brother from Justice, when his Ambition and evil Mind wrought in him those Machinations that would have been destructive to both. His Frailties which procured him the ill-Will of many of the Council, were Hastiness and Passion, which too often meet in good Nature and Generosity, in which he had few Equals.

During the time of his Imprisonment, he omitted no Opportunity in employing his time religiously, as may appear by a Book, by him then written, Intituled, *A spiritual and most precious Pearle, teaching all Men to love and embrace the Cross, as a most sweet and necessary Thing*. Printed at London in 8°. Anno 1550. He likewise translated out of French into English, an Epistle wrote to him by John Calvin, of *Godly Conversation*, which he received whilst under his Confinement, and was printed at London, 1550.

This Great Duke had two Wives. First, Catherine, Daughter and Co-heir of Sir William Fillol, of Woodlands in Com. Dorset, Kt. by whom he had Issue a Son Edward, of whom I shall farther treat, being Ancestor to the present Lord Conway. And by his second Wife Anne, Daughter to Sir Edward Stanhope, of Rampton, in Com. Nott, Kt. and Heir to her Mother. Elizabeth, Sister to John Bouchier, Earl of Bath, and Great Grand-daughter of William Bouchier Earl of Ewe, in Normandy, by Anne his Wife, Daughter and sole Heir of Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, seventh and youngest Son of King Edward the III^d. He had Issue three Sons, Edward, afterwards Earl of Hertford; Henry, who married Joan, Daughter to Thomas, Earl of Northumberland, and another Edward: And six Daughters; Anne first married to John Dudley (commonly called Earl of Warwick) eldest Son to John, Duke of Northumberland; and afterwards to Sir Edward Unton of Wadley, in Com. Oxon, Knight of the Bath; Margaret and Jane, who died unmarried; Mary, first wedded to Andrew Rogers, eldest Son to Sir Richard Rogers of Brianston, in Com. Dorset. Kt. and after to Sir Henry

Henry Peyton, Kt. *Catherine* died unmarried, and *Elizabeth*, who became the second Wife to Sir *Richard Knightley* of *Falvesley*, in *Com. Northampt.* Kt.

Edward Seymour, Son and Heir of *Edward Duke of Somerset*, by his Dutcheſs *Anne Stanhope*, was by ſpecial Entail, Inheritor by Deſcent from the ſaid Duke, as well of moſt of his Lands, &c. as of all his Dignities, and honourable Titles of Duke of *Somerset*, Earl of *Hertford*, Viſcount *Beauchamp*, and Baron *Seymour*: All which he did lawfully enjoy, after the Death of the Duke his Father, as not forfeited by the Crime for which he ſuffered Death. But in the Seſſion of Parliament, in the 5th and 6th Years of King *Edward* the VIth (when he was but thirteen Years of Age, or thereabout) there paſſed an Act, by the procurement of his Enemies, by which were given to the Crown the ſaid Dignities and Titles of Honour, with Lands of a great yearly value, viz. All ſuch Lands as were purchaſed by the Duke his Father, ſince the 25th of *May*, in 32 *Henry VIII*, when there paſſed a private Act, whereby the Lands ſo by him purchaſed were eſpecially entail'd on the Iſſue of his ſecond Marriage. Being thus deprived of all his Titles and Lands, he continued in this diſconſolate Condition 'till Queen *Elizabeth* created him Earl of *Hertford*, and Baron *Beauchamp*, in the firſt Year of her Reign, before her Coronation. He married the Lady *Catherine Grey*, Daughter and Heir of *Henry*, Duke of *Suffolk*, by the Lady *Frances* his Wife, eldeſt Daughter and Co-heir to *Charles Brandon*, Duke of *Suffolk*, and *Mary* the French Queen, who was youngeſt Daughter to King *Henry* the VIIth; which Lady was Siſter to Queen *Jane* who was beheaded; and being ſo nearly related to the Crown, it was the cauſe of great Trouble, both to her and the Earl. In the 5th of Queen *Elizabeth*, being diſcerned to be big with Child, ſhe was committed Priſoner to the Tower, though ſhe acknowledg'd herſelf to be his lawful Wife; and he returning out of *France*, where he had gone with the Queen's Leave, and owning his Marriage, was alſo imprifoned with her; where ſhe was ſoon brought to Bed of her firſt begotten Son; after that, of another, having corrupted her Keeper. He was, upon this, cenſur'd in the Star-Chamber, upon theſe three Points: Firſt, for that he had vitiated a Maid of the Royal Blood; next, that he had broke Priſon; and laſtly, that he had lain with her again. To which he answered, that having lawfully married her, and the Priſon Doors ſtanding open, he came to her, in her Sadneſs, to comfort, and pay his conjugal Debt: Yet

was, nevertheless, fin'd 5000 *l.* and kept Prisoner for the space of nine Years; nor was she at Liberty, but there continued 'till her Death. The Validity of this Marriage being afterwards tried at Common-Law, the Minister who married them being present, and other Circumstances agreeing, the Jury (whereof *John Digby, Esq;* was Foreman) found it a good Marriage.

This Earl lived to be an aged Man; and in the 3d of *Jac. I.* with much Importunity, was prevailed on to go Ambassador to the Arch-Duke, for confirming a Peace. By the Lady *Catherine*, his Wife aforesaid, he had Issue three Sons; *Edward, Lord Beauchamp*; *Thomas*, who took to Wife *Isabel*, the Daughter of *Edward Onley, of Catesby, in Com. Northamp. Esq;* and died without Issue; and another *Edward, Anno 1602*; also *Catherine*, a Daughter, who died young. He had likewise two other Wives; first, *Frances*, Daughter to *William Howard of Effingham*, Sister to *Charles, Earl of Nottingham*; and lastly, *Frances*, Daughter to *Thomas, Viscount Howard, of Bindon*; but by neither of these had any Issue. And departing this Life in *April 1621*, was buried in the Cathedral Church of *Salisbury*.

Which *Edward, Lord Beauchamp*, his eldest Son, in the 6th of *Jac. I.* obtained Letters Patents, that he and the Heirs-Male of his Body, immediately after the Death of his Father, should be Barons of Parliament, and have Place and Voice there: As also, other Letters-Patents the same Year, for the Enjoyment of the Title of Earl of *Hertford*. And having married *Honora*, Daughter to Sir *Richard Rogers, of Brianston, in Com. Dorset. Kt.* had Issue by her three Sons; first, *Edward*, created Knight of the *Bath*, at the Creation of *Charles, Prince of Wales*, who married *Anne*, Daughter to *Robert Earl of Dorset*, and had Issue by her, *Edward*, a Son, who died young, also *Anne*, and *Mary*, buried in *Westminster-Abbey* 18th of *Jan. 1619*, who both died Infants. Second, Sir *William Seymour, Kt.* and third, Sir *Francis Seymour, Kt.* Also one Daughter, *Honora*, married to Sir *Ferdinand Dudley, Knight of the Bath*, at that time Heir-Apparent of *Edward, Lord Dudley*.

But this *Edward, Lord Beauchamp*, died in his Father's Life-time, *Anno 1618*, as did also *Edward*, his eldest Son; so that Sir *William Seymour*, second Son of this *Edward, Lord Beauchamp*, on the Death of his Grandfather, *Edward, Earl of Hertford*, succeeded him in his Honours.

This *William, Earl of Hertford*, in Consideration of his eminent Merits, was advanced to the Dignity of Marquis
of

of *Hertford*, 3 *Junii* (1640) 16 *Car. I.* and thereupon constituted Governour to the Prince: And faithfully adhering to that King, on the Grand Rebellion against him, was made Lieutenant-General of all the King's Forces, in the Counties of *Wilts*, *Southampton*, *Dorset*, &c. and elected Chancellor of the University of *Oxford*, *A. D.* 1643, and the same Year, made Groom of the Stole to the King; whom he attended throughout the Course of the Civil Wars, and distinguished himself on several Occasions: And on his cruel Murther, got a License from the Parliament to bury his Majesty's Body.

During the Usurpation, he was dismiss'd from being Chancellor of the University of *Oxford*, *Oliver Cromwell*, and his Son *Richard*, Protectors of the Common-wealth, supplying his Place. But the latter, on a Fore-sight of the Restauration of King *Charles* the II^d, resigning his Office by a Letter sent to the University, dated the 8th of *May*, the Marquis of *Hertford* was restored to his Place of Chancellor on the 26th following; and on the 6th of *June* was confirmed by the Convocation.

He married two Wives; first, the Lady *Arabella Stuart*, Daughter to *Charles*, Son to *Matthew*, Earl of *Lenex*. Which Lady being of the Royal Family, he was thereupon committed to the *Tower*, and she confin'd to her House at *Higgate*; where, after some Imprisonment, endeavouring to escape beyond-Sea with her Husband, who got away to *Dunkirk*, she was overtaken and committed to the *Tower*; where she died on the 27th of *September* 1615, without Issue, and was interred in *Westminster-Abbey*.

His second Lady was *Frances*, eldest Daughter of *Robert Devereux*, Earl of *Essex*, Sister and Co-heir to Earl *Robert*, her Brother. By this Lady he had five Sons and four Daughters, of which *William*, *Robert*, and *Edward*, died unmarried; as also did one of his Daughters, the Lady *Arabella*: And his eldest Daughter, *Frances*, died without Children, after having married three Husbands, *viz.* *Richard*, Viscount *Molineux*, *Thomas*, Earl of *Southampton*, and *Conyers*, Son and Heir to *Conyers*, Lord *Darcy*. His other Daughters were *Mary*, married to *Hineage*, Earl of *Winchelsey*, and *Jane*, to *Charles* Lord *Clifford* of *Lansborough*; Son and Heir to *Richard*, Earl of *Burlington*. His Sons that lived to Maturity, were *Henry*, Lord *Beauchamp*, his third Son, and Lord *John Seymour*, who at length was Duke of *Somerset*, of whom I shall farther treat.

Which

Which *Henry Lord Beauchamp*, took to Wife *Mary*, eldest Daughter of *Arthur Lord Capel*, and died at the Age of 28 Years, in his Father's Life-time, Anno 1656, having Issue one Son, *William*, who succeeded his Grandfather, and three Daughters, *Frances* and *Mary*, who died in their Infancies; and *Elizabeth* married to *Thomas*, Earl of *Ailesbury*, to whom she brought a great Estate in *Wiltshire*, and other Counties, being Heir to her Brother *William*, Duke of *Somerset*, and by her Grandmother *Frances*, Dutcheß of *Somerset*, Heir of the Family of *Devereux*, became descended from the Blood Royal in several Instances; as also from our most ancient and principal Nobility, viz. from *Bourgchier*, Earl of *Essex* and *Ewe*; *Thomas* of *Woodstock*, Duke of *Gloucester*, 6th Son of King *Edward* the III^d; *Bobun*, Earl of *Hereford*, *Essex* and *Northampton*; *Milo*, Earl of *Hereford*; *Mandevile*, Earl of *Essex*; *Lovain*, Lord *Lovain*, younger Son of the Duke of *Lorrain* and *Brabant*; *Wydvile*, Earl of *Rivers*; Sir *John Crophul*; the Lord *Verdon* of *Elton-Castle*; the Baron *Lacy* of *Herefordshire*, *Bigod*, Earl of *Norfolk*; *Marshal*, Earl of *Pembroke*; *Ferrers*, Earl of *Derby*; the Baron *Roche* of *Roche-Castle*, in *Pembrokeshire*; *Ranulph Blundeville*, Earl of *Chester*; *Roger de Quincy*, Earl of *Winchester*; *de Bellomonte*, Earl of *Leicester*, &c. From whose Daughters and Heirs this Lady being descended, she had a Right of Quartering all their Coats of Arms; and from her, the present Earl of *Ailesbury* enjoys the same Right.

Of the before-mentioned *William*, Marquis of *Hertford*, find it related in an authentick Manuscript, "That a little after the Death of the Lord *Beauchamp* his Son, in the Year 1656, which was of unspeakable Grief to him, the Protector sent Sir *Edward Sydenham* to him, to condole with him for the great Loss he had sustained, and many fine Words and Compliments besides. The Marquis of *Hertford* would have been glad *Cromwell* had spared that Ceremony, but however, received it in the best manner he could, and returned a suitable Acknowledgment for the same. Some time after this, the Protector sent to invite the Marquis to dine with him; this great Nobleman knew not how to wave or excuse it; considering it was in *Cromwell's* Power to ruin him and all his Family, sent him Word that he would wait upon his Highness. *Cromwell* received him with all imaginable Respect; and after Dinner took him by the Hand, and led him into his With-drawing Room, whete they two

“ being alone, he told the Marquis, he had desired his Com-
 “ pany, that he might have his Advice what to do. For,
 “ said he, I am not able to bear the weight of Business
 “ that is upon me : I am weary of it, and you, my Lord,
 “ are a great and a wise Man, and of great Experience,
 “ and have been much versed in the Business of Govern-
 “ ment. Pray advise me what I shall do. The Marquis
 “ was much surpris'd at this Discourse of the Protector,
 “ and desired again, and again to be excus'd, telling him,
 “ he had served King *Charles* all along, and been of his
 “ private Council, and that it was no way consistent with
 “ his Principles, that either the Protector should ask, or he
 “ the Marquis, adventure to give him any Advice. This
 “ notwithstanding would not satisfy *Cromwell*, but he
 “ press'd him still, and told him he would receive no Ex-
 “ cuses, nor Denials, but bid the Marquis speak freely,
 “ and whatsoever he said, it should not turn in the least
 “ to his Prejudice. The Marquis seeing himself thus pres-
 “ sed, and that he could not avoid giving an Answer ; said,
 “ Sir, upon this Assurance you have given me, I will
 “ declare to your Highness my Thoughts, by which you
 “ may continue to be great, and establish your Name and
 “ Family for ever. Our young Master that is abroad,
 “ that is my Master, and the Master of us all, restore
 “ him to his Crowns, and by doing this, you may have
 “ what you please. The Protector no way disturb'd at
 “ this, answer'd very sedately, that he had gone so far,
 “ that the young Gentleman could not forgive : The
 “ Marquis replied, that if his Highness pleas'd, he would
 “ undertake with his Master for what he had said : The
 “ Protector return'd Answer, that in his Circumstances
 “ he could not trust. Thus they parted, and the Marquis
 “ receiv'd no Prejudice hereby as long as *Cromwell* liv'd.

He is said to pay to King *Charles* the II^d, and his
 Friends, 5000 *l.* yearly, during the Usurpation ; and my
 Lord *Clarendon* relates, that the Marquis and the Earl of
Southampton, were the chief in *England* on whom his Ma-
 jesty relied, and from whom he received such Advices, as
 they received from Persons who were admitted into many
 of the secret Resolutions and Purposes of *Cromwell*. And
 desiring the King's removal out of *France*, and knowing
 what Straits the King was in for want of Money, they
 found means at one time to send him a Supply of about
 3000 *l.* which the King received, and kept with great Se-
 crecy

crecy for his own Use. On his Majesty's Restauration, the Marquis of *Hertford* met the King at *Dover*, and the next Day, 27 of *May*, at *Canterbury*, the King gave him the Garter (having been elected in *Jersey* 12 of *Jan.* 1649) at the same time that he gave it to General *Monk*, and the Earl of *Southampton*.

He was also by a special Act in that Parliament, begun at *Westminster* 25 *April*, 1660, restored to the Title of Duke of *Somerset*, forfeited by the Attainder of *Edward*, Duke of *Somerset*, his Great-Grandfather, with limitation to the Heirs-Male of the Body of the said *Edward* late Duke of *Somerset*, begotten on the Body of the Lady *Anne* his Wife, with all Privileges, &c. as fully and amply, as if the Act of Attainder in 5 *Edw.* VI. had never been made. On the passing of which Act, the King thus expressed himself in Parliament: "That as this was an Act of an
" extraordinary nature, so it was done for an extraordinary
" Person, who had merited so much of his Royal Father
" and himself, as any Subject could do, and therefore hoped
" no Man would envy it, because he had done what a good
" Master should do to such a Servant."

When the Bill was brought into Parliament, his Case was Printed, and is as follows:

*The Case of the Marquis of Hertford, touching
the Dukedom of Somerset.*

" **E** *EDWARD*, Earl of *Hertford*, (Great-Grandfather
" of the said Marquis) was by Letters Patent, under
" the Great Seal of *England*, bearing Date the 6th of
" *April*, 1 *Edward* VI. created Duke of *Somerset*, to hold
" to him and the Heirs-Males of his Body, upon the Body
" of the Lady *Anne*, his then Wife, begotten and to be
" begotten for ever; with several other Remainders over 'in
" Tail.

" The said Duke afterwards, viz. in Michaelmas-Term,
" 5 *Edward* VI, was indicted of Felony, for procuring
" and stirring up others to take and imprison *John*, Earl of
" *Warwick* (one of the King's Privy-Council) which In-
" dictment (though void) both in matter and form, was pre-
" tended to be grounded on the Statute of 3 and 4 *Ed-*
" *ward* VI, which makes it Felony to stir up and procure
" others to take away the Life of any of the King's Council;

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY OCT 6 1958
OF THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST 57725
OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS

“ but this Indictment was only for stirring up others to
 “ imprison a Privy-Counsellor (which was never reduced
 “ into Act) and the same declared and branded in Print to
 “ be void by learned Judges. Yet the said Duke was
 “ found guilty of Felony, and put to Death for this Fact,
 “ which was but a pretended Felony; and if true, yet no
 “ entailed Estate forfeitable thereby.

“ The Malice of his Enemies not satisfied with his Blood,
 “ afterwards by their Power (in the infancy of the Duke’s
 “ Heir, who continued, and was owned for Duke of *Somer-*
 “ *set*, for several Months after his Father’s Death) procured
 “ an Act of Parliament in the same Year of 5 *Edward VI*,
 “ intituled, *An Act touching the Limitation of the late Duke of*
 “ *Somerfet’s Lands*, wherein there is a Clause obliquely in-
 “ serted, to take away the said Honour, so entailed as afore-
 “ said, which by no Felony (how notorious soever the same
 “ had been) could by Law have been forfeited.

“ This being a Case unprecedented both in Law and History,
 “ and so contrary to the Rules of Law, Justice, and Reason,
 “ to have an Attainder of Felony stand for an Offence,
 “ which apparently neither then, nor at any time after, was
 “ Felony: And if a Felony, yet to have a Forfeiture extend-
 “ ed beyond the Offence (if there were any) and to be so
 “ maliciously prosecuted after the Death of the said Duke
 “ (who was mainly instrumental in bringing about the blessed
 “ Reformation of Religion) it is humbly conceived to be
 “ most agreeable to Justice, to restore the said Marquis,
 “ who is Heir-Male of the Bodies of the said Duke and
 “ Lady *Anne* his Wife, to his ancient Honour, so illegally
 “ taken away as aforesaid.”

The Earl of *Clarendon* gives him this Character, at the
 time that he accepted of the Place of Governor to the Prince
 of *Wales*. “ The Marquis of *Hertford* was a Man of great
 “ Honour, Interest, and Estate, and of an universal Esteem
 “ over the whole Kingdom; and though he had received
 “ many and continued Disobligations from the Court, from
 “ the time of this King’s coming to the Crown, as well as
 “ during the Reign of King *James*, in both which Seasons,
 “ more than ordinary Care had been taken to discountenance
 “ and lessen his Interest; yet he had carried himself with no-
 “ table steadiness, from the beginning of the Parliament, in
 “ the Support and Defence of the King’s Power and Dignity,
 “ notwithstanding all his Allies, and those with whom he
 “ had the greatest Familiarity and Friendship, were of the
 “ opposite Party; and never concurred with them against the

“ Earl

“ Earl of *Strafford*, whom he was known not to love, nor
“ in any other Extravagancy. And then, he was not to be
“ shaken in his Affection to the Government of the Church;
“ though it was enough known, that he was in no degree
“ byasied to any great Inclination to the Person of any
“ Church-man. And with all this, that Party carried
“ themselves towards him with profound Respect, not pre-
“ suming to venture their own Credit, in endeavouring to
“ lessen his.

“ It is very true, he wanted some of those Qualities,
“ which might have been wished to be in a Person to be trust-
“ ed in the Education of a great, and hopeful Prince, and
“ in forming of his Mind and Manners in so tender an Age.
“ He was of an Age not fit for much Activity and Fa-
“ tigue, and loved, and was even wedded so much to his
“ Ease, that he loved his Book above all Exercises; and had
“ even contracted such a laziness of Mind, that he had no
“ Delight in an open and liberal Conversation; and cared not
“ to discourse and argue on those Points, which he understood
“ very well, only for the Trouble of contending; and could
“ never impose upon himself the Pain that was necessary to
“ be undergone in such a perpetual Attendance: But then
“ those lesser Duties might be otherwise provided for, and he
“ could well support the Dignity of a Governor, and exact
“ that Diligence from others, which he could not exercise
“ himself: and his Honour was so unblemished, that none
“ durst murmur against the Designation; and therefore his
“ Majesty thought him very worthy of the high Trust,
“ against which there was no other Exception, but that he
“ was not ambitious of it, nor in truth willing to receive
“ and undergo the Charge, so contrary to his natural Con-
“ stitution. But in his pure Zeal and Affection for the Crown,
“ and the Conscience that in this Conjunction his Submission
“ might advance the King's Service, and that the refusing it
“ might prove disadvantageous to his Majesty, he very cheer-
“ fully undertook the Province, to the general Satisfaction
“ and publick Joy of the whole Kingdom; and to the no
“ little Honour and Credit of the Court, that so important
“ and beloved a Person would attach himself to it under
“ such a relation, when so many, who had scarce ever
“ eaten any Bread but the King's, detached themselves from
“ their Dependence, that they might without him, and
“ against him, preserve and improve those Fortunes, which
“ they had procured and gotten under him, and by his
“ Bounty.”

This great Nobleman departed this Life on the 24th of *October*, 1660, and was buried at *Great Bedwin*, leaving *William* his Grandson, Son of *Henry* Lord *Beauchamp*, before-mentioned, Heir to his Honours and Estate; and the Lady *Frances*, Dutches of *Somerset*, his second Wife surviving: Which noble Lady also out-lived her said Grandson *William*, Duke of *Somerset*, who died unmarried on the 12th of *December* 1671, aged 20 Years; and was buried at *Great Bedwin*. And thereupon her Grace inherited the Estate of the *Devereux's*, Earls of *Essex* (as Heir to her Brother *Robert*, Earl of *Essex*) and having married her Grandaughter, the Lady *Frances Finch*, to *Thomas*, late Lord Viscount *Weymouth*, left all her Lands to him in *Ireland*, *Herefordshire*, and *Staffordshire*, together with *Essex-House*, near the *Temple* in *London*; all which Lands he, by Deed, ordered to be conveyed to his great Nephew, the present Lord Viscount *Weymouth*, as soon as he should attain to the Age of 21 Years. And to her Memory, the said Lord Viscount *Weymouth* has erected a Marble Monument at *Great Bedwin* in *Wiltshire*, where she was buried.

On the Death of the said *William*, Duke of *Somerset*, *An.* 1671, the Lord *John* his Uncle succeeded to the Honours; and having married *Sarah*, Daughter of Sir *Edward Alston*, Kt. died without Issue in *April*, 1675, and was buried in the Cathedral of *Salisbury*.

Having thus deduced the first Line of this noble Family, I come now to Sir *Francis Seymour*, Kt. third Son to *Edward*, Lord *Beauchamp*, Son and Heir to *Edward*, Earl of *Hertford*, and younger Brother to *William* Duke of *Somerset*, who was restored to that Title as before-mentioned; which Sir *Francis*, on 19 Feb. 16 Car. I, had been advanced to the Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *Seymour* of *Troubridge*; and having married twice, first *Frances*, Daughter and Co-heir to Sir *Gilbert Prinne*, of *Allington*, in *Com. Wilts*, had Issue one Son named *Charles*; and *Frances*, a Daughter, married to Sir *William Ducie* of *Tortworth*, in *Com. Glouc.* Knight of the *Bath*, created Lord Viscount *Down*, in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and died at *Charlton* in *Kent*, without Issue, in the 65th Year of his Age, 9 Sept. 1679. Secondly, *Catherine*, Daughter to Sir *Robert Lee* of *Billesley*, in *Com. Warw.* Kt. by whom he had no Issue; and dying 12 July, 1664, was buried at *Bedwin*.

Which *Charles* his only Son succeeding him, married first *Mary*, Daughter and sole Heir of *Thomas Smith* of *Soley*, in the Parish of *Chilton Foliot*, in *Com. Wilts*, by whom he had Issue one Son *Edward*, that died in his Infancy; and two Daughters,

Daughters, *Catherine*, who died unmarried; and *Frances*, married to Sir *George Hungerford* of *Cadenham*, in the County of *Wilts*, Bart. And having married secondly *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *William*, Lord *Allington* of *Horsbeath*, in the County of *Cambridge*, had Issue five Sons, viz. *Francis*, *William* and *William*, who died young; and *Francis* and *Charles*, who survived: Also two Daughters, *Elizabeth*, who died young; and *Honora*, married to Sir *Charles Gerard* of *Harrow on the Hill*, in the County of *Middlesex*, Bart.

Francis, eldest of the two Sons, succeeded his Father, *An.* 1665, in the Barony of *Troubridge*. He was born 17 *Jan.* 1657, and by the Death of the before-mentioned *John*, Duke of *Somerset*, who died without Issue, also became Duke of *Somerset*: But travelling in *Italy*, was murdered at a Place called *Lerice*, in the Territories of the *Genoese*, the 20th of *April*, 1678. This Misfortune was occasioned by his falling into Company with some *French* Gentlemen, who persuaded him to go along with them into the Church of the *Augustinians* at *Lerice*, where they offered some rudeness to certain Ladies of the Family of *Botti* of that Town. This was so much resented by the Husband of one of those Ladies, *Horatio Botti*, that he watched his Opportunity, and shot the Duke at the Door of his Inn, of which Wound he instantly died.

It was the Duke's unhappiness, that he was in Company with these *French* Gentlemen, who gave the Provocation, he himself being intirely innocent. On his Death, his Uncle Mr. *Hildebrand Allington*, afterwards Lord *Allington*, who travelled with his Grace, immediately gave notice of it to the State of *Genoa*, and demanded Satisfaction. That Republick was not wanting in doing all that was possible, in order to apprehend the said *Horatio Botti*, but he making his Escape, they promised a Reward to any one that should seize him, and bring him to Justice; and he was hanged in Effigie, as an Attonement to the King of *England*, for the Death of so great a Subject. But soon after King *James's* Accession to the Throne, he pardoned the said *Horatio Botti*, on some Resentment (as its said) he conceived against his Grace, the present Duke of *Somerset*, for refusing to attend the Pope's Nuncio to his Publick Audience.

The said *Francis* Duke of *Somerset* was succeeded in his Honours and State by his Brother and Heir *Charles* the present Duke of *Somerset*, born *August* 13, 1662, and on the 30th of *May*, 1682, took to Wife the Lady *Elizabeth Percy*,

sole Daughter and Heir of *Josceline Percy*, the last Earl of *Northumberland* of that Family, who had been before married to *Henry Cavendish*, Earl of *Ogle*, only Son and Heir to *Henry Duke of Newcastle*, who died before he was of Age to cohabit with her. By which Lady (who died on the 23d of *November*, 1722) his Grace had Issue, that surviv'd to Maturity, three Sons and four Daughters, *viz.*

Algernon, Earl of *Hertford*, born *November 11*, 1684.

Lord *Percy*, born *June 3*, 1686. Member of Parliament for *Cockermouth* in *Cumberland*, and died of the Small-Pox the 4th of *July*, 1721.

Lord *Charles*, born *Anno* 1698, died the 4th of *January*, 1711, unmarried.

Lady *Elizabeth*, married to the Right Honourable *Henry Obrian*, Earl of *Thomond* of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and Viscount *Tadcaster* in *England*.

Lady *Catharine*, married *July 21*, 1708, to Sir *William Windham*, of *Orchard-Windham* in the County of *Somerset*, Bart.

Lady *Anne*, married to *Peregrine*, Marquis of *Carmarthen*, Son and Heir of *Peregrine Osborn Duke of Leeds*.

Lady *Frances*, who died unmarried *May 10*, 1720.

His Grace was Installed one of the Knights of the most Noble Order of the Garter on the 8th of *April*, 1684, in the 36th of King *Charles II*; and on his Demise was one of the Privy-Council, who signed the Order dated at *Whitehall* the 6th of *February*, 1684, for Proclaiming King *James*. Also at the Funeral of the King on the 14th of *February*, was one of the Supporters to Prince *George of Denmark* the Chief Mourner. In 1685, his Grace was at the Head of the Militia of the County of *Somerset*, to oppose the Duke of *Monmouth*. In 1687, he was removed from his Posts of first Gentleman of the Bed-Chamber to the King, and Colonel of Dragoons, for refusing to attend the Pope's Nuncio to his Publick Audience.

On the Coronation of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, his Grace carried the Queen's Crown, and her Grace the Dutcheß of *Somerset* bore the Queen's Train, assisted by the Lady *Elizabeth Paulet*, Lady *Diana Vere*, Lady *Elizabeth Cavendish*, and Lady *Harriot Hide*. His Grace at the end of King *James's* Reign, had been elected Chancellor of the University of *Cambridge*, but was not Installed 'till *May 30*, 1689, at which time the University met at *Merchant-Taylors Hall*, where, by his Grace's Order, they were entertained with a noble Collation. From whence they went in

Procession

Procession in their proper Habits to the *Three Granes*, in all about seven Hundred, the City-Marshal attending them. At the Water-side they were received into Barges, and carried to *Northumberland-Stairs*; his Grace met them in the Garden (Drums beating and Trumpets sounding from the Top of the House) and led them into a spacious Room, where the usual Ceremonies were performed, the Vice-Chancellor and the Publick Orator making two eloquent Speeches, to which his Grace returned an obliging Answer, and concluded all with a most magnificent Entertainment. At the Funeral of Queen *Mary* his Grace was one of the Supporters of the Pall, and his Dutcheß was Chief-Mourner, supported by the Lord Privy-Seal, and the Lord President of the Council, and her Train supported by the Dutcheßes of *St. Albans* and *Southampton*.

On the 14th of *June*, 1701, he was appointed one of the Lords Justices of *England*, and on the 20th of *January* following made President of the Council. In the first Year of Queen *Anne* he was constituted Master of the Horse; and in 1706 was one of the Commissioners who concluded the Union between *England* and *Scotland*. On the Decease of the Queen, he was one of the Lords Justices of *Great-Britain*, nominated by our late Sovereign to Govern the Realm, with the Great Officers of State, 'till he arrived from *Hanover*; after which on the 27th of *September*, 1714, he was appointed Master of the Horse, and on the first of *October* sworn of the Privy-Council. His Grace was also sworn of the Privy-Council to our present Sovereign, *June* 15, 1727; and at his Coronation carried the Orb, as he did at the Coronation of the late King.

His Grace on the 4th of *February*, 1728, marrying to his second Wife, the Lady *Charlotte Finch*, second Daughter to *Daniel*, Earl of *Winchelsea* and *Nottingham*, by her has two Daughters, the Lady *Frances*, born *July* 8, 1728, and the Lady *Charlotte*, born the 21st of *September*, 1730.

TITLES.] *Charles Seymour*, Duke of *Somerset*, Earl of *Hertford*, in *Com. Hertford*, Viscount *Beauchamp* (the Name of a Family) of *Hache*, in *Com. Somerset*, Baron *Seymour*, *Beauchamp* of *Hache*, and *Seymour* of *Troubridge*, Chancellor of the University of *Cambridge*, and Knight of the most Noble Order of the *Garter*; Privy-Counsellor, and one of the Governours of the *Charter-House*; Lord of the Honours of *Cockermouth*, in *Com. Cumberland*, and *Petworth*, in *Com. Sussex*, in Right of *Elizabeth* his late Dutcheß, who was
 Heir

Heir to the Baronies of *Percy, Lucy, Poynings, Fitz-Payne, Bryan and Latymer*, being sole Daughter and Heir to *Josceline*, the eleventh and last Earl of *Northumberland* of that most illustrious Family.

CREATIONS.] Viscount, 5 *June*, 1536, 28 *Hen. VIII.* Earl, *October* 18, 1537. 29 *Hen. VIII.* Baron Seymour (a Family) by Letters Patent 15 *Feb.* 1546, 1 *Edw. VI.* Duke 16 *Feb.* 1 *Edw. VI.* Baron *Beauchamp*, and again Earl, 13 *Jan.* 1558, 1 *Eliz.* Further Grant of Baron of Parliament, and of Earl, 14 *May*, 1608. 6 *Jac. I.* and Baron Seymour of *Troubridge, in Com. Wilts*, by Letters Patent, 19 *Feb.* 1640. 16 *Car. I.*

ARMS.] Quarterly, 1st. An Augmentation, viz. Or, on a Pile, Gules, between six Fleurs de Lis, Azure, three Lions passant guardant, Or, given by King *Hen. VIII.* 2dly, The Paternal Coat of *Seymour*, scil. Gules, two Wings conjoined in Lure, Or.

CREST.] Out of a Ducal Coronet, a Phoenix in Flames, Issuant proper.

SUPPORTERS.] On the Dexter Side an Unicorn, Argent, Armed, Crested and Gorged with a Ducal Collar, to which is affixed a Chain, Or. On the Sinister a Bull, Argent, Armed, Collared, Chained and Hoofed, as that on the Dexter.

MOTTO.] *Foy pour Devoir.*

CHIEF SEATS.] At *Petworth* in the County of *Suffex*, 10 Miles from *Chichester*, and 93 from *London*; at *Marlborough* in the County of *Wilts*, 25 from the *Bath*, and 62 from *London*; and at *Sion-House* in the County of *Middlesex*, 1 Mile from *Brentford*, and 9 from *London*.

V. FITZ-ROY *Duke of Cleveland and Southampton.*

CHARLES late Duke of *Cleveland*, surnamed *Fitz-Roy*, by his Royal Father King *Charles II.* was the eldest Son of the said King by the Lady *Barbara Villiers*, Daughter and

and Heir of *William Villiers*, Viscount *Grandison* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, who was eldest Son and Heir of Sir *Edward Villiers*, President of *Munster*, Brother to *George Duke of Buckingham*, the great Favourite of King *James I.*, and King *Charles I.*; which *William Viscount Grandison* loyally attending King *Charles I.*, in the Time of his Troubles, received several Wounds at the Battle of *Edge-Hill*, *Ann. Dom. 1642.*, whereof he died soon after, and was buried in the Cathedral of *Christ-Church* in *Oxford*, over whose Grave the said Lady *Barbara* caused a stately Monument to be erected to his Memory.

Which *Barbara* by reason of her Noble Descent from diverse worthy Ancestors, and her Father's Death in his Majesty's Army; as also in respect of her own Personal Virtues, and that in former Times the raising of eminent Women to great Titles of Honour had not been unusual in this Realm, his Majesty therefore in pursuance of those so laudable Examples, did by Letters Patent bearing date at *Westminster* on the 3d Day of *August*, in the 22d Year of his Reign, advance her to the Title of Baroness of *Nonfuch* in the County of *Surry*, as also to the Dignities of Countess of *Southampton*, and Dutches of *Cleveland*, to enjoy during her natural Life; the Remainder to *Charles Fitz-Roy*, his said Majesty's Natural Son by her, and to the Heirs Male of his Body, and for lack of such Issue to *George Fitz-Roy* younger Brother to him the said *Charles*.

Which *Charles* was born in *Westminster* in *June 1662.*, and having his Education in *Oxford*, became a Nobleman or Canon-Commoner of *Christ-Church* in that University. On the 1st of *April*, 1673, he was Installed a Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, bearing then the Title of Earl of *Southampton*, as Heir to his Mother the Dutches of *Cleveland*. And shewing a great Inclination to Honourable and Virtuous Deeds, was, for his future Encouragement to all Heroick Atchievements, advanced to the State and Degree of a Baron of this Realm, by the Titles of Baron of *Newberry*, Earl of *Chichester*, and Duke of *Southampton*, to him and the Heirs Male of his Body, and for want of such Issue to *George* his younger Brother, and his Heirs Male, by Letters Patent bearing date the 10th of *September*, 1675, 27 *Car. II.*

On the Death of his Mother the Dutches of *Cleveland* (who died at her House at *Chiswick*, in *Com. Middlesex*, the 9th of *October*, 1709) he succeeded as Duke of *Cleveland*, &c. And on the Death of his Brother *George Fitz-Roy Duke of Northumberland* (who died at *Epsom*, in the 51st Year of his

his Age, 28 *Junij*, 1716) his Grace also succeeded to the Office of Chief Butler of *England*.

He took to his first Wife *Mary* Daughter and sole Heir of Sir *Henry Wood*, sometime one of the Clerks of the Spicery, in the Reign of King *Charles I*, and afterwards one of the Clerks of the Green-Cloth to King *Charles II*, elder Brother to Dr. *Thomas Wood*, Bishop of *Litchfield* and *Coventry*; which Lady died without Issue, *Ann. Dom.* 1680, and was buried in *Westminster-Abby*.

His Grace continued a Widower 'till the Year 1694, when he married *Anne*, Daughter of Sir *William Pultney*, of *Misterton* in the County of *Leicester*, Kt. by whom he had Issue three Sons and three Daughters, viz.

William, now Duke of *Cleveland* and *Southampton*, born the 19th of *February*, 1697.

Lord *Charles Fitz-Roy*, born the 13th of *February*, 1698, and died *July 31*, 1723.

Lord *Henry Fitz-Roy*, born the 17th of *August*, 1701, and deceased in the Year 1708.

Lady *Barbara*.

Lady *Grace* married to the Honourable *Henry Vane*, Esq; eldest Son to *Gilbert Lord Barnard*.

Lady *Anne*.

He departed this Life on the 9th of *September*, 1730, and was buried in *Westminster-Abby*, on the 1st of *November* following.

Which *William* Duke of *Cleveland* and *Southampton* was married in the Year 1731, to the Lady *Henrietta Finch*, Daughter to *Daniel* late Earl of *Winchelsea* and *Nottingham*.

TITLES.] *William Fitz-Roy*, Duke of *Cleveland* and *Southampton*, Earl of *Southampton* and *Chichester*, and Baron of *Nonsuch* and *Newberry*.

CREATIONS.] Baron of *Nonsuch*, in *Com. Surry*, Earl of *Southampton*, in *Com. Hants*, and Duke of *Cleveland*, in *Com. York*, by descent from his Grandmother *Barbara Villiers*, who was created Baroness, Countess and Dutches 3 *Aug.* 22 *Car. II.* Baron of *Newberry*, in *Com. Berks*, Earl of *Chichester*, in *Com. Suffex*, and Duke of *Southampton*, in *Com. Hants*, 10 *Sept.* 1675, 27 *Car. II.*

ARMS.] Quarterly, the 1st and 4th Grand Quarters quarterly, *France* and *England*; the 2d, *Scotland*, and the 3d, *Ireland*.

land (being the Arms of King *Charles II.*) over all a Baston Sinister, Counter-Compone, Ermine and Azure.

CREST.] On a Chapeau, Gules, turned up Ermine, a Lion passant-guardant, Or, crowned with a Ducal Coronet, Argent, and gorged with a Collar Counter-Compone, Ermine and Azure.

SUPPORTERS.] On the Dexter Side, a Lion guardant, Or, crowned with a Ducal Coronet, Azure, and gorged with a Collar, Counter-Compone, Ermine and Azure. On the Sinister, a Greyhound, Argent, collared as the Dexter.

CHIEF SEATS.] At *Bayles* in the County of *Bucks*, 3 Miles from *Windfor*, and 19 from *London*.

VI. LENOS *Duke of Richmond.*

CHARLES late Duke of *Richmond*, was the only Son of *Charles II.*, King of *England*, by the Lady *Louise Renée de Penencouet*, of *Querouelle* in *France*, who coming into *England* in the Year 1670, with the Dutchess of *Orleans* the King's Sister, his Majesty was so taken with her Beauty and Deportment, that he Created her Dutchess of *Portsmouth*, Countess of *Farnham*, and Baroness of *Petersfield*, all in the County of *Southampton*, to enjoy during her Life, by Letters Patent bearing Date at *Westminster*, 19 Aug. 1673, 25 Car. II. And likewise by his Intercession with the late French King *Lewis XIV.*, the Territory of *Aubigny* in *France*, which by the Death of *Esme Stuart*, Duke of *Richmond* and *Lenox*, reverted to that Crown, was given to her Grace by Grant, bearing Date at *St. Germain's in Laye*, in the Month of *December*, 1673, and 31st Year of his Reign, during her Life, the Remainder to such of the King of *Great-Britain's* Natural Sons by her, as he shall name, under the same Limitation as the Grant by King *Charles VIIth* of *France*, *Anno* 1422, to *John Stuart*, Ancestor to the aforesaid Duke of *Richmond*.

Also the French King by his Grant, dated at *Versailles* in the Month of *January*, 1684, in the 41st Year of his Reign, reciteth,

reciteth, “ That the Territory of *Aubigny* upon *Niere*
 “ in the Province of *Berry*, having been given in the Year
 “ 1422, by King *Charles VII.*, to *John Stuart*, in confi-
 “ deration of the great and recommendable Services by
 “ him done in the Wars, and for default of Heirs-Male, the
 “ same had reverted to the Crown, *Anno* 1672, by the
 “ Death of his Cousin the Duke of *Richmond*. He in regard
 “ to the King of *Great-Britain*, had by his Letters Patents
 “ dated in the Month of *December*, 1673, granted to the
 “ Lady *Louise Renée de Penencouet de Querouelle*, Dutcheß
 “ of *Portsmouth*, the said Territory of *Aubigny*, with all
 “ Rights to the same belonging, for her Life, Remainder to
 “ such of the natural Male Children as she shall have by the
 “ King of *Great-Britain*, in Tail-Male, by the said King
 “ to be named, Remainder to the Crown of *France*. And
 “ whereas the said King of *Great-Britain*, had appointed
 “ Prince *Charles Lenos*, Duke of *Richmond*, his Natural
 “ Son, Master of the Horse, and Knight of the Garter, to
 “ succeed the said Dutcheß of *Portsmouth*, in the said In-
 “ heritance; he the said King of *France*, being willing to
 “ annex to the said Inheritance, a proper Title, and such as
 “ should be agreeable to the Illustrious Birth of the said Duke
 “ of *Richmond*; and at the same time to confer Honour
 “ on the said Dutcheß of *Portsmouth*, whose Progenitors
 “ always held a considerable Rank in the Province of *Bri-*
 “ *tanny*, as well in consideration of their Birth, Services in
 “ the Army, as Alliance to ancient Families, and other-
 “ ways. And also considering the Revenue, and great Ex-
 “ tent of the said Territories, consisting of the Town of
 “ *Aubigny*, two considerable Castles, many Parishes and
 “ Fiefs, extending eight Leagues; with the Privilege of re-
 “ sorting to the Court and Parliament at *Paris*. Being like-
 “ wise Mistress of the Waters, Forests, Fairs, Markets,
 “ and all Places in the said Territories. Therefore he Unites,
 “ Creates, and Erects the said Town, Territory, Castel-
 “ lanry, and Castle of *Aubigny*, Fiefs and Lands, &c. into
 “ a Dutchy and Peerdom of *France*, with all Pre-eminences
 “ and Prerogatives thereunto appertaining. To be enjoyed
 “ by the said Lady *Louise Renée de Penencouet de Querouelle*,
 “ Dutcheß of *Portsmouth*, during her Life; and after her
 “ Decease, by the said Duke of *Richmond*, and the Heirs-
 “ Male of his Body, in Name, Title, and Dignity, of
 “ Dukes of *Aubigny*, and Peers of *France*, with all Jus-
 “ diction, Rights, Honours, Authority, &c. belonging to
 “ the

“ the said Dignity of Peers and Dukes, and Sovereignty of
 “ the said Dutchy, doing Homage to the Crown of *France*.”

Which *Charles Duke of Richmond*, was her only Son by King *Charles the II*d, who being present at his Baptism, gave him the Sirname of *Lenos*, and his own Name *Charles*. He was born the 29th of *July*, 1672, and being of great Hopes, was in the third Year of his Age, created by his Royal Father, Baron of *Settrington*, in the County of *York*, Earl of *Marche*, (a Title derived from the *Marches of Wales*) and Duke of *Richmond*, in *Yorkshire*; by Letters Patents, bearing Date at *Westminster*, 9 *August*, 1675, 27 *Car.* II.

And his Majesty considering with what Lustre and Glory the House of *Lenox* had shone in former Times, and that while the Dignity was in his own Royal Person (by the Death of *Esme Stuart*, Duke of *Richmond* and *Lenox*, who died 21 *December*, 1672, and to whom he was Heir) it was immersed in the Crown; wherefore that the Honour might be again revived, his Majesty bestowed the Estate of *Lenox* on his Son, the aforesaid *Charles*, Duke of *Richmond*: And by Letters Patents passed in *Scotland*, the 9th Day of *Sept.* 1675, created him Duke of *Lenox*, Earl of *Darnley*, and Baron of *Turbolton*, and to the Heirs-Male of his Body.

His Grace on the seventh of *April*, 1681, at a Chapter held at *Whitehall*, was elected a Knight Companion of the most noble Order of the Garter, and was installed at *Windſor*, on the 18th of the same Month. He was made Master of the Horse to the King, on the removal of the Duke of *Monmouth*, which, during his Minority, was executed by three Commissioners, *Henry Guy*, *Theophilus Oglethorpe*, and *Charles Adderley*, Esqrs. But on the Accession of King *James* to the Throne, his Grace was removed from that honourable Employment. In the Reign of King *William*, his Grace served in *Flanders*, and was Aid-de-Camp to his Majesty. He was also one of the Lords of the Bed-Chamber to his late Majesty King *George*, and departing this Life at his Seat of *Goodwood* in *Sussex*, on the 27th of *May*, 1723, was buried in King *Henry the VII*th's Chapel, in *Westminster-Abby*.

His Grace married *Anne*, Widow and Relict of *Henry*, Lord *Bellasyſſe* of *Worlaby*, who was eldest Daughter of *Francis*, Lord *Brudenel*, (who died *vita patris*) Son and Heir of *Robert*, Earl of *Cardigan*, and Sister to *George*, late Earl of *Cardigan*; by whom he left Issue one Son, *Charles*, the present Duke of *Richmond* and *Lenox*, as also two Daughters; Lady *Louise*, married to *James*, Earl of *Berkley*; and Lady *Anne*, wedded to *William-Anne*, Earl of *Albemarle*.

which

Which *Charles*, now Duke of *Richmond* and *Lenox*, is Heir-Apparent to the Dukedom of *Aubigny* in *France*, which devolves on his Grace after the Death of his Grandmother, the Dutcheſs of *Portsmouth* and *Aubigny*. Whilſt his Father was living, his Grace was choſen a Member of the Houſe of Commons, for the City of *Chicheſter*, as alſo for the Burrough of *Newport*, in the County of *Southampton*, in the Parliament ſummoned to meet at *Weſtminſter*, on the 10th of *May*, 1722. And when his late Maſteſty revived the ancient Military Order of Knighthood of the *Bath*, he was declared one of the Knights of that Order. Alſo on the 26th of *May*, 1726, was elected one of the Knights Companions of the moſt noble Order of the Garter, and installed at *Windſor* the 16th of *June* following; at which time he was one of the Lords of the Bed-Chamber, and Aid-de-Camp to his Maſteſty. Likewise on the Acceſſion of our preſent Sovereign to the Throne, he was conſtituted one of the Lords of his Bed-Chamber, and his Aid-de-Camp; and at the Coronation, was High-Conſtable of *England* for the Day.

His Grace married the Lady *Sarah*, Daughter and Co-heir of *William*, Earl of *Cadogan*, by whom he had Iſſue a Daughter, baptized *April* 26, 1723, by the Name of *Georgina-Carolina*, his late Maſteſty ſtanding Godfather, and her Royal Highneſs the Princeſs of *Wales* (our now moſt gracious Queen) Godmother; her Grace the Dutcheſs of *St. Albans* being the other Godmother. Alſo Lady *Louisa*, who died at *Paris*, and Lady *Anne*, who died in their Infancy; and two Sons, whereof the eldeſt died before he was chriſtned, and the other died an Infant.

TITLES.] *Charles Lenos*, Duke of *Richmond*, in *Com. York*, and *Lenox* in *North-Britain*, Earl of *Marche* (a Title derived from the *Marches* of *Wales*) and *Darnley* in *North-Britain*, Baron of *Settrington*, in *Com. York*, and *Turbolton*, in *North-Britain*, Knight of the moſt noble Order of the Garter, and one of the Lords of his Maſteſty's Bed-Chamber.

CREATIONS.] Baron of *Settrington*, Earl of *Marche*, and Duke of *Richmond*, 9 *Auguſt*, 1675, 27 *Car. II.* Baron of *Turbolton*, Earl of *Darnley*, and Duke of *Lenox* in *North-Britain*, 9 *Sept.* 1675.

ARMS.] The Arms of King *Charles II.* within a Bordure Compoſé, Argent and Gules, the firſt charged with Verdoiy of Roſes of the ſecond, barb'd and ſeeded proper.

CREST.]

CREST.] On a Chapeau, Gules, turn'd up Ermine, a Lion passant-guardant, Or, crowned with a Ducal Coronet, Gules, and gorged with a Collar, Gobonee, Counter-charg'd as the Bordure in the Coat.

SUPPORTERS.] On the Dexter Side an Unicorn, Argent, Arm'd, Crested and Hoofed, Argent. On the Sinister, an Antelope Armed, Crested, and Hoofed as the Dexter, each Supporter gorged with a Collar, Composé, Gules and Ermine.

MOTTO.] *En la Rose je fleurie.*

CHIEF SEAT.] At *Goodwood* in the County of *Suffex*, three Miles from *Chichester*, and 50 from *London*.

VII. FITZ-ROY, *Duke of Grafton.*

HENRY Fitz-Roy, second Natural Son of King *Car. II.* by *Barbara Villiers*, Dutches of *Cleveland*, was born on the 20th of *Sept.* 1663, and being of a brave and martial Spirit, addicted himself first to the Experience of Maritime Affairs, and having been in several Naval Expeditions with Sir *John Bury*, Kt. Vice-Admiral of *England*, was, by Letters Patent, bearing Date 16 *Aug.* 1675. 24 *Car. II.* created Baron of *Sudbury*, Viscount *Ipswich*, and Earl of *Euston*; also on *Sept.* 11, 1675, 27 *Car. II.* created Duke of *Grafton*, in the County of *Northampton*.

On the 31st of *August*, 1680, he was elected a Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter; but being then at Sea with the aforesaid Sir *John Bury*, he was installed at *Windsor* by his Proxy, Sir *Edward Villiers*, Kt. afterwards Earl of *Ferfey*, on the 30th of *Sept.* following.

On the 15th of *Dec.* 1681, he was chose by the Corporation of the Trinity-House, to be one of their elder Brothers; and on the 30th of the same Month, constituted Colonel of the First Regiment of Foot-Guards. On the 2d of *December* 1682, he was appointed Vice-Admiral of *England*; and on the 20th of *October* 1684, was sworn Recorder of *St. Edmund's-Bury* in *Suffolk*.

On the 23d of *April*, 1685, he, at the Coronation of King *James II*, performed the Office of Lord High Constable of *England* for the Day; and in 1687 (being then Vice-Admiral of *England*) he was appointed, with a Squadron of his Majesty's Ships of War, to receive the new Queen of *Portugal* in *Holland*, and conduct her safe to *Lisbon*, which he performed with great Honour.

He also commanded a Part of King *James's* Forces against the Duke of *Monmouth* in the *West*, and behaved himself with great Gallantry in the Action of *Philip's-Norton Lane*, in *Com. Somerset*; but in the Reign of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, being at the Siege of *Cork* in *Ireland*, at that Time attacked by the *English* Forces, under the Conduct of *John Churchill*, Earl of *Marlborough*, as he was leading up a Party to an Assault, he there received a Wound with a Shot, which broke two of his Ribs, on the 21st of *September*, 1690; of which he died on the 9th of *October* following, and was buried at *Euston* in *Suffolk*.

He married (on the 1st of *August*, 1672) the Lady *Isabella*, only Daughter, and, at length, Heir to *Henry Bennet*, Earl of *Arlington*, Viscount *Thetford*, &c. one of the Privy Council, Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, and Lord Chamberlain of the King's Household, by the Lady *Isabella* of *Nassau*, his Wife, one of the Daughters of *Lewis* of *Nassau*, Lord of *Beverwaert*, and Count of *Nassau*, and Sister to *Henry* of *Nassau*, Seigneur de *Auverquerque*, Master of the Horse to King *William III*, and Father of *Henry* now Earl of *Grantham*, and by her had *Charles* his only Child, now Duke of *Grafton*, born *October* 25, 1683; and in Right of his Mother (who died *Febr.* 7th, 1722-3, in the 56th Year of her Age) is Baron of *Arlington* and Viscount *Thetford*, her Father being created Baron *Arlington* of *Arlington*, in the County of *Middlesex*, *March* 14, 1663, 1 *Car.* II. and Viscount *Thetford*, in the County of *Norfolk*, and Earl of *Arlington*, *April* 22, 1672, with Limitation to the Heirs of his Body lawfully begotten.

His Grace on the 9th of *October*, 1714, was constituted Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Suffolk*, and on the 18th he was appointed one of the Gentlemen of the Bed-Chamber to our late Sovereign, at whose Coronation, on the 20th of the same Month, he carried *St. Edward's* Crown. On the 15th of *August*, 1715, his Grace, and *Henry* Earl of *Galloway*, were appointed Lords Justices of *Ireland*; and on the 31st of the same Month, he was sworn one of his Majesty's Privy Council,

Council; also in the same Year, was declared Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

On the 15th of *June*, 1720, he was made choice of to be one of the Lords Justices of *Great-Britain*, whilst his Majesty King *George I.* went to *Hanover*; and on the 27th of *March*, 1721, being elected a Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, was installed on the 25th of *April* following. On the 3d of *June*, 1723, he was a second Time appointed one of the Lords Justices of *Great-Britain*; and on the 3d of *April*, 1724, made Lord Chamberlain of his Majesty's Household.

On the 12th of *May*, 1724, (in his Return from *Ireland*) he was sworn Recorder of the City of *Coventry*, and presented with the Freedom thereof. Also on the 3d of *June*, 1725, he was a third Time made one of the Lords Justices, and on the 31st of *May*, 1727, also a fourth Time, when his Majesty died on his Journey; whereupon on the 8th of *November* following, he was again appointed Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the County of *Suffolk*, and Vice-Admiral of the same.

His Grace (in 1713) married the Lady *Henrietta Somerset*, Daughter to *Charles* Marquis of *Worcester* (eldest Son of *Henry* Duke of *Beaufort*) by *Rebecca* his Wife, Daughter to Sir *Josiah Child*, of *Wansted* in the County of *Essex*, Bart. Father of *Richard* now Earl of *Tilney*, and by her (who died on the 9th of *August*, 1726) has Issue three Sons and three Daughters, viz.

1. *George* Earl of *Euston*, born *Aug.* 24, 1715, who was one of the four young Noblemen at the Coronation of King *George II.*, that supported his Majesty's Train.

2. Lord *Augustus*, born *Oct.* 16, 1716.

3. Lord *Charles*, born *April* 28, 1718.

4. Lady *Carolina*, born *April* 8, 1722.

5. Lady *Harriot*, born *June* 8, 1723,

6. Lady *Arabella*, born *July* 19, 1726.

TITLES.] *Charles Fitz-Roy* Duke of *Grafton*, Earl of *Arlington* and *Euston*, Viscount *Thetford* and *Ipswich*, Baron *Arlington* of *Arlington*, and Baron of *Sudbury*, Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the County of *Suffolk*, and Vice-Admiral of the said County, Chamberlain of his Majesty's Household, one of the Lords of the Privy Council, and Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Arlington* of *Arlington*, in *Com. Middlesex*, Viscount *Thetford*, in *Com. Norfolk*, and Earl of *Arlington* aforesaid, by Descent from his Mother *Isabella*, sole Daughter and Heir to the Right Honourable *Henry Bennet*, Earl of *Arlington*, who was created Baron by Letters Patent 14 *March*, 1663, 16 *Car. II.*, and Viscount and Earl 22 *April*, 1672, 24 *Car. II.*, Baron of *Sudbury*, Viscount *Ipswich* and Earl of *Euston*, all in the County of *Suffolk*, 16 *Aug.* 1671, 24 *Car. II.*, and Duke of *Grafton*, in the County of *Northampton*, 11 *Sept.* 1675, 27 *Car. II.*

ARMS.] The Arms of King *Charles* the II^d, with a Baton Sinister Componè, Argent and Azure.

CREST.] On a Chapeau, Gules, turned up Ermine a Lion Passant guardant, Or, crowned with a Ducal Coronet, Azure, and gorged with a Collar countercomponè, Argent and Azure.

SUPPORTERS.] On the Dexter Side a Lion guardant, Or, crowned with a Ducal Coronet, Azure, and gorged with a Collar countercomponè, Argent and Blue: On the Sinister, a Greyhound, Argent, gorged as the Lion.

MOTTO.] *Et Decus & pretium Recti.*

CHIEF SEATS.] At *Wakefield Lodge* in *Whittlebury Forest*, in the County of *Northampton*, three Miles from *Towcester*, three from *Stoney-Stratford*, and 47 from *London*. At *Livermore-Hall*, in the County of *Suffolk*, three Miles from *Ixworth*, and 64 from *London*; and at *Euston-Hall* in the same County.

VIII. SOMERSET-SCUDAMORE, *Duke of Beaufort.*

THIS noble Duke derives his Genealogy from *Geoffrey Plantagenet*, Earl of *Anjou*, Son of *Foulk King of Jerusalem*, and Grandson to *Foulk Rechin*, Earl of *Anjou*, *Touraine* and *Maine*, by *Maud* the Empress his Wife, Daughter of *Henry I.* King of *England*, Son of *William the Conqueror* (whence it is observable, that his Progenitors have flourished with the Titles of Dukes, Marquises and Earls, and have not descended to a lower Degree for these 700 Years) and lineally

lineally sprung from *John of Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster*, who caused all his Children, by his third Wife *Catherine Swinford*, Daughter of *Sir Payn Roet*, alias *Guyen*, King of Arms, Widow of *Sir Otes Swinford*, Kt. to be called *Beaufort*, from the Castle of *Beaufort*, in the County of *Anjou*, that he much delighted in, and the Place of their Nativity, which came to the House of *Lancaster*, by the Marriage of *Blanch of Artois*, Queen of *Navarre*, with *Edmund* (surnamed *Crouchback*) Earl of *Lancaster*, second Son of King *Henry* the third.

By the said *Catherine* he had three Sons, and a Daughter *Joan*, who was the second Wife of *Ralph Nevill*, the first Earl of *Westmorland*; and of the Sons which were *John*, *Henry* and *Thomas*, the latter was created Earl of *Dorset* 5 July, 13 Hen. IV, and 18 Nov. 4 Hen. V, Duke of *Exeter*; the second was made Bishop of *Winchester*, Anno 1405, 7 Hen. IV, and was also Cardinal and Lord-Chancellor; and *John* the eldest, was created Earl of *Somerset*, Anno 1396, 20 Richard II.

Which *John* Earl of *Somerset* married *Margaret*, Sister and Co-heir to *Edmund Holland*, Earl of *Kent*, and by her had four Sons and two Daughters, whereof *Joan* the eldest was married to *James I*, King of *Scots*, and *Margaret* to *Thomas Courtney*, the seventh Earl of *Devonshire*.

His Sons were *Henry*, *John*, *Edmund* and *Thomas*; whereof *Henry* the eldest dying unmarried, left his Inheritance to his Brother *John*, who succeeded him in the Earldom of *Somerset*; and in 1443, the 21st of *Henry VI*, was created Duke of *Somerset*, and Earl of *Kendale*, and constituted Lieutenant and Captain-General of *Aquitaine*; as also of the whole Realm of *France*, and Duchy of *Normandy*. And departing this Life 27 Maii, 22 Hen. VI, left Issue by *Margaret* his Wife, Daughter to *Sir John Beauchamp* of *Bletsboe*, in the County of *Bedford*, Kt. (Sister and Heir to *John* her Brother) an only Daughter of her Name, married to *Edmund* of *Hadham*, Earl of *Richmond*, eldest Son of *Owen ap Merideth ap Tudor*, and *Catherine* of *France*, Queen of *England*, Dowager to King *Henry V*, and by him was Mother of King *Henry VII*.

To him succeeded *Edmund* his next Brother, who was Earl of *Mortain* in *Normandy*, and created Marquis of *Dorset*, 24 Junii, 21 Hen. VI; and in 24 Hen. VI, Regent of *Normandy*; also in 26 Hen. VI, Duke of *Somerset*, and was slain in the Battle of *St. Albans*, May 22, 1455.

He married *Eleanor*, second Daughter and Co-heir to *Richard Beauchamp*, Earl of *Warwick*, and by her had four Sons and five Daughters; of which, *Eleanor* the eldest, was the second Wife of *James Butler*, Earl of *Ormond* and *Wiltshire*; *Joan* the second, was first married to the Lord of *Hoath* in *Ireland*, and secondly to Sir *Richard Fry*, Kt. *Anne* the third, was married to Sir *William Paston* of the County of *Norfolk*, Kt. *Margaret* the fourth, was first married to *Humphrey Stafford*, Earl of *Stafford*, and secondly, to Sir *Richard Darrel*, Kt. by whom she had a Daughter of her Name, who was married to *James Touchet*, Lord *Audley*, from whom is descended the present Earl of *Castlehaven*; and *Elizabeth* the fifth Daughter, was married to Sir *Henry Lewis*, Kt.

Of the Sons of *Edmund Duke of Somerset*, which were *Henry*, *Edmund*, *John* and *Thomas*, the eldest succeeded his Father in the Dukedom; but he having no lawful Issue, the Honour devolved upon *Edmund* his next Brother; but he dying without Issue, as did also *John* and *Thomas* his next Brothers, we shall now return to *Henry* the eldest.

This *Henry Duke of Somerset*, and Knight of the Garter, bore the Title of Earl of *Mortain* in his Father's Lifetime, and gained great Honour in the *French Wars*. Among other Services he is remembered for his desperate Assault of the Castle of *St. Anjou* in *Mayenne*, in 27 *Hen. VI*, in which he put to the Sword 300 *Scots*, and hanged all the *French* found therein. In 36 *Hen. VI*, he was constituted Lieutenant and Governour of the *Isle of Wight*, and Castle of *Caresbroke*, and the Year after made Governour of *Calais*, but being by King *Henry VI* recalled into *England*, to supply the Command of Duke *Edmund* his Father, who was (as is said before) slain in Behalf of that King in the Battle of *St. Albans*, against *Richard Duke of York*, was taken Prisoner at the Battle of *Hexam*, in the County of *Northumberland*, by *John Nevil*, Marquis of *Montacute*, and there (on April 3, 1463, the 3d of *Edward IV*) beheaded for his Adherence to the House of *Lancaster*, leaving Issue by *Joan Hill*, or, *De la Montaign*, an only natural Son named *Charles*, who assumed the Sirname of *Somerset*.

Which *Charles* being a Person of great Abilities, arrived to very high Advancements, as well in Honour as Estates. In 1 *Hen. VII*, so much did that prudent Prince discern his Merits, that he constituted him one of his Privy Council; and in 2 *Hen. VII*, being then a Knight, made him Constable of *Helmstew-Castle*, and the Year after, Admiral of his Fleet

Fleet at Sea; also the next Year Vice-Chamberlain of his Household. In 6 *Hen. VII*, he was sent Ambassador with the Order of the Garter to the Emperor *Maximilian*. He was also, by the same King, his near Kinsman (for the King's Mother, and *Henry Duke of Somerset*, his Father, were Brother's Children) created a Banneret, elected Knight of the Garter, and made Captain of the Guards.

Which eminent Favours were, doubtless, the chief Furtherance of his Marriage with *Elizabeth*, the sole Daughter and Heir to *William Herbert*, Earl of *Huntingdon*, Lord *Herbert* of *Gower* and *Chepstow*, by reason whereof he bore the Title of Lord *Herbert*; by which Appellation he was made Governour of *Payne-Castle*, and *Montgomery-Castle* in *Wales*, and had Summons to the Parliament in 1st and 3d of *Hen. VIII*, among the Barons, by the Name of *Charles Somerset de Herbert Chevalier*.

Having been Lord-Chamberlain to King *Henry VII*, he continued in the same Office to *Henry VIII*, and was also, at his first coming to the Crown, made choice of for one of his Privy-Council, and continued in his other Employments. In the 5th of this King, in his Expedition into *France*, he followed him thither with 6000 Foot, and was present at the taking of *Therrouenne* and *Tournay*, where meriting highly for his heroick Actions and exemplary Valour, he had the Office of Lord-Chamberlain bestowed on him for Life; and likewise, by reason of his noble Descent, and near Alliance to the King in Blood (as the Patent itself did then import) was on the Festival of the Virgin *Mary*, the same Year, advanced to the Dignity of Earl of *Worcester*. And before the end of that Year, he attended the Lady *Mary*, the Queen's Sister, on her Coronation at *St. Dennis* in *France*. He was afterwards employed by the King (with the Bishop of *Ely*) for confirming Articles of Peace between *England* and *France*; and afterwards to mediate Peace between the Emperor and the King of *France*; and continued to the last in great Favour with King *Henry VIII*.

By his Testament, dated 21 *Martij*, Anno 1524, 15 *Hen. VIII*, bearing then the Title of Earl of *Worcester*, Lord *Herbert* of *Gower* and *Chepstow*, Lord-Chamberlain to the King, and Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, he bequeathed his Body to be buried in the Church of our Lady and *St. George*, within the Castle at *Windsor*, by his first Wife, in his Chapel of our Lady, where her Tomb was then made, by the Consent and Agreement of the Dean and Canons of the same Place, at such time as he founded a Priest

to say Mass, daily and perpetually there to pray to God for his Soul, and for the Soul of *Elizabeth* his first Wife, his own, her Friends, and Mothers Souls, and all other. Appointing that in case he should depart this Life in *London*, *Kaiho*, or near the River of *Thames*, that his Body should be brought by Water to the said Church of *Windsor*, as privately as might be, without Pomp, or great charge of Torches, or Cloathing, Hearse, Wax, or great Dinner, but only for them that must needs be had; that is to say, twenty Men of his own Servants, to bear every Man a Torch, and to have Cloathing; and the Bier, or the Hearse to be covered with black Cloth, and his Body under the same, with a white Cross upon it.

He likewise bequeathed to *Eleanor* his Wife six hundred Marks in Plate; to his Son *Henry* all his Harness, Artillery, and Habiliments of War; except the Harness for his own Body, which he gave to his Son *George*: And to his Son *Henry* all his Robes of Estate, and Robes of Parliament, with his Mantle, Gown and Hood of the Order of the Garter. And departing this Life in 17 *Hen. VIII*, was buried in the before specified Chapel, where his Monument yet remaineth.

To his first Wife, he married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir (as has been said before) to *William* Earl of *Huntingdon*, and by her had Issue *Henry*, his Son and Successor; and a Daughter called *Elizabeth*, married to Sir *John Savage*, of *Clifton*, in *Com. Gestr.* Kt. Progenitor of the Earls *Rivers*: To his second Wife, *Elizabeth* Daughter of *Thomas* Lord *La-War*, by whom he had Issue Sir *Charles Somerset*, Kt. Captain of the Tower of *Rysebank* in the Haven of *Calais*, Sir *George Somerset* of *Badmundesfield*, in *Com. Suff.* Kt. and *Mary*, married to *William* Lord *Grey* of *Wilton*: By his third Wife, *Eleanor*, Daughter of *Edward* Lord *Dudley*, he had no Issue.

Henry, his Son and Heir, succeeded him, who for his signal Exploits performed in the Wars of *France*, during his Father's Life-time, had been Knighted by the Duke of *Suffolk*; and shortly after his Father's Death, was appointed one of the Commissioners for concluding a Peace with the *French*. And departing this Life 26 Nov. 3 *Edw. VI*, was buried at *Ragland*. He married *Elizabeth*, Daughter to Sir *Anthony Browne*, Kt. Standard-Bearer to King *Henry VII*, and by her had Issue four Sons; first, *William*, second, *Thomas*, who died in the Tower of *London*; third, Sir *Charles*, Standard-Bearer to the Band of Pensioners in the Time of Queen
Eliza-

Elizabeth; fourth, *Francis*, slain at *Musselborough-Field*, 1st of *Edw. VI.* Also four Daughters; first, *Eleanor*, married to Sir *(Edward) Vaughan*, Kt. second, *Lucy*, to *John Nevil*, Lord *Latimer*; third, *Anne*, to *Thomas Percy*, Earl of *Northumberland*; fourth, *Jane*, to Sir *Edward Mansel*, Kt. Ancestor to the Lord *Mansel*. (Peg)

Which *William*, his Son and Heir, was installed Knight of the Garter, and in 5 *Edw. VI.* he accompanied the Marquis of *Northampton* into *France*, to present that King with the Order of the Garter. In 16 *Eliz.* he was sent into *Scotland* with a Font of pure Gold, for the Christning of a Daughter to *James V.* King of that Realm, and to stand in the Queen's stead, as one of the Sureties.

He married *Christian*, Daughter to *Edward Lord North*, by whom he had *Edward*, his only Son and Heir; and two Daughters, *Elizabeth*, married to *William Windsor*, Esq; seventh and youngest Son of *William Lord Windsor*; and *Lucy*, to *Henry Herbert*, Esq; at that time Son and Heir of Sir *Thomas Herbert*, of *Wyneston*, in *Com. Monmouth*, Kt. And dying 22 Feb. Anno 1587, 30 *Eliz.* was succeeded by the said *Edward*, his only Son.

Which *Edward*, in the 33d of *Eliz.* was sent Ambassador to *James VI* in *Scotland*, to congratulate his Marriage, and safe Return from *Denmark*, &c. And in the 43d of her Reign, was made Master of the Horse, being the best Horseman and Tilter of the Times; which Office he had continued to him by King *James*, being also constituted one of the Commissioners for exercising the Office of Earl-Marshal. In the 13th of King *James*, resigning his Office of Master of the Horse, he was made Lord Privy-Seal; and two Years after, had a new Grant of that Office, with the Fee of 1500 *l.* per Annum for Life. This Earl being also Knight of the Garter, wedded *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Francis*, Earl of *Huntingdon*; by whom he had Issue eight Sons; first, *William Lord Herbert*, who died unmarried, in the Life-time of his Father; second, *Henry Lord Herbert*, who succeeded his Father; third, *Thomas*, made Knight of the *Bath*, at the Creation of Prince *Charles*, Duke of *York*, was Master of the Horse to Queen *Anne*, Wife of King *James I.* and created Viscount *Somerset* of *Cassel* in *Ireland*, and married *Eleanor*, Daughter of *David Lord Barry*, and Viscount *Beutevan* of *Ireland*, Relict of *Thomas Butler*, Earl of *Ormond*, by whom he left *Elizabeth*, his Daughter and Heir; who never married: *Charles Somerset* and *Francis*, fourth and fifth Sons, died Infants; sixth, *Charles*, made Knight of the *Bath*,

74 SOMERSET-SCUDAMORE, *Duke of Beaufort.*

Bath, at the Creation of *Henry Prince of Wales*, married *Elizabeth*, the Daughter and Heir of Sir *William Powel*, of *Llanpylt*, in the County of *Monmouth*; and had Issue three Daughters, *Elizabeth*, the Wife of *Francis Anderton*, of *Lostock*, in *Com. Pal. Lanc.* Esq; *Mary* died unmarried; and *Frances*, the Wife of Sir *Henry Brown*, of *Kidlington*, in the County of *Oxford*, Bar. *Christopher Somerset*, seventh Son, died young; and Sir *Edward Somerset*, eighth Son, made Knight of the *Bath* with his Brother, Sir *Charles*, married *Bridget*, Daughter and Heir to Sir *William Whitmore*, of *Leighton*, in *Com. Cestr.* Esq; but died without Issue. This *Edward* Earl of *Worcester*, had likewise seven Daughters; first, *Elizabeth*, married to Sir *Henry Guildford*, of *Hemsted*, in the County of *Kent*, Kt. second, *Catherine*, married to *William* Lord *Petre*, of *Writtle*; third, *Anne*, married to Sir *Edward Wintoer*, of *Lidney*, in *Com. Gloucester*, Kt. fourth, *Frances*, married to *William Morgan*, Esq; at that time Son and Heir to *Edward Morgan* of *Lanternam*, in *Com. Monmouth*, Esq; fifth, *Mary* died an Infant; sixth, *Blanch*, married to *Thomas*, at that time Son and Heir-Apparent to *Thomas* Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*; seventh, another *Catherine*, married to *Thomas* Lord *Windfor*.

This *Edward*, Earl of *Worcester*, died at his House in the *Strand*, 3 *Martij*, 1627, and was buried in *St. Mary's* Chapel within *Windfor-Castle*; to whom succeeded *Henry*, his eldest surviving Son.

Which *Henry* was, in the Life-time of his Father, summoned to the first Parliament of King *James*. He was a Nobleman of great Parts, Piety, and Wisdom; and of a free and generous Disposition; subsisted by an equal and flowing Fortune; which was much impaired by his signal and manifest Loyalty to King *Charles I.*, in the large Supplies of Men and Money he assisted his Majesty with; whose Interest he powerfully asserted during that fierce and unnatural War, and with great Gallantry and Resolution, defended his Castle of *Ragland* against the Rebels, which was the last Garrison that held out for the King in *England*; and at length, but for want of Necessaries, and without Hopes of Relief, was delivered up, upon honourable Terms, in the Month of *August*, 1646: Which Conditions being basely violated, he resigned his Life also, in the Custody of the Parliament's *Black-Rod*, in *December* following, and was buried at *Windfor*, near the Tomb of *Charles* Earl of *Worcester* his Ancestor. He was by Letters Patent dated at *Oxford*, 2 *Nov.* 18 *Car. I.* created Marquis of *Worcester*.

He

He married *Anne*, the only Child of *John Lord Russel*, who died in the Life-time of his Father *Francis*, Earl of *Bedford*; by whom he had Issue nine Sons, and four Daughters, *viz.*

Edward Lord Herbert, who succeeded him in his Honours.

Sir *John Somerset*, second Son, who by his first Wife, *Mary*, Daughter of *Thomas Lord Arundel of Wardour*, had Issue three Sons; *Henry Somerset* of *Pauntley-Court*, in *Gloucestershire*, Grandfather of *Edward Maria Somerset*, of *Pauntley-Court* aforesaid, who died *Anno 1711*, without Issue. *Thomas*, who died 1671; and *Charles*, who married three Wives and left Issue.

William Somerset, third Son, who died an Infant. *Henry Somerset*, fourth Son, died at the Age of twenty Years unmarried. *Thomas Somerset*, fifth Son, lived at *Rome*, in the Year 1676. *Charles Somerset*, sixth Son, was Governor of *Ragland-Castle*, under his Father, and died a Canon of *Cambray* in *Flanders*. *Frederick Somerset*, *Francis Somerset*, and *James Somerset*, all died young. *Elizabeth Somerset*, eldest Daughter, died an Infant. *Anne*, second Daughter, died a Nun. *Mary*, third Daughter, died unmarried; and *Elizabeth*, youngest Daughter, was wedded to *Francis Browne*, Viscount *Mountacute*.

Edward Somerset Lord Herbert, eldest Son, succeeded his Father, *Anno 1646*, and was by King *Charles I*, constituted Lord-Lieutenant of *North-Wales*, who directed several Letters to this *Edward*, in the Life-time of his Father, by the Title of Earl of *Glamorgan*, which Title he usually bore; there now remaining in the *Signet-Office*, a Bill under the Royal Sign Manual at *Oxford* (if a Patent did not pass the Great-Seal thereupon) in order to his being created Earl of *Glamorgan*, and Baron *Beaufort* of *Caldecot-Castle*, in the County of *Monmouth*. And in 1644 he had the following remarkable and most honourable Commission:

“ *Charles*, by the Grace of God, King of *England*, *Scotland*, *France* and *Ireland*, Defender of the Faith, &c.
 “ To our right trusty, and right well beloved Cousin *Edward*
 “ *Somerset* alias *Plantaginet*, Lord *Herbert*, Baron *Beaufort*
 “ of *Caldicote*, *Grifmond*, *Chepstow*, *Ragland* and *Gower*,
 “ Earl of *Glamorgan*, Son and Heir apparant of our entirely
 “ beloved Cousin *Henry* Earl and Marquis of *Worcester*, greet-
 “ ing. Having had good and long Experience of your Prow-
 “ ess, Prudence, and Fidelity, do make Choice, and by these
 “ Nomi-

76 SOMERSET-SCUDAMORE, *Duke of Beaufort.*

“ Nominate and Appoint, you our right trusty and right well
 “ beloved Cousin *Edward Somerset*, &c. to be our Generalissim-
 “ o of three Armies, *English; Irish;* and Foreign, and Ad-
 “ miral of a Fleet at Sea, with Power to recommend your
 “ Lieutenant-General for our Approbation, leaving all other
 “ Officers to your own Election and Denomination, and ac-
 “ cordingly to receive their Commissions from you, Willing
 “ and Commanding them, and every of them, you to obey,
 “ as their General, and you to receive immediate Orders
 “ from our self only. And least through distance of Place we
 “ may be misinformed, we Will and Command you to reply
 “ unto us, if any of our Orders should thwart, or hinder any of
 “ your Designs for our Service. And there being necessary
 “ great Sums of Money, to the carrying on so chargeable
 “ an Employment, which we have not to furnish you withal,
 “ We do by these Impower you to contract with any of our
 “ loving Subjects of *England, Ireland,* and Dominion of
 “ *Wales*, for Wardships, Customs, Woods, or any our Rights
 “ and Prerogatives; We by these obliging our Selves, our
 “ Heirs and Successors, to confirm and make good the same
 “ accordingly. And for Persons of Generosity, for whom
 “ Titles of Honour are most desirable, we have entrusted
 “ you with several Patents under our Great Seal of *England*,
 “ from a Marquis to a Baronet, which We give you full
 “ Power and Authority to date, and dispose of, without
 “ knowing our further Pleasure, so great is our Trust and
 “ Confidence in you, as that, whatsoever you do Contract
 “ for, or Promise, We will make good the same accordingly,
 “ from the Date of this our Commission forwards; which for
 “ their better Satisfaction, We give you leave to give them,
 “ or any of them, Copies thereof, attested under your Hand
 “ and Seal of Arms. And for your own Encouragement,
 “ and in Token of our Gratitude, We give and allow you
 “ hence-forward such Fees, Titles, Preheminences, and Pri-
 “ viledges, as do, and may belong unto your Place and Com-
 “ mand above-mentioned, with Promise of our dear Daugh-
 “ ter *Elizabeth*, to your Son *Plantagenet* in Marriage, with
 “ three hundred thousand Pounds in Dower or Portion;
 “ most part whereof We acknowledge, sent and disbursed by
 “ your Father, and You in our Service. And the Title of
 “ Duke of *Somerset*, to you, and your Heirs Male for ever.
 “ And from henceforward to give the Garter to your Arms,
 “ and at your Pleasure to put on the George and Blue Rib-
 “ bon, and for your greater Honour, and in Testimony of
 “ Our Reality, we have with our own Hand affixed our
 “ Great

“ Great Seal of *England*, unto these our Commission and
 “ Letters, making them Patents. Witness our Self at *Oxford*,
 “ the first Day of *April*, in the 20th Year of our Reign, and
 “ the Year of our Lord one Thousand six Hundred and
 “ Forty Four.”

This noble Peer married to his first Wife, *Elizabeth*, Daughter of Sir *William Dormer*, Kt. (who died in the Life-time of his Father, *Robert Lord Dormer of Weng*) and Sister to *Robert Earl of Carnarvon*, and she dying Anno 1665, was interred in the Parish-Church of *Ragland*, leaving Issue by him, one Son and two Daughters, viz.

Henry, Lord *Herbert*, who succeeded him.

Lady *Anne Somerset*, eldest Daughter, first Wife of *Henry Howard*, second Son to *Henry*, Earl of *Arundel*, *Surrey*, and *Norfolk*, and Earl-Marshal of *England*.

Lady *Elizabeth Somerset*, second and youngest Daughter, married to *William Herbert*, Earl of *Powis*.

He secondly married the Lady *Margaret Obrian*, Daughter to *Henry Earl of Thomond*, by whom he had Issue a Daughter *Mary*, who died in her Infancy. And departing this Life the third of *April*, 1667, was buried at *Ragland*.

His only Son *Henry* succeeding him in his Honours, was made President of the Council in the Principality of *Wales*, in 1672, 24 *Car. II*, and on 27 *Aug.* the same Year, sworn of his Majesty's Privy Council; also on the 3d of *June* following, was installed one of the Knights of the Garter. And having been eminently serviceable to that King (as is expressed in the Patent) since his most happy Restoration, in Consideration thereof, and of his most noble Descent from King *Edward the III*d, by *John de Beaufort*, eldest Son of *John a Gaunt*, *Duke of Lancaster*, by *Catherine Swinford* his third Wife. He was by Letters Patent, bearing Date the 2d of *December*, in the 34th Year of his Reign, advanced to the Title of a Duke of this Realm, by the Title of Duke of *Beaufort*, and to the Heirs-Male of his Body. At the Funeral of King *Charles* the II^d, his Grace was one of the Supporters to his Royal Highness the Prince of *Denmark*, Chief-Mourner, and by King *James* was made Lord-President of *Wales*, and at his Coronation, carried the Queen's Crown. He died on the 21st of *January*, 1699, in the 70th Year of his Age, and by *Mary* his Wife, Daughter of that valiant Nobleman *Arthur Lord Capel*, Widow of *Henry Lord Beauchamp*, had Issue five Sons and three Daughters, who

surviving

78 SOMERSET-SCUDAMORE, *Duke of Beaufort.*

surviving him, died in the 85th Year of her Age, on the 7th of *January*, 1714.

Henry, eldest Son, died young.

Second, *Charles*, called at first Lord *Herbert*, but after his Father was created Duke of *Beaufort*, stiled Marquis of *Worcester*.

Third, *Edward*, who died an Infant.

Fourth, Another *Henry*, who also died young.

And *Arthur*, fifth Son, who married *Mary*, Daughter and sole Heir to Sir *William Russel*, Bart. and Widow of *John Cotton*, Esq; Son and Heir to Sir *Robert Cotton*, of *Gumbermere*, in *Com. Cestr.* had Issue a Son, who died young; also three Daughters; *Mary*, married to *Algernoon Grevile*, second Son of *Fulk Grevile*, late Lord *Brook*; *Elizabeth* and *Anne*.

Lady *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter of *Henry*, Duke of *Beaufort*, died an Infant.

Lady *Mary*, second Daughter, was married in 1685 to *James Duke of Ormond*.

Lady *Henrietta*, third Daughter, married in 1686, first to *Henry Lord Obrian*, eldest Son, by the second Venter, of *Henry*, Earl of *Thomond*, who died *Vita Patris*, having had Issue by her, *Henry*, now Earl of *Thomond*; Secondly, to *Henry*, Earl of *Suffolk* and *Bindon*.

Lady *Anne Somerset*, fourth Daughter, was married 4 *May*, 1691, to *Thomas*, Earl of *Coventry*.

Which *Charles*, Lord Marquis of *Worcester*, eldest Son of Duke *Henry*, was a Nobleman of great Parts and Learning, and died in the Life-time of his Father, in the thirty-eighth Year of his Age, unhappily leaping out of his Coach, to avoid the Danger he was exposed to by the Unruliness of the Horses running down a steep Hill with him; whereby he received a violent Bruise, and broke his Thigh-Bone, which brought him to his End three Days after, viz. on 13 *July*, 1698.

— This noble Lord in 1683, married *Rebecca*, Daughter of Sir *Josiah Child* of *Wanstead*, in the County of *Essex*, Kt. and Bart. Sister to *Richard*, now Earl of *Tilney*, by whom he had Issue three Sons, and three Daughters (She was afterwards the Wife of *John*, Lord *Granville*, but had no Issue, and died 27 *July*, 1712.)

Henry, eldest Son, succeeded his Grandfather in the Dukedom, Anno 1699.

Lord *Charles Somerset*, born Anno 1689, died in his Travels in *Italy* the 4th of *March*, N. S. 1710, aged 21.

Lord

SOMERSET-SCUDAMORE, *Duke of Beaufort.* 79

Lord *John*, third Son, died on 31 Dec. 1704, and was buried in *Westminster-Abbey*.

Lady *Mary*, and Lady *Elizabeth*, both died young.

Lady *Henrietta*, youngest Daughter, born 27 Aug. 1690, was married in 1713, to *Charles*, the present Duke of *Gloucesterton*.

Which *Henry*, Duke of *Beaufort*, born 2 April, 1684, was made Captain of the Band of Pensioners in 1710, and on 13 December the same Year, sworn of the Privy Council. The Titles and Offices he enjoyed, are thus set forth, on the Depositum on his Coffin at *Badminton* in *Gloucestershire*, where he died, and where he was interred.

The High Puissant and most Noble PRINCE
HENRY SOMERSET,
Duke of BEAUFORT,
Marquis and Earl of WORCESTER,
Earl of GLAMORGAN,
Baron HERBERT, Lord of RAGLAND,
CHEPSTOW and GOWER;
Baron BEAUFORT of CALDECOT-
CASTLE.

Lord-Lieutenant of the Counties of
SOUTHAMPTON and GLOUCESTER,
And CITY of BRISTOL.
And Custos Rotulorum,
And Lord-Warden of New-Forest,
Captain of her Majesty's Honourable Band of Gentlemen
Pensioners,
And one of the Lords of her Majesty's most Honourable
Privy Council,
And Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter,
Died at BADMINTON the 24th Day of May, 1714,
In the 30th Year of his Age.

His Grace married in 1702, to his first Wife, the Lady *Mary Sackvil*, only Daughter of *Charles*, Earl of *Dorset*, Sister to *Lionel* now Duke of *Dorset*, who died in Childbed 18 June, 1705, leaving no Issue. He married to his second Wife, Anno 1706, the Lady *Rachel Noel*, second Daughter and Co-heir to *Wriothesely Baptist Noel*, Earl of *Gainsborough*, by whom he had Issue *Henry*, Marquis of *Worcester*, born March 26, 1707, Lord *John*, who died as soon as born, 1708; and a Son, *Charles Noel*, born 12 September, 1709; of whom she died in Childbed the next Day. And
on

80 SOMERSET SCUDAMORE, *Duke of Beaufort.*

on 14 *Sept.* 1711, to his third Wife the said Duke married the Lady *Mary Osborne*, youngest Daughter to *Peregrine Duke of Leeds*, but by her had no Issue.

Henry his eldest Son, now Duke of *Beaufort*, &c. after accomplishing himself by travelling through *France* and *Italy*, his Grace on the 28th of *June*, 1729, was married to *Frances*, only Child and Heir to Sir *James Scudamore*, of *Home-Lacy* in the County of *Hereford*, Viscount *Scudamore* of *Sligo*, and Baron of *Dromore* in the Kingdom of *Ireland* (who died *Dec.* 12, 1716) by *Frances* his Wife, (who died *May* 3, 1729, aged 44) only Daughter of *Simon Lord Digby*.

On the 16th of *June*, 1729, his Grace was elected High Steward of the City of *Hereford*, and in 1730 an Act was passed in Parliament for his Grace, and his Dutcheffs, and her Children, to take the additional Sirname, and bear the Arms of *Scudamore*, pursuant to a Settlement made by her Grace's Father.

TITLES.] *Henry Somerset-Scudamore*, Duke of *Beaufort*, Marquis and Earl of *Worcester*, Earl of *Glamorgan*, Viscount *Grosmont*, Baron *Herbert*, Lord of *Ragland*, *Chepstow* and *Gower*, all in *Com. Monmouth*; as also Baron *Beaufort* of *Caldecot-Castle*, and High-Steward of the City of *Hereford*.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Jure Uxoris*, and by Letter Patent 26 *Nov.* 1500, 22 *Hen.* VII. Originally by Descent and Writ of Summons to Parliament 26 *July*, 1461, 1 *Edw.* IV. Earl 1 *Feb.* 1513, 5 *Hen.* VIII, Marquis 2 *Nov.* 1642, 18 *Car.* I, and Duke of *Beaufort* 2 *Dec.* 1682, 34 *Car.* II.

ARMS.] Quarterly, *France* and *England*, within a *Bordure Componè*, *Argent* and *Azure*.

CREST.] A *Portcullis*, Or, nailed *Azure*, Chains of the first.

SUPPORTERS.] On the *Dexter* Side a *Panther*, *Argent*, spotted with various Colours, Fire issuing out of his Mouth and Ears proper, gorged with a Collar, and Chain pendant, Or: On the *Sinister*, a *Wyverne Vert*, holding in his Mouth a *Sinister Hand coupè* at the Wrist proper.

MOTTO.] *Mutare vel timere sperno.*

CHIEF SEATS.] At *Badminton* in the County of *Gloucester*, three Miles from *Sadbury*, three from *Wickware*, 15 from *Gloucester*, and 85 from *London*; at *Home-Lacy* in the County of *Hereford*, three Miles from that City: At *Chelsea* in the County of *Middlesex*, two Miles from *London*; and at *Chepstow-Castle*, in the County of *Monmouth*.

IX. BEAUCLERCK, *Duke of St. Albans.*

HIS Grace *Charles*, Duke of *St. Albans*, was a natural Son of King *Charles* the II^d (begotten on Mrs. *Eleanor Gwyn*) on whom his Majesty did confer the Surname of *Beaucherck*. He was born in *Lincoln's-Inn-Fields*, on the 8th of *May*, 1670, and being about the Age of seven Years, was by Letters Patent, bearing Date at *Westminster*, the 27th of *December*, in the 28th Year of his said Majesty's Reign, advanced to the State and Degree of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Baron of *Heddington*, in *Com. Oxon*, as also to the Dignity of an Earl, by the Name and Title of Earl of *Burford*, in the said County, and to the Heirs-Male of his Body, with remainder for Default of such Issue, to *James*, likewise surnamed *Beaucherck* (another of the natural Sons of the said King, by the before-mentioned Mrs. *Eleanor Gwyn*) and the Heirs-Male of his Body, who died in *France* about *Michaelmas*, in the Year 1680, unmarried: Also was further advanced to the Dignity of Duke of *St. Albans*, by other Letters Patent, bearing Date the 10th Day of *January*, 1683, 35 *Car. II.* And was constituted Register of the High Court of Chancery, to him and the Heirs Male of his Body, as also Master Falconer of *England*.

In the Reign of King *James* the II^d, his Grace had a Regiment of Horse, which were so well affected to the Protestant Religion, and the Liberties of their Country, that being under the Command of his Lieutenant Colonel *Langston*, they were among the first who went over to the Prince of *Orange*, on his landing in the *West*. His Grace at that Time was with the Emperor's Army in *Hungary*, having been at the Siege of *Belgrade*, where he gained great Honour in the General Assault, on the 6th of *September*, 1688.

Our *English Gazette* gives the following Account of it.

“ The Storm began about nine in the Morning, the Elector
 “ of *Bavaria* leading them up to the Breach, where they
 “ found the *Turks* very ready, and resolute to receive them
 “ with small Shot, Stones, and Grenado's; so that for an
 “ Hour there was nothing but Slaughter on both Sides, with-
 “ out much Ground gained: At last the Imperialists with a
 “ vigorous onset mounted the Breach, and at the same time,
 “ a greater Number scaled the very Wall, but were all within
 “ half an Hour beaten off again: This gave some Discourage-
 “ ment, but the Elector marched before them a second time
 “ to the Assault, which was renewed with much greater Fury
 “ on both Sides; and continued about three Quarters of an
 “ Hour, when the Enemy being tired, and having lost
 “ their best Men, began to make a less vigorous Resistance,
 “ and in an Hour more, the Christians were Masters of
 “ the Breach and Town, putting all to the Sword in their
 “ first Fury, but towards Evening, Quarter was given;
 “ its believed, that of the Enemy there might be about four
 “ or five Thousand slain, and about two Thousand saved,
 “ of which Number is the Governour, and three other *Bas-*
 “ *sa's*, who retired into the Water-Town. The Soldiers
 “ got abundance of rich Plunder; on our Side about two
 “ Thousand were killed, among which were Lieutenant-
 “ General *Scherfenberg*, young *Staremburg*, Count *Fursten-*
 “ *berg*, and Adjutant-General *Gournee*, and a great many
 “ inferior Officers killed and wounded; and the Elector was
 “ slightly wounded in the Cheek with an Arrow. The
 “ Duke of *St. Alban's* had a great share in the Glory of this
 “ Action, in which he distinguished himself, and came off
 “ very well.

In the Year 1691, his Grace being then of full Age, was introduced into the House of Peers, and two Years after, made the Campaign under King *William*, arriving in the Camp at *Park* near *Louvain*, in *June* 1693. And returning with his Majesty into *England*, was sworn Captain of the Band of Pensioners, *Nov. 30*, 1693, in the Place of the Lord *Lovelace*, deceased.

In the Year 1697, being one of the Lords of the Bed-Chamber to the King, he was sent to return the Compliment which the *French King*, and the *Dauphin*, paid King *William*, by acquainting him with the Duke of *Burgundy's* Marriage. His Grace set out from *Whitehall* to embark for *France*, *Dec. 27*, 1697, and on the 19th of *January* (N. S.) had Audience

Audience of the King at *Versailles*, and complimented him in the Name of his Majesty of *Great-Britain*, upon the Duke of *Burgundy's* Marriage, presenting at the same time, Letters from his Majesty, and from their Royal Highnesses, the Princess, and Prince of *Denmark*; after which he had Audience of the *Dauphin*, the Duke of *Burgundy*, the Duke of *Anjou*, the Duke of *Berry*, and the Duke and Dutchess of *Orleans*: He was splendidly entertained by the King's Officers, and in the Afternoon had Audience of the Dutchess of *Burgundy*; being introduced to all these Audiences, by *Monsieur de Bonnevil*, Introductor of Ambassadors, who came with the King's Coaches, and the Dutchess of *Burgundy's*, to receive his Grace, and brought him back in the same manner. On 25 *January* (O. S.) his Grace had Audience of Leave of the *French* King, and returning from *France*, waited on his Majesty at *Kensington* *February* 5, 1697, who received him very graciously.

Her late Majesty Queen *Anne* continued his Grace Captain of the Band of Pensioners; but on the change of the Ministry in the Year 1710, he was succeeded therein by *Henry* Duke of *Beaufort*. Our late Sovereign on his Accession to the Throne, conferred on him again the Post of Captain of the Band of Pensioners, and constituted him Lord-Lieutenant, and Custos Rotulorum of *Berkshire*. And 31 *March* 1718, he was elected one of the Knights Companions of the most noble Order of the Garter, and was installed at *Windfor* the 30th of *April* following. He departed this Life in the 56th Year of his Age, on the 11th Day of *May*, 1726; at which time he was Captain of the Band of Pensioners, Register of the High Court of Chancery, Master Falconer to his Majesty, and Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of *Berkshire*, and High Steward of *Windfor* and *Oakingham*, in the same County.

On 17 *April*, 1694, his Grace married the Lady *Diana Vere*, eldest Daughter and Co-heir to the Right Honourable *Aubrey de Vere*, the 20th and last Earl of *Oxford*, of that noble Family, whereof *Alberic* their direct Ancestor, is mentioned in *Dooms-Day Book* to be an Earl, in the Reign of King *Edward* the Confessor. She was first Lady of the Bed-Chamber, and Lady of the Stole, to her Royal Highness the Princess of *Wales*; our now most gracious Queen. His Grace left Issue by her eight Sons.

1. *Charles*, now Duke of *St. Alban's*, born 6 *April*, 1696, who whilst his Father was living bore the Title of Earl of *Burford*.

84. BEAUCLERCK, *Duke of St. Alban's.*

2. Lord *William Beauclerck*, born 22 *May*, 1698, a Member in the present Parliament for the City of *Chichester*, who married *Charlot*, Daughter and Co-heir of Sir *John Worden*, Bart. and on 15 *Nov.* 1728, was constituted Vice-Chamberlain of her Majesty's Household.

3. Lord *Vere Beauclerck*, born 14 *July*, 1699, Captain and Commander of one of his Majesty's Men of War, and Member for *Windsor* in this Parliament.

4. Lord *Henry*, born 11 *August*, 1701, Lieutenant of the Band of Gentlemen Pensioners.

5. Lord *Sidney*, born 27 *February*, 1702, whom *Richard Topham* of *Windsor*, Esq; made Heir to his Estate.

6. Lord *George*, born 26 *December*, 1704.

7. Lord *James*, born *A. D.* 1709.

8. Lord *Aubrey*, born *A. D.* 1711.

And one Son and one Daughter, Lord *Seymour*, and Lady *Anne*, died soon after they were born.

Which *Charles*, now Duke of *St. Alban's*, during his being a Commoner, was first elected a Member for the Borough of *Bodmin*, on the Decease of the Honourable *Francis Robartes*, Esq; in the first Parliament called by our late Sovereign; and in the Parliament summoned to meet on the 10th of *May*, 1722, was chosen for the Borough of *Windsor*. In the Year 1725, his Grace was one of those Lords, and Persons of high Degree, who in Consideration of their great Merits, Virtue, Prudence, Generosity, Valour and Loyalty, were chosen Knights Companions of the most Honourable Order of the *Bath*. In 1726, he succeeded his Father in his Honours; and on the 22d of *February* following, was appointed Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum for the County of *Berks*; as he was the 14th of *Sept.* 1727, the first of *George* the II^d; and on the 11th of *October* following, assisting at his Majesty's Coronation, carried the Queen's Crown. In *May*, 1730, his Grace was made Governour of *Windsor-Castle*, and Warden of the Forest of *Windsor*.

On the 13th of *December*, 1722, he married *Lucy*, Daughter and Co-heir of Sir *John Worden*, Bart. by whom he hath issue one Son *George*, Earl of *Burford*, born *June* 25, 1730, and one Daughter Lady *Diana*.

[TITLES.] *Charles Beauclerck*, Duke of *St. Alban's*, Earl of *Burford*, and Baron of *Heddington*, Governour of *Windsor-Castle*, and Lord Warden of the Forest of *Windsor*, High-Steward of that Borough, Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the County of *Berks*, Hereditary Register of

of the High Court of Chancery, Knight of the most Honourable Order of the *Bath*, and Fellow of the Royal Society.

CREATIONS.] Baron of *Heddington*, and Earl of *Burford*, in *Com. Oxon*, 27 *Dec.* 1676, 28 *Car.* II, and Duke of *St. Alban's*, in *Com. Hertford*, 10 *Jan.* 1683, 35 *Car.* II.

ARMS.] The Arms of King *Charles* the II^d, with a Baton Sinister, Gules, charged with three Roses Argent, Seeded and Barbed proper.

CREST.] On a Chapeau Gules, turned up Ermine, a Lion passant, guardant, Or, Crowned with a Ducal Coronet, Party per Pale Argent, and Gules, and Gorged with a Collar, Gules, charged with three Roses Argent, Seeded and Barbed proper.

SUPPORTERS.] On the Dexter-Side an Antelope Argent, Armed and Unguled, Or; on the Sinister, a Grey-Hound Argent, Gorged and Unguled, as the other.

MOTTO.] *Auspicium melioris Ævi.*

X. PAULET, *Duke of Bolton.*

OF this ancient Family, denominated from the Lordship of *Paulet*, in *Com. Somerset*, was *Hercules*, Lord of *Tournon* in *Picardy*, who came into *England* with *Jeffery Plantaginet*, Earl of *Anjou*, third Son of King *Henry* the II^d, and having among other Possessions, the Lordship of *Paulet* in *Somersetshire*, was wrote of that Place, and his Posterity retained the Name. And his Son *William de Paulet* residing at *Leigh* in *Devonshire*, gave to it the Denomination of *Leigh-Paulet*, and dying in 27 *Hen.* III, 1242, was succeeded by *William* his Son and Heir, who was also wrote of *Leigh-Paulet*, and died in 10 *Edw.* I, 1281, leaving Issue *Walter Paulet* of *Rode* in *Com. Somerset*, who died in 8 *Edw.* II, 1314, and was succeeded by *John* his Son and Heir.

Which *John* had the Honour of Knighthood conferred on him, and died in 30 *Edw.* III, 1355, having made an Addition to his Estate by Marriage with *Elizabeth*, Daughter and

Heir of *Thomas Rency* of *Rowd* in *Wiltshire*, and *Shirston* in *Somersetshire*. She was such a considerable Heiress, that Sir *John Paulet* her Son, sealed with the Arms of *Reynay* in 15 *Rich. II.*

This Sir *John Paulet* married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir of *William Creedy*, of *Creedy*, in *Com. Devon*, and left Issue two Sons Sir *Thomas Paulet*, from whom the present Earl *Paulet* is descended, and *William*; also a Daughter *Dionisia*, Wife of *John Popham*, Esq;. Which *William Paulet*, second Son of Sir *John Paulet*, being called to the Degree of Serjeant at Law in 3 *Hen. V.*, was wrote of *Melcomb Paulet* in *Somersetshire*, and departing this Life on the 8th of *August* 1435, 14 *Hen. VI.*, had Sepulture by *Eleanor* his Wife, who died in 1 *Hen. V.* 1413, and was buried at *Melcomb Paulet*. She was Daughter of *John de la Mere* of *Noney-Castle*, and *Fisherton de la Mere*, in *Com. Wilts.* and Sister and Heir to Sir *Elias de la Mere* of the same Places. Whereunto succeeded Sir *John Paulet* their Son and Heir.

Which Sir *John* also added greatly to his Estate by Marriage with *Constance*, second Daughter and Co-heir of *Hugh*, Son and Heir of Sir *Thomas Poynings*, Lord St. *John* of *Basing*, who died in the Life-time of his Father, in 5 *Hen. VI.* For in 8 *Hen. VI.* he had Livery of that Purparty of those Lands which were of the Inheritance of the said *Constance* his Wife, and by her left Issue *John*.

Which *John* did likewise not a little augment his Estate, by his Marriage with *Eleanor*, Daughter and Co-heir to *Robert Ross* of *Gedney*, *Skelton* and *Irby*, in *Com. Linc.* Esq; and by his last Will and Testament, bearing Date 1 *Dec.* 1470, ordered his Body to be buried in the Church of the Monastery of *Boxholme*. He had Issue a Daughter *Margaret*, Wife of Sir *Amias Paulet* of *Hinton St. George*, in *Com. Somerset*, and a Son of his own Name, who was knighted.

Which Sir *John Paulet* was one of the Commanders of the Army, that subdued the *Cornish* Men, in 7 *Hen. VII.* under the Conduct of *James* Lord *Audley*; and was created one of the Knights of the *Bath*, at the Marriage of Prince *Arthur*, 17 *Nov.* 1501, 17 *Hen. VII.* By his Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter to Sir *William Paulet* of *Hinton St. George*. He had Issue three Sons, *William* his Heir, Sir *George Paulet* second Son, whose Issue by his first Wife, Daughter of *William* Lord *Windsor*, ended in the third Generation, in *Elizabeth*, only Daughter and Heir of *William Paulet*, married to *Oliver St. John*, Son and Heir of *Oliver* Lord St. *John* of *Bletso*: And by his second Wife *Barbara*, Daugh-
ter

ter of Sir *John Hambden*, Kt. had Issue Sir *Hambden Paulet*, of *Nether-Wallop*, whose only Daughter *Elizabeth* was Wife of *Francis Douse* of *Collingbourn*, in *Com. Wilts*, Esq; and in Right of his Wife of *Wallop* aforesaid. *Richard Paulet* third Son, married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir of *Peter Cowdrey* of *Herriot*, in *Com. Southampt.* whose Grandson Sir *Richard Paulet*, Knight of *Herriot*, left Issue two Daughters his Co-heirs, *Lucia* married to *Thomas Jervois* of *Chilmarsh*, in *Com. Salop*, and *Anne* married An. 1606, to *John Jervois*, Esq;

William, his eldest Son and Heir, being a Person singularly accomplished with Learning, and excellent Parts, arrived by sundry steps to several Degrees of high Advancement, both in Honours and Estate. For in 24 *Hen. VIII*, (being then a Knight) he was Comptroller of the King's Household; and in 25 *Hen. VIII*, was sent with the Duke of *Norfolk*, to attend King *Francis* the first of *France*, unto his intended Interview with the Pope at *Marseilles*. In 29 *Hen. VIII*, he was made Treasurer of the King's Household; and the next ensuing Year, by Letters Patent, bearing Date 9 *Martij*, advanced to the Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *St. John of Basing*. In 32 *Hen. VIII*, he was made Master of the Wards, which Office was confirmed to him in 34 *Hen. VIII*, with the Fee of 200*l. per Annum*, he being the first on whom it was bestowed, after the Establishment of that Court by Authority of Parliament; and the Year following, was installed Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter.

In 36 *Hen. VIII*, he accompanied that King at the taking of *Bologne*, and was one of the King's Executors, and one of the Council to Prince *Edward*, afterwards King *Edward VI*; in the first of whose Reign, he was made Keeper of the Great Seal; in the third, on the 19th of *Jan.* 1549, created Earl of *Wiltshire*; in the fourth, made Lord High-Treasurer of *England*; and on 11 *October*, 1551, in the fifth created Marquis of *Winchester*; in which Year he also sat as Lord High-Steward upon the Trial of *Edward Seymour*, Duke of *Somerset*.

By his Councils 'twas in a great Measure that the Duke of *Northumberland*'s Design in setting the Lady *Jane Grey* on the Throne was prevented, for which the Queens, *Mary* and *Elizabeth*, continued him in the Treasurer's Office, which he enjoyed for 30 Years; and being asked, how he preserved himself in that Place through so many Changes of Government?

Government? He answered, *by being a Willow, and not an Oak.*

He built the beautiful and magnificent Seat called *Basing* in the County of *Southampton*, and living to see 103 Persons of the Issue of his own Body, died at *Basing* aforesaid, 10 March, 1572, in the 97th Year of his Age.

His second Wife was *Winifride*, Daughter to Sir *John Brydges*, Kt. and Widow of Sir *Richard Sackville*, Kt. by whom he had no Issue; but by his first Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter to Sir *William Capel*, Kt. Ancestor to the present Earl of *Essex*, he had four Sons and four Daughters, of which the Lady *Alice* was married to *Richard Stowell*, Esq; *Margaret* to Sir *William Berkeley*, Kt. *Margery* to *Richard Waller*, Esq; and *Eleanor* to Sir *Richard Peckfall*, Kt. The Sons were *John*, commonly called Lord *St. John*, the Lord *Thomas Paulet* of *Cussington*, in the County of *Somerset*, who married *Mary*, Daughter and Co-heir to *Thomas Moor* of *Melpeish* in the County of *Dorset*, Esq; the Lord *Chedeok Paulet* of *Wade*, in the County of *Southampton*, and the Lord *Giles Paulet* Ancestor to *Bernard Paulet*, Esq; whose Daughter and Heir *Elizabeth*, was married to *Thomas Holbeech* of *Filongley*, in *Com. Warwick*, Esq; whose Heir by her, *Mary*, is married to *Edward*, the present Lord *Leigh* of *Stoneley*.

The eldest Son *John*, Lord *St. John*, succeeded his Father, and was one of the Peers that in the 15th of *Eliz.* sat on the Trial of *Thomas Howard*, Duke of *Norfolk*. And by his last Will, bearing Date in 20 *Eliz.* ordered his Body to be buried in the Parish-Church of *Basing*, in the Sepulchre there ordained by his Father for himself and his Posterity; appointing a thousand Pounds to be bestowed on the Charge of his Funeral. And departing this Life at *Chelsea*, in *Com. Midd.* 4 Nov. An. 1576, 18 *Eliz.* was accordingly buried at *Basing*.

He married *Elizabeth*, one of the Daughters and Co-heirs to *Robert Willoughby* Lord *Brook*, and by her had four Sons and two Daughters, *Mary* married to *Henry* Lord *Cromwell*, Baron of *Oakham*; and *Elizabeth* first to Sir *William Courtney* of *Powderham-Castle*, in *Com. Devon*, Kt. and afterwards to Sir *Henry Oughtred*, Kt.

Of the Sons, which were *William*, *George*, *Richard*, and *Thomas*; the second was knighted, and was styled of *Crundal*, in *Com. Hants*; and the eldest succeeded him in the Title of *Winchester*, &c. Which *William* Marquis of *Winchester*; in his Father's Life-time, was summoned to Parliament

Parliament in 7 *Eliz.* by the Title of Lord St. *John of Basing.* And departing this Life 24 *Nov. An. 1598, 41 Eliz.* was buried at *Basing.* He took to Wife *Anne*, Daughter of *William Lord Howard of Effingham*, by whom he was Father of another *William Paulet*, his Son and Heir, and two Daughters; *Anne* married to Sir *Thomas Dennis*, Kt. and *Catherine* to Sir *Giles Wroughton*, Kt.

This *William*, who succeeded, having married *Lucy*, Daughter to Sir *Thomas Cecil*, Earl of *Exeter*, by her had six Sons, *William, Thomas, John, Henry, Charles*, and *Edward*; of which, *William* married *Mary*, Daughter to *Anthony Brown*, Viscount *Montacute*, but died in his Father's Life-time without Issue; and *Thomas* the second Son dying unmarried, *John* the third became Heir, and on the 4th of *February, 1628*, succeeded his Father.

This *John* Marquis of *Winchester*, was one of those Noblemen who stood firm to King *Charles I.* and made a Garrison for his Majesty of his fine Seat at *Basing*, which endured a two Years Siege, from *August 1643, to October 1645.* During which time, having with him several brave Officers, he made so many vigilant and dextrous Sallies, that he killed great Numbers of the Enemy, but being resolved to maintain it to the last, his House was taken by Storm with himself in it, and about 400 Persons. He was so true a Loyalist, that he caused to be written in every Window of it with a Diamond *Aimez Loyali*, Love Loyalty; which so provoked the Enemy, that they burnt this noble Seat to the Ground, having found in it Money, Jewels, and Household Stuff, to the Value of 200,000 *l.* Among which was a rich Bed worth 14,000 *l.* A particular Journal of this Siege was printed at *Oxford, An. Dom. 1645.* He had afterwards the Satisfaction of seeing the Restauration of the Royal Family; and dying Premier Marquis of *England*, in the Year 1674, was buried at *Englefield, in Com. Berks*, where a neat Monument is erected to his Memory, of black and white Marble, and in a Compartment, this Inscription in Gold Letters.

*He who in impious times untainted stood,
And midst Rebellion durst be just and good;
Whose Arms asserted, and whose Sufferings more,
Confirm'd the Cause for which he fought before,
Rests here rewarded by an heavenly Prince,
For what his earthly could not recompence.
Pray, Reader, that such Times no more appear,
Or if they happen, learn true Honour here.*

*Ark of his Age's Faith and Loyalty,
Which (to preserve them) Heaven confin'd in thee:
Few Subjects could a King like thine deserve,
And fewer such a King so well could serve.
Blest King, blest Subject, whose exalted State
By Sufferings rose, and gave the Law to Fate:
Such Souls are rare, but mighty Patterns given
To Earth, were meant for Ornaments to Heaven.*

By John Dryden, Poet-Laureat.

Also in a Compartment underneath, is this:

The Lady *Marchionesse Dowager* (in Testimony of her Love and Sorrow) gave this Monument to the Memory of a most affectionate tender Husband.

And on a Marble Stone on the Ground, at the Foot of the said Monument, is this Inscription, in *Roman Capitals*.

Here lieth interred the Body of the most Noble and Mighty Prince, *John Powlet*, Marquis of *Winchester*, Earl of *Wiltshire*, Baron of *St. John of Basing*, first Marquis of *England*: A Man of exemplary Piety towards God, and of inviolable Fidelity towards his Sovereign: In whose Cause he fortified his House of *Basing*, and defended it against the Rebels, to the last Extremity. He married three Wives; the first was *Jane*, Daughter of *Thomas Viscount Savage*. And of *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter and Co-heir of *Thomas Darcey*, Earl *Rivers*, by whom he had Issue *Charles*, now Marquis of *Winchester*. His second Wife was *Honora*, Daughter of *Richard Burgh*, Earl of *St. Albans*, and *Clanriccard*, and of *Frances* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of Sir *Francis Walsingham*, Kt. and Principal Secretary of State to Queen *Elizabeth*, by whom he had Issue four Sons and three Daughters. His last Wife (who survived him) was *Isabella*, Daughter of *William*, Viscount *Stafford*, second Son of *Thomas Howard*, Earl of *Arun-del* and *Surrey*, Earl-Marshal of *England*; And of *Mary* his Wife, Sister and sole Heir of *Henry*, last Lord *Stafford*, who was the Heir-Male of the most High, Mighty, and most Noble Prince *Edward Stafford*, last Duke of *Buckingham*, of that most illustrious Name and Family,

by

by whom he had no Issue. He died in the 77th Year of his Age, on the 5th of *March*, in the Year of our Lord, 1694,
By *Edward Walker*, Garter
King of Arms.

Of his four Sons and three Daughters by his second Lady, only two of the Sons lived to Maturity, viz. *John Lord Paulet*, who inherited his Estate at *Englefield*, and was there buried, departing this Life the 2d of *June*, 1660, aged 22 Years, 4 Months, and 18 Days, to whom succeeded in the Estate, the Lord *Francis Paulet*, his Brother and Heir, who left Issue an only Daughter and Heir----- married to the Revd. Mr. *Nathan Wright*, second Son to Sir *Nathan Wright*, Lord-Keeper of the Great Seal of *England*, who had Issue by her three Sons, and a Daughter, whereof *Paulet Wright*, Esq; the eldest Son, now inherits the Seat and Estate at *Englefield*, and is under Age. The three Daughters were, the Lady *Frances*, married to *Lewis de Ricardie* of the Kingdom of *France*; the Lady *Anne*, to *John Lord Bellasis*; and the Lady *Honora*, who died unmarried on the 25th of *December*, 1660, aged 21 Years, 5 Months and 6 Days.

Charles, Marquis of *Winchester*, the eldest Son of the said *John* Marquis of *Winchester*, was by King *William* created Duke of *Bolton* 9 April, 1689, 1 W. and M. and died on Feb. 26, 1698, at *Hackwood-Park* near *Basing-stoke*, in Com. *Southampton*. He married to his first Wife, *Christian*, eldest Daughter to *John Frecheville* of *Stavely*, in the County of *Derby*, Esq; afterwards created Lord *Frecheville*, by whom he had an only Son named *John*, who died in his Infancy; but by his second Wife, who was *Mary*, one of the natural Daughters of *Emanuel Scroop*, Earl of *Sunderland*, and Lord *Scroop* of *Bolton*, and Widow of *Henry*, second Son to *Henry Carey*, Earl of *Monmouth*; he had two Sons, *Charles* and *William*, and three Daughters, of which Lady *Jane* the eldest, was married to *John Egerton*, Earl of *Bridge-water*; Lady *Mary* died unmarried; and Lady *Elizabeth* was married to *Toby Jenkins* of *Grimston*, in the County of *York*, Esq;

Of the Sons of *Charles* the first Duke of *Bolton*, *William* the youngest, who was stiled Lord *William Paulet*, was, in 1715, 1st of *George I.* appointed second Teller of his Majesty's Exchequer; being likewise a Member in several Parliaments for the City of *Winchester*, in the County of *Southampton*. He died on the 25th of *September*, 1729, in the 63d Year

Year of his Age. Having married to his first Wife, the Lady *Louisa de Monpouilon*, only Daughter to the Marquis of *Monpouilon* in *Holland*, who was a younger Son to the Duke of *la Force* in *France*, and by her had two Sons and two Daughters; and by his second Wife, *Anne*, Daughter and Co-heir to *Randolph Egerton* of *Betely*, in the County of *Stafford*, Esq; had a Daughter named *Henrietta*.

The Issue by his first Wife were *Mary* and *Jane*, of which the eldest was married to *Richard Parsons*, Earl of *Ross*, in the Kingdom of *Ireland*; and the youngest is now the Wife of the Honourable *Thomas Townshend*, Esq; third Son to *Charles* Lord Viscount *Townshend*. And of the Sons which are *William* and *Charles-Armand Paulet*, Esq; the latter is now Member of Parliament for *Newtown*, in the *Isle of Wight*, and Lieutenant-Colonel to Brigadier *Churchill's* Dragoons, and is yet unmarried; but *William* his elder Brother, who is now Member of Parliament for the Borough of *Lymington*, in the County of *Southampton*, and Recorder of *Great Grimsby*, in the County of *Lincoln*, married in *Feb. 1721*, the Lady *Anabella Bennet*, Daughter to *Charles* Earl of *Tankerville*.

I now return to *Charles*, elder Brother to the above-mentioned Lord *William*. Which *Charles* Duke of *Bolton*, went to *Holland*, in the Reign of King *James*, and came over with the Prince of *Orange* at the Revolution, wherein he was very serviceable. At the Coronation of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, he carried the Queen's Orb. In 1690, he was one of the few Noblemen of this Kingdom who made the Campaign in *Flanders*, reviving the ancient Custom of their Ancestors, who chose rather to share with their Prince in the Honourable Hazards of the Field, than to lead an inactive Life at Home. In 1692, when a Member for the Borough of *Southampton*, he was preferred to be Lord-Chamberlain of the Household to Queen *Mary*; and in 1697, was Knight of the Shire, and Vice-Admiral of *Hampshire*, one of King *William's* Privy-Council, and one of the Lords Justices of *Ireland*, and Colonel of a Regiment of Foot. In 1699, his Father died, and the Title fell to him with the Estate. On the Accession of Queen *Anne*, he was continued a Member of the Privy-Council, and in 1702, constituted Warden of *New Forest*, and Vice-Admiral and Lord-Lieutenant of the Counties of *Dorset* and *Southampton*. In *April 1705*, waiting on the Queen at *Cambridge*, he was made Doctor of Laws of that University. Next Year his Grace was appointed one of the Commissioners to treat of a Union between *England* and *Scotland*;

land; and in 1708, her Majesty made him Governour of the *Isle of Wight*, and Custos Rotulorum of the Counties of *Dorset* and *Southampton*.

On the Demise of *Queen Anne*, Aug. 1, 1714, he was constituted by the Hand-Writing of *King George*, one of the Lords Justices of *Great-Britain*, 'till his Majesty arrived from *Hanover*; and was continued Lord-Lieutenant of the Counties of *Southampton* and *Dorset*, and one of his Majesty's Privy-Council. On the 16th of Oct. 1714, being elected a Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, was installed on the 8th of *December* ensuing. On the 29th of *November*, 1714, his Majesty made him Warden and Keeper of *New Forest* in *Hampshire*; as also of the *Duckoy* there, the Manor and Park of *Lindburst*, and the Hundred of *Rudfberg*; and on the 22d of *December*, Bailiff of *Burley* in *New Forest*, and Steward of the King's Manors in *Caermarthen* and *Cardigan* Shires. On the 11th of *January*, 171 $\frac{1}{2}$, he was appointed Custos Rotulorum for the Counties of *Southampton* and *Dorset*; and on the 19th, Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the Counties of *Caermarthen* and *Glamorgan*. On the 8th of *July* following, was declared Lord-Chamberlain of his Majesty's Household. On the 16th of *April*, 1717, he was appointed Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*; and on the 11th of *May*, 1719, one of the Lords Justices of *Great-Britain*, whilst his Majesty went to *Hanover*; as he was a second time the 15th of *June*, 1720; and died on the 21st of *January*, 172 $\frac{1}{2}$, having had three Wives.

By his first, who was *Margaret*, only Daughter to *George Lord Coventry*, whom he married 7 *July*, 1679, he being at the Age of 18, and she 15, he had no Issue; and she dying in *Feb.* 1682, he had to his 2d Wife *Frances*, Daughter to *William Ramsden* of *Byrom*, in the County of *York*, Esq; Grandfather of *Sir William Ramsden*, Bart. by whom he had two Sons and two Daughters, and this Lady dying Anno 1696, he married in 1697, at *Dublin* in *Ireland*, to his third Wife, the Lady *Henrietta Crofts*, Daughter to *James Scot*, Duke of *Monmouth*, by *Eleanor*, younger Daughter to *Sir Robert Needham* of *Lambeth*, in the County of *Surrey*, Kt. and by her (who died on the 27th of *February*, 17 $\frac{2}{3}$ $\frac{2}{3}$) had a Son born *June* 23, 1698, named *Nassau*, who on the 9th of *October*, 1723, was appointed Auditor-General of the Kingdom of *Ireland*; and on the 27th of *May*, 1725, elected a Knight of the most Honourable Order of the *Bath*, and is now Member of Parliament for the Borough of *Lymington*,

in the County of *Southampton*, and elected Mayor of the said Borough, *Sept. 28, 1730.*

His two Daughters were the Lady *Mary*, married to *Charles O-Neal* of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, Esq; and since his Decease, to *Moor*, Esq; and the Lady *Frances* (who died *July 30, 1715*, aged 31) to *John Lord Mor-daunt*, eldest Son to *Charles* Earl of *Peterborough* and *Monmouth*. His Sons are *Charles*, the present Duke of *Bolton*, and the Lord *Harry Paulet*, who on the 28th of *February, 1728*, was appointed one of the Gentlemen of the Bed-Chamber to his Royal Highness *Frederick* Prince of *Wales*, and is now Member of Parliament for the County of *Southampton*.

His Grace *Charles*, now Duke of *Bolton*, in *March 1717*, was constituted Colonel of the Royal Regiment of Horse-Guards, and on the 13th of *April, 1717*, was called up by Writ to the House of Peers, by the Title of Lord *St. John of Basing*, in the County of *Southampton*, being then Member of Parliament for the County of *Carmarthen*. On the 10th of *October, 1722*, being elected a Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, he was installed on the 13th of *November* following. On the 31st of *May, 1725*, he was appointed Constable of the *Tower of London*, and Lord-Lieutenant of the *Tower Hamlets*; and also at the same Time sworn of his Majesty's Privy-Council; likewise on the 3d of *June*, was appointed one of the Lords Justices of *Great-Britain*, whilst his Majesty went to *Hanover*. On 26 *Aug. 1726*, his Grace was constituted Governour of the *Isle of Wight*, in the room of *William* Earl of *Cadogan*, deceased; and on the 31st of *May, 1727*, was a second Time made one of the Lords Justices of *Great-Britain*, when our late Sovereign died in his Way to *Hanover*. On the 1st of *September, 1727*, he was appointed Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the Counties of *Southampton* and *Dorset*, the Town and County of *Pool*, and the Town of *Southampton*, and County of the same; as also Custos Rotulorum of the County of *Carmarthen*, Warden and Keeper of *New Forest*, and Governour of *Milford Haven*, in the County of *Pembroke*. On the 26th of *March, 1729*, he was sworn Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Glamorgan*, and is also High-Steward of the City of *Winchester*.

In 1713, his Grace was married to the Lady *Anne Vaughan*, Daughter and sole Heir to *John* Lord *Vaughan*, and Earl of *Carbery* in *Ireland*; as also Baron of *Emlyn*, in the County of

of *Carmarthen*, *English Honour*, (who died *Jan.* 16, 1712, in the 74th Year of his Age) but as yet has no Issue.

TITLES.] *Charles Paulet Duke of Bolton*, Marquis of *Winchester*, Earl of *Wiltshire*, Baron *St. John of Basing*, in *Com. Wilts*, premier Marquis of *England*; one of his Majesty's Privy-Council, Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the Counties of *Southampton* and *Dorset*; as also of the Towns of *Southampton* and *Poole*, in *Com. Dorset*, Colonel of the Royal Regiment of Horse-Guards, Governour of the *Ile of Wight*, High-Steward of the City of *Winchester*, Vice-Admiral of the County of *Southampton* and *South Wales*, Governour of *Milford Haven*, Steward of the King's Manors in the Counties of *Carmarthen* and *Cardiganshire*, Lord-Lieutenant of the Counties of *Carmarthen* and *Glamorgan*, Warden and Keeper of *New Forest*, and the *Duckoy* in *Hampshire*, and of the Manor and Park of *Lindhurst*, and Hundred of *Rudberg*, in the said County, and Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter.

CREATIONS.] Baron by Letters Patent 9 *March*, 1538, 30 *Hen. VIII*, Earl 19 *Jan.* 1549, 3 *Edw. VI*, Marquis 11 *Octob.* 1551, 5 *Edw. VI*, and Duke 8 *April*, 1689, 1 *William and Mary*.

ARMS.] Sable, three Swords in Pile, their Points towards the Base, Argent, the Pomels and Hilts, Or, a Crestcent for Difference.

CREST.] On a Wreath a Mount Vert, from whence a Faulcon rising, Or, gorged with a Ducal Coronet, Gules, the Crest of Lords *St. John of Basing*, as a Descendant of an Heir-Female of that Family.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Hinds purpure, Semi of Estoils Argent, gorged with a Ducal Coronet, Or.

MOTTO.] *Aymez Loyaulte.*

CHIEF SEATS.] At *Hackwood Park* near *Basingstoke*, in the County of *Southampton*, 40 Miles from *London*, at *Abbotstone* in the same County; at *Golden Grove* in the County of *Carmarthen*; at *Bolton Hall*, in the County of *York*; and at *Hook Park*, in the County of *Dorset*.

XI. OSBORNE, *Duke of Leeds.*

THIS Family was for some Time seated at *Ashford* in the County of *Kent*, of which was *John Osborne*, Esq; who in the 12th of *Henry VI*, was returned in the List of Gentry of the said County, who made Oath for the observance of the Laws then enacted. *Richard Osborne* married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Fyldene*, and was Father of another *Richard*, who married *Jane*, Daughter of *John Broughton* of *Broughton*, Esq; and Sister and Heir to *Everard Broughton* of the County of *Westmoreland*, Esq; and by her had Sir *Edward Osborne*, Kt. who in the 17th of *Elizabeth*, was Sheriff of *London*, and in the 25th, Lord Mayor. He was Knighted at *Westminster*, Feb. 2, 1584, and died in the Year 1591. He married *Anne*, Daughter and Heir to Sir *William Hewit*, also Lord Mayor of *London* in that Reign, and by her had a Son and a Daughter, Sir *Hewit Osborne*, born *Anno Domini* 1567, and *Alice*, married to Sir *John Peyton* of *Iselham*, in *Com. Cantab.* Bart.

Sir *Hewit Osborne* was Knighted by the Earl of *Essex*, at *Menoth* in *Ireland*, in 1599, having valiantly behaved against the Rebels there. He married *Joice* Daughter of *Thomas Fleetwood*, Esq; Master of the Mint, and Sister to Sir *William Fleetwood*, Receiver of the Court of Wards, who survived him, and was afterwards married to Sir *Peter Fretchville*; but by her first Husband had Issue a Son and a Daughter, *Edward*, and *Alice*, married to *Christopher Wandesford*, Esq; Ancestor to the present Lord *Castlemomer*.

Which *Edward Osborne* succeeded his Father Sir *Hewit*, was created a Baronet July 13, 1620, 18 Jac. I, having before received the Honour of Knighthood. He was Vice-President of the Council to King *Charles I*, for the North of *England*, and Lieutenant General of the Forces raised in his Defence in that Part of the Country, upon the first breaking out of the Grand Rebellion in 1641. He married first *Margaret*, eldest Daughter of *Thomas Viscount Falconberg*, by whom he had a Son *Edward*, who died in his Infancy; and secondly, *Anne*, Daughter to *Thomas Walmsley*, of *Dunkelbalgh*, in the County of *Lancaster*, Esq; by *Eleanor* his Wife, Daughter and Co-heir to *John Danvers*, of *Dantsey*, in the County of *Wilts*, by *Elizabeth* his Wife,

Wife, eldest Daughter of *John Nevil*, Lord *Latimer*) by whom he left Issue Sir *Thomas Osborne*, his Son and Successor.

This Sir *Thomas* faithfully adhering to the Royal Interest, and, co-operating with many others, in order to the happy Restoration of King *Charles II.*, was afterwards by that King made Treasurer of the Navy in the Year 1671, and on the 3d of *May*, 1672, one of the Privy Council. The next Year, *June* 19, 1673, he was constituted Lord High-Treasurer of *England*; and his Majesty, as a farther Testimony of his most gracious Esteem, by Letters Patent bearing date the 15th of *August*, 25 *Car. II.*, advanced him to the Degree of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Baron of *Kiveton*, in *Com. Ebor.* and to his Heirs Male. Also by other Letters Patent, 27 *Junij* the Year following, was further advanced to the Dignity and Title of Earl of *Danby*. On the 21st of *April*, 1677, having been elected a Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, he was installed the 29th of the same Month; but in 1679, when he enjoyed the highest Marks of his Majesty's Favour, he was Impeached by the House of Commons, of which our Historians give a long Account. He was in Favour with the Prince of *Orange*, being the principal Instrument (as owned by King *William* himself) in procuring that prudent Match between him and the Princess *Mary*; and concerted with the late Duke of *Devon* the Revolution. He was Chairman of the Committee of the whole House, when it was resolved that the Throne being vacant, it ought to be filled by a King. And made an excellent Speech to prove the Reasonableness of supplying it with their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of *Orange*; who therefore, on their Happy Accession, constituted him Lord-President of the Council, and on *April* 20, 1689, advanced him to the Title of Marquis of *Caermarthen*; also on 4 *Maij*, 1694, created him Duke of *Leeds*. He was in that Reign Lord Lieutenant of the East, West, and North-Ridings in the County of *York*, of the City of *York*, and County of the same; as also Custos Rotulorum for the East-Riding of *Yorkshire*, and the Liberties of *Ripon* and *Cawood*, in the said County; and Governour of his Majesty's Town and Fortrefs of *Kingston upon Hull*. He lived to a very advanced Age, in which, by a regular Course of Life, he preserved a wonderful Vigour of Mind and Body to the last. He was a good Judge of Men, and left a great Fortune, raised more by good Economy, than by the Places he held, wherein he

was a strict Observer of Justice, and was also an able Statesman.

He married the Lady *Bridget*, second Daughter (by the first Wife) of *Mountague Bertie*, Earl of *Lindsey*, Lord Great Chamberlain of *England*, and by her had three Sons and six Daughters; and died at *Easton* in the County of *Northampton*, the Seat of his Grandson the Lord *Lempster*, as he was on his Journey to his House in *Yorkshire*, on July 26, 1712, and in the 81st Year of his Age.

Of the Daughters, the Lady *Elizabeth* died unmarried; *Anne* the second, was first married to *Robert Coke* of *Holkham*, in the County of *Norfolk*, Esq; Ancestor to the present Lord *Lovel*; and secondly, to *Horatio Walpole*, Esq; and died on the 5th of *August*, 1722, aged 64; *Bridget* the third, first to *Charles Fitz-Charles*, Earl of *Plymouth*, natural Son of King *Charles II.*, by Mrs. *Catherine Peg* (Daughter of *Thomas Peg*, of *Yeldersley*, in the County of *Derby*, Esq;) but by him, who died on the 17th of *October*, 1680, at *Tangier*, she had no Issue; and secondly, to Dr. *Philip Biss*, Bishop of *Hereford*; *Catherine*, to *James Herbert*, a younger Son of *Philip* Earl of *Pembroke* and *Montgomery*; *Martha*, to *Charles*, Son and Heir to *John* Earl of *Bath*; and the Lady *Sophia*, the youngest, first to *Donatus* Lord *O'Brien*, Grandson and Heir to *Henry* Earl of *Thomond*; and afterwards to *William Farmer*, Lord *Lempster*, and died in 1688. And of the Sons, which were *Edward*, *Thomas*, and *Peregrine*; the second died an Infant, and the eldest, who was stiled Lord *Latimer*, married *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter to *Simon Bennet*, of *Beechampton*, in the County of *Bucks*, Esq; and by her had two Sons; but they dying young, *Peregrine* his Brother became Heir, and was the second Duke.

This *Peregrine* Duke of *Leeds* was in his Father's Lifetime created Viscount *Dumblaine*, on the Surrender of his Father's Patent; and on the 14th of *March* 1690, the 2d of *William* and *Mary*, he was summoned to Parliament by the Title of Lord *Osborne* of *Kiveton*; and having experienced himself in maritime Affairs, and commanding as an Admiral in several Expeditions at Sea, was on many Occasions distinguish'd for his gallant Behaviour, especially at the unfortunate Business of *Cameret*, where his Conduct and Bravery were very remarkable.

In 1697, he was made Rear-Admiral of the Red Squadron of his Majesty's Royal Navy, and Colonel of the first Regiment

Regiment of Marines; and died *June 25, 1729*, in the 71st Year of his Age.

He married *Bridget*, only Daughter and Heir to Sir *Thomas Hyde* of *North-Mymms*, in the County of *Hertford*, Kt. by whom he had two Sons and two Daughters; whereof the Lady *Bridget* is married to the Reverend Mr. *Williams*, a Prebendary of *Chichester*; and the Lady *Mary*, was first married to *Henry Somerset*, Duke of *Beaufort*; and secondly, on *October 15, 1715*, to *William Cochran*, the 4th Earl of *Dundonald*, a Scotch Peer.

Of the Sons, *William-Henry* the eldest, born in *July, 1691*, died of the Small-Pox at *Utrecht* on the 9th of *August, 1711*, aged 21.

Peregrine-Hyde the youngest, in 1712, the 11th of *Queen Anne*, was summoned to Parliament by the Title of Lord *Osborne of Kiveton*, and took Place according to his Ancestor's Patent of Creation, *August 15, 1673*, the 25th of *Charles II*, and on *June 25, 1729*, succeeded his Father. This Duke married to his first Wife, the Lady *Elizabeth Harley*, Daughter to *Robert* Earl of *Oxford* and Earl of *Mortimer*, Lord High Treasurer of *Great-Britain*, and by her, who died *November 20, 1713*, aged 28, had Issue *Thomas*, now living, Heir to his Honours and Estate. By his second Wife, the Lady *Anne Seymour*, (who died *Nov. 27, 1722*) third Daughter to *Charles* Duke of *Somerset*, he had a Son which is now dead; and in *April, 1725*, his Grace married to his third Wife, *Julian*, Daughter and Co-heir to *Roger Hele* of *Halewell*, in the County of *Devon*, Esq; but by her had no Issue, who surviving him, is since married to *Charles* Earl of *Portmore*. His Grace departed this Life on the 9th of *May, 1731*, and was succeeded by his only Son *Thomas* now Duke of *Leeds*, a Minor.

TITLES.] *Peregrine-Hyde Osborne*, Duke of *Leeds*, Marquis of *Caermarthen*, Earl of *Danby*, Viscount *Latimer* and *Dumblaine*, Baron *Osborne of Kiveton* (vulgo *Keeton*) and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet 13 *July, 1620*, 18 *Jac. I.* Baron *Osborne* (the Name of a Family) of *Kiveton* in *Yorkshire*, and Viscount *Latimer* (the Name of a Family) 15 *Aug. 1673*, 25 *Car. II.* Viscount of *Dumblaine* in *Scotland*, 19 *July, 1675*, 25 *Car. II.* Earl of *Danby*, in the North-Riding of *Yorkshire*, 27 *June, 1674*. 26 *Car. II.* Marquis of *Caermarthen*, in *Com. Caermarthen*, 20 *Apr. 1689*, 1 *Will.*

and *Mar.* And *Duke of Leeds*, in *Com. York*, 4 *May*, 1694, 6 *Will.* and *Mar.*

ARMS.] Quarterly, Ermine and Azure, a Cross, Or.

CREST.] On a Wreath of his Colours, a Tyger passant, Argent.

SUPPORTERS.] On the Dexter Side, a Griphon, Or. On the Sinister, a Tyger, Argent. Each gorg'd with a Ducal Coronet, Azure.

MOTTO.] *Pax in Bello.*

CHIEF SEATS.] At *North-Mymms* in the County of *Hertford*, two Miles from *Hatfield*, and 15 from *London*. At *Kiveton*, in the County of *York*, six Miles from *Rotherham*, and 120 from *London*; and at *Harthill-Hall*, *Thorp-Hall*, and *Waller-Hall*, all in the same County.

XII. RUSSEL, *Duke of Bedford.*

THIS illustrious Family, is descended out of *Normandy*, and hath been for many Ages possessed of a large Estate in the County of *Dorset*, as is manifest from the Account of the Sheriff, in the 3d of King *John*, Anno 1202, when *John Russel* gave fifty Marks for Licence to marry the Sister of a great Man, called *Daun Bardolf*.

This *John* was Constable of *Corfe Castle* in the County of *Dorset*, Anno 1221, the 5th of *Henry III*; whose Brother and Heir *Sir Ralph Russel*, Kt. married *Isabel*, one of the Daughters and Co-heirs to *James de Newmarch*, one of the Barons of that Age, and a Descendant of *Bernard Newmarch*, one of the Conqueror's Followers into *England*, and was Witness to one of his Charters granted to the Monks of *Battel in Suffex*, upon his Foundation of that Abbey.

This *Ralph*, in the 8th of *Henry III*, had Livery of those Lands that fell to the Share of his Wife *Isabel*, which lay in the Counties of *Somerset*, *Wilts* and *Gloucester*; and in the same Reign, he had Respite of what was due from him to the King's Exchequer, upon the Collection of diverse Scutages from the Moiety of the Honour of the same *James de Newmarch*,

Newmarch, a Sign of the prevalency of his Interest in that Prince's Court. He had Issue three Sons, but his Successor was,

William Russel, who in 1284, the 12th of *Edward I.*, obtained a Charter for a Market every *Thursday* in the Week, and a Fair on the Eve, Day and Morrow of *St. Matthew*, at his Manour of *Kingston*, commonly called *Kingston-Russel*, in the County of *Dorset*, which Lordship was held by Sergentry, viz. to be Cup-bearer to the King at four principal Feasts in the Year. This *William* married *Jane* Daughter of *Robert Peverel*, and had Issue *Theobald Russel*, his Son and Heir, who married two Wives, first *Eleanor* Daughter and Co-heir of *Ralph de Gorges*, a Baron in Parliament, *Temp. E. II.*, and by her had Issue *Theobald*, who took the Name of *Gorges*, from whom the Family of *Gorges* is descended, now existing in the County of *Hereford*; also Sir *Ralph Russel*, Kt. second Son of *Kingston Russel*, who died in 3 *Edward III.*, whose Sons *Theobald* and *John*, dying unmarried, the Estate of *Kingston Russel* descended to *Maurice*, Brother to the said Sir *Ralph*, and third Son to the aforementioned *Theobald*. Which *Maurice Russel* died in 11 *Hen. VI.*, whose Daughters *Isabel*, Wife of *Stephen Hatfield*, and *Margaret*, Wife of *Gilbert Denny*s, were Cousins and Heirs to *Margery*, Daughter and Heir of Sir *William Russel*, Kt. their Brother.

Having brought this Line to a Period, I shall now treat of the Issue of the first *Theobald Russel*, which were by his second Wife *Eleanor*, Daughter and Heir of *John de la Tower*. By this Wife he had *William Russel* his Son and Heir, who married the Daughter and Heir of *Musian*, and had Issue *Henry*, whose Son *John* was Father of *John Russel*, who by *Alice* his Wife, Daughter of *Freuxmere*, had Issue *James* his Son and Heir, and two Daughters, . . . married to *Trenchard*, Esq; Father to Sir *Thomas Trenchard*; and *Christian*, Wife of *Walter Cheverell*, Esq;

His Son and Heir *James Russel* in his Sickness makes his Will the last of *November*, 1505, ordering his Body to be buried in the Church of the Holy Trinity of *Swyre*, and bequeaths his whole Estate to *Joan* his Wife, *John* his Son, and *Thomas* his Brother, whom he ordains his Executors, whereunto were Witnesses Sir *Henry Russel* and *Nicholas Boremont*, who had married *Elizabeth* one of his Daughters; and *Thomasin*, another, was Wife of *Robert Hussy* of *Shapwick*, in *Com. Dorset*.

The eldest Son *John Russel*, Esq; born at *Kingston-Russel* aforesaid, resided at *Barwick*, about four Miles from *Bridport* in the County of *Dorset*, and being a Gentleman of excellent Accomplishments, versed in several Languages, as also one who had travelled, and been in diverse Battles with King *Henry* in *France*, became the Foundation of that Honour which afterwards accrued to this noble Family.

In 1498, the 12th of *Henry VII*, *Philip*, Archduke of *Austria*, only Son of the Emperor *Maximilian*, being bound for *Spain*, having married the Heiress of that Kingdom, *Joan*, Daughter of *Ferdinand* and *Isabel*, King and Queen of *Castile* and *Arragon*, and meeting with a violent Storm in his Passage from *Flanders*, was necessitated to put on Shore at *Weymouth*; whereupon Sir *Thomas Trenchard*, Kt. who lived near that Port, accommodated him in the best Manner he could, 'till such Time as he had sent to Court to acquaint the King with his Arrival; and inviting this Mr. *Russel*, who was his Neighbour and Relation, and then newly returned from his Travels, to wait upon him at his House; the Archduke was so taken with his Conversation, that he desired he might enjoy his Company to Court, then at *Windsoer*, whither the King had invited that Prince to come: And the said Mr. *Russel* being recommended to the King by the Duke, as a Gentleman fitly qualified to serve him in some considerable Station; he was thereupon taken into great Favour, and made one of the Gentlemen of his Privy Chamber.

In the 5th of *Henry VIII*, he attended that King in his Expedition, and Taking of *Therouenne* and *Tournay*. In the 8th Year of his Reign the said King made him a Gentleman of his Privy Chamber, and gave him certain Lands in *Tournay*. After which he was Knighted by the Earl of *Surry*, Admiral of the *English* Fleet, Anno 14 *Hen. VIII*, for his Service at the Taking of *Morlaix* in *Bretagne*.

In the 15th of *Henry VIII*, he was made Marshal of the *Marshalsea*, and afterwards employed in several Negotiations to the Emperor *Charles V*, the *French* King, to the Pope, and to the Duke of *Lorraine*; and was likewise at the great Battle of *Pavia*, Anno 16 *Hen. VIII*, where *Francis*, King of *France*, was taken Prisoner by the Duke of *Bourbonne*.

He also attended King *Henry*, in 1532, at the magnificent Interview at *Bologne*; and in the 29 *Hen. VIII*, was made Comptroller of the Household, and one of the Privy-Council, the 8th. of *November*: And on the 9th of *March*, 30 *Hen. VIII*, was advanced to be a Baron of the Realm, by the Title of Baron *Russel*. And that he might the better support the

the Honour conferred upon him, that Prince took the first Opportunity to augment his Fortune. In 1540, the 31st of his Reign, upon that Dissolution of the greater Monasteries, he obtained a Grant to himself, and *Anne* his Wife, and the Heirs of their two Bodies lawfully begotten, of the whole Scite and Circuit of the rich Abby of *Tavestock* in the County of *Devon*, as also of the Borough and Town of *Tavestock*, and of the Manors of *Hundewyke*, *Morewell*, and *Morewelham*, *Milton-Abbot*, alias *Milton-Legh*, *Lamerton*, *Hole*, *Brentor*, *Wyke-Dabernon*, *Peterstavye*, *Ottrew*, alias *Otterye*, *Whitchurch* and *Newton*, with the Hundred of *Hundewyke*, otherwise called the Hundred of *Tavestock*; as also the Rectory and Vicarage of *Tavestock*; likewise the Manor of *Antony* in the County of *Cornwall*, and the Borough of *Denbury*, with the Manors of *Denbury*, *Plymstoke*, *Worryngton*, *Cowyke*, *Enwyke*, *Burleigh*, *Olderidge*, *Cavelinch*, *Whimple*, *Wood-Marshston*, *Christenstow*, *Borington*, and *Cornewede*, all in the County of *Devon*, and belonging to the same dissolved Monastery of *Tavestock*: He had likewise diverse other Lands given him in the Counties of *Devon*, *Somerset* and *Bucks*; among which was the Manor of *Abbots-Aston*, in the County of *Bucks*, belonging to the dissolved Abbey of *St. Alban's*, in the County of *Hertford*.

Besides this vast Augmentation in Lands, he bore several great Offices in that King's Reign; as Lord Warden of the Stannaries in the Counties of *Devon* and *Cornwall*; and in the 32d of *Henry VIII*, was constituted Lord Admiral of *England* and *Ireland*, being the Year before admitted into the most noble Order of the Garter. His Royal Master wisely discerning there were no Employments at home or abroad, in Court or Camp, by Sea or Land, that he was not fitly qualified for; and his Majesty having thought it expedient to establish a Council, in and for the better Government of the Western Parts of the Kingdom, his Lordship was made President of the Counties of *Devon*, *Cornwall*, *Somerset* and *Dorset*.

On the 3d of *December*, 1543, 34 *Hen. VIII*, he was appointed Lord Privy-Seal; and two Years after, King *Henry* attacking *Bologn* in Person, the Lord *Russel* was Captain-General of the Van-Guard of the King's Army. And King *Henry VIII*, drawing now towards the end of his Reign, he was pleased, on his Death-Bed, to appoint the Lord *Russel* to be one of the 16 Counsellors to his Son Prince *Edward*, at whose Coronation he was constituted Lord

High Steward of *England* for the Day ; and in the same Year he had a Grant of the Monastery of *Wooburn*, &c.

This Prince and his Council being very intent upon promoting the Reformation, ordered the Images to be pulled down, which occasioned diverse Insurrections ; whereupon he was the first in Commission, to put in Force all such Laws as should be thought most necessary to be executed ; and was dispatched against the *Devonshire* and *Cornish* Men with a Body of Troops, with which he defeated those Rebels at *Fenniton-Bridge*, relieved *Exon*, killed 600, and took 4000 Prisoners ; and for those and other Services to the King's Father and himself, he was, on the 19th of *January*, 1549, 3 *Edw.* VI, created Earl of *Bedford*.

In the 4th of *Edward* VI, his Lordship, with *William* Lord *Paget*, Sir *William Petre*, and Sir *John Mason*, were sent Ambassadors to *Guines* in *France*, to treat of a Peace between the two Kingdoms, which they concluded ; and having survived the many Difficulties and Factions of King *Edward's* Reign, he, upon the Accession of Queen *Mary* to the Throne, obtained a new Patent, dated 3 *Nov.* for that great Office of Lord Privy Seal. Also though then pretty well in Years, was in the 2d Year of that Princess sent into *Spain*, to attend King *Philip* into *England*, in order to his Nuptials with the said Queen : And this was the more remarkable, that as this Prince his Grandfather, *Philip*, Arch-Duke of *Austria*, brought him first to Court, and was the Occasion of his Rise to that great Fortune and Honours he attained to, so his Lordship's last publick Office, was to bring his Grandson over to lie in the Bosom of the Queen his Royal Mistress, and to enjoy the Title of King of *England*.

This great Earl dying at his House in the *Strand*, *London*, on the 14th of *March*, 1554, was buried at *Cheneys* in the County of *Bucks*, an Estate his Lordship had in Right of his Lady, who was *Anne*, Daughter and sole Heir to Sir *Guy Sapcott*, Kt. Widow of Sir *John Broughton* of *Tudington*, in *Com. Bedf.* Kt. Which Lady by her Will, dated 19 *Aug.* 5 and 6 *Phil.* and *Mary*, bequeathed her Manor of *Thornhaugh* to her Grandson the Lord *Edward Russel*, and the Heirs-Male of his Body. A noble Monument is erected to the Memory of this Lady and her Husband, at the East-end of the Chapel, on the North-side of the Church of *Cheneys*, curiously embellished with Arms, the Figure of an Earl in Alabaster, lying on his Back in a Coat of Mail, with a Coronet on his Head, and habited with the Collar of the Order of the Garter, And by him his Countess, with a Coronet

on her Head, habited in a Mantle ; but the Inscription sets forth only his Places of Honour and Trust that he held.

His Son *Francis*, Earl of *Bedford*, was 28 Years old at his Father's Death ; and at the Coronation of King *Edward VI.*, among others, was made Knight of the *Bath* ; and upon that King's Decease, this Earl *Francis*, together with Sir *Maurice Berkeley*, Sir *William Fitz-William*, and Sir *Henry Neville*, Kts. proclaimed the Lady *Mary* Queen of *England* ; and put themselves in Arms on her Behalf against the Lady *Jane Grey*, who contested for the Crown. And Queen *Mary* being reduced in the 4th Year of her Reign, to engage in her Husband's Quarrel with *France*, her Forces were very instrumental, first in gaining the Battle of *St. Quintin*, and then in taking the Town, where the Earl of *Bedford* was present, and shared both in the Glory and Danger.

In the 1st of *Elizabeth*, he was sworn one of the Privy-Council, and afterwards sent Ambassador to *Scotland*, where he assisted at the Baptism of King *James VI.*, as standing Surety for the Queen, and carried with him a Font of pure Gold, as a Present from her Majesty. In the 2d of *Eliz.* he was sent Ambassador to *France* ; and having discharged that Trust fully to her Majesty's Satisfaction, he was sent a 2d Time by her into that Kingdom about two Years after, to condole the Death of *Francis II.*, and at the same Time to congratulate his Brother *Charles IX.*, upon his Accession to the Throne. In the 6th of *Eliz.* he was constituted Governor of the Town and Castle of *Berwick upon Tweed*, and in the 15th of her Reign he was the fourth named among the Peers for the Trial of that great but unhappy Lord, *Thomas Howard*, Duke of *Norfolk*, and was afterwards made Knight of the Garter.

This great Earl (who was Godfather to that ever famous Navigator, Sir *Francis Drake*, who sailed round the World) founded a School at *Wooburn* in the County of *Bedford*, and by his Will, dated the 7th of *April*, 1583, gave 20 l. per Ann. for the Maintenance of two poor Students of Divinity in University-College in *Oxford*, called the Earl of *Bedford's* Scholars, to be nominated and appointed by his Heirs for ever ; and was a Person of such great Hospitality, that Queen *Elizabeth* was wont to say of him, that he made all the Beggars. A noble Monument is erected to his Memory in the Chapel before-mentioned at *Cheyneys*, exhibiting the Figures of an Earl and his Countess in full Proportion in Alabaster, coloured and painted, lying on their Backs, with this Inscription in Roman Capitals GUILT.

HERE LY INTERRED THE NOBLE AND RELIGIOUS LORD, FRANCIS RUSSELL EARLE OF BEDFORD, BARON RUSSEL, KNIGHT OF THE ORDER OF THE GARTER, PRIVI COUNCELLOR TO Q. ELIZABETH, FROM HER FIRST ENTRY TO THE CROWNE : LORD GOVERNOR OF BARWICK, AND WARDEN OF THE EAST MARCHES TOWARDS SCOTLAND, DURING THE TROUBLES IN THAT KINGDOM: WARDEN OF THE STANNERIES IN DEVON, AND CORNWALL, CHEF JUSTIS AND JUSTIS IN EYER OF ALL THE Q^s. FORRESTS BY SOUTH TRENT, AND LIEFTENANT OF THE COUNTIES OF DORSET, DEVON, AND CORNWALL: AND THE MOST VIRTUOUS LADY MARGARET, COUNTIS OF BEDFORD HIS WIFE, DAUGHTER OF S^r JOHN S^r JOHN KNIGHT, AND SISTER TO OLIVER, FIRST LORD S^r JOHN OF BLETSO, WHO HAD BETWEEN THEM ISSUE 4 SONS AND 3 DAUGHTERS, WHOSE NAMES AND MATCHES WITH THEIR CHILDREN THEY LEFT, APPEARE ABOUT THIS TOMBE. THE SAID EARLE DEPARTED THIS LIFE WITH MUCH COMFORT, IN ASSURANCE OF A BETTER, AT HIS MANSION PLACE IN THE STRAND, CALLED RUSSEL HOUSE, THE 28 DAY OF JULY, IN THE 58 YEARE OF HIS AGE, AND OF OUR BLESSED SAVIOUR 1585, AND THE SAID COUNTISS MADE THE LIKE GODLY END, AT WOORNE IN BEDFORDSHIRE, THE

On the Sides of the Tomb, under their respective Arms, are the Names of their Sons and Daughters, which are as follows :

Lord *Edward Russel* married *Jana Sibilla*, Daughter of Sir *Richard Morrifon*, and died without Issue *Vit. Pat.* and lies buried at *Cheyneys*.

John Lord *Russel*, Baron of Parliament by Writ in the Life-time of his Father, married *Eliz.* Daughter of Sir *Anthony Cook*, and Widow of Sir *Thomas Hobby*, Kt. she died 23 July, 1584, and is buried at *Westminster*, and left two Daughters, *Elizabeth*, who died unmarried, and is buried by her Father. *Anne* married to *Henry* Lord *Herbert*, Son and

and Heir Apparent of *Edward* Earl of *Worcester*, Lord Pri-
vy Seal.

Sir *Francis Russel*, Knighted for Services in *Scotland* (Lord *Russel*, after the Lord *John*) married *Julian*, Daughter and Co-heir of Sir *John Foster*, Kt. Lord Warden of the Middle Marches towards *Scotland*, was slain on the Borders there, the Day before his Father's Death, and buried at *Alnewick* in *Northumberland*; had one Son *Edward*, Earl of *Bedford*, that married *Lucy*, Daughter of *John* Lord *Harrington*, Sister and Co-heir of *John* the second Lord *Harrington*, [which Earl died without Issue 3 *May*, 1627.]

Sir *William Russel*, youngest Son, Knighted for Service in *Ireland*, married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir of *Henry Long*, Esq; Son and Heir of Sir *Richard Long* of *Shengety* in *Cambridgeshire*, Kt. He was employed by Queen *Eliz.* in the Low-Country Wars, made Lord Governour of *Ulyshing* in *Zeeland*, and after Lord Deputy in *Ireland*; and by King *James* created Lord *Russel* of *Thornhaugh*, where he lieth buried. He died on the 9th of *August*, 1613, leaving one Son, *Francis* Lord *Russel* of *Thornhaugh*, who in Testimony of the Honour he beareth to the worthy Memory of his Grandfather and Grandmother, caused the said Monument to be erected *An. Dom.* 1619.

Lady *Anne* married to *Ambrose Dudley*, Earl of *Warwick*, died the 9th of *February*, 1603.

Lady *Elizabeth*, second Daughter, married to *William Bourchier*, Earl of *Bath*, Lord *Fitzwarren*, died 24 *March*, 1604, at *Tavestock* in *Devon*, and is buried there, leaving one Son *Edward*, Lord *Fitzwarren*, and one Daughter, the Lady *Frances*, who died afterwards unmarried, and is buried at *Cheyneys*.

Lady *Margaret*, youngest Daughter, married to *George* Earl of *Cumberland*, Baron *Clifford*, *Westmorland*, and *Vesey*, Knight of the Garter. She died 24 *May*, 1616, at *Browgham-Castle*, and is buried at *Appleby* in *Westmorland*, leaving Issue one Daughter, the Lady *Anne*, married to *Richard* Earl of *Dorset*.

Which *Francis*, Son and Heir of *William* Lord *Russel* of *Thornhaugh*, succeeded *Edward Russel*, Earl of *Bedford*, who died 3 *May*, 1627, (as is before observed) and was the 4th Earl of this Family.

This *Francis* is that Earl of *Bedford* who, in 1630, 6 *Car. I.*, became the principal Undertaker in that great and chargeable Work of draining those Fens, called the Great Level, and since *Bedford Levels*, which extend into the Counties of
Northampton,

Northampton, Cambridge, Huntingdon, Norfolk and Lincoln; and in 1640, he (being one of the Privy-Council) was the first noble Lord in the King's Commission to treat with the *Scots*, in order to compose the Differences between the two Nations, and dying on the 9th of *May* 1641, was buried at *Cheneys*.

The Earl of *Clarendon* gives this Account of him, “ That in the House of Peers He was the great Contriver and principal Agent of those who were for asserting the Liberty of the Subject; but a wise Man, and of too great and plentiful a Fortune to wish a Subversion of the Government; and it quickly appeared, that he only intended to make Himself and his Friends great at Court, not at all to lessen the Court itself; and, that Mr. *Pym*, though known to be inclined to the *Puritan Faction*, was not of those furious Resolutions against the Church as the other leading Men were, and wholly devoted to the Earl of *Bedford*, who had nothing of that Spirit.” Also, *His Majesty having declared to his People, that He really intended a Reformation of all those Extravagancies which former Necessities, or Occasions, or Mistakes, had brought into the Government of Church or State: He could not give a more lively and demonstrable Evidence, and a more gracious Instance of such his Intention, than by calling such Persons to his Council, whom the People generally thought most inclined to, and intent upon, such Reformation; and, that this would be a good means to preserve the Dignity and just Power of that Board, which might otherwise, on the Account of the late Excess and Violation, be more subject to inconvenient Attempts for the future.*

“ Hereupon, in one Day were sworn Privy-Counsellors, much to the Publick Joy, the Earl of *Hertford* (whom the King afterwards made Marquis) the Earl of *Bedford*, the Earl of *Essex*, the Earl of *Bristol*, the Lord *Say*, the Lord *Savile*, and the Lord *Kimbolton*; and within two or three Days after, the Earl of *Warwick*; being all Persons at that Time very gracious to the People, or to the *Scots*, by whose Election and Discretion the People chose, and had been All in some Umbrage at Court, and most in visible Disfavour there. This Act the King did very chearfully; heartily inclined to some of them, as He had reason; and not apprehending any Inconvenience by that Act from the Others, whom He thought this Light of his Grace would reform, or at least restrain.”

And the King confiding in the Earl of *Bedford*, proposed to make him Lord Treasurer; but the Earl was resolved, “ That he would not enter into the Treasury, till the Revenue was
“ in

“ in some Degree settled ; at least, the Bill for Tonnage and
“ Poundage passed, with all decent Circumstances, and for
“ Life ; which both He and Mr. *Pym* did very heartily labour
“ to effect ; and had in their Thoughts many good Expedi-
“ ents, by which they intended to raise the Revenue of the
“ Crown. And none of them were very solicitous to take
“ their Promotions, before some other Accomodations were
“ provided for some of the rest of their chief Companions ;
“ who would be neither well pleased with their so hasty Ad-
“ vancement before them, nor so submissive in the future to
“ follow their Dictates.”

When the Bill was brought into the House of Commons to
take away the Bishops Votes in Parliament, the Earl of *Clarendon*
relates, That several of the Popular Lords consented to
it, *believing it could do the Church no harm by the Bishops hav-*
ing fewer Diversions from their Spiritual Charges. “ And
“ that the Earl of *Bedford* had no Desire, that there should be
“ any Alteration in the Government of the Church ; and
“ had always lived, towards my Lord of *Canterbury* himself,
“ with all Respect and Reverence, and frequently visited and
“ dined with him ; subscribed liberally to the Repair of St.
“ *Paul's* Church, and seconded all pious Undertakings ; though
“ it is true, he did not discountenance notoriously, those of
“ the Clergy who were unconformable.” The noble Au-
thor also relates, that discoursing with the Earl, “ He lamented
“ the Misery the Kingdom was like to fall into, by their own
“ Violence and want of Temper, in the Prosecution of their
“ own Happiness.” He said, *This Business concerning the Earl*
of Strafford, was a Rock upon which we should all split, and that
the Passion of the Parliament would destroy the Kingdom. That
the King was ready to do all they could desire, if the Life of the
Earl of Strafford might be spared : That his Majesty was satis-
fied that he had proceeded with more Passion in many Things
than he ought to have done, by which he had rendered himself
useless to his Service for the future ; and therefore, He was well
content, that he might be made incapable of any Employment for
the Time to come ; and that he should be banished or imprisoned
for his Life, as They should choose : That if They would take his
Death upon them, by their Own Judicatory, He would not inter-
pose any Act of his Own Conscience : But since They had declined
that Way, and meant to proceed by an Act of Parliament, to
which He Himself must be a Party, that it could not consist with
His Conscience, ever to give His Royal Assent to that Act ;
because, having been present at the whole Trial (as he had been,
in a Box provided on purpose, incognito, though conspicuous
enough)

enough) and heard all the Testimony They had given against him, He had heard nothing proved, by which He could believe that he was a Traitor, either in Fact, or in Intention; and therefore his Majesty did most earnestly desire, that the two Houses would not bring Him a Bill to pass, which in Conscience He could not, and would not consent to.

The Earl continued, That though he yet was satisfied so well in his own Conscience, that he believed he should have no Scruple in giving his own Vote for the Passing it (for it yet depended in the Lords House) he knew not how the King could be pressed to do an Act so contrary to His own Conscience, and that for his Part, he took all the pains he could to persuade his Friends to decline their violent Prosecution, and to be content with the Remedy proposed by the King; which he thought might be rendered so secure, that there need remain no Fears of that Man's ever appearing again in Business; and that how difficult a Work soever he found it to be, he should not despair of it, if he could persuade the Earl of Essex to comply; but that he found him so obstinate, that he could not in the least Degree prevail with him; that he had left his Brother, the Earl of Hertford (who was that Day made a Marquis) in the lower Ground, walking with him, who he knew would do all he could; and he desired Mr. Hyde to walk down into that Place, and take his turn to persuade the Earl of Essex to what was reasonable; which he was very willing to do.

The Earl of Bedford had also so much the Interest of his Country at Heart, that when a Proposition was made to bring the Army from the North to London, to awe the Parliament, which was disclosed to him, he thought it the more prudent Way only to hinder the ill Effects of such Advice, without making it publick. Of which the Earl of Clarendon gives this Account. "The Discovery being made to the Earl of Bedford, the Lord Say, and the Lord Kimbolton, and no doubt by Them communicated to their chief Associates; as dangerous as the Design was afterwards alledged to be, it was not published in three Months after to the Houses, against whom the Design was intended, nor 'till long after the Death of the Earl of Bedford; who, no doubt, rather desired to bind up those Wounds which were made, than to make them wider, by entertaining new Jealousies between King and People; and would not consent to the extending and extorting Conclusions, which did not naturally flow from the Premises; without which, this so useful a Treason to them, could not have been made up."

The Death of the Earl of *Bedford* was certainly a great Loss to the King, by whose Credit and Interest the Temper and Spirit of the People grew calm and composed; but after, by the Indiscretions of some about his Majesty, and the Passions and Malice of others in the Parliament, all Things were brought in Confusion, terminating in a most unnatural Civil War. His Desire to preserve the Peace of the Kingdom cannot better be expressed, than in the Earl of *Clarendon's* Words, who attributes to his Death one of the great Causes of those Divisions which rent the Nation.

“ The other Accident (says the noble Author) that fell out, during the Time that the Business of the E. of *Strafford* was agitated, and by which he received much Prejudice, was the Death of the Earl of *Bedford*. This Lord was the greatest Person of Interest in all the popular Party, being of the best Estate, and best Understanding, of the whole Number; and therefore most like to govern the rest. He was besides, of great Civility, and of much more good Nature, than any of the other. And therefore the King resolving to do his Business with that Party by him, resolved to make him Lord High Treasurer of *England*, in the Place of the Bishop of *London*; who was as willing to lay down the Office, as any body was to take it up. And to gratify him the more, at his Desire, intended to make Mr. *Pym* Chancellor of the Exchequer, as he had done Mr. *Saint-John* his Solicitor General (all which hath been touched before) as also, that Mr. *Hollis* was to be Secretary of State, the Lord *Say*, Master of the Wards, and the Lord *Kimbolton* to be Lord Privy Seal after the Death of his Father, who then held that Place. Others were to be placed about the Prince, and to have Offices when they fell.

“ The Earl of *Bedford* secretly undertook to his Majesty, that the Earl of *Strafford's* Life should be preserved; and to procure his Revenue to be settled, as amply as any of his Progenitors; the which he intended so really, that, to my Knowledge, he had it in Design to endeavour to obtain an Act for the setting up the Excise in *England*, as the only natural means to advance the King's Profit. He fell sick within a Week after the Bill of Attainder was sent up to the Lords House; and died shortly after, much afflicted with the Passion and Fury which he perceived his Party inclined to, insomuch as he declared to some of near Trust to him, that he feared the Rage and Madness of this Parliament would bring more Prejudice and Mischief to
the

the Kingdom, than it had ever sustained by the long Intermiſſion of Parliaments. “ He was a wiſe Man, and would have propoſed and adviſed moderate Courſes ; but was not incapable for want of Reſolution, of being carried into violent ones, if his Advice were not ſubmitted to : And therefore many, who knew him well, thought his Death not unſeaſonable, as well to his Fame, as his Fortune ; and that it reſcued him as well from ſome poſſible Guilt, as from thoſe viſible Miſfortunes, which Men of all Conditions have ſince undergone.”

This Earl having married *Catherine*, ſole Daughter and Heir of *Giles Bridges*, Lord *Chandos*, by her (who died 29 Jan. 165 $\frac{1}{4}$) had four Sons, and as many Daughters ; whereof, *Catherine* the eldeſt, was married to *Robert* Lord *Brook*, *Anne*, to *George* Earl of *Briſtol* ; *Margaret*, to *James* Earl of *Carlisle* ; and *Diana*, to *Francis* Lord *Newport*, Anceſtor to the preſent Earl of *Bradford*.

His Sons were *William*, *Francis*, *John*, and *Edward*. Which *Edward* marrying *Penelope*, Daughter to Sir *Moſes Hill* of *Ailesbury* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and Widow of Sir *William Brook*, Kt. by her had five Sons and two Daughters ; and departing this Life Sept. 21, 1665, was ſucceeded by *William* his eldeſt Son, who died unmarried, Anno 1674 ; to whom ſucceeded *Edward*, his ſecond Brother, after Earl of *Orford*, the others being *John*, *Francis* and *James*. The Daughters were *Letitia*, and *Catherine*, married to Captain *William Harboard*, a younger Son of Sir *Charles Harboard*. The eldeſt, *Letitia*, married to *Thomas Cheek* of *Pergo*, in the County of *Effex*, Eſq; by him had a Daughter named *Anne*, who was their Heir ; and being married to Sir *Thomas Tipping* of *Whitfield*, in the County of *Oxford*, Bart. and dying Jan. 21, 172 $\frac{7}{8}$, left two Daughters, one married to *Thomas Archer* of *Umberſlade*, in the County of *Warwick*, Eſq; and the other to *Samuel Sandys*, Eſq;.

Edward, the ſecond Son of *Edward Ruſſel*, and *Penelope Hill*, before-mentioned, was one of the Number of Nobility and Gentry, that upon the Appearance of the Extirpation of our Religion and Liberties in this Kingdom, in King *James* II'd's Time, went over to the Prince of *Orange* in *Holland*, with whom he returned in 1688 ; and upon that Prince's Advancement to the Throne, was made one of his Privy-Council.

In 1691 (having been bred up in naval Affairs) he firſt became Admiral of the Blue Squadron, and then was advanced to the Command of the whole Navy, and made
Treaſurer

Treasurer of the same; and the Year following, gave a total Overthrow to the *French Fleet*, under the Command of Monsieur *de Tourville*, at *La Hogue*, (it being the finest ever they had) by forcing them to fly; and in the Pursuit (besides six considerable Ships burnt by Vice-Admiral *De la Val*, near *Cape de Wick*) destroyed 13 of their Men of War, and several of their Transports, whereof six were three-deck Ships, and the rest carry'd from 60 to 70 Guns; and for this noble Action, he had the Thanks of the House of Commons, and was made first Commissioner of the Admiralty.

In 1694, he sailed with the Fleet for the Mediterranean, where he prevented the Design of the *French* against *Barcelona*; and the next Year, by his Diligence, also prevented the designed Invasion of King *James*, who lay with a *French Army*, ready to embark near *Diepe*; for sailing over to the Coasts of *France* with the *English Fleet* under his Command, he struck such a Terror to the Enemy, as made that Expedition laid aside. And for these and other his signal Services, he was on the 7th of *May*, 1697, the 9th of *William III.*, created Baron of *Shingey* in the County of *Cambridge*, Viscount *Barfleur* in the Dutchy of *Normandy*, and Earl of *Orford*, in the County of *Suffolk*, with Remainder of Baron *Shingey* to the Issue-Male of *Letitia*, his eldest Sister.

He was also by King *William* made Vice-Admiral of *England*, and twice one of the Lords Justices whilst his Majesty went to *Holland*; and by Queen *Anne* was appointed one of the Commissioners to treat of a Union between *England* and *Scotland*, and made one of her Privy Council; also upon her Decease, was made choice of by King *George I.*, to be one of the Lords Justices 'till he arrived from *Hanover*; after which, he was appointed one of the Privy-Council, and again made First Commissioner of the Admiralty.

He married the Lady *Margaret*, third and youngest Daughter to *William* the first Duke of *Bedford*, his Father's Brother; but having no Issue, and dying Nov. 26, 1727, in the 75th Year of his Age, left his fine House in *Covent-Garden, London*, to *Thomas Archer*, and his fine Seat at *Chipenham*, in the County of *Cambridge*, to *Samuel Sandys*, their two Wives (the Daughters of Sir *Thomas Tipping* beforementioned) being his Co-heirs.

I now return to *William, Francis*, and *John*, the three eldest Sons of *Francis Earl of Bedford*, by *Catherine Bridges*, his Wife before-mentioned; whereof, *John* the youngest, was a Colonel in the Civil Wars for King *Charles I.*, and after the Restauration of King *Charles II.*, he was made

Colonel of the first Regiment of Foot-Guards, and died unmarried.

Francis, the second Son, died unmarried ; but *William* the eldest, who was made Knight of the *Bath* at the Coronation of King *Charles I.*, on the 9th of *May*, 1641, succeeded his Father, and was the 5th Earl of *Bedford*.

This Earl, upon the breaking out of the Civil War, was constituted General of the Parliament's Horse ; and in the Battle of *Edge-Hill*, fought on the 23d of *October*, 1642, commanded the Body of Reserve in that Army with Conduct and Prowess : But afterwards disliking the Service, his Lordship the next Year, together with the Earl of *Holland*, left the Parliament, and went to the King at *Oxford*, and from thence attended him to the Siege of *Gloucester*, and Battle of *Newberry*, and then to *Oxford* again ; and during the Usurpation that followed for several Years in the Kingdom, lived retired, but heartily concurring in the happy Restoration of King *Charles II.* He on the Solemnity of that King's Coronation, *April 21*, 1661, had the Honour to carry St. *Edward's* Scepter ; and on the 29th of *May*, 1672, was elected a Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter.

Upon the Advancement of the Prince and Princess of *Orange* to the Throne, he was appointed one of their Privy-Council, and at their Coronation, carried the Queen's Scepter with the Dove ; after which, he was made Lord-Lieutenant of the Counties of *Bedford* and *Cambridge*, and Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum for the County of *Middlesex*, and the Liberties of *Westminster*.

On the 11th of *May*, 1694, the 6th of *W. & M.* he was created Marquis of *Tavestock*, and Duke of *Bedford* ; and among other Reasons, for bestowing those Honours, it is set forth,

“ That this was not the least, that he was Father to the
 “ Lord *Russel*, the Ornament of his Age, whose great Merits
 “ 'twas not enough to transmit by History to Posterity ; but
 “ they were willing to record them in their Royal Patent, to
 “ remain in the Family, as a Monument consecrated to his
 “ consummate Virtue, whose Name could never be forgot,
 “ so long as Men preserved any Esteem for Sanctity of Man-
 “ ners, Greatness of Mind, and a Love to their Country,
 “ constant even to Death. Therefore to solace his excellent
 “ Father for so great a Loss, to celebrate the Memory of so
 “ noble a Son, and to excite his worthy Grandson, the Heir
 “ of such mighty Hopes, more cheerfully to emulate and fol-
 “ low

“ low the Example of his illustrious Father, they intailed this
“ High Dignity upon the Earl and his Posterity.”

This Duke in the Year 1695, having settled all Things in Reference to his Grandson's marrying Madam *Elizabeth Howland*, a great Fortune, it was thought convenient for the Honour of that Alliance, to make him Baron *Howland of Strettham in Surry*, on the 13th of *June* the same Year.

His Grace departed this Life in the 87th Year of his Age, on the 7th of *Sept.* 1700, and was buried with his Ancestors at *Cheyneys*, where a most noble Monument is erected for him and his Countess, exhibiting their two Figures under a Canopy, supported by two Pillars of the *Corinthian* Order. That of his Grace sits habited as a Duke in his Installation Robes and Collar of the Garter, his Head leaning on his Right Arm. That of his Dutchess (who was *Anne*, Daughter to *Robert Carr*, Earl of *Somerfet*, and died 10 *May*, 1684, aged 64) is in a Winding Sheet; and over their Heads are Cherubs, &c. with the Names of their Children that lived to Maturity, as follows:

Lord *Francis Russel*, eldest Son, who died *Anno* 1679.

Lord *William Russel*, second Son.

Lord *Edward*, third.

Lord *Robert*, fourth.

Lord *James*, fifth.

Lord *George*, sixth.

Lady *Anne*.

Lady *Diana*.

Lady *Margaret*.

Of which Daughters Lady *Anne* the eldest, died unmarried.

Lady *Diana* born 19 *April*, 1652, was first married to Sir *Grevil Verney*, of *Compton-Verney*, in *Com. Warwick*, Knight of the *Bath*; and secondly to *William* Lord *Allington*.

Lady *Margaret*, born 31 *Aug.* 1656, was the Wife of *Edward Russel*, Earl of *Orford*.

I shall distinctly treat of the Lord *William*.

The Lord *Edward* third Son, died on the 30th of *June*, 1714, in the 72d Year of his Age.

Lord *Robert*, fourth Son, died

Lord *James*, fifth Son, was seated at *Maidwell*, in the County of *Northampton*, and died on 22 *June*, 1712, leaving an only Daughter, now the Wife of *Thomas Scawen*, Esq; Knight of the Shire for *Surry*.

Lord *George*, youngest Son, married *Mary*, Daughter and Heir of Mr. *Pendleton*, Merchant of *London*; and died in the Year 1692, leaving Issue a Son *William*.

The Lord *William Russel*, second Son before-mentioned, was elected to sit in Parliament for the County of *Bedford*, in the 31st Year of King *Charles* the II^d; and in *April*, 1679, was sworn of the Privy-Council; but the Measures of the Court being not agreeable to him, he, with the Lord *Cavendish* and Sir *Henry Capel*, on 31 *Jan.* the same Year, prayed his Majesty to give them leave to withdraw from the Council-Board. He was (says Bishop *Burnet*) “ A Man
“ of great Candor, and of a general Reputation, univer-
“ sally beloved and trusted; of a generous and obliging Tem-
“ per. He had given such Proofs of an undaunted Courage,
“ and of an unshaken firmness; that I never knew any
“ Man have so entire a Credit in the Nation as he had. He
“ quickly got out of some of the Disorders into which the
“ Court had drawn him. And ever after that, his Life was
“ unblemished in all respects. He had from his first Edu-
“ cation, an Inclination to favour the *Non-conformists*; and
“ wished the Laws could have been made to them, or they
“ more pliant to the Law. He was a slow Man, and of
“ little Discourse: But he had a true Judgement, when he
“ considered things at his own Leisure. His Understanding
“ was not defective; but his Virtues were so eminent, that
“ they would more than balance real Defects, if any had
“ been found in the other.”

The Zeal he shewed for the Bill of Exclusion of the Duke of *York*, cost him his Life. He was accused of being concerned in the *Rye-house* Plot, and was brought on his Trial at the *Old-Bailey*, on the 13th of *July*, 1683. The most that was proved against him was, that he was present where treasonable Matter was discoursed, without bearing a part in that Discourse, or giving any Assent by Words or otherwise, to what was so discoursed, which amounts but to Misprision or Concealment of Treason. He was a Man of so much Candor, that he spoke little as to the Fact; for being advised not to tell the whole Truth, he said he could not speak against that he knew to be true, though in some Particulars it had been carried beyond the Truth; and he was not allowed to make the Difference, so he left it wholly to the *Fury*, who brought in their Verdict against him, for High Treason, upon which he received Sentence of Death.

He knew of a Messenger being sent for him, before he was apprehended, and might have gone away; but he suspected that

that would give the Court too great an Advantage, and look like confessing of Guilt, which he was not conscious of, having no Thought of the Discourse that had passed at *Shephard's*, where he was tasting of Wines. He had also that Honour, as when after his Sentence, the Lord *Cavendish* offered to change Cloaths with him in the Prison, and remain there whilst he made his Escape; he would not suffer him to expose himself to so much Danger. In the Paper he left with the Sheriffs on the 21st of *July*, 1683, the Day of his Execution, he first made a Profession of his Religion, and of his Sincerity in it: That he was of the Church of *England*: But wished all would unite together against the common Enemy: That Churchmen would be less severe, and Dissenters less scrupulous. He owned he had a great Zeal against *Popery*, which he looked on as an idolatrous and bloody Religion: But that though he was at all times ready to venture his Life for his Religion or his Country, yet that would never have carried him to a black or wicked Design. No Man ever had the Impudence to move to him any thing with relation to the King's Life: He prayed heartily for him, that in his Person and Government he might be happy, both in this World and in the next. He protested, that in the Prosecution of the Popish Plot, he had gone on in the Sincerity of his Heart; and that he never knew of any Practice with the Witnesses. He owned he had been earnest in the Matter of the Exclusion, as the best way, in his Opinion, to secure both the King's Life and the Protestant Religion: And to that he imputed his present Sufferings. But he forgave all concerned in them, and charged his Friends to think of no Revenges. As to the Sentence of Death passed on him, he thought it a very hard one, nothing being sworn against him, but some Discourses about making some Stirs, which was not levying War against the King by the Statute of *Edward* the III^d, and not the consulting and discoursing about it, which was all that was witnessed against him, and which at most could be but Misprision of Treason, so that he said he died innocent of the Crime he stood condemned for. From the Heats that were in choosing the Sheriffs, he concluded that Matter would end as it now did; and he was not much surpris'd to find it fall upon himself: He wished it might end in him: Killing by Forms of Law he said, was the worst sort of Murder; for he knew himself not guilty of any Treason, and therefore would not betray his Innocency by Flight, though much press'd to it; of which he did not, he thanked God, yet repent, how fatal soever it may have seem'd to have proved to him.

He concluded with some very devout Ejaculations; and after he delivered the said Paper, he prayed by himself, and Doctor *Tillotson*, who assisted him in his last Moments, likewise prayed for him. And when he had undressed himself, he laid his Head on the Block, without the least Change of Countenance: And it was cut off at two Strokes in *Lincoln-Inn-Fields*, on July 21, 1683. But on the 16th of March, 1688⁸, an Act was passed for annulling and making void the Attainder of *William Russel*, Esq; commonly called Lord *Russel*.

His Lordship married the Lady *Rachel*, second Daughter, and at length Heir to *Thomas Wriothesly*, Earl of *Southampton*, Lord High-Treasurer of *England*, the Widow of *Francis Lord Vaughan*, eldest Son of *Richard Earl of Carbery*, and by her, who died Sept. 29, 1723, aged 87, left Issue one Son, named *Wriothesly*, born 1 Nov. 1680, and two Daughters; whereof, the Lady *Rachel*, the eldest, born ... Jan. 1674, was married to *William Cavendish*, Duke of *Devonshire*, and the Lady *Catherine*, born 23 Aug. 1676, to *John Maners*, Marquis of *Granby*, afterwards Duke of *Rutland*.

The said *Wriothesly* was married the 23d of May, 1695, to *Elizabeth*, only Daughter and Heir of *John Howland*, of *Stretham*, in the County of *Surry*, Esq; (by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Sister by the Half-Blood to Sir *Richard Child*, Bart. now Lord Viscount *Castlemaine*, and Earl of *Tilney*) and was thereupon created Baron *Howland of Stretham*, June 13, 1695, 7 Will. III. After which he travelled into *France* and *Italy*; and on the 7th of September, Anno 1700, succeeding his Grandfather, became Duke of *Bedford*, &c. and was also Lord-Lieutenant of the Counties of *Bedford*, *Cambridge*, and *Middlesex*, and one of the Gentlemen of his Majesty's Bedchamber. On the Accession of Queen *Anne* to the Throne, he was made Lord High-Constable of *England*, on the Coronation, and made one of the Privy-Council; and being elected a Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, was install'd at *Windfor*, March 13, 1703, at which time he was Lord Lieutenant of the Counties of *Bedford*, *Cambridge* and *Middlesex*, and Custos Rotolorum of *Middlesex* and Liberty of *Westminster*. He died of the Small-Pox, May 26, 1711, in the 31st Year of his Age, leaving Issue by his Dutches (who died at *Stretham* 29 July, 1724) two Sons and two Daughters, of which the Lady *Rachel* the eldest, is married to *Scroop Egerton*, now Duke of *Bridgewater*; and the Lady *Elizabeth*, in 1726, to *William Capel*, Earl of *Essex*.

His

His eldest Son *Wriothesley*, late Duke of *Bedford*, born in the Year 1708, was married on the 22d of *April*, 1725, to the Lady *Anne Egerton*, only Daughter of *Scroop*, Duke of *Bridgewater*, by the Lady *Elizabeth Churchill* his first Wife, third Daughter and Co-heir to *John* Duke of *Marlborough*, by whom he had no Issue. And labouring under an ill state of Health, his Physicians advised his going over to *Lisbon*; but in his Passage, was forced to put on Shore at the Groyne in *Spain*, where he departed this Life 23d of *October*, 1732; and his Body being brought to *England*, was interred at *Cheyneys*, in the Burial-Place of his Ancestors.

Whereupon his Titles and Estate devolved on his Brother the Lord *John Russel*, now Duke of *Bedford*, born the 30th of *Sept.* 1710, who married *October* 11, 1731, the Lady *Diana Spencer*, youngest Daughter to *Charles* Earl of *Sunderland*, by whom he had Issue a Son, . . . Marquis of *Tavistock*, who died the Day he was born, on 6th of *November*, 1732.

TITLES.] *John Russel*, Duke of *Bedford*, Marquis of *Tavistock*, Earl of *Bedford*, Baron *Russel*, and Baron *Russel* of *Thornhaugh*, Baron *Howland* of *Strettham*.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Russel* (the Name of a Family) of *Cheyneys*, in *Com. Bucks*, by Letters Patent 9 *Mar.* 1538, 30 *Hen. VIII*, Earl of the County of *Bedford*, 19 *Jan.* 1549, 3 *Edw. VI.* Baron *Russel* of *Thornhaugh*, in *Com. Northampton*, 21 *July*, 1603, 1 *Jac. I.* Marquis of *Tavistock*, in *Com. Devon*; and Duke of the County of *Bedford*, 11 *May*, 1694, 6 *Wil.* and *Mary*; and Baron *Howland* of *Strettham*, in *Com. Surry*, 13 *June*, 1695, 7 *Wil. III.*

ARMS.] *Argent*, a Lion Rampant, *Gules*; on a Chief, *Sable*, three Escallops of the first.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Goat passant, *Argent*, armed, *Or*.

SUPPORTERS.] On the Dexter Side a Lion, on the Sinister an Antelope, both *Gules*; the latter gorged with a Ducal Collar, chained, armed, crested, tufted, and hoofed, *Or*.

MOTTO.] *Che Sara, Sara.*

CHIEF-SEATS.] At *Wooburn-Abbey* in the County of *Bedford*, one Mile from *Wooburn*, and 36 from *London*; at *Thornhaugh*, in *Com. Northampton*; at *Cheneys* in the County of *Bucks*, three Miles from *Agmondesham*, and 25 from *London*; and at *Bedford-House* in the City of *Exeter*.

CAVENDISH, *Duke of Devonshire.*

THIS Noble Family was denominated from the Lordship of *Cavendish*, in the County of *Suffolk*; which *Robert*, a younger Son of the ancient Family of the *Gernons* acquired by Marriage, and his Son (as was usual in those Times) took the Name of *Cavendish*, as will hereafter appear.

The *Gernons*, who took their Name from *Gernon*, a Castle in *Normandy*, were of great Note in the Counties of *Norfolk* and *Essex*. being lineally descended from *Robert de Gernon*, a famous *Norman*, who assisted *William* the Conqueror in his Invasion of this Realm; and in Reward of his Services, had Grants of several Lordships.

This *Robert de Gernon* gave the Church of *St. Peter* in *Gloucester*, the Church of *Winterbourne*, the Church of *Laverstoke*, and half the Lands thereunto belonging, to the Abbey of *Gloucester*, which was confirmed by King *Henry I.* in the Time of *Peter* the Abbot.

His Son and Heir *Matthew de Gernon*, married *Hodierna*, Daughter and Co-heir to Sir *William Sackville*, lineal Ancestor to *Lionel* now Duke of *Dorset*, and by her had Issue *Ralph de Gernon*, who by his Wife, the Sister to Sir *William Brews*, Kt. had a Son of his Name, the Founder of *Lee's Priory* in *Essex*, and dyed in 1248, the 32d of *Henry III.* leaving Issue, *William* his Son and Heir, who dyed in the 43d of that Reign, and left Issue by *Eleanor* his Wife, two Sons, Sir *Ralph de Gernon*, Kt. and *Geoffrey*, lineal Ancestor to this Noble Family.

This *Geoffrey*, in the Reign of *Edward I.* was stiled of *More-Hall* in the *Peak* in the County of *Derby*, and was succeeded by *Roger* his Son and Heir, who was seated at *Grimston-Hall* in *Suffolk*, and died in 1318, the 11th of *Edward II.* having had to Wife, the Daughter and Heir of *John Potton*,

Lord

Lord of *Cavendish*, by whom he left Issue, *John*, *Roger*, *Stephen* and *Richard*, who all took the Name of *Cavendish*.

Of these Sons, *Roger* the second, married *Alice*, Daughter to *Geoffrey de Stratton*, with whom he had the Manor of *Stratton*, and from him descended Sir *Richard Cavendish*, Captain and Governour of *Blackness*, who was Knighted in *Scotland* by the Earl of *Hertford*, Sept 23, 1546, the 37th of *Henry VIII.*, and by Inquisition the 6th of *February*, 1552, the 6th of *Edward VI.*, after the Death of *Henry Duke of Suffolk*, (who died without Issue, July 14, the 5th of *Edw. VI.*) was found to be 60 Years of Age, and was one of his Co-heirs, viz. Son of *Richard Cavendish*, Son of *Augustine Cavendish*, who married *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter of Sir *William Brandon*, Kt. Grandfather of *Charles Brandon*, Duke of *Suffolk*.

This Sir *Richard Cavendish* had Issue *William Cavendish* of *Trimley St. Martin*, in the County of *Suffolk*, who died in 1572, possessed of the ancient Inheritance of his Ancestors, viz. *Grimston*, *Stratton*, and other Manors, leaving *Thomas* his Son and Heir under Age, who married *Mary*, Daughter to *Thomas Lord Wentworth* of *Nettlested*, and had Issue several Sons and Daughters, viz. *William*, *Augustine*, *Thomas*, *Mary*, *Margaret*, and *Anne*.

This *Thomas* was the famous Navigator mentioned by our Historians, who had good Possessions and a fine Seat at *Trimley*, and out of a generous Inclination to make Foreign Discoveries, for the Benefit as well as Honour of his Nation, furnished out three Ships at his own Charge, with a Design of sailing round the World, which he performed in little more than two Years; and after several Conflicts with the *Spaniards* in the South-Sea, took their Admiral Ship of 700 Tuns, which he boarded, though his own Ship was but 120 Tuns, and not half their Number of Men.

I now return to *John Cavendish*, eldest Son of *Roger de Gernon*; which *John*, in 1366, 39 *Edw. III.*, was constituted Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, as also, in the 46th of that Reign, and on June 26, 1377, 1 *R. II.*, had a Grant of 100 Marks *per Ann.* and his Patent for his honourable Office renewed. In 4 *Rich. II.*, he was elected Chancellor of the University of *Cambridge*; but the next Year being commissioned with *Robert de Hales*, Treasurer of *England*, to suppress the Insurrection in the City of *York*, and other Parts of the Kingdom, which so irritated the Commons in *Suffolk*, that they seized the said Judge *Cavendish* in
that

that County, and dragged him, with the Prior of *Bury*, to the Market-place of that Town, and there beheaded them.

The Judge, who was buried in the Chancel of the Church of *Cavendish*, having had two Wives, *Rose* and *Alice*, left Issue two Sons, and a Daughter named *Margaret*; of which Sons, *Andrew* the eldest, in 1376, 50 *Edward III*, was Knight of the Shire for the County of *Suffolk*; and in 1385, 8 *Rich. II*, was Sheriff of the Counties of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, and dying without Issue in 1395, 18 *Rich. II*, was buried in the Abbey, called the New Abbey, near the *Tower of London*, being succeeded by Sir *John Cavendish* his Brother.

This Sir *John* was one of the Esquires of the Body to King *Richard the II*d, and our Historians relate, that it was he who killed *Wat Tyler*, after Sir *William Walworth*, Mayor of *London*, had arrested him; for which Services he was Knighted by the King in *Smithfield*, who likewise gave him 40 *l. per Ann.* to him and his Heirs for ever. This Sir *John Cavendish*, or another of his Name, served under King *Henry V*, in his Wars in *France*, and on the 24th of *October*, 1415, was in the famous Battle of *Agencourt*. What time he died, I don't find, but by his Wife *Joan*, Daughter to Sir *William Clopton*, he had three Sons, *William*, *Robert* and *Walter*, of which, the eldest married *Joan*, Daughter to *Staverton*; and dying in 1433, 11 *Hen. VI*, left a Son named *Thomas*, whose Wife was *Catherine*, Daughter and Heir to *Scudamore*, and by her he had a Son *Thomas*, who in the Reign of *Henry VIII*, was Clerk of the Pipe in the Exchequer.

This *Thomas* married to his first Wife, *Alice*, Daughter and Heir to *John Smith* of *Padbrook-Hall*, in the County of *Suffolk*, and by her had three Sons, *George*, *William* and *Thomas*, and a Daughter named *Mary*; and dying in 1524, 15 *Hen. VIII*, was succeeded by *George* his eldest Son, who was seated at *Glemsford* in *Suffolk*; and was Father of *William Cavendish* of the same Place, Esq; who had two Sons, *William* and *Ralph*, but they dying without Issue, we return to *William*, next Brother to the said *George*.

Which *George* became chief Heir-Male, and was Gentleman-Usher of the Chamber to Cardinal *Wolsey*, a long time Prime Minister under King *Henry VIII*; and the said Mr. *Cavendish*, being admitted to more intimacy with his Lord, and let more into Secrets than any other Servant, he therefore would not desert him in his Fall, but honourably waited on his old Master, when he had no Office, and no Salary to bestow upon him. He was with the Cardinal

Cardinal in his Chamber, when the Earl of *Northumberland* and Sir *Walter Welsh* arrested him in the King's Name, and was the chief Person they suffered to be about him; Sir *Walter Welsh* telling Mr. *Cavendish*, that the King's Majesty bore unto him his principal Favour, for the Love and diligent Service he had performed to his Lord; wherefore the King's Pleasure was, that he should be about him as Chief, in whom his Highness putteth great Confidence and Trust.

When Mr. *Cavendish* had paid his last Respects to the Cardinal, by seeing him interred in St. *Mary's* Chapel at *Leicester*, the 30th of Nov. 1530, he set forward to wait on his Majesty; and being introduced by Sir *Henry Norris*, Groom of the Stole, had a long Conference with the King; who was so well satisfied with the Answers he made, that in Conclusion he told him, "for his Honesty and Truth, he should be his Servant in his Chamber, as he was with his Master: Therefore go to Sir *John Gage*, our Vice-Chamberlain, to whom we have spoken already to admit you our Servant in our Chamber; and then go to the Lord of *Norfolk*, and he shall pay you your whole Year's Wages, and a Reward besides."

In 22 *Hen. VIII*, 1530, he was constituted one of the Commissioners for visiting and taking the Surrenders of diverse Religious Houses; and in the same Year he was made one of the Auditors of the Court of Augmentation, then newly erected (and so called, because the King's Revenue was much augmented by the Access of Monastery Lands at that Time to the Crown) and on the 26th of *February* following, had, in Consideration of his Services, a Grant to him and *Margaret* his Wife, as also to his Heirs and Assigns, the Lordships and Manours of *Northaugh*, *Cuffeley*, and *Chyldewyke* in *Hertfordshire*.

In the 37th of *Henry VIII*, he was constituted Treasurer of the Chamber to the King, a Place then of great Trust and Honour; and on Easter-Day the same Year was Knighted by his Majesty, and afterwards made one of his Privy-Council.

He was likewise continued in the same Office of Treasurer of the Chamber, both to King *Edward VI*, and Queen *Mary*; and was also of their Privy-Council; and in the 6th of *Edward VI*, had a Grant of diverse Manours and Lands belonging to several dissolved Priories and Abbeyes in the Counties of *Derby*, *Nottingham*, *Stafford*, *Dorset*, *Cornwall*, *Kent* and *Essex*, in exchange with the King for his Manours of *Northaugh* in *Hertfordshire*, *Northawberry*
in

in *Lincolnshire*, the Scite of the Priory and Rectory of *Cardigan* in *South-Wales*, with other Lands in *Cornwall* and elsewhere. But the greatest Addition to his Fortune, was made by a prudent and happy Match with *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *John Hardwick* of *Hardwick*, in the County of *Derby*, Esq; (by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter to *Thomas Leak* of *Loasland*, Esq;) and at length Co-heir to *John Hardwick* her Brother. This beautiful and discreet Lady at 14 Years of Age, was married to *Robert Barley* of *Barley*, in the County of *Derby*, Esq; who died soon after, in 24 *Hen. VIII*; but she got his large Estate settled on her and her own Heirs, which, by the said Sir *William Cavendish*, her second Husband, were three Sons and three Daughters; *Frances*, *Elizabeth* and *Mary*; the latter was married to *Gilbert Talbot*, Earl of *Shrewsbury*, the second to *Charles Stuart*, Earl of *Lenox* (younger Brother to *Henry Lord Darnley*, Father to King *James I*, and were Sons of *Matthew Stuart*, Earl of *Lenox*, by *Margaret* his Wife, Daughter to *Archibald Douglas*, Earl of *Angus*, and *Margaret* his Wife, Daughter to King *Henry VII*) by whom she was Mother of the Lady *Arabella Stuart*, who being married to *William Seymour*, second Son to the Duke of *Somerset*, without the Privy or Consent of King *James I*, that King caused them to be imprisoned in the *Tower of London*, where she died *Sept. 15, 1615*, without Issue; but *Frances* the eldest, being married to Sir *Henry Pierpoint* of *Holm-Pierpoint* in the County of *Nottingham*, Kt. from them is descended the present Duke of *Kingston*.

Of the Sons, which were *Henry*, *William*, and *Charles*, the youngest was seated at *Welbeck* in the County of *Nottingham*, and was Knighted; and marrying *Catherine*, Daughter and Heir to *Cuthbert Baron Ogle*, she in 1628, 4 *Car. I*, was declared Baroneſs *Ogle*; and by her had *William Cavendish*, his Son and Heir, who in 1620, 18 *Jac. I*, was made Knight of the *Bath*, at the Creation of *Henry Prince of Wales*. In the same Year he was advanced to the Degree of Baron *Ogle*, and Viscount *Mansfield*, and on the 17th of *March, 1627*, 3 *Car. I*, was created Baron *Cavendish* of *Bolsover*, and Earl of *Newcastle upon Tyne*; and in 1642, was made Governour to Prince *Charles*, the King's eldest Son. In the beginning of the Troubles in 1642, he first manned and fortified the Town and Port of *Newcastle*, and Castle of *Tinmouth*, for his Majesty's Service; and afterwards levying other Forces, took many strong Holds in the County of *York*.

He likewise gained the Victories of *Gainsborough* in the County of *Lincoln*, *Chesterfield* in the County of *Derby*, and *Pierbrig*, *Secroft*, *Tankersley*, *Tadcaster*, *Sheffield*, *Rotteram*, *Yarum*, *Beverley*, *Cawood*, *Selby*, *Hallifax*, *Leeds* and *Bradford*; all in the County of *York*; in which last, having vanquished the Rebels greatest *Northern Army*, he took 22 great Guns, and many Colours. In 1642, he received the Queen at her Landing at *Burlington* in the County of *York*, who brought with her Supplies of Arms and Ammunition, and conducted her safely to the King at *Oxford*; for which Services, he was by Letters Patent, bearing Date at *Oxford*, Oct. 27, 1643, created Marquis of *Newcastle*; and by King *Charles II.* made Knight of the Garter.

On the 16th of *March*, 1664, 16 Car. II, he was created Earl of *Ogle*, and Duke of *Newcastle*; and dying in the 84th Year of his Age, on the 25th of *Dec.* 1696, was buried in *Westminster-Abbey*, leaving Issue by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter and sole Heir to *William Basset* of *Blore*, in the County of *Stafford*, Esq; *Henry* his Successor, and three Daughters; *Jane* married to *Charles Cheyney* of *Cheesham-Boys* in the County of *Bucks*, Esq; *Elizabeth* to *John Egerton*, Earl of *Bridgewater*, Ancestor to the present Duke of that Name; and *Frances* to *Oliver St. John*, Esq; afterwards Earl of *Bolingbroke*.

Henry Duke of *Newcastle*, married *Frances*, eldest Daughter to *William Pierpoint* of *Thoresby*, Esq; second Son to *Robert* Earl of *Kingston*, and by her had *Henry* his only Son, who was stiled Earl of *Ogle*; and married *Elizabeth*, sole Daughter and Heir to *Josceline Piercy*, Earl of *Northumberland*, but died in his Father's Life-time, on the 1st of *Nov.* 1680, without Issue; and his Grace dying on the 26th of *July*, 1691, without Issue-Male, his Honours became extinct, and his five Daughters became his Co-heirs. *Elizabeth* the eldest was first married to *Christopher Monk*, Duke of *Albemarle*, and afterwards to *Ralph* Lord *Montagu*, created Duke of *Montagu*; *Frances* to *John Campbel*, second Son to the Earl of *Broadalbin* in *Scotland*; *Margaret* to *John Holles*, Earl of *Clare*, afterwards created Duke of *Newcastle*; *Catherine* to *Thomas Tufton*, Earl of *Thames*; and *Arabella* to *Charles Spencer*, Earl of *Sunderland*.

I now return to the two eldest Sons of Sir *William Cavendish* and *Elizabeth Hardwick* his third Wife, before-mentioned; of which, *Henry* the eldest, in the 14th of *Eliz.* was elected Knight of the Shire for the County of *Derby*, and served for the same County in five other succeeding

ceeding Parliaments in that Reign. In the latter Part of his Life, he resided at *Tutbury* in the County of *Stafford*, and married the Lady *Grace Talbot*, youngest Daughter to *George Earl of Shrewsbury*; but his Father (who began the noble Pile at *Chatworth*) dying in the 4th and 5th of *Philip and Mary*, and the said *Henry*, without Issue on the 12th of *Oct.* 1616, *William* his Brother became Heir to the whole Estate.

But it must not be forgotten, that their Mother marrying to her third Husband, Sir *William St. Lo*, Captain of the Guard to Queen *Elizabeth*, Owner of a great Estate, which she took Care, in Articles of Marriage, should be settled on her and her own Heirs, in default of Issue; and accordingly having no Child by him, she lived to enjoy his whole Estate, excluding his former Daughters and Brothers.

In this 3d Widowhood, she had not survived her Charms of Wit and Beauty, by which she captivated the then greatest Subject of the Realm, *George Talbot*, Earl of *Shrewsbury*, whom she brought to Terms of the greatest Honour and Advantage to herself and Children; for he not only yielded to a considerable Jointure, but to an Union of Families, by taking *Mary* her youngest Daughter to Wife of *Gilbert* his Son, and afterwards his Heir; and giving the Lady *Grace*, his youngest Daughter, to *Henry* her eldest Son. On the 18th of *Nov.* 1590, she was a 4th Time left a Widow, and continued so to her Death, having had the Honour to be Keeper of *Mary Queen of Scots*, (committed Prisoner to the said *George Earl of Shrewsbury*) for 17 Years; and her Chambers and Rooms of State, with her Arms, and other Ensigns, are still remaining at *Hardwick*, but her Bed was taken away for Plunder in the Civil Wars.

William, who became Heir as aforesaid, was returned to Parliament for the Borough of *Newport* in *Cornwall*, in the 31st of *Eliz.* and being distinguished for his eminent Abilities, King *James I.* by Letters Patent, dated *May* 4, 1605, in the 3d Year of his Reign, created him Baron *Cavendish* of *Hardwick*, in the County of *Derby*. He was one of the first Adventurers that settled a Colony and Plantation in *Virginia*; and, on the first Discovery of the *Bermudas* Islands (with the Earls of *Northampton* and *Pembroke*, and the Lords *Paget* and *Harrington* and others) had a Grant of them from the King. And being in Repute with the leading Men of that Age, and waiting on his Sovereign in his Progress, he was declared Earl of *Devonshire*, 2 *Aug.* 1618, in

in the Bishop's Palace of *Salisbury*, and the Patent for his Creation bears Date 7 *Aug.* 16 *Jac.* I.

This noble Lord married two Wives, his last was *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Edward Boughton* of *Causton* in the County of *Warwick*, Esq; Widow of Sir *Richard Wortley* of *Wortley*, in the County of *York*, Kt. and by her had a Son named *John*, who was made Knight of the *Bath* at the Creation of *Charles* Prince of *Wales*, Anno 1616, and died without Issue on the 18th of *Jan.* the Year following.

By his first Wife *Anne*, Daughter and Co-heir to *Henry Kighley* of *Kighley* in the County of *York*, Esq; he had three Sons and three Daughters; whereof *Mary* the second, and *Elizabeth* the third, died young; but *Frances* the eldest was married to Sir *William Maynard*, Kt. afterwards Lord *Maynard*.

Of the Sons, *Gilbert* the eldest, and *James* the third, dying young, *William* the second, on the 3d of *March*, 1625, succeeded his Father, and was the second Earl, (being then 36 Years of Age) and having travelled into *France* and *Italy*, under the Tuition of Mr. *Thomas Hobbs*, on his Return, was Knighted at *White-Hall*, *March* 7, 1608, and afterwards by the Policy of King *James* I, was married to *Christian*, only Daughter to his great Favourite *Edward* Lord *Bruce* of *Kinloss* in *Scotland*, whose great Services (being the principal Instrument of his obtaining the Crown of *England*) were rewarded by this Match, into a rich and noble *English* Family. And for the better Grace, the King gave her with his own Hand, and made her Fortune ten thousand Pounds.

This noble Earl was beloved and admired in both Houses of Parliament, and a great Speaker in them; and departing this Life at his House near *Bishopsgate*, *London*, (where *Devonshire-Square* is now built) on the 20th of *June*, 1628, 4 *Car.* I, was buried in *All-Saints Church* in *Derby*, and his Lady dying *June* 16, 1674, in the 80th Year of her Age, was buried by him. They had Issue three Sons, and a Daughter; *Anne* married to *Robert* Lord *Rich*, Son and Heir to *Robert* Earl of *Warwick*. And of the Sons, which were *William*, *Charles*, and *Henry*, the latter died young, and the second, who was Lieutenant-General of Horse, under his Cousin the Marquis of *Newcastle*, in the Civil Wars, was slain at *Gainsborough*, in 1643, in the King's Service; but the eldest, who succeeded his Father, and was the 3d Earl, being but nine Years of Age, at his Death was made

Knight of the *Bath* at the Coronation of King *Charles I.*, and afterwards, by his Mother, committed to his Father's Tutor, Mr. *Hobbs*, with whom, in 1634, he travelled into *France* and *Italy*, and returned in 1637.

This *William* Earl of *Devonshire* married *Elizabeth*, 2d Daughter to *William Cecil*, Earl of *Salisbury*, and by her (who died *Nov.* 16, 1689, and was buried the 21st of the said Month, in *Westminster-Abbey*) had two Sons, and a Daughter named *Anne*, first married to *Charles* Lord *Rich*; only Son to *Charles* Earl of *Warwick*; and secondly, to *John Cecil*, Lord *Burleigh*, who was afterwards Earl of *Exeter*, with whom she travelled twice to *Rome*, and died on the 18th of *June*, 1703.

Charles the youngest, born 5 *Oct.* 1655, died on the 3d of *March*, 1670, and was buried at *Derby* unmarried.

William the eldest Son, born *Jan.* 25, 1640, was a Gentleman of Gracefulness and Gallantry, and had hardly a Superior in all the Refinements of Sense and Wit, under the Stile of *William* Lord *Cavendish*, Son to the Earl of *Devonshire*. He was one of the four young Noblemen that bore up the Train of King *Charles II.*, at his Coronation, *April* 23, 1661, being the same Year elected one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Derby*, which was the first Parliament called by that King, and stiled the long Parliament. On the 28th of *September*, 1663, he was created Master of Arts in the University of *Oxford*; and in 1665, shewed his Bravery in going Voluntier in the Fleet, when he was in the midst of that dangerous Sea-Fight with the *Dutch*, in Attendance on the Duke of *York*.

Whilst he lived a Commoner, he was elected to serve for the County of *Derby*, in three other Parliaments without Intermission, and was a very faithful and leading Member, distinguishing himself in every Debate, wherein the Service of his King and Country required his Attendance; and on the 25th of *November*, 1684, succeeding his Father, was the 4th Earl of *Devonshire*. On the Accession of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, being one of the first Noblemen who appeared in their Interest, he was appointed one of the Privy-Council, made Steward of the Household, and Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the County of *Derby*; elected a Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, and installed on the 14th of *May*, 1689.

At the Coronation of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, *April* 11, 1689, he was made Lord High-Steward of *England* for the Day, and carried the Regal Crown next to the Bible

Bible and the King's Person; and his Daughter assisted in bearing up her Majesty's Train.

On the 12th of *May*, 1694, he was created Marquis of *Hartington*, and Duke of *Devonshire*, the Preamble to his Patent setting forth, " That the King and Queen could do " no less for one who had deserved the best of them; one " who, in a corrupted Age, and sinking into the basest " Flattery, had constantly retained the Manners of the An- " cients, and would never suffer himself to be moved, ei- " ther by the Insinuations, or the Threats, of a deceitful " Court: But equally despising both, like a true Asserter " of Liberties, stood always for the Laws; and we advi- " sing with him how to shake off that Tyranny, he, with " many other Peers, drawn over to us by his Example and " Advice, gave us the greatest Assistance towards gaining a " most absolute Victory without Blood; and so restoring " the ancient Rights, Religion, &c.

When after the Death of Queen *Mary*, the Administration of the Government in the King's Absence, was to be intrusted in the Hands of his honourable Subjects; the Duke was one of those Lords Justices of *England* for seven successive Years, a continual Honour that happened to no other Peer, save to him and the Archbishop of *Canterbury*. At the Funeral of King *William*, his Grace, and the Duke of *Somerſet*, were the two Supporters to his Royal Highness *George* Prince of *Denmark*, the Chief Mourner. On the Accession of Queen *Anne*, he was continued in his High Office, and other Stations, and served her Majesty with a grateful Reverence to the Memory of the King; and at her splendid Coronation, was again Lord High-Steward of *England* for that solemn Day, and bore the Crown between the Dukes of *Richmond* and *Somerſet*, 'till he presented it at the Altar.

In *April*, 1705, he waited on the Queen to *Cambridge*, and was there created Doctor of Laws (as was his Son the Marquis of *Hartington*) and in 1706, he was appointed one of the Commissioners to treat of an Union between *England* and *Scotland*, which he lived to see compleated. But at length, after all his great Services, and deserved Honours (which were as much as Subject could bear) he yielded to Nature at *Devonshire-House*, in *Piccadilly*, *Aug.* 18, 1707, in the 67th Year of his Age, and was buried at *Derby* the 5th of *Sept.* following.

His Grace in every Station was firm to the true Interest of the Crown, the legal Establishment of the Church,

the ancient Privileges of the Peers, the fundamental Right of the Commons, the equal Balance of *Europe*, and the original Liberties of Mankind. Perhaps no Person ever had a better Understanding, a truer Courage, or a more penetrating Judgment, with a more steady Resolution never to depart from the Interests of *England*, and the Protestant Religion. Upon this Principle, he feared not the Displeasure of Princes, or their Ministers. He stoutly blamed, and as far as he could, opposed every illegal Step. The Good of the Publick was dearer to him than his own Safety, or any other Consideration; whereby he was a most signal Instrument in that Providential Revolution to which we owe our Liberties. It was his greatest Ambition to love and to serve good Princes.

This put him upon ordering his Monument to shine with this Inscription:

*Willielmus Dux Devon
Bonorum Principium Fidelis Subditus
Inimicus & invisus Tyrannis.*

He valued no other Political Character. His frequent Discourse was to commend the Constitution and Laws of this Kingdom, and to affirm, That as he always had, so he ever would endeavour to defend and preserve them. He seemed to be made for a Patriot: His Mein and Aspect were engaging and commanding: His Address and Conversation were civil and courteous in the highest manner. He judged right in the supreme Court, and on any important Affair, his Speeches were smooth and weighty. As a Statesman, his whole Deportment came up to his noble Birth and his eminent Stations; nor did he want any of what the World calls Accomplishments. He had great Skill in Languages, was a true Judge in History, a Critick in Poetry, and had a fine Hand in Musick. He had an elegant Taste in Painting, and all politer Arts, with a Spirit that was continually improving his Judgment in them; and in Architecture, had a Genius, Skill and Experience, beyond any one Person of any one Age; his House at *Chatsworth* being a Monument of Beauty and Magnificence, that perhaps is not exceeded by any Palace in *Europe*.

He married *Mary*, 2d Daughter to *James Butler*, Duke of *Ormond*, and by her (who died *July 31, 1710*) had three Sons, and a Daughter named *Elizabeth*; married to Sir *John Wentworth* of *Broadsworth*, in the County of *York*,
Bart.

Bart. His Sons were *William*, his Successor, *Henry*, and *James*, who was elected Member of Parliament for the Town of *Derby*, in 12 *Wil. III.*, and served for the same Borough in the Reigns of Queen *Anne* and our late Sovereign. He married *Anne*, Daughter to *Elibu Yale*, Esq; who was Governour of Fort *St. George* in the *East-Indies*, and by her has a Son named *William*, married to a Daughter of the Bishop of *Durham*, and a Daughter *Elizabeth*.

Henry, second Son, was elected for the Town of *Derby*, to two several Parliaments, in the 7th and 10th of *Wil. III.*, and marrying *Rhoda*, only surviving Daughter to *William Cartwright* of *Ayno*, in the County of *Northampton*, Esq; (by *Ursula* his second Wife, Daughter to *Ferdinando* Lord *Fairfax* of *Cameron* in *Scotland*) died on the 10th of *May*, 1700, leaving Issue by her (who died on the 24th of *Jan.* 17 $\frac{2}{3}$) a Daughter named *Mary*.

William, late Duke of *Devonshire*, was trained to the publick Service from his Youth. After the Peace of *Reswick*, he made a *Tour* to *France*, and in the 7th of *William III.*, was elected one of the Knights for the County of *Derby*; as also in two other Parliaments in that Reign; and was chose one of the Knights for *Yorkshire*, in the two first Parliaments called by Queen *Anne*.

While he was Marquis of *Hartington*, her Majesty constituted him Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard, and succeeding his Father in his Honours, her Majesty likewise conferred on him his Places of Dignity and Trust, with this most gracious Expression, "That she had lost a loyal Subject and a good Friend in his Father, but did not doubt to find them both again in the Son." On the 8th of *September*, 1707, he was declared and sworn Lord Steward of the Household, and one of the Privy-Council; and on the 29th of *October*, constituted Warden and Chief Justice in *Eyre*, of all her Majesty's Forests, Parks, Chaces, and Warrens, *North of Trent*; as also made Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum for the County of *Derby*. On the 10th of *May*, 1708, he was again sworn one of the Privy-Council, according to an Act of Parliament on the Union with *Scotland*, and on the Change of the Ministry in 1710, he resigned his Places; but having been elected a Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, he was installed on the 22d of *December*, the same Year.

On the Demise of Queen *Anne*, *Aug. 1.*, 1714, he was appointed by King *George I.* to be one of the Lords Justices of *Great-Britain*, till he arrived from *Hanover*; and

on the 24th of *September* following, being four Days after his Majesty's Royal Entry through his City of *London*, he was declared Lord Steward of the Household; likewise on the 1st of *October* following, sworn one of his Privy-Council; also on the 9th, appointed Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum for the County of *Derby*. In 1716, resigning his Office of Lord Steward of the Household, he was the next Day declared Lord President of the Council, from which honourable Post he retired on the 16th of *April*, 1717, when several of the Nobility and Persons of Honour resigned their Places. On the 11th of *June*, 1720, he was a second Time appointed one of the Lords Justices of *Great-Britain*, whilst his Majesty went to *Hanover*, as he was a third Time, *June* 3, 1723; and on the 27th of *March*, 1725, was declared President of the Council. On the 3d of *June*, 1725, he was a fourth Time appointed one of the Lord Justices during his Majesty's Absence; and on the 31st of *May*, 1727, a fifth Time, when on the 11th of *June*, his Majesty died at *Osnabrug*.

On the 10th of *September*, 1727, he was by his Majesty King *George II*, again made Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum for the County of *Derby*; and on the 20th of the same Month, declared President of the Council; also on the 13th of *Nov.* following, appointed one of the Governors of the *Charter-House*.

His Grace married *Rachel*, eldest of the two Daughters to *William Lord Russel*, and Sister to *Wriothesley*, Duke of *Bedford*, and by her (who died *Dec.* 28, 1725) had four Sons and six Daughters; the Ladies, *Mary*, *Rachel*, *Elizabeth*, *Catherine*, *Anne*, and *Diana*, the eldest died on the 15th of *June*, 1719, and the youngest on the 12th of *February*, 172 $\frac{1}{2}$. On the 14th of *May*, 1723, the Lady *Catherine* was married to *William Morgan* of *Tredegar* in the County of *Monmouth*, Esq; who on the 27th of *May*, 1725, was made Knight of the *Bath*; and on the 2d of *July*, 1723, the Lady *Elizabeth* was married to Sir *Thomas Lowther* of *Hooker* in the County of *Lancaster*, Bart.

Of the Sons, which were the Lords, *William*, *James*, *Charles*, and *John*; the latter died on the 10th of *May*, 1720; and the Lord *James* was in *April*, 1730, made Captain of a Company in the third Regiment of Guards; and the Lord *Charles*, who is Fellow of the Royal Society, was on the 15th of *April*, 1725, elected Member of Parliament for the Borough of *Heytesbury*, in the County of *Wilts*;

CAVENDISH, *Duke of Devonshire.* 127

Wilts; as in 1727, he was for the City of *Westminster*; being likewise in 1728, appointed one of the Gentlemen of the Bed-Chamber to his Royal Highness *Frederick Prince of Wales*; and on the 9th of *January*, 1728, his Lordship was married to the Lady *Anne de Grey*, third Daughter to *Henry Duke of Kent*.

William the eldest Son, who was stiled Marquis of *Hartington*, and was born *A. D.* 1698, was on the 27th of *January*, 1723, elected a Member of Parliament for the Borough of *Grampound* in the County of *Cornwall*; and on the 23d of *May*, 1726, he was appointed Captain of the Band of Gentlemen Pensioners.

In 1727, he was chose Member of Parliament for the County of *Huntingdon*; but his Father dying on the 4th of *June*, 1729, he succeeded him in his Honours, and is now Duke of *Devonshire*.

On the 13th of *June*, 1729, he was appointed Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum for the County of *Derby*; as on the 9th of *November* following, he was sworn one of his Majesty's Privy-Council, in the room of his Father, deceased; being also constituted Lord Privy Seal. His Grace married, on the 27th of *March*, 1718, *Catharine*, sole Daughter and Heir to *John Hoskins* of the County of *Middlesex*, Esq; and by her hath Issue now living, three Sons and three Daughters, viz. *William*, stiled Marquis of *Hartington*; *George*, to whom his Majesty was Godfather; *Frederick*, to whom his Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales* was Godfather; the Lady *Carolina*, to whom her present Majesty was Godmother, and the Ladies *Elizabeth* and *Rachel*.

TITLES.] *William Cavendish*, Duke of *Devonshire*, Marquis of *Hartington*, Earl of *Devonshire*, and Baron *Cavendish* of *Hardwick*, Lord Privy Seal, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum for the County of *Derby*, and one of the Lords of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Cavendish* of *Hardwick*, in *Com. Derby*, by Letters Patent 4 *May* (1605) 3 *Jac. I.* Earl, 7 *Aug.* 1618, 16 *Jac. I.* Marquis and Duke, 12 *May*, 1694, 6 *Wil.* and *Mar.*

ARMS.] Sable, three Harts Heads cabosh'd, Argent, attir'd, Or,

CREST.] On a wreath, a Snake nouè, proper.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Harts, each gorg'd with a Garland or Sprig of Roses, proper, attir'd, Or.

MOTTO.] *Cavendo Tutus.*

CHIEF SEATS.] At *Chatfworth* in the County of *Derby*, six Miles from *Chesterfield*, and 114 from *London*; and at *Hardwick* in the same County, 10 Miles from *Derby*, and 108 from *London*, and *Devonshire-House* in *Piccadilly*.

XIV. GODOLPHIN, *Dutchess of Marlborough.*

ALTHOUGH the great Services rendered to his Country, by *John Churchill* late Duke of *Marlborough*, are such as in all Nations have been justly thought to merit the highest Honours and Advancement; yet was he no less conspicuous by Descent from Illustrious Ancestors, descended from the Noble Family of *Leon* in *France*, of which was *Gitto de Leon*, who was living in *Normandy*, Anno 1055, had Issue two Sons, *Richard de Leon*, Lord of *Montalban*, Ancestor to the present Family of *Leon* in *France*; and *Wandrill* second Son, Lord of *Courcil*, from whom is descended the Family of *Churchill*.

He married *Isabel de Tuya*, and by her had *Roger de Courcil*, and *Rouland*, Ancestor to the *Courcils* of *Poictou*, from whence branched those of *Normandy* and *Anjou*.

Roger being one of those who accompanied *William* Duke of *Normandy* in his Invasion of this Realm, Anno 1066, had in Reward of his Services diverse Lands in the Counties of *Somerset*, *Dorset* and *Devon*, as appears by *Doomsday-Book*, among which was the Lordship of *Churchill*, in the County of *Somerset*, the Place of his Abode, and from which he took his Sirname, being written in old Records *Curichil*, *Cheuchil*, *Cherchile*, &c.

This

This Roger by his Wife *Gertrude*, Daughter to Sir *Guy de Torbay*, had *John* his Son and Heir, whose Wife was *Joan de Kilrington*, and by her he had Sir *Bartholomew de Cherchile*, who held the Castle of *Bristol* for King *Stephen*. He married *Agnes*, Daughter to *Ralph Fitz-Ralph*, Lord of *Tiverton*, and by her had *Pagan de Cherchile*, whose Son *Roger*, had Free Warren in his Lands in *Cherchile*, in the Reign of *Edward I.*

To this *Roger*, ſucceeded *Elias de Churchelle*, whose Wife was *Dorothy*, a Daughter of the ancient Family of *Columbiers*, and by her had three Sons, *John*, who married *Joan*, Daughter and Co-heir to *Roger Dawney* of *Norton*, and left only two Daughters his Co-heirs, *Margaret*, the Wife of *Andrew Hilberſdon* of the County of *Devon*, and *Agnes*, married to *Thomas Gifford*, of *Theuborough* in *Cornwall*, whereby the Lordſhip of *Churchill* and other Lands devolved on them.

Giles, ſecond Son, had the Lordſhip of *Yampton* and *Lineham*, in *Devonſhire*; which Eſtates by a Female Heir, deſcended to the Family of *Croker* of the ſame County; ſo that *William* the third Son of *Elias*, was the chief Heir Male.

This *William* was ſeated at *Rockbear* in the County of *Devon*, and left Iſſue *Giles Churchill*, Eſq; Father of *Charles Churchill*, Eſq; who for his firm Adherence to the Houſe of *Tork*, was in great Favour with King *Edward IV*, who advanced him to the Marriage of *Margaret*, only Daughter of Sir *William Widvile*, by whom he had *Thomas Churchill*, Eſq; whose Wife was *Grace*, Daughter and Co-heir to *Thomas Tylle* of *Tylle-houſe* in the County of *Cornwall*, and by her he had *William Churchill*, his Heir and Succeſſor, who married *Mary*, eldeſt Daughter to *Richard Creuſe* of *Wicroft-Caſtle* in the County of *Devon*, Eſq; and by her he had three Sons, *Roger* of *Catherſton*, *William* of *Corton*, and *John* was ſeated at *Muſton*, all in the County of *Dorſet*. The ſaid *Roger* marrying *Jane*, Relict of *Nicholas Megg*, and Daughter to *William Peverell* of *Bradford*, by her had *Matthew Churchill* of *Bradford*, whose Wife was *Alice*, Daughter to *James Gould* of *Dorcheſter*, and by her he had *Jasper Churchill* of *Bradford*, who marrying *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *John Chaplet* of *Herringſton*, in the County of *Dorſet*, had *John* his Heir, and another Son named *Jasper*, Father of Sir *John Churchill*, an eminent Council in the Reign of King *Charles II*, who marrying *Suſan*, Daughter to *Edmund Prideaux*, Eſq; by her left only four Daughters, who were his Co-heirs.

John Churchill, eldeſt Son and Heir of *Jasper*, by *Elizabeth Chaplet*, was of the Society of the *Middle-Temple*, where by

his Proficiency in the Study of the Laws, he made an Addition to his Estate, and was seated at *Mintern* in the County of *Dorset*. He married *Sarah* Daughter and Co-heir of Sir *Henry Winston*, of *Standiston*, in the County of *Gloucester*, by *Dionise* his Wife, Daughter and Co-heir of Sir *Thomas Bond*, Kt. and by her was Father of Sir *Winston Churchill*, born at *Wotton Glanville* in the County of *Dorset*. This Sir *Winston Churchill* being well grounded in Learning, was before he arrived to the 16th Year of his Age sent to *St. John's College* in *Oxford*, Anno 1636; but his Affairs requiring his immediate Care by the Death of his Father, he left the University without taking any Degree, and some time after married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of Sir *John Drake*, of *Ashe* in *Devonshire*, Kt. by *Eleanor* his Wife, second Daughter and Co-heir of *John Lord Boteler*, of *Bramfield* in *Hertfordshire*, by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Sister of *George Villiers*, Duke of *Buckingham*, the great Favourite of King *James* and King *Charles* the First. Mr. *Churchill* adhering to the King, was so great a Sufferer for the Royal Cause, that his Lady lived for some Years at *Ashe*, the Seat of her Father, where she was happily delivered of her second Son *John* late Duke of *Marlborough*, whose Services to his Country, are a Glory to this Nation, and were the Wonder of all *Europe*. He was returned for the Borough of *Weymouth* in *Dorsetshire*, to the first Parliament called by King *Charles II*, which met at *Westminster* on the 8th of *May*, 1661, and on the Establishment of the Royal Society was chose one of the Fellows. In 1663 he was Knighted, and afterwards constituted a Commissioner of the Court of Claims in *Ireland*, and on his Return one of the Clerks of the Comptrollers of the Green-Cloth. He died on *Mar. 26*, 1688, and was buried in the Church of *St. Martin's* in the Fields. He had by *Eliz.* his Wife before-mentioned, seven Sons and four Daughters, *Arabella* the eldest (the three youngest dying in their Infancy) was born at *Ashe* in 1648, and after she had by King *James II*, *James Fitz-James*, Duke of *Berwick*, and a Daughter named *Henrietta*, married to *Henry Lord Waldegrave*, she was married to Col. *Charles Godfrey*, and by him left two Daughters, *Charlotte*, married to *Hugh Boscawen*, Esq; now Lord Viscount *Falmouth*; and *Elizabeth*, to *Edmund Dunch*, Esq; who was Master of the Household to Queen *Anne*.

Of the Sons, which were *Winston*, *John*, *George*, *Charles*, *Montjoy*, *Jasper*, and *Theobald*; the latter, who was educated in *Queen's-College* in *Oxford*, and entered into Holy Orders,

died

died unmarried on the 3d of *December*, 1685; and *Winston*, *Mountjoy*, and *Jasper*, died in their Youth.

Charles the 4th Son, born at *Ashe*, the 2d of *Feb.* 1656, was at the Age of thirteen, made Page of Honour to Christian King of *Denmark*, and at sixteen, Gentleman of the Bed-Chamber to his Brother the renowned Prince *George*; and being bred to Arms, was a Brigadier General at the Battle of *Steinkirk*, *Aug.* 3, 1691; and in 1693, at the Battle of *Landen*, took the Duke of *Berwick* Prisoner. King *William* made him Governour of *Kingsale* in *Ireland*; and by Queen *Anne*, he was made Governour of the *Tower of London*, General of the Army, and General in Chief of Foot, and had a great and honourable Share in the memorable Battle of *Blenheim*, *Aug.* 13, 1704, N. S. After which, for his many and great Services, he was made Governour of *Brussels*, Colonel of the Cold-Sream Regiment of Foot Guards, and Governour of her Majesty's Island of *Guernsey*. In 1702, he married *Mary*, Daughter and sole Heir to *James Gould*, of *Dorchester*, Esq; but died on the 29th of *December*, 1714, in the 56th Year of his Age without Issue; and in *Feb.* 171⁶/₇ his Widow was married to *Mountague Bertie*, Earl of *Abington*.

George the third Son, in the Reign of King *Charles* and King *James*, merited great Applause for his gallant Actions, both by Sea and Land, and was above twenty Years of the Bed-Chamber to *George* Prince of *Denmark*. In the Reign of King *William*, Anno 1689, he commanded a Squadron on the Coasts of *Ireland*; after which he was constituted one of the Commissioners of the Admiralty; and in the Reign of Queen *Anne*, was made Admiral of the Blue Squadron, and one of the Council to his Royal Highness, the said *George* Prince of *Denmark*. He was Member of Parliament for the Borough of *St. Albans*, from the Year 1685 'till 1705, and died on the 8th of *May*, 1710, when he was 58 Years of Age, and unmarried.

John Churchill, the eldest surviving Son, whose great Services to the Nation and the confederated Powers of *Europe*, have highly illustrated his Name and Family, was born on *May* 24, 1650, at *Ashe* in the Parish of *Musbury* in *Devonshire*. He was first Page of Honour to *James* Duke of *York*, but being desposed to a military Life, he was made an Ensign in the Foot Guards, and took the first Opportunity of going Abroad in the Service of his Country, when *Tangier* was besieged by the *Moors*. On a War with the *Dutch*, in 1672, he served under the Duke of *Monmouth* in the *French* Army, commanded by their King in Person, and two of
the

the greateſt Generals of the Age, the Prince of *Conde* and the Marſhal *Turenne*, which was the Campaign, wherein the *French* had almoſt over-run the united Provinces, and Mr. *Churchill*, though not above 22 Years of Age, behaved with that Conduct, as made him particularly taken Notice of. *Nimeguen* was the only Place that made any great Defence, and there he firſt learnt the Art of beſieging a ſtrong Town. The Year after (1673) he was at the Siege of *Maeftricht* (which was defended by a Garriſon of 10,000 Men) being Captain of the *Engliſh* Grenadiers, and in the Attack of the *Countercarp*, was among the Wounded, and gained ſuch Applauſe both for his Courage and Conduct, that the *French* King made a publick Acknowledgment of his Services, and the Duke of *Monmouth*, who had the Direction of the Attack, told King *Charles* the Second, that, *He owed his Life to his Bravery*. Whereupon he was immediately advanced to be Lieutenant-Colonel to Sir *Charles Littleton's* Regiment, and Gentleman of the Bed-Chamber, and Maſter of the Robes to the Duke of *York*, whom he attended into *Flanders* in 1679, and the next Year to *Scotland*, where the Duke honoured him with ſeveral important Truſts, and made him Colonel of a Regiment of Dragoons. On the 4th of *May* 1682, he embarked with the Duke a ſecond Time for *Scotland*, in which Voyage both narrowly eſcaped Shipwreck; and he was very inſtrumental in ſaving his Maſter's Life, by hindering many from entering the Boat wherein he was, and would inſallibly have ſunk it. On his Return, the Duke recommended him to King *Charles II* in a very particular Manner, who thereupon, on the 21ſt of *December* 1682, created him Baron of *Eymouth*, in the County of *Berwick* in *Scotland*, and made him Colonel of the third Troop of Guards.

On the Acceſſion of King *James II* to the Crown, he was continued one of the Gentlemen of his Bed-Chamber, as alſo Colonel of the third Troop of Guards; and on the 16th of *March* 168 $\frac{1}{2}$, was conſtituted High Steward of the Borough of *St. Albans*. And was in the ſame Month ſent to the Court of *France*, to notify the Death of the late King, and his Maſteſty's Acceſſion to the Crown. He was alſo by King *James II*, on the 14th of *May*, 1685, created Baron of *Sandridge* in the County of *Hertford*, and was made Brigadier General of his Army in the *Weſt*, where he greatly ſignaliz'd himſelf, when *Monmouth* came to ſurprize the King's Forces; the Majority of the Commanding Officers being in their Beds, he kept the Enemy in play 'till the King's Troops had form-

ed themselves, and thereby saved the whole Army. On his going over to the Prince of *Orange*, he made his Lordship a Lieutenant-General of his Forces, and on King *James's* leaving *Whitehall*, he was sent to re-assemble his Troop of Guards, and to preserve the Peace. On the 14th of *Feb.* the Day after King *William* and Q. *Mary* were proclaimed, he was sworn of the Privy-Council, and made one of the Gentlemen of the King's Bed-Chamber; and on the 9th of *April*, 1689, was created Earl of *Marlborough*, and attended at the Coronation. Also when the King's Affairs, and the sitting of the Parliament required his Presence in this Kingdom, his Majesty thought him the most proper Person to Head his Forces in the *Netherlands*. He landed at *Rotterdam* 27 *May* (N. S.) 1689, and proceeded to *Maestricht*, arrived there on the 2d of *June*, and after conferring with Prince *Waldeck*, set out with him the next Day for the Camp. The Confederates by the Superiority of the Enemy were obliged to act defensively, and the *French* having attack'd them at *Walcourt* the 25th of *August*, the Earl of *Marlborough* distinguished himself in guarding the main Pass, and saved our Army by an orderly Retreat.

In 1690, he was made General of the Forces sent to *Ireland*, against King *James II's* Friends, where he made the strong Garrisons of *Cork* and *Kingsale* Prisoners of War. In 1691, he made the Campaign under King *William*, who shewed the good Opinion he had of his Conduct, by sending him to *Flanders* to put all things in readiness, and to draw the Army together against his Arrival. But the Beginning of the next Year, every Body was surprized to see his Lordship dismissed from all his Employments, as Captain of a Troop of Life Guards, Lieutenant-General of the Infantry, Colonel of a Regiment of Fusiliers, and Gentleman of his Majesty's Bed-Chamber: He was not employed or called to Council again 'till after the Peace at *Reswick*, when it was published in the *Gazette*, 19 *June* 1698, "That his Majesty had been pleased to
 " appoint the Right Honourable *John* Earl of *Marlborough*,
 " to be Governour to his Royal Highness the Duke of
 " *Gloucester*, as a Mark of the good Opinion his Majesty
 " had for his Lordship's Zeal for his Service, and his Quali-
 " fications for so great a Trust. And the same Evening his
 " Lordship was sworn of his Majesty's Privy-Council, and
 " took his Place there." And on the 16th of *July* following was declared one of the Lords Justices of *England* for the Administration of the Government. In which great Trust he was three Times successively in the King's Absence, who
 (in

(in 1701) appointed him General of the Foot, and Commander in Chief of the *English* Forces in *Holland*, Ambassador Extraordinary, and Plenipotentiary at the *Hague*.

On the Accession of Queen *Anne* to the Throne, he was immediately declared Captain-General of all her Forces in *England*, or which were employed Abroad in Conjunction with the Troops of her Majesty's Allies; as also Master-General of the Ordinance. And on the 14th of the same Month, was sent Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary, and to condole the States-General on King *William's* Death. After several Conferences about a War, and adjusting the Quota's of the Allies, he put himself at the Head of the Army in *Flanders*, where all the other Generals having Orders to obey him, he took the Castles of *Gravenbroeck* and *Werts*, the Towns of *Venlo*, *Ruremond*, *Stevenswaert*, *Liege*, &c. And at the Close of the Campaign coming down the River *Maeſe*, the Boats being separated, he was taken Prisoner, but concealing himself escaped. When the States-General sent to congratulate him on his victorious Campaign, the Grand Pensionary *Heinsius* added, That his Captivity had well nigh enslaved not only their Provinces, but put it in the Power of *France* to have extended her uncontrollable Dominion over all *Europe*, by detaining his Person, whom they could not but look upon as destined by Providence, to be its Instrument in ascertaining the Liberties of the better Part of the Christian World. Whereupon their High Mightinesses made his Lordship General of their Forces, and upon his Return to *London*, Nov. 28, the Commons, who had voted him Thanks for his great Services, and retrieving the Honour of the *English* Nation, sent several of their Members to compliment him; after which, the Queen, on the 14th of *December*, made him Marquis of *Blandford*, and Duke of *Marlborough*, and gave him 5000 *l.* a Year for Life, out of the Revenue of the Post-Office.

On the 13th of *March*, 1703, he was installed a Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter by his Proxy Sir *Benjamin Bathurst*, Knt, and the same Year, his Grace took *Bon*, *Huy*, and *Limburg*, drove the *French* from the Neighbourhood of *Liege*, and met King *Charles III*, the present Emperor, then going to *Spain*, at *Dusseldorp*, who gave him a Sword set with Diamonds; and representing the Misfortunes of the Empire, by the Defection of the Elector of *Bavaria*, his Grace negotiated at the *Hague* and at *London*, the Means for its Relief.

In 1704, he marched with the greatest Part of the Army to *Germany*, having Interviews by the Way with the Electors
of

of *Mentz, Triers*, and other Potentates, 'till he joined Prince *Lewis of Baden*, after a prodigious March of above 60 *German Leagues* from the *Maese* to the *Danube* in 30 Days. Among other Compliments, the Prince told him, he was come to save the Empire; but the Duke replied, he came to learn from him how to do the Empire Service. Here he had a Visit from Prince *Eugene*; and for the Honour of himself and his Country, a Post which equalled him to the first General in Christendom, viz. to command alternately with Prince *Eugene* and Prince *Lewis*, and that in the Heart of the Imperial Territories, where always 'till then the Forces of the Empire had the Precedence. His Grace on the 2d of *July*, N. S. forced the Enemies Lines at *Schellemburg*, for which he received a Letter of Thanks from the Emperor *Leopold*, written with his own Hand, an Honour seldom done to any but Sovereign Princes. The same Year on the 2d of *August*, O. S. his Grace, in Concert with Prince *Eugene*, gave the Enemy that fatal Blow at *Blenheim* and *Hochstet*, in which it was observed, he was resolved to conquer or die; having some Hours before the Battle devoted himself to God, in Presence of his Chaplain, and received the Sacrament.

For this Action, glorious in its Success, and much more glorious in its Consequences, his Grace received congratulatory Letters from most of the Potentates in *Europe*, and in particular from the States-General, and from the Emperor, who desired his Grace to accept of the Title and Dignity of a Prince of the Empire, which with the Queen's leave was conferred upon him, by the Title of Prince of *Mindelheim* in the Province of *Swabia*. His Imperial Majesty also caused a Pillar to be set up at *Hochstet*, to perpetuate the Memory of the Victory, which concludes,

Exercitui Victori cum Immortali Gloria

Imperavit

Johannes Dux de Marlborough

A N G L U S.

His Grace ended this glorious Campaign by possessing himself of *Homburgh, Treves*, &c. and then took a Tour to the King of *Prussia*, with whom he prevailed to continue his Forces in the Service of the Duke of *Savoy*, which kept that Prince firm to the Alliance; and his Grace also laid such Schemes at the Court of *Berlin*, as suspended their Disputes with the *Dutch* about King *William's* Estate; which wise Conduct caused the whole Confederacy to acknowledge, that he had done the greatest Services that could be to the com-

mon Cauſe in that Juncture. The King of *Pruffia* preſented him with a Hat with a Diamond Button and Loop, as alſo, two fine Saddle Horſes; and when he came to the *Hague*, he had the publick Thanks of the States-General for his Conduſt both in the Field and the Cabinet.

On the 14th of *December* he came to *England*, bringing with him *Mareſchal de Tallard*, and twenty-fix other Perſons of Note, whom he had taken Priſoners; as alſo 171 Standards, and 129 Colours, taken at *Blenheim*, the Trophies of his Victory (which on *Jan. 3, 1704*, were by her Maſteſty's Order put up in *Weſtminſter-Hall*) and the Queen and her Royal Conſort received him with the higheſt Eſteem, and both Houſes of Parliament with their ſolemn Thanks.

The Commons moreover addreſſed the Queen to perpetuate his Memory; whereupon her Maſteſty granted him the Interſt of the Crown in the Honour and Manor of *Woodſtock*, and Hunderd of *Wotton*, to him and his Heirs for ever. And accordingly a Bill having paſſed both Houſes, her Maſteſty gave her Royal Aſſent to it, *March 14, 1704*, whereby the ſaid Honour and Manor of *Woodſtock*, with the Hundred of *Wotton*, were veſted in his Grace and his Heirs, rendering to the Queen, her Heirs and Succeſſors, on the 2d Day of *Auguſt*, in every Year for ever, at the Caſtle of *Windſor*, one Standard or Colours with three Fleur de Luces painted thereon, for all Manner of Rents, Services, &c.

In 1705, he retook *Huy*, raiſed the Siege of *Liege*, forced the French Lines at *Hilderſheim*, which had been fortifying three Winters, and beat a Detachment from the Enemy's Grand Army, commanded by two Lieutenant-Generals, who were both taken Priſoners; all which the States aſcribed, next under God, to his Grace's Care, Prudence and Valour, who had conquer'd Difficulties that for above two Years had appeared unfurmountable. And the Emperor declared, that his Grace's Services to the common Cauſe in general, and to his Family in particular, were ſuch as ſhould never be forgotten by him nor his Poſterity.

His Grace having ended the Campaign by the taking of *Stantuliet* and *Lewe*, made a Tour to *Vienna*, upon an Invitation of the Emperor *Joſeph*, who highly careſſed him, and gave him a rich Diamond Ring. And as he returned to the *Hague*, he had a Sword ſet with Diamonds from the King of *Pruffia*, a fine Calaſh and ſix Horſes from the Elector of *Hanover* (his late Maſteſty King *George I.*) and other noble Preſents from the Elector *Palatine*. But before he left *Vienna*, the Emperor on the 17th of *November*, N. S. made a Grant of

of the Lordship of *Mindelheim* in *Suabia*, with all Jurisdiction thereto belonging, which his Imperial Majesty erected into a Principality of the Holy Empire. And that his Grace and the Heirs Male of his Body lawfully begotten, and their Heirs Male, and Possessors of the said Principality, should be summoned to all the Diets of the Empire and Circle of *Suabia*, there to appear in Person, or by their Plenipotentiaries, as other Princes of the Empire do: And should also enjoy all other Advantages, Immunities, Rights, Prerogatives, and Pre-eminences, as Princes of the Empire have. And he was afterwards invested therein, and admitted by his Plenipotentiary Mr. *Stepney*, to sit and vote in the College of Princes. His Grace, at the same Time, renewed our Treaties with the Emperor, and provided for the Security of the Duke of *Savoy*. And on his Return to *England*, Dec. 30, had the Thanks of the Commons a third Time, for his great Services to her Majesty and the Nation, and for his prudent Negotiations with the Queen's Allies.

On the 23d of *May*, 1706, N. S. his Grace defeated the *French* and *Bavarians* at *Ramellies*, and gained all the *Spanish Brabant*, the Marquisate of the Holy Empire, with its Capital the famous City of *Antwerp*, the Lordship and City of *Malines*, and the best Part of *Spanish Flanders*. He was every where in that desperate Action, and in imminent Danger of Life once, when singled out by several of the most resolute of the *French* King's Household Troops, who had killed or taken him, had not some of his own Foot came to his Assistance; and a second Time, when he had a Horse shot under him, and Colonel *Bringsfield* lost his Head by a Cannon Ball, as he was going to re-mount him. His Grace went afterwards to the *Hague*, to concert Measures for improving the Victory, and ended that glorious Campaign with the taking of *Ostend*, *Aeth*, *Menin*, and *Dendermond*. After this, the Elector of *Bavaria* sent the Duke a Letter, with a Proposal of Conferences for a Peace, in which he owned, that the Interests of *England* were safely intrusted with his Grace. The Duke communicated the Purport of the Letter to the Confederate Ministers, and engaged them to prevail with their Masters to augment their Forces next Campaign. He arrived in *London*, Nov. 29, N. S. where on the 2d of *December*, he received the Thanks of the House of Commons a fourth Time; and the Lord Keeper (afterwards Earl *Cooper*) in an eloquent Harangue on the Part of the House of Lords, concludes thus:

“ The Advantages you have gained, are of such a Nature,
 “ so conspicuous in themselves, so undoubtedly owing to
 “ your

“ your Courage and Conduct, ſo ſenſibly univerſal and bene-
 “ ficial in their Conſequences, that to attempt to adorn them
 “ with the Colourings of Words, would be in vain and in-
 “ excuſable ; and therefore I decline it, the rather becauſe I
 “ ſhould offend that great Modeſty, which alone can and
 “ does add a Luſtre to your Actions, and which, in your
 “ Grace’s Example, has ſucceſſively withſtood as great Trials,
 “ as that Virtue has met with in any Inſtance whatever : And
 “ I beg Leave to ſay, that if any thing could move your
 “ Grace to reflect with much Satisfaction on your own
 “ Merit, it would be this, That ſo auguſt an Aſſembly
 “ does with one Voice praiſe and thank you ; an Honour,
 “ which a Judgment ſo ſure as that of your Grace’s, to think
 “ rightly of every thing, cannot but prefer to the Oſten-
 “ tation of a publick Triumph.”

On the 17th of *December*, 1706, the Houſe of Peers (in
 Conſideration of the many great Actions performed by his
 Grace, in her Maſteſty’s Service, to the Honour of his
 Country, and for the Good of the common Cauſe of *Eu-
 rope*) addreſſed her Maſteſty, and obtained her Leave for
 bringing in a Bill for ſettling the Honours and Dignities of
 the ſaid Duke upon his Poſterity, and annexing the Honour
 and Manor of *Woodſtock*, with the Hundred of *Wotton* and
 Houſe of *Blenheim*, to go with the ſaid Honours. Where-
 upon her Maſteſty was pleaſed to conſent that a Bill
 ſhould be brought in, “ That after the Determination of the
 “ Eſtate, which the Duke had then in his Titles and
 “ Honours, the ſame ſhould be limited to his eldeſt Daugh-
 “ ter, and the Heirs Male of her Body ; and then to all his
 “ other Daughters ſucceſſively, according to their Priority of
 “ Birth, and the Heirs Male of their reſpective Bodies, and
 “ that the Honour and Manor of *Woodſtock*, and the Houſe
 “ of *Blenheim*, after the Dutcheſs of *Marlborough*’s Death
 “ (upon whom they are ſettled in Jointure) ſhould go with
 “ the Title.” Which Bill paſſing both Lords and Com-
 mons, it received the Royal Aſſent on the 21ſt of *Dec.*
 1706. And ſoon after, the 5000 Pounds *per Annum*, out
 of the Revenue of the Poſt-Office, which her Maſteſty had
 ſome Time before granted to the ſaid Duke, for Term of
 his Life, upon creating him to that Dignity, was, in fur-
 ther Conſideration of his Services, entailed, by a ſubſequent
 Act of Parliament, paſſed the 28th of *January* following, on
 his Poſterity, to deſcend in like Manner as the Honour and
 Manor of *Woodſtock*, &c.

In 1707, the Duke went with full Powers from the Queen and the States-General, to ſeveral Courts, to concert Meaſures for reinforcing the Army, and to prevent the threatened Invaſion of *Saxony* by the *Swedes*. His Grace had three Audiences of the King of *Sweden*, dined with him in Publick, and had an Interview with the Kings *Stanislaus* and *Augustus*, and from thence went to the Courts of *Pruſſia* and *Hanover*, and to *Frankfort*, where he provided for an offensive War in *Flanders*, and for putting the Forces on the *Rhine*, under the Command of the Elector of *Hanover*, his late Maſteſty King *George*, and returned to the Low-Countries time enough to prevent the *French* from ravaging *Brabant*.

In 1708, his Grace obtained the glorious Victory of *Audenard*, on the 11th of *July*, N. S. in the Sight of the Dukes of *Burgundy* and *Berry*, who ſhamefully ran away to carry the News to the *French* Court, while the Electoral Prince of *Hanover*; our now moſt gracious Sovereign, fought as a Volunteer among his Father's Troops in this Battle, and had his Horſe ſhot under him as he was charging with Sword in Hand: After this, the Duke covered the Siege of *Liſle*, and took it after a very obſtinate Defence; relieved *Bruffels*, then beſieged by the Elector of *Bavaria*, and retook *Ghent* and *Bruges*, which the Enemy had ſeized by Treachery. The Houſe of Commons were ſo impatient of returning his Grace their Thanks, that they did not ſtay for his Arrival, but ſent Sir *Richard Onſlow* their Speaker to compliment him at *Bruffels*. And coming home, *March* 1, 1708, the next Day took his Place in the Houſe of Lords, when the Lord Chancellor *Cowper*, in their Name, complimented him in another elegant Harangue.

In 1709, his Grace went to *Holland*, from whence he made two Voyages to *England* in the Spring, to communicate to the Court what had paſſed at the *Hague*, relating to the Overtures of Peace made by the Miniſters of *France*. The ſame Year he was made a Plenipotentiary at the Treaty of Peace in *Holland*, which breaking up without Effect, he haſtned to the Field, where having ſeized *St. Amand* and *Mortagne* on the *Scheld*, he covered the Siege of *Tournay*, which ſoon ſurrendered to him, and routed the *French* with great Slaughter and Booty at the famous Battle of *Blaregnies*. He crowned this glorious Campaign with the Reduction of the ſtrong City of *Mons*, the Capital of *Hainault*; and the States complimented his Grace upon this Victory, in a Letter, wherein they gratefully acknowledged

his high Deserts. After which the Duke returned to *England*, where, on the 22d of *November*, he had a sixth Time the Thanks of both Houses of Parliament, and the Lord Chancellor, in the Name of the Lords, addressed him again in a set Speech.

In 1710, the States General finding the Insincerity of the *French* in their Negotiations, pressed the Queen “to send
“the Duke over early in the Spring, if he could be spared,
“that they might have the Benefit of his wise Counsels, as
“well as reap Advantage from his incomparable Valour.” Also both Houses of Parliament addressed the Queen to the same Purpose, wherein they expressed their Sense of “his
“unparalleled Services, and applauded her Majesty’s great
“Wisdom, in having honoured the same Person with the
“Character of General and Plenipotentiary, who in their
“Opinion, was most capable of discharging two such important Trusts.” The Duke being sent accordingly, took the Field six Weeks before the *French*, and reduced the strong Towns of *Douay*, *Bethune*, *St. Venant*, and *Aire*; the first of which was a Place of such Consequence, that the *French*, in all their Negotiations, always excepted it out of the Number of Towns proposed to be given as an Equivalent.

When his Grace entered *Douay*, the Chancellor of the University saluted him with a noble Harangue, which (after a general Recapitulation of all his Grace’s Conquests and personal Virtues) ends thus:

“No wonder then, that the Emperor has made you a
“Prince of the Empire, and the Queen of *Great-Britain*
“has conferred the highest Honours, and multiplied Favours
“upon you; that her Parliaments have given you all Proofs
“of Esteem and Affection, and that the *French* themselves have on a thousand Occasions proclaimed your
“Praises. My Lord, should we enter into a particular
“Survey of all your heroick Actions, and admirable Qualities, we should never have done; and we must consider
“that we ought not to detain a Prince too long, whose Moments are so precious, &c.”

When his Grace returned from this Campaign, *December* 28, he found his Dutchess and some of his great Friends in the Ministry out of Favour, and himself but coolly received at Court. But his Grace having promised the States General not to desert the Common Cause, concerted Measures with the New Ministry, as frankly as he had done with the Old; which, with the Surrender of all his Dutchess’s Places, was so acceptable to her Majesty, that she re-

newed his Commiſſion, and made a Diſpoſition of the other Generals to his entire Satisfaction.

In 1711, his Grace returned to *Flanders*, where, with admirable Speed, Secrecy, and without Bloodſhed, he forc'd the *French* Lines on the *Sanſet* and the *Scheld*, which Mareſchal *Villars* boasted were his *Ne plus ultra*: And after his Grace had paſſed thoſe Lines, he took the ſtrong Town of *Bouchain*, (which gave him a great Inlet into *Old France*) and made the *Gariſon* Priſoners of War, in Sight of 100,000 Men, that endeavoured to relieve them, and in the miſt of the Enemies Intrenchments, Lines and Gariſons, that were continually on the Watch, to ſtrike ſome great Blow. This done, his Grace returned to the *Hague*, where he he was received with the uſual Tokens of Joy and Gratitude, by the States-General and their Subjects.

In 1712, on the firſt Day of the new Year, the Duke was removed from all his Places; after which, his Grace thought fit to retire to *Oſend*, from whence he proceeded to *Antwerp*, *Maſtricht*, and *Aix la Chapelle*, and the next Year viſited his Principality of *Mindelheim*, and ſeveral Towns in *Germany*; from thence he returned to *Antwerp*, and came home again in 1714, landing at *Dover*, July 31, the Eve before the Death of the Queen; and after being welcomed by the Nobility and Foreign Miniſters, and ſworn a Privy-Counſellor, he attended on our late Sovereign in his Publick Entry through *London*, who, on the 24th of *September*, reſtored him to the Poſts of Captain-General, Colonel of the Firſt Regiment of Foot-Guards, one of the Commiſſioners for the Government of *Chelſea-Hoſpital*, and Maſter-General of the Ordnance.

He died on the 16th of *June*, 1722, in the 73d Year of his Age, bleſſed with Peace, Wealth, and Glory; being the greateſt Subject of his Time in *Chriſtendom*. He was employed in the Armies and Councils of five ſucceſſive Monarchs of *Great-Britain*, and ſucceſſful in twenty Campaigns. He paſſed all the Rivers and Lines he attempted, took all the Towns he inveſted, won all the Battles he fought; and this, rarely with a ſuperior, and often with an inferior Force; a General never ſurprized by his Enemy, nor charged with Cruelty, and as much beloved by his own Soldiers, as dreaded by his Oppoſers. A Subject, whoſe transcendent Merit both in the Camp and Cabinet has been publickly acknowledged by the greateſt Princes in *Europe*, applauded by the ſolemn Thanks and cheerful Votes of ſeveral Parliaments, and proclaimed by numer-

“ous Addressees from all Parts of the *British* Dominions:
 “A Subject, whom a continued Chain of Successes, resulting from the wisest Councils, denominated to be the first
 “of Mankind in the Age which was blessed and honoured
 “with his Birth, and whose illustrious Name will live and
 “spread through all the habitable Parts of the Globe, ’till
 “the Trumpet which is to sound at the last Day shall put
 “Fame to eternal Silence.”

His Grace married *Sarah*, Daughter and one of the Coheirs to *Richard Jennings* of *Sandridge*, in the County of *Hertford*, Esq; and by her had one Son *John*, born on the 13th of *January*, 1686, and died at *Cambridge* on the 20th of *February*, 1705. He also had by her four Daughters, *viz.*

The Lady *Henrietta*, married to *Francis* Earl of *Godolphin*, and by Act of Parliament, as before has been observed, succeeds as *Dutchess of Marlborough*, and to all his other Titles, except that of Prince of the Empire, and Baron of *Eymouth*, which are become extinct by his dying without Issue Male.

Lady *Anne*, second Daughter, was married to *Charles Spencer*, Earl of *Sunderland*, and died on the 15th of *April*, 1716.

Lady *Elizabeth*, third Daughter, was married to his Grace *Scroop Egerton*, now Duke of *Bridgewater*, and died on the 22d of *March*, 1714. And

The Lady *Mary*, is now the Wife of his Grace *John* Duke of *Montague*.

TITLES.] *Henrietta Godolphin*, *Dutchess of Marlborough*, *Marchioness of Blandford*, *Countess of Marlborough*, and *Baroness Churchill of Sandridge*, by Descent from her Father *John* Duke of *Marlborough*.

CREATIONS.] *Baron Churchill of Sandridge*, in *Com. Hertford*, by Letters Patent 14 *May*, 1685, 1 *Jac.* II. *Earl of Marlborough*, in *Com. Wilts*, 9 *Apr.* 1689, 1 *Will.* and *Mar.* *Marquis of Blandford*, in *Com. Dorset*, and *Duke of Marlborough*, in the aforesaid County of *Wilts*, 14 *Decem.* 1702, 1 *Ann.*

ARMS.] *Sable*, a *Lion rampant*, *Argent* in a *Canton* of *St. George*; of the second, a *Cross*, *Gules*, being an *Augmentation*.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Lion couchant-guardant, Argent, sustaining with his dexter Paw a Pennon, Gules, charg'd with a sinister Hand coup at the Wrist, and erect, Argent.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Wyverns, Gules, each gorg'd with a plain Collar, Or, having an oval Shield pendant therefrom, upon the Breast, garnished Gold; the Dexter charg'd with St. *George's* Badge, Argent, a Cross, Gules, and the Sinister with St. *Andrew's*, viz. Sable, a Saltire, Argent.

MOTTO.] *Fiel pero Desdecado.*

CHIEF-SEATS belonging to the Family.] At *Blenheim* in *Oxfordshire*, near *Woodstock*, 59 Miles from *London*; at *Holloway-House* at *St. Albans*, in the County of *Hertford*, 20 Miles from *London*; and at the *Lodge* in *Windfor Great Park*, 22 Miles from *London*.

XV. SHEFFIELD, *Duke of Buckinghamshire*.

OF this Family, whose ancient Seat was at a Manor Place, in the Isle of *Axholm*, in *Com. Linc.* called *Hemmeswell*, was Sir *Robert Sheffield*, Kt. living in the Reign of King *Henry the Third*, who by his Wife *Felix*, Daughter and Heir of *Terneby*, had Issue *Robert Sheffield*, Esq; whose Wife was *Anne*, Daughter and Co-heir to Sir *Simon Gower*, Kt. and by her he had *Robert* his Heir and Successor.

Which *Robert* was Knighted by King *Edward I*, and married *Janet*, Daughter and Co-heir to *Alexander Lownd* of *Butterwick*, in the County of *Lincoln*, with whom he had that Manor, and by her a Son named *Robert*, whose Wife was *Eleanor*, Daughter and Heir to *Thomas Burnham*: They had Issue Sir *John Sheffield*, Kt. who in 30 *E. III*, attended *Edward Prince of Wales* into *Gascoign*; as also *Robert Sheffield*, the fifth of that Name in lineal Succession.

This *Robert* was seated at *Butterwick*, and having married *Catherine*, Daughter and Co-heir to Sir *Roger Beltoft*,

Kt. had a sixth *Robert Sheffield*; who, in the Time of *Edward IV*, married *Margaret*, Daughter to Sir *Thomas Staunton*, of the County of *York*, Kt. and by her had a seventh *Robert Sheffield*, who married *Isolde*, Daughter and Heir to Sir *Ulster Moyne*, Kt. by her had the eighth *Robert Sheffield*. Which *Robert*, in the 2d of *Henry VII*, was one of the Commanders in the King's Army, against *John Earl of Lincoln*, and his Adherents, in the Battle of *Stoke* near *Newark*, where he shared the Honour of that Victory; and received the Honour of Knighthood on *July 17*, in 12 *Hen. VII*, 1496, at which time he was Recorder of *London*, and attended the King in the Battle of *Blackbeath*, with the Forces raised in the City. In 3 *Hen. VIII* he was chosen Speaker of the House of Commons; and departed this Life the 10th of *August*, in the 10th Year of King *Henry* the Eighth, having married two Wives, *Anne*, Daughter of and *Ellen*, Daughter and Heir of Sir *John Delves* of *Dodington*, in *Com. Cestr.* Kt. who was also Heir to her Mother *Elizabeth*, Sister and Heir of Sir *John Babington* of *Chilwel*, in *Com. Nott.* Kt.

He had two Sons and two Daughters, *Robert*, *Christopher*, *Anne*, and *Margaret*, married to *Hammond-Sutton*, of *Washingborough*, in *Com. Linc.* Esq;

His eldest Son *Robert Sheffield* was also Knighted, and died on *Nov. 14*, in 23 *Hen. VIII*, seized of the Manor of *West Butterwick*, and 8 other Manors in *Com. Linc.* And marrying *Margaret*, Daughter to Sir *John Zouch* of *Codnor*, by her had *Edmund Sheffield* his Son and Heir.

This *Edmund* was 10 Years of Age, at his Father's Decease, and on the 16th of *February*, 154⁶/₇, the 1st of *Edward VI*, (two Days preceeding that King's Coronation) was created Lord *Sheffield* of *Butterwick*; but the next Year, upon the Insurrection of the Commons in *Norfolk*, accompanying the Marquis of *Northampton* for the suppressing thereof, had the hard Fate to lose his Life, by his Horse falling into a Ditch near *Norwich*, and he pulling off his Helmet to shew those Rebels who he was, a Butcher flew him with his Club.

He married *Anne*, Daughter to *John Vere*, the fifth Earl of *Oxford* of that Name, and by her had *John* his Heir, and three Daughters, *Frances*, *Eleanor*, and *Elizabeth*; whereof *Frances* was married to ----- *Metham*, Esq; and *Eleanor* to *Denzil Holles*, second Son to Sir *William Holles* of *Houghton*, in the County of *Nottingham*, Kt.

His only Son *John Lord Sheffield*, married *Douglas*, Daughter of *William Lord Howard of Effingham*, and died in *January*, 1568, as appears by his Will and the Probat thereof. He bequeaths to his very good Lord the Duke of *Norfolk*, his trusty Friends *Sir William Cecil*, Kt. principal Secretary to the Queen's Majesty, *Sir John Zouch*, Kt. *John Coupledyeke*, and *Denjel Holles*, Esqrs. all that his Park called *Melwood-Park*, in the Isle of *Axholme*, and those Lands and Hereditaments he purchased of the Lord *Clinton*, Lord High Admiral in the Isle of *Axholme*, and other his purchased Lands in *Flixbrough*, in the County of *Lincoln*, and his Manor of *Woodberry*, in the Counties of *Cambridge* and *Huntingdon*, and all his Lands, &c. in the Counties of *Cambridge*, *Huntingdon*, *Stafford* and *Lincoln*, or else where in the Realm of *England*. And the Residue to *Edward* his Son at his Age of 21 Years; and that the Duke of *Norfolk* and *Sir John Zouch* have the Custody of him, and two Parts of his Manors of *Connyssby*, *Flixborough* in *Butterwyke*, *Crosby* and *Cave*, and two Parts of the Manors of *Momby*, *Bratofft Borough*, *Wynthorp*, *Ingoldmells*, *Wrangle*, *Subsey*, *Halton*, *Skegnes*, *Sutton* and *Erby*, in *Com. Linc.* entailed by his late Father the Lord *Sheffield's* last Testament. And all other his Lands in that County, or elsewhere, to the intent the Queen's Highness may have the Wardship thereof during his Minority, according to the Laws of the Realm, which is more than a third Part of all his other Manors; and he constitutes the Duke of *Norfolk*, *Edmund* his Son, and *Sir John Zouch*, Executors, and bequeaths to the Duke his great Horse called *Grey Sheffield*, his best Gelding, and a Cast of his best Hawks; and to Mr. *Secretary*, his Bafon and Ewer gilt; and to *Sir John Zouch*, his best Gelding.

He bequeathed to his Daughter *Elizabeth*, 1000 Marks at the Day of her Marriage; and she was after, the Wife of *Thomas Earl of Ormond*.

Edmund, his only Son and Successor, in 25 *Eliz.* was one of those Lords who, by the Command of Queen *Elizabeth*, attended the Duke of *Anjou* (who had staid three Months in *England* as a Suitor to her) to *Antwerp*. And in 1588, being in that memorable Fight at Sea, against the *Spaniards* (then threatning an Invasion here) was Knighted by the Lord Admiral, in consideration of his valiant Deportment. He was also one of those Gallant Lords who went over with the Earl of *Leicester* to the Assistance of the States-General, and for his Services was made Governour of the *Brill*, the chief Port in *Zeland*, and one of the Cautionary Towns to the

Queen, for Monies lent to the States; and in 39 *Eliz.* surrendered his Trust there to Sir *Francis Vere*. On 26 *June*, 1593, 36 *Eliz.* he was installed one of the Knights of the Garter; and in the 14th Year of King *James*, constituted President of the Council for the North Parts of the Realm of *England*. And by King *Charles*, on *Feb.* 7, in the first Year of his Reign, created Earl of *Mulgrave*, in the County of *York*. He died, aged fourscore and three Years, in *October*, 1646, and was buried at *Hammersmith*, where a Monument is erected to his Memory.

He married to his first Wife, *Ursula*, Daughter to Sir *Robert Tyrwhit*, of *Kettleby*, in *Com. Linc.* Kt. by whom he had six Sons and nine Daughters; and by his second, who was *Mariana*, Daughter to Sir *William Irwyn*, Kt. to whom he was married *March* 4, 1618. He had three Sons and two Daughters, *James*, *Thomas*, *Robert*, *Margaret*, and *Sarah*.

Of the Daughters by the first Wife, *Magdalen* was married to *Walter Walsh* of *Ireland*; *Elizabeth*, first to Sir *Edward Swift*, of *Rotheram*, in *Com. Ebor.* Kt. and secondly, to Sir *John Bourchier*, Kt. *Mary*, to Sir *Ferdinando Fairfax*, Kt. Son and Heir to the Lord *Fairfax* of *Cameron* in *Scotland*; *Frances*, to Sir *Philip Fairfax*, Kt. Brother of the said Sir *Ferdinando*; and *Triphema*, to *George*, a younger Son of Sir *Hugh Verney*, of *Compton-Murdak*, in *Com. War.* Kt. *Douglas*, *Dorothy*, *Ursula*, and *Anne*, died unmarried.

Of the Sons, *Charles* died unmarried; Sir *John Sheffield*, 2d Son, Knight of the *Bath*, married *Grisild*, Daughter of Sir *Edmund Anderson*, Kt. Lord Chief Justice of the *King's-Bench* (from whom the present Duke of *Buckingham* is descended) and was drowned with his Brothers *Edmund* and *Philip* in their Passage in *Whitgift-Ferry*, over the River *Humber*, in *December*, 1614. *William* was drowned in *France*, and *George* was unfortunately killed, exercising himself in a Riding-House.

Edmund Earl of *Mulgrave*, Grandson and Heir of the last Earl, and Son of Sir *John Sheffield*, Knight of the *Bath* before-mentioned, took to Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Lionel Cranfield*, Earl of *Middlesex*, and coming up to *London*, died at the *Angel Inn* in *Lincoln*, on 24th of *August*, 1658, leaving Issue *John* his Son and Heir, late Duke of *Buckinghamshire*.

Which *John* served his Country in the most eminent Places of Honour and Trust, being a Person of the highest Accomplishments, and an excellent Poet, of whose Writings *Mr. Dryden* gives this Character, *His Thoughts are always*
just,

just, his Numbers harmonious, his Words chosen, his Expressions strong and manly, his Verse flowing, and his Turns as happy as they are easy. He was but nine Years old when his Father died, and his Mother marrying again (with *John Bennet Lord Ossulston*) the Care of his Education was left to a Governour, who was a learned Man, but too much neglected the Studies of his Pupil. He travelled with him to *France*, and when two or three Years after he parted from him, his Grace found, on conversing with the greatest Wits of the Age, that he had not been fully instructed in many Parts of Literature; and resolving to inform himself in what he perceived was deficient in him, he shut himself up several Hours in a Day from his Pleasures, and his Friends; and by some Years Application in that manner, improved himself to the Degree of Learning he arrived at. And notwithstanding he had an Estate that would have supported him in any Pleasures, yet in 1672, he went a Volunteer in the second *Dutch War*, and was in that great Sea-fight at *Solebay*, where the Duke of *York* was Admiral, and behaved himself so well, that when the Ship, called the *Royal Catherine* became vacant by the loss of the Commander, he was made Captain of it. He afterwards made a Campaign in the *French Service* under *Monsieur de Turenne*; and on the 28th of *May*, 1674, was installed Knight of the Garter. He was before the End of that Year constituted Governour of *Hull*; and was also Lord Lieutenant of the East-Riding in the County of *York*, one of the Gentlemen of his Majesty's Bed-chamber, Colonel of the old *Holland Regiment*, and General of the Forces sent to *Tangier*.

On the 20th of *October*, 1685, in the 1st of *James II*, he was appointed Lord Chamberlain of his Majesty's Household, and was also one of his Privy Council, as he was to King *William III*. And on the 10th of *May*, in the 6th Year of *William and Mary*, was created Marquis of *Normanby* in the County of *Lincoln*.

On the 21st of *April*, 1702, the 1st of *Queen Anne*, he (before her Coronation) was sworn Lord Privy-Seal; and in the same Year was appointed one of the Commissioners to treat of an Union between *England* and *Scotland*; and was also Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum for the North-Riding in *Yorkshire*, and one of the Governours of the *Charter-House*.

On the 9th of *March*, 1703, he was created Duke of *Normanby*; and on the 23d of the same Month, Duke of *Buckinghamshire*. In 1711 he was made Steward of her Majesty's

jeſty's Houſhold, and Preſident of the Council; and upon her Deceafe, *Aug. 1, 1714*, was one of the Lord Juſtices of *Great-Britain*, 'till his Maſteſty King *George* arrived from *Hanover*.

He married his firſt Wife *Mar. 18, 1685*, who was *Urſula*, Daughter to Colonel *John Stawell*, and Widow of *Edward* Earl *Conway*; and on *March 12, 169 $\frac{2}{3}$* ; married 2dly, the Lady *Catherine Grevile*, eldeſt Daughter to *Fulk* Lord *Brook*, and Widow of *Baptiſt Noel*, Earl of *Gainsborough*, by neither of which he had any Iſſue; which laſt Lady died on *Feb. 7, 170 $\frac{3}{4}$* , aged 38 Years. And his Grace on the 1ſt of *March, 1705*, marrying to his 3d Wife, the Lady *Catherine Darnley*, natural Daughter to King *James II*, by *Catherine*, only Child of Sir *Charles Sidley* of *Ailesford*, in the County of *Kent*, Bart. by her had Iſſue, firſt, a Daughter, named *Sophia*, born *December 8, 1706*, and died at ſeven Days old; ſecond, a Son, named *John*, who died on the 16th of *October, 1710*, aged three Weeks; third, *Robert*, who was born *Dec. 11, 1711*, and died on the 1ſt of *February, 171 $\frac{1}{2}$* ; fourth, a Daughter named *Sophia-Catherina-Henrietta*, who lived 'till four Years old; and fifth, *Edmund*, born on the 11th of *January, 1716*, now Duke of *Buckinghamſhire*, ſucceeding his Father, who died on the 24th of *February, 172 $\frac{0}{1}$* , aged 75.

The above-mentioned *Catherine Sidley*, Mother of the preſent Dutcheſs-Dowager of *Buckinghamſhire*, was, by King *James II*, on the 20th of *January, 1685*, in the 1ſt Year of his Reign, created Baroneſs of *Darlington* in the Biſhoprick of *Durham*, and Counteſs of *Dorcheſter* in the County of *Dorſet*, during her natural Life; which King alſo, by Warrant, dated *December 6, 1688*, in the 4th Year of his Reign, declared and ordained that his dearly beloved natural Daughter the Lady *Catherine* (who was born in 1683) ſhould bear the Sirname of *Darnley*, and ſhould have and enjoy the ſame Place, Pre-eminence and Precedency, in all Aſſemblies and Meetings whatſoever, as the Daughter of a Duke of *England* had enjoyed. And the ſaid King likewiſe declared and ordained by the above-mentioned Warrant, &c. that his ſaid Daughter ſhould bear his own Royal Arms, within a Border compoſe, Ermine and Azure, the Azure charged with *Flowers de Lis* of *France*; and for her Supporters, on the Dexter Side an Unicorn, Ermine, his Horn, Mane and Hoofs, Or, accolled with a Chaplet of Red Roſes, barbed and ſeeded, proper; and on the Sinifter, a Goat, Ermine, horn'd and hoof'd, Azure, with a like Chaplet

let about his Neck, as hath the Dexter. She was afterwards married to Sir *David Collier*, late Earl of *Portmore* in *Scotland*, and died *October 26, 1717*, leaving Issue the present Earl of *Portmore*.

Her Grace the present Dutchess Dowager of *Buckinghamshire*, in *October 1699*, was first married to *James Annesley*, Earl of *Anglesea*, but from him was parted at her own Request (though long opposed by the Earl) by the unanimous Consent of the King and both Houses of Parliament, for his Cruelty and causeless ill Usage of her, during the Space of one Year which they lived together, he dying the 19th of *January, 1701*.

By the said Earl she had a Daughter *Catherine*, born *Jan. 7, 1701*; and in *1718*, was married to *William Phipps*, Esq; Son of Sir *Constantine Phipps*, Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*, and by him, who died on *February 1, 1736*, had a Son named *Constantine*, born *Aug. 5, 1722*, and a Daughter *Catherine*, born the 9th of *February, 1724*; as also another Son.

TITLES.] *Edmund Sheffield*, Duke of *Buckinghamshire*, Duke and Marquis of *Normanby*, Earl of *Mulgrave*, and Baron *Sheffield* of *Butterwike*.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Sheffield* of *Butterwike*, in *Com. Lincoln*, by Letters Patent *16 Feb. 1546*, 1 Ed. VI. Earl of *Mulgrave*, in *Com. York*, *7 Feb. 1625*, 1 Car. I. Marquis of *Normanby*, in *Com. Lincoln*, *10 May, 1694*, *6 Will. and Mar.* and Duke of the same Place, *Mar. 9, 1703*; and Duke of the County of *Buckingham* the 23d of the same Month.

ARMS.] Argent, a Cheveron, between three Garbs, Gules.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Boar's Head and Neck erased, Or.

SUPPORTERS.] On the Dexter Side, a Boar, Or, on the Sinister, an Unicorn, Ermine, his Horn, Crest, Prince's Collar, Chain, Tufts, and Hoofs, Or; formerly two Boars.

MOTTO.] *Comiter sed fortier*: Anciently, *Presto*.

CHIEF-

CHIEF-SEATS.] At *Normanby* in the County of *Lincoln*, five Miles from *Market-Rising*, 11 from *Lincoln*, and 119 from *London*; at *Mulgrave-Castle* in the County of *York*, two Miles from *Whitby*, 35 from *York*, and 187 from *London*; at *Lees-Priory* in the County of *Essex*; and in *St. James's-Park*, *London*.

XVI. MANNERS, *Duke of Rutland.*

IT is the Opinion of the famous *Camden*, and other Antiquaries, that this Family had Denomination from a Place of their own Name, and in all probability from the Village of *Manner*, in *Chester* Hundred, in the Bishoprick of *Durham*, now depopulated: It being evident that the Ancestors of his Grace the Duke of *Rutland* were, for many Ages past, in the Northern Parts of this Realm, and that in 25 *Hen. II.*, *Henry de Manners*, paid 80 Marks for Livery of his Father's Lands in the County of *Northumberland*, which shews that they were then possess'd of a great Estate. But before that time, *William de Manners* was a Witness to the Donation of *Maurice* Bishop of *London*, who came to that See in the first Year of the Reign of King *William Rufus*. And in the Reign of King *Henry* the First, *Tirrel de Manners* gave his Church of *Benestede* to the Priory of *St. Mary Overy* in *Southwark*. Also *Robert de Manners* gave *Nutfield* in *Surrey* to *Waverly-Abby* in the same County, which was confirmed by a Bull of Pope *Eugene* the Third, dated the 5th of the Calends of *June*, 1347, in the 13th Year of King *Stephen*. And the same *Robert*, or another of his Name, was one of the Prime Witnesses to a Charter of *Robert de Vais* (*Vaux*) wherein he gave his Mill in *Pentenai*, called *Middel-Milne*, to the Prior and Monks of *Castle-Acre* in *Norfolk*.

Likewise in the Reign of King *Henry II.*, *Leo de Manners* gave *Brantcliffe*, with the Appurtenances, to the Abby of *Roche* in *Yorkshire*, which was confirmed by Pope *Urban* the Third. And in that Age *Walter de Manners*, and *Thomas de Manners*, are Witnesses to the Charters of *William de Vespi* to the Priory of *Alnwick*.

The first in an old Genealogy of this Family is Sir *Robert de Manners*, who married *Philippa*, Daughter and Heir of Sir *Bartholomew de Mont Boucher*, Kt. and had Issue *Robert*
de

de Manners, his Son and Heir, who was also Knighted, and had to Wife *Hawise*, Daughter of *Robert* Baron of *Muscamp*, with whom he had the Lordship of *Hethall*, in the County of *Northumberland*, part of the Possessions of *Robert* Baron of *Muscamp*, in the Reign of King *Henry* the First, from whom descended Sir *Robert de Manners*, Kt. who in the Reign of King *Henry* the Third was a Witness to that Charter of *Alexander* King of *Scots* to Sir *William Swinburn*. And in 5 *Edward* I was summoned to meet the King at *Worcester*, in the Octaves of St. *John Baptist*, with Horse and Arms, to go against *Lewellin* Prince of *Wales*, and his Accomplices in Rebellion, according to the Service he owed for two Knights Fee in the County of *Northumberland*; but being infirm, Sir *Robert Talebois* served for him. He espoused *Agnes*, Daughter of Sir *David Coupland*, Kt. and had Issue another Sir *Robert Manners*, who was Knighted in 6 *Edward* I; for in that Year the King directing his *Præcipe* (dated at *Westminster*, June 26) to the Sheriff of *Northumberland*, to constrain all Persons in that County, who held 20*l.* *per Annum*, or a Knight's Fee of that Value in Chief, to take upon them the Order of Knighthood at *Christmas*. He was then returned among others who had not been Knighted.

Cotemporary with this Sir *Robert Manners* were *Henry de Manners*, and Sir *Baldwin de Manners*. *Henry de Manners* was one of those who holding Lands of 20*l.* *per Annum* in the County of *Cambridge*, was, in the 25 *Edward* I, summoned to be at *London*, on Sunday after the Octaves of St. *John Baptist*, to go with the King beyond the Seas for their Honour, and the Preservation and Profit of the Kingdom.

Sir *Baldwin de Manners* had a Grant from King *Edward* the First (dated at *Norham-Castle* in *Northumberland*, June 12, 1290) of Free-Warren in his Demesne-Lands of *Enhale* and *Fulbourn*, in *Com. Cantab.* and also in *Kerbrech* and *Hengham*, in *Com. Norf.* In 22 *Edward* I, holding by Knights-Service, he had command from the King to be at *Portsmouth* on the 1st of *September*, with Horse and Arms, to go with him into *Gascony*, to relieve that Province from the Invasion of the King of *France*. Also in 25 *Edw.* I, he had the like Summons to attend the King beyond the Seas; and in 28 *Edw.* I, to be at *Carlisle*, to march against the *Scots*. In 32 *Edw.* I, he was with the King at *Dumferling*, and at the Siege of the Castle of *Strivelin* in *Scotland*. This Sir *Baldwin* was living in the 5th Year of King *Edward*

ward the Second, when he was a Witness with Sir *Robert de Clifford*, and five other Knights, to a Charter of *William Sampson*, Son of Sir *William Sampson* of *Eperston*, in *Com. Nott.*

But it don't appear how the said *Henry* and Sir *Baldwin* were related to the last Sir *Robert de Manners*, who died before the 13th Year of King *Edward* the Second, possessed of Lands in *Stiton* and *Ferlington*, as also the Manor of *Ferlington*, in *Com. Ebor.* as appears by Inquisition taken at *York* that Year, on *Tuesday* before St. *Martin's* Day, when it was found that *Robert de Manners* was his Son and Heir, and of the Age of 26 Years and upwards.

Which *Robert de Manners*, in 17 *Edw. II.*, was returned into Chancery among the principal Persons of the County of *Northumberland*, who were certified to bear Arms by Descent from their Ancestors. And in 1 *Edw. III.*, signalized himself in the Defence of *Norham-Castle*, whereof he was Governour, of which Mr. *Barnes*, in his History of King *Edward* the Third, gives this Account: "The Scots encouraged by former Successes, and despising King *Edward's* Youth, on the very Night of that Day whereon King *Edward* was crowned, intended to take *Norham-Castle*, between the Marches of *England* and *Scotland*, by Surprise; and so well they managed their Design, that about sixteen of them had already mounted the Walls: But the Captain, Sir *Robert Manners*, being warned of the Matter before-hand, by one of his Garrison, who was a Scotsman, had so well provided to receive them, that of those who had mounted, he took five or six, and put the rest to the Sword, their Companions below upon this Disappointment retiring." In 2 *Edward III.*, he was constituted with *Henry de Percy* and others, Conservators of the Truce made with the Scots, for all Hostilities to cease in the County of *Northumberland*, from *January 25* till Midlent Sunday; with Power to punish all Infringers of the same. In 8 *Edward III.*, the King appointed him to take Seisin of the County of *Selkirk*, and of the King's Forests of *Selkirk* and *Etrick*; and grants to him the Custody of the Premises and of the Sherifsdom of *Selker*, and Keeper of the Forests of *Selkirk* and *Etrick*. And the Year following, for his Services against the Scots, he had a Grant of two Parts of the Town of *Paxton*, which came to the King by the Forfeiture of *Alexander de Chesholme*; and a third part of the Royalty of *Bradwater* near *Tweed*.

In 14 *Edward III*, he served in Parliament for the County of *Northumberland*, and attending 58 Days, he and Sir *William Felton*, the other Knight, had 23*l.* 4*s.* allowed them by the County for their Expences. In 15 *Edward III*, the King grants Licence to his beloved and faithful Subject *Robert de Manners*, to strengthen and embattle his Dwelling-House at *Ethale* in *Northumberland*, with a Wall made of Stone and Lime, and to hold the same to him and his Heirs for ever. And the next Year, in consideration of his Fidelity, Probity, and Circumspection, was commissioned with *Henry of Lancaster*, Earl of *Derby*, *R. Bishop of Durham*, and others, to treat with *David de Bruce* and his Adherents about a Peace.

In 17 *Edward III*, being Governour of *Norham-Castle* in the County of *Northumberland*, the King orders the Sheriff of *Berwick* upon *Tweed* to enter on the Lands of such Persons in those Parts who were not Resident there for the Defence of the Kingdom; but that Sir *Robert de Manners* having been in the Castle of *Norham* a considerable time, for the safeguard of the same, and the Parts adjacent to *Scotland*, should be exempted from any Seizures of his Lands. The same Year this Sir *Robert de Manners*, with *Gilbert de Umfranville*, Earl of *Angus*, and seven others, were appointed Guardians of the Marches in *Northumberland*, and other parts of *Scotland*, to the East, with Power to redress such Greivances as have happened contrary to the Truces agreed on with *Scotland*. Also, in 20 *Edward III*, when King *David*, by the sollicitation of the *French King*, had broke the Truce (whilst King *Edward* lay before *Calais*) and with a great Army had wasted the County of *Northumberland*, this Sir *Robert Manners* was among those Nobles and others who raised Forces to resist him, and gave him that great Overthrow at *Nevil's-Cross*, near that City, call'd by our Historians the Battle of *Durham*, wherein King *David* himself was taken Prisoner, and Sir *Robert Manners* had no small share in the Honour of it: For the same Year the King signified his Commands to him, that for the avoiding the Escape of Prisoners taken in that Battle, his Pleasure was that they should be carried to the Tower of *London*; and therefore orders him to deliver, to the Constable of the said Tower, before the Feast of the *Epiphany*, *William Baily*, and all such Prisoners as were in his Custody.

The said Sir *Robert Manners*, out of his pious Disposition, founded a Chantry in the Church of *Ethale* (as it was then wrote) for a Chaplain to celebrate Divine Service every Day
in

in the Chapel of the *Virgin Mary* in *Etale*, for the Soul of him the said *Robert* whilst living, as also after his Decease, and for the Souls of his Ancestors and Heirs, and all faithful People: And for the Maintenance of the said Chaplain, assigned 5 Messuages, and 107 Acres of Land in *Hedreslaw* and *Braukest*, as also 26 s. Rent-charge in *Tesham*, as appears by Inquisitions taken in 19 and 20 *Edward III*, whether it was prejudicial to the King to grant Licences for that purpose, when the Jury found that it was not to the Prejudice of the King, and that the said Sir *Robert* held over and above the said Premises, 100 Marks in the Towns of *Etale*, *Hedreslaw*, *Braukeston*, *Hespole* and *Bellesdon*; and also held in *Tishim*, more than the said 26 s. Rent-charge. He died on Monday the Eve of *Michaelmas-Day*, in 29 *Edward III*, leaving *John de Manners*, his Son and Heir, a Year and three Weeks old, and *Aliva* his Wife surviving, who was Daughter and Heir to Sir *Henry Stather*, of *Newton-Glendal*. Which *Aliva* died on the 3d of *August*, in 36 *Edward III*, as appears by Inquisition taken at *Berwick*, July 3, 37 *Edward III*, whereby the Jury found that she held no Lands within the King's Dominions in *Scotland*, but that she held for Life as the Inheritance of the Heir of Sir *Robert de Manners*, under Age, and in the Wardship of the King, a third Part of the Manor of *Paxton*. Also, by Inquisition taken at *Alnwyk*, the Sunday before St. *Luke's Day*, 36 *Edward III*, the Jury found that the said *Aliva* held for Life, as the Inheritance of the Heir of the said *Robert*, one Carrucate of Land in *Ethale*; And in Dower one Carrucate of Land in the said Town; as also, a third Part of the Manor of *Ethale*, whereunto belonged a Capital Messuage then in Ruins (being, its probable, demolished by the *Scots*) three Husband-Lands in the Hands of the Tenants at Will, and three Husband-Lands untenanted, &c.

Which *John*, Son and Heir of the said Sir *Robert Manners*, had, also the Honour of Knighthood conferred on him, and both he and his Wife were dead in the 4th Year of King *Henry IV*; for in that Year it was found by Inquisition, taken the 26th of *April*, at *Newcastle* upon *Tyne*, that *Alice*, who was the Wife of Sir *John Manners*, Kt. held at her Death two Parts of 16 s. Rent, issuing out of a Tenement belonging to the Priory of *Tynmouth*, in the said Town of *Newcastle*, and that *Richard de Goldesburgh*, Kt. and *Joan* his Wife, held the other third Part as her Dower, with Remainder to the said *Alice*, who died on St. *Stephen's Day* last past, and that *William de Whytcheshire*

Whytchestre was her Son and next Heir, and above 30 Years old. And by another Inquisition taken at *Newcastle* on the Feast of the Purification of the Virgin *Mary*, Anno 4 Hen. IV. the Jury found that *Alice*, who was the Wife of Sir *John Manners*, Knt. died seiz'd of two Parts of the Manors of *Seaton de la Vale*, *Callerton* and *North-Diffington*, and two Parts of a Fourth of the Manor of *Hertlaw*, and also of a fourth Part of the said Manor; likewise of the Reversion of a third Part of the said Manors of *Seton*, *Callerton* and *North-Diffington*, and a Third of a fourth Part of *Hertlaw* Manor, with diverse other Lands, which *Joan*, the Wife of Sir *Henry de la Vale*, Knt. held in Dower; the Remainder whereof was in *William de Whytchestre*, Son and Heir of the said *Alice*.

Whereby it appears that the said *Alice* was the Widow of - - - - *Whytchestre*, and was afterwards married to Sir *John de Manners*, who had Issue by her *John*, his Son and Heir, which *John de Manners* was constituted Sheriff of the County of *Northumberland* in 1 Hen. V, and in the Reign of King *Henry* the Sixth, with *John* his Son, were accused of the Death of *William Heron*, Esq; and *Robert Atkynson*, and prosecuted for the same by Sir *Robert de Umfraville*, Knt. and *Isabel* then the Widow of *William Heron*, so that an Award was made, bearing Date the 28th of September, 9 Hen. VI, by *John* then Prior of *Durham*, and *Thomas* Prior of *Tinmouth*, to whom it was referred (by the Persons on each Part concerned) that the said *John de Manners*, and *John* his Son, should cause five hundred Masses to be sung for the Health of the Soul of the same *William Heron*, within one Year then next ensuing; and pay unto Sir *Robert Umfraville* and *Isabel*, to the use of her the said *Isabel*, and her Children by *Heron*, two hundred Marks.

This Sir *John Manners* received the Honour of Knight-hood before the the twelfth Year of King *Henry* the Sixth, when he was returned into Chancery among the principal Persons of the County of *Northumberland*, who swore to maintain the King's Laws for themselves and Retainers; and with him was also returned *Robert Manners*, Esq; his Son and Heir. He departed this Life on the 6th of September, in the seventeenth Year of *Henry* VI. *Robert Manners*, his Son and Heir, being then thirty Years old and more, as the Inquisition shews, taken after his Death, at *Whityngeham* in the County of *Northumberland*, when the Jury found, that Sir *John Manners*, Knt. died seiz'd of the Manor and

Town of *Etale* in the said County, wherein there was a Capital Messuage demolished, and nothing-worth, and the Lands much impoverish'd by the Invasion of the *Scotch*.

This Sir *John Manners* (as *Stow* relates) was buried in the Church of the *Augustin Friars* in *London*. *Jane*, Daughter of Sir *Robert Ogle*, Knt. is said to be his Wife, and that he had Issue by her, beside the said *Robert*, *John* and *Gilbert*.

Robert (eldest Son and Heir of Sir *John Manners*) in Consideration of his special Services performed in the Marches towards *Scotland*, had in 27 *Hen. VI*, a joint Grant with Sir *Henry Percie*, Knt. of all the Goods and Chattels of Sir *Robert Ogle*, Knt. who was then outlawed. And in the Year following, he was, with *Humphrey*, Duke of *Bucks*, *John*, Duke of *Norfolk*, and others, Conservators of the Truce then made with the *Scots*; as also in 29 *Hen. VI*, for that Truce agreed on between the Kings of *England* and *Scotland*, to last from the 15th of *August*, 1451, to the 15th of *August*, 1454. In 31 *Hen. VI*, he was also one of the Conservators for a new Truce agreed on to commence from the 21st of *May*, 1453, to the same Day in the Year 1457. In 33 *Hen. VI*, he was Sheriff of the County of *Northumberland*, and in 38 *Hen. VI*, one of the Knights of the Shire, returned for the same to the Parliament then held. In the same Year he was one of the Conservators of the Truce concluded with the *Scots* for three Years, from the 6th of *July*, 1465.

In the first Year of King *Edward* the Fourth, in Consideration of his true and faithful Service done to the King himself, as well as to his Father, he had a Grant for Life of twenty Marks *per Ann.* issuing out of the Manors of *Locre*, *Neweham*, *Newstede*, *Shenhowe*, and *Elyngbam*, in the County of *Northumberland*, which Manors came to the King by the Forfeiture of *Henry* late Earl of *Northumberland*. In the 3d and 4th Year of King *Edward IV*, he was Sheriff of the County of *Northumberland*, before which time he had receiv'd the Honour of Knighthood. Which Office of Sheriff, 'till the Reign of King *Edward* the Sixth, was of great Power and Trust, and never accounted to the King in his Exchequer, but received the Issues and Profits to their own use, with all Debts, Fines and Amercements within the said County, and all Emoluments accruing from Alienations, Intrusions, Wards, Marriages, Reliefs, &c. which was chiefly to encourage them to be on their Guard against the *Scots*,

In the said fourth Year of King *Edward* the Fourth, he was in such Favour with *Richard Nevil*, Earl of *Warwick* and *Salisbury* (the greatest Peer in *England*, and surnamed the King-maker) that in Consideration of his Services done, and to be done, he granted him, during his Life, an Annuity of twenty Marks. And the next Year, *Richard Duke of Gloucester*, then Admiral of *England*, &c. constituted him his Deputy for all the Sea-Coasts in the Bishoprick of *Durham*, from the Mouth of *Tese* to that of *Tweed*.

He was again Sheriff of the County of *Northumberland*, in the fourth Year of *Richard* the Third, and having married *Eleanor*, eldest Sister and Co-heir of *Edmund Lord Ross* (or *Roos*, as anciently wrote) and Daughter of *Thomas Lord Ross*, by his Wife *Philippa*, eldest Daughter of *John Tiptoft*, Earl of *Worcester*, and Co-heir to her Brother *Edward Earl of Worcester*, he thereby greatly increased his Estate, and, among other Possessions, had the noble Seat of *Belvoir-Castle*, built by *Robert de Toden*, a noble *Norman*, on a stately Ascent overlooking the beautiful Valley adjacent (thence by him called *Belvoir*, from the fair View of the Country thereabouts) and became the chief Seat of that great Barony bestowed on him by *William the Conqueror*; which Seat and Barony, in the Reign of *Henry* the Third, devolv'd on *Robert de Ross*, a great Baron, by Marriage with *Isabel*, Daughter and Heir of *William de Albini* the fourth of that Name, descended from the said *Robert de Toden*: And from the Lord *Ross* it came to Sir *Robert Manners*, by his Marriage with the eldest Daughter and Heir of that noble Family, as before related. And was also possessed of *Helmesley*, alias *Hamlake-Castle*, in *Yorkshire*, and *Orston-Castle* in the County of *Nottingham*, with diverse other Manors and Lands belonging to the said Lord *Ross*, who was lineally descended from *William Lord Ross of Hamlake*, who died in 10 *Ed. II.* and was one of the Competitors for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, being great Grandson of *Robert Lord Ross* and *Isabel* Daughter of *William King of Scotland*.

The said Sir *Robert Manners* had Issue two Sons, *George* and *Edward Manners*, and two Daughters, *Elizabeth* married to Sir *William Fairfax*, Son to Sir *Guy Fairfax*, Lord Chief Justice of the Common-Pleas, and *Cecily*, wedded to *Thomas Fairfax*, Brother to the said Sir *William*.

Which *George Manners* had the Title of Lord *Ross*, after the Decease of his Mother, who was also lineal Heir to the Baronies of *Vaux*, *Trusbut*, and *Belvoir*. In 13 *Hen. VII.*

he was in that Expedition then made into *Scotland*, and for his Conduct and Bravery was Knighted by the Earl of *Surrey*, General of the Army. In 14 *Hen. VII.*, the King having called together the three Estates of the Kingdom, for their Assent to the Peace made with *France* at the *Staples* on the Sea near *Bologne*, 3 *November*, 1492, this Sir *George Manners*, with *Thomas Lomley*, Esq; were the two specially deputed by the Lords and Commons of the Diocese of *Durham*, to meet the King on that Affair, and gave their Assent thereto. In 5 *Hen. VIII.*, on that grand Expedition made by the King himself into *France*, he was, in Consideration of his Loyalty, Care and Industry, commissioned with *Thomas Marquis of Dorset*, *Thomas Earl of Arundel*, and others, to review the Forces that were going under the Command of the said Marquis of *Dorset*. Before the End of which Year, being with King *Henry* the Eighth at the Sieges of *Therouenne* and *Tournay*, he there fell sick and died. His last Testament bears Date three Days before his Death, viz. 26 *Octob.* 1513, 5 *Hen. VIII.*, wherein he orders his Body to be buried next unto the Place where he shall happen to die, or elsewhere at the Discretion of his Executors, who were *Anne*, his Lady, and Sir *Thomas Lovell*, Knt. his Uncle. He bequeaths to the High Altar of *Compton-Church* in *Surrey*, six Shillings and eight Pence, and fifty Marks to each of the Abbies of *Rievaulx*, *Kirkham*, and *Wartre*, all in *Yorkshire*, on Condition that every of those Abbies find an honest Priest to say Mass daily for his Soul, for seven Years next after his Decease, and once every Year perform his *Obiit* in every of their Churches, for his Soul, and his Friends Souls. He bequeaths to each of his Daughters unmarried, three hundred Marks, to be paid at the Time of their Marriage, or within four Years after, if the Husband be not twenty-one Years of Age; or at the Time such Husband come of Age.

He requires his Feoffees to suffer his Executors to receive Profits of his Lordships, Manors, Lands and Tenements, called *Helmesley*, *Storthwaite*, *Haugh*, *Cowhouse in Grane*, *Harom*, *Ravinsthorp*, *Bolteby*, and *Turneham-Hall*, in the County of *York*, except in *Storthwaite*, which is appointed Part of his Wife's Jointure. Also that the Feoffees in his Lands, &c. which Sir *Robert Manners*, his Father, held, and took the Profits (except the Manor of *Berington* in the County of *Northumberland*) make a Grant of Twenty Pounds, issuing thereout yearly, to each of his younger Sons for Life, with a Clause of Distress. And that his Son *Tho-*

mas Manners, and *Eilizabeth* his Wife, Daughter of Sir *Robert Lovell*, Knt. and the Heirs of their Bodies, take the Profits of the Manors, Lands and Tenements called *Pokley*, *Bindlowe*, *Howson*, *Oswoldkyrk*, and *Ampleford* in the County of *York*, and that they stand seized of the same, to the use of the said *Thomas Manners*, and *Elizabeth* his Wife, and the Heirs of their Bodies.

He married *Anne*, sole Daughter and Heir of Sir *Thomas St. Leger*, Knt. by his Wife *Anne*, first married to *Henry Holland* Duke of *Exeter*, and was Sister to King *Edward* the Fourth. Which Sir *Thomas* founded a Chantry in the North-Cross Isle in the Royal Chapel of St. *George* in *Windsor* Castle, in which he and the Dutcheſs lie buried. Also in the Chapel lyeth intombed this *George Manners*, Lord *Ross*, and *Anne* his Lady, with this Inscription cut in black Letters in Brass, round the Verge thereof.

Here lyethe buried George Manners Knyght, Lord Roos, who decesed the xxiiii Daye of Octobre in the Yere of our Lorde God M^cvxiii, and Ladye Anne his Wyfe, Daughter of Anne Duchefs of Exetur (Suster unto Kynge Edward the Fourthe) and of Thomas Sellynger, Knyght. The whyche Anne decesed the xxii Day of April, in the Year of our Lord God M^cvxxvi. On whose Soulls God have Mercy Amen.

They had Issue five Sons, *Thomas*, *Oliver*, *Anthony*, *Richard*, and *John*; as also six Daughters, *Elizabeth*, married to *Thomas* Lord *Sands*, *Catherine* to Sir *Robert Constable* of *Everingham* in the County of *York*, Knt. *Eleanor* to *John* *Bourchier*, Earl of *Bath*, *Cecily*, who died unmarried, *Margaret*, first married to Sir *Henry Strangeways*, and secondly to *Robert Heneage*, Esq; and *Anne*.

Of the younger Sons, *Oliver* was Knighted by the Duke of *Suffolk* at *Roy* in *France*, in 15 *Hen. VIII*, having been at the taking of the Towns of *Bray* and *Montdedier*. But *Richard Manners*, Esq; only left Issue, having married first *Margaret* Daughter of Sir *Robert Dimmock*, Knt. and Widow of Sir *Richard Vernon*, of *Hadden* in the County of *Derby*, Knt. by whom she had Issue Sir *George Vernon*, whose sole Daughter and Heir *Dorothy*, was Wife to Sir *John Manners*, lineal Ancestor to his Grace the present Duke of *Rutland*; but deceased without Issue by the said *Richard Manners*, Esq; who married secondly, - - - - - Widow

of Sir *William Coffyn*, Knt. and by her was Father of *John Manners*, Esq;.

Thomas Manners, Lord *Ross*, in 12 *Hen. VIII* waited on the King and Queen at *Gysnes*, at their meeting the *French King*, and had in his Retinue two Chaplains, two Gentlemen, eighteen Servants, and twelve Horses. In 14 *Hen. VIII*, he was constituted Warden of the East Marches towards *Scotland*, and in 16 *Hen. VIII*, had special Livery of all the Manors, Castles and Lands descended to him from the Lady *Eleanor* his Grandmother, Sister and Coheir to *Edmund Lord Ross*; as also from *Isabel* the other Sister and Coheir to the said *Edmund*.

The Year following, when the King at his Royal Palace of *Bridewell* bestowed on his Natural Son *Henry Fitzroy*, the Titles of Duke of *Richmond* and *Somerjet*, and created other Noblemen, this *Thomas Lord Ross* was advanced to the Dignity of Earl of *Rutland*, by Letters Patent bearing Date the 28th of *June*, 17 *Hen. VIII*, a Title which none ever bore but one of the Royal Family. And thereupon, by reason of his Descent from the Sister of King *Edward the Fourth*, had an Augmentation to his ancient Arms, *Or, two Bars, Azure, and a Chief, Gules* (as they appear on his Father's Tomb in *St. George's Chapel*) which *Chief* was augmented to quarterly, *Azure and Gules*, and in the first Quarter, *two Flower de Lucies, Or*; in the second, *a Lion passant guardant, Or*. The third as the second, the fourth as the first. And seven Days after his Creation, viz. the 25th of *June*, he was installed one of the Knights Companions of the most Noble Order of the Garter, but was elected whilst only Lord *Ross*, whereof Mr. *Ashmole* gives the following remarkable Relation, concerning the Qualification of such who were to be of that illustrious Order.

“We shall (says my Author) insert an eminent Case, which fell out *Anno 17 Hen. VIII*, where the Sovereign (keeping the Feast of *St. George* at *Greenwich*) having elected the Lord *Ross* (created Earl of *Rutland* the 18th of *June* following) into the Society of this most Noble Order; and being advertised on the Morrow after *St. George's Day*, while the Mass of *Requiem* was celebrating, that he had not before received the Dignity of Knighthood, according to the Statutes, which positively enjoin, that whosoever shall be elected into this Society, should be in Degree at least a Knight, that is, actually Knighted beforehand; for so the Words *ut minimum* here in this Place also of the Annals vouched, ought justly to be

“under-

“ understood, in regard the Lord *Ross* was at the time of
 “ the Election a Baron of this Realm, and consequently
 “ stated in a higher Degree of Honour than a Knight : The
 “ Sovereign therefore immediately after Mass recalled the
 “ Knights Companions to a new Consultation, whereat
 “ he declared the said Election void, for the Reason before
 “ alledged, and commanded the Ensigns of the Order (the
 “ *Garter* and *George*) so lately received, to be withdrawn ;
 “ which being accordingly done, he in the same Place drew
 “ his Sword, and therewith dubbed him Knight, and then
 “ proceeded with the Knights Companions present to a new
 “ Election, wherein the Lord *Ross* was, with their unani-
 “ mous Consent, again elected a Companion, and so decla-
 “ red by the Sovereign’s own Mouth, by whose Command
 “ also the aforesaid Ensigns and Ornaments were restored un-
 “ to, and placed upon him by the Dukes of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*.

In 21 *Hen. VIII*, he had Summons to Parliament as Earl of *Rutland*; and the Year following, being one of the Peers then sitting in Parliament, he subscribed that Declaration then sent to Pope *Clement* the Seventh, whereby he had Intimation, that unless he did comply with King *Henry* in that Affair about his Divorce from Queen *Catherine*, his Supremacy in *England* would be endangered. And when the Parliament met again after *Easter*, in 23 *Hen. VIII*, he was one of the Lords, who by the King’s Appointment, with the Lord Chancellor, declared to the Commons, how that the Marches between *England* and *Scotland* were very little inhabited on the *English* Side, but on the *Scotish* Side were much peopled, dwelling even on the Border; by reason whereof they invaded *England* diverse times, to his Subjects great Hurt; wherefore the King intended to make Dwelling-Houses there, and diverse new Piles and Stops to hinder the *Scotish* Invasions : But as this could not be done without great Costs, they prayed the Commons to grant the King some reasonable Aid towards it.

In 24 *Hen. VIII*, he was at the Interview between King *Henry* the Eighth and the *French* King at *Sandingfield*, from whence they rode to *Bologne*. In 28 *Hen. VIII*, on that Insurrection in *Lincolnshire*, occasioned by the Dissolution of the lesser Monasteries, and certain Injunctions in Matters of Religion, he received Command (together with the Earls of *Shrewsbury* and *Huntingdon*) to require them, by Proclamation, on Peril of their Lives to return to their due Obedience; and raising a great Power, he was very instrumental in quelling that Rebellion. And soon

after, on that Insurrection in *Yorkshire*, called *The Pilgrimage of Grace*, he offered his Service in order to the suppressing thereof, which he performed.

In 32 *Hen. VIII*, he was constituted Chief Justice in Eyre of all the King's Forests beyond *Trent*. And in 33 *Hen. VIII*, in Consideration of his Services, had a Grant of the Manor of *Muston* in the County of *Leicester*, Part of the Possessions of the dissolved Priory of *Osulveston* in that County; likewise of the Manors of *Waltham* and *Croxton* in the same County; as also of the Manors of *Upwell*, *Outwell*, *Elme*, and *Emnithe*, in the Counties of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, Part of the Possessions of the late dissolved Monastery of *Nun-Eaton* in the County of *Warwick*. Also of the Manor of *Braunston* in the County of *Northampton*, Part of the Possessions of the Abbey of *Lilleshull* in the County of *Salop*, and of the Manors of *Bellesdale* and *Helmesley*, with the Rectory of the Church at *Helmesley*, Part of the Possessions of the late dissolved Monastery of *Kirkham* in the County of *York*, with diverse Lands in *Brandesdale* in the said County of *York*, some time belonging to the Abbey of *Ricvaux*.

In 34 *Henry VIII*, being constituted Warden of the Marches, he accompanied the Duke of *Norfolk* (then General of an Army consisting of twenty thousand Men) in his Invasion of *Scotland*; where they staid eight Days expecting the Enemy, and at their return burnt twenty Towns and Villages.

His last Will bears date 16 *August*, 34 *Hen. VIII*, whereby it appears that he was a noble House-keeper, a tender Father, and kind Master to his Servants, and made a prudent Settlement of his Estate. He bequeaths to *Oliver Manners*, one of his younger Sons, his Manor of *Howsome*, with the Appurtenances. To *John Manners*, one of his younger Sons, his Manor of *Thornton* in *Craven*, with the Appurtenances in *Thornton*, *Craven*, *Earesby*, and *Kelbroke*, in the County of *York*. To *Roger Manners* his Son, the Manor of *Linton* upon *Ouse*, with the Appurtenances in *Linton*, and *Yolton*, in *Com. Ebor.* To *Thomas Manners* his Son, his Manor of *Turnham-Hall*, and *Cliff*, in the Parish of *Hemyngburgh*, with the Appurtenances. To his three Daughters, *Elizabeth*, *Frances*, and *Catherine*, 60*l.* per Annum each, 'till they be married, and toward their Marriage 1000*l.* each. He settles on his eldest Son *Henry*, Lord *Ross*, and *Margaret* his Wife, the Manor of *Melton-Ross*, in *Com. Linc.* and all his Lands in *Melton-Ross*, *Beckby*, *Kernyngton*, *Barnaby*,

Barnaby, Ulceby, Wrawby, Glamford, Bruggs, Elsham, and Wotton; the Manor of Orston, and the Sooke, and all the Lands, &c. in Orston, Streton, Kneton, Scarrington, Carcolston, Thurveton, Staunton, and Dallington, in the County of Nottingham, as her Jointure: And constitutes his Executors, Eleanor, Countess of Rutland, his Wife, Sir Richard Manners, Kt. his Brother, Sir John Chaworth, Kt. Augustine Porter, Henry Digby, and Robert Thurston, Esqrs.

He was buried in the Chancel of the Church at *Botsford* (near *Belvoir-Castle*) in *Com. Leic.* where a Monument is erected to his Memory with this Epitaph:

Here lyeth the Body of Thomas Manners, Earl of Rotland, Lord of Hamlake, Trusbut, and Belwyer, and Knight of the most Honourable Order of the Garter; who deceased the xxth Day of September, at Four of the Clock at Afternoone, Anno Domini MCCCCcxliii. And the body of the Lady Elianor Countiss, his Wyf, Daughter of Sir William Paston, of Norfolk, Knyght; who Deceased the Day of Anno Domini MCCCC . . . , whose Soules Jhesu pardon, Amen.

He had to his first Wife, *Elizabeth*, Daughter of Sir *Robert Lovel*, Kt. by whom he had no Issue. But by *Eleanor*, beforementioned, he had Issue five Sons and six Daughters.

Henry his Successor.

John, second Son, Ancestor to his Grace the present Duke of *Rutland*, of whom I shall hereafter treat.

Roger, third Son, seated at *Uffington*, in *Com. Linc.* one of the Esquires for the Body to Queen *Elizabeth*.

Thomas, fourth Son, who after many valiant Services performed by him for his Prince and Country, both in *Ireland* and *Scotland*, where he was Knighted, and witnessed by sundry great Wounds he therein received, died about the Age of Fifty, in *June 1591*, and was buried at *St. Leonard's Shoreditch, London*. He married *Theodocia*, Daughter of Sir *Thomas Newton*, Kt. and left Issue *Charles* his Son and Heir.

Oliver, fifth Son, died in his younger Years, *Anno 1563*, about the Age of Twenty, yet not before good Proof made of his Valour and Forwardness in the Service of *Newhaven*, against the *French*, where he took the Sickness whereof he died shortly after; and was also buried in *Shoreditch Church*, by his Mother *Eleanor*, Countess of *Rutland*, who died *Anno 1551*, as the Inscription on a Monument there erected to their Memory shews.

The six Daughters were, *Gertrude*, married to *George Earl of Shrewsbury*; *Anne* to *Henry Nevil, Earl of Westmoreland*; *Frances* to *Henry Nevil, Lord Abergavenny*; *Catherine* to *Henry Capel, Esq*; Ancestor by her (who died on the 9th of *March, 1572*) to the present Earl of *Effex*; *Elizabeth* to *Sir John Savage, Kt.* and *Isabel*, who died young.

Henry Earl of Rutland, the eldest Son, in 38 *Henry VIII*, was one of the *English Noblemen* who were present when *Francis the French King* took an Oath to observe the Articles of Peace concluded on the Confines of *Ardres* and *Guifnes*, between his Commissioners, and the Commissioners of the King of *England*. In 2 *Edw. VI*, he was made Constable of the Castle of *Nottingham*, and Chief Justice of *Shirewood-Forest*; and the Year after constituted Warden of the *East Marches* and *Middle Marches* toward *Scotland*. And the Council not thinking it necessary to keep the Town of *Haddington* in *Scotland*, as the Garrison could not be Victualled but with a great Power to conduct the Carriages in safety (the Enemy being ready to distress them on any Opportunity) the Earl of *Rutland* was ordered thither to see the Fortifications razed, and to conduct the Men and Ordnance into *England*. Whereupon he marched with three thousand *Lansquenets*, and some Bands drawn out of the Frontier Garrisons; and performing that Service, returned to *Berwick* without any Encounter. In 5 *Edw. VI*, he accompanied the Marquis of *Northampton* into *France*, on a solemn Embassy to that King, and to present him with the Ensigns of the most Noble Order of the Garter. In 6 *Edw. VI*, he was at a Muster in *Hyde-Park* before the King, at the Head of an Hundred Men of Arms in Yellow and Blue, his Standard a Peacock and Pencils.

On the Accession of *Queen Mary*, being suspected of having favoured the Lady *Jane Grey*, he and the Lord *Russel* were committed to the *Fleet*, but was soon after discharged; and was one of the Lords who attended on the Prince of *Spain* at his Landing at *Southampton*, in order to his Nuptials with the Queen, which were celebrated at *Winchester*. In 3 and 4 of *Ph.* and *Mar.* he was made Captain-General of all the Forces then designed to pass the Seas, and also of the whole Fleet: But at the Siege of *St. Quintin* in *Picardy*, served only as General of the Horse.

When *Queen Elizabeth* came to the Crown, she constituted him Lieutenant for the Counties of *Nottingham* and *Rutland*; and on the 23d of *April, 1559*, being elected a Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, he was Installed

at *Windsor*, on the 3d of *June* following. And in the 3d of Queen *Elizabeth*, being President of the North, he was Commissioned with the Archbishop of *York*, the Bishop of *Durham*, and others, in confidence of their approved Piety, Wisdom, and Prudence, to examine such Persons as did not conform to the Religion established, and to administer to them the Oath appointed to be taken by Act of Parliament, in the First Year of her Reign.

By his last Will and Testament, bearing Date 5 *July*, 2 *Eliz.* he bequeathed his Body to be buried in the Parish-Church of *Botsford*, if he should die within the Realm; and appointed that a Tomb suitable to his Estate should be made there. He bequeathed to his Daughter *Elizabeth* a thousand Pounds for her Portion; and 30*l.* per Annum for her Maintenance 'till her Marriage, or Age of 21 Years. To *John* his second Son, he gave his Manor and Rectory of *Helmesley*, sometime belonging to the Monastery of *Kirkham*, as also his Manor of *Ross* in *Holderness*, and Fee-farm of 40*l.* per Annum, issuing out of the City of *York*, during his Life. To *Edward* Lord *Ross*, his Son and Heir, all his Armour, Munition and Weapons: And ordered that all his Goods, Chattels, Jewels, Plate, and Household Stuff, which could be left unfold, to be divided betwixt his Wife and the said *Edward* his Son, when he should arrive to the Age of 21 Years. And by a Schedule annexed, increased the Portion of his Daughter *Elizabeth* five hundred Marks, if she should marry with the Consent of his Wife, and *George* Earl of *Shrewsbury* his Brother, and of his Brother *John* *Manners*, or any two of them, whereof his Wife to be one. He also gave 200*l.* to be distributed among his Household Servants, as his Wife should judge convenient: And dying on the 17th of *September*, 1563 (5 *Eliz.*) lieth buried at *Botsford*.

He married two Wives, first *Margaret*, Daughter to *Ralph* Earl of *Westmoreland*, by whom he had Issue two Sons, *Edward* and *John*, successively Earls of *Rutland*; also *Elizabeth* a Daughter, married to Sir *William* *Courtney*, of *Pouderham*, in *Com. Devon*. His second Wife was *Bridget*, Daughter of *John* Lord *Hussey*, of *Sleford*, in *Com. Linc.* Widow of Sir *Richard* *Morrison*, Kt. who surviving without any Issue by him, was afterwards married to *Francis* Earl of *Bedford*.

Edward Earl of *Rutland*, his eldest Son, was in several eminent Employments, which are thus set forth in the Inscription on his Monument at *Botsford*, where he lies buried. In *Ann.* 1569, 11 *Eliz.* he was sent into the North Parts, the

the Earls of *Northumberland* and *Westmoreland* being then in Rebellion, and made Lieutenant to *Thomas Earl of Sussex* (then Lord General of her Majesty's Army) also Colonel of the Foot, and one of the Council in that Service, being then but twenty Years of Age, and in Ward to her Majesty. In the Year 1570, he travelled into *France*. In the Year 1582, he was made Lieutenant of the County of *Lincoln*. In the Year 1584, Knight of the Garter. And on the 9th of *July*, 1586, as chief Commissioner for her Majesty, concluded a League of stricter Amity with the *Scottish* King's Commissioners at *Berwick on Tweed*. *Camden*, in his History of *Queen Elizabeth*, relates, that the Queen designed to make him Lord Chancellor, on the Death of Chancellor *Bromley*, but that he died six Days after him, *being the third Earl of the House of Manners, a profound Lawyer, and a Man accomplisht with all polite Learning*. He died in his House at *Ivy-Bridge, London*, on the 14th of *April*, 1587, in the 30th Year of his Age, *Anno 29 Eliz.* leaving Issue by *Isabel* his Wife, Daughter of *Sir Thomas Holcroft*, of the *Vale-Royal* in *Cheshire*, Kt. one sole Daughter *Elizabeth*, Wife of *Sir William Cecil*, Kt. (commonly called Lord *Burghley*) Son and Heir Apparent to *Thomas Earl of Exeter*, by whom he had Issue *William*, who had the Title of Lord *Ross*, and died in *Italy*, *Anno 1618*, without Issue.

To this Earl *Edward* succeeded *John* his Brother, and Heir Male. In 39 *Eliz.* he was made Constable of *Nottingham-Castle*; and in 30 *Eliz.* Lieutenant of *Nottinghamshire*. By his last Will, made when Sick, *February 23*, 1587, he orders his Body to be buried in the Parish-Church of *Botsford, in Com. Leices.* under such Tomb as his Executors shall think fit to erect: Which were the Countess his beloved Wife, *Roger Lord Ross*, his Son and Heir Apparent, his loving Uncles *John Manners* and *Roger Manners*, one of the 'Squires for the Queen's Majesty's Body, his loving Brother *Sir Francis Rhodes*, one of her Majesty's Justices of the Court of *Common-Pleas*, and his loving Cousin *Sir George Chaworth*, Kt. and Supervisors, the Lord *Burghley*, High-Treasurer of *England*, and the Earl of *Leicester*, Lord High-Steward of her Majesty's Household.

And dying the 1st of *February* following, was buried at *Botsford*, leaving Issue by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter to *Francis Charlton*, of *Apley, in Com. Salop*, Esq; *Roger* his Son and Heir, and *Francis*, successively Earls of *Rutland*; *Sir George* and *Sir Oliver Manners*, both Knights, the former having that Honour conferred on him by *Robert Earl of Essex*

in *Ireland*, and the latter at *Belvoir-Castle*, by King *James*, who was entertained there on his first coming from *Scotland*. His Daughters were *Bridget*, married to *Robert Tyrwhit*, of *Ketilby*, in *Com. Linc. Esq*; *Frances*, to *William Lord Willoughby* of *Parham*; *Elizabeth*, to *Emanuel*, Lord *Scroop* of *Bolton*; and *Mary*, who died unmarried.

Of which Earl *Roger*, it is evident from the Epitaph on his Tomb at *Botsford*, that in *Anno 1595*, 37 *Eliz.* he began his first Travels into diverse Parts beyond the Seas, as *France*, *Italy*, *Grifeland*, and the *Low-Countries*, where he continued three Years: That he went voluntary the Island Voyage; and was Colonel of Foot in the *Irish Wars*, in *Anno 1598*. That he was made Lord Lieutenant of *Lincolnshire*, in the first Year of King *James*: That the same Year he went Embassador into *Denmark*, to the Christening of that King's first Son, and with the Order of the Garter to the King himself.

To which I shall add, that in 42 *Eliz.* he was made Constable of *Nottingham-Castle*, and Chief Justice of the Forest of *Shirewood*; and for his Valour in the Island Voyage, had the Honour of Knighthood conferred on him by the Earl of *Essex*, with whom he contracted such a Friendship, that he engaged with that Earl in his Insurrection, and thereupon was committed to the *Tower*, but by the Favour of the Queen was not brought to his Trial, though both he and the Earl of *Southampton* were imprisoned 'till King *James* came to the Crown; who in the first Year of his Reign, made him Steward of the Manor and Soke of *Grantham*, and sent him to the King of *Denmark*, to be Godfather to his Son, &c. as before related. He was also constituted in 6 *Jac.* Chief Justice of *Shirewood-Forest*.

This *Roger* married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir to the famous Sir *Philip Sydney*; but died without Issue, 26 *Junij*, *Anno 1612*, in the tenth Year of King *James I.* leaving *Francis* his Brother and Heir.

The memorable Actions of which *Francis* Earl of *Rutland*, are thus set forth on his Monument at *Botsford*. At ten Years of Age, *Anno 1598*, he began to travel in *France*, *Lorrain*, and diverse Parts of *Italy*, where he was honourably received by the Princes themselves, and nobly entertained in their Courts. In his return through *Germany* he had like Honour done him by *Ferdinand*, Archduke of *Austria*, at *Gratz*; and by the Emperour *Matthias*, in his Court at *Vienna*; by Count *Swartzembourg*, Lieutenant of *Javarin* in *Hungary*; by Count *Rossembourgh*, at *Prague* in *Bohemia*;

mia; by the Marquis of *Brandenburg*, the Dukes of *Saxony*, and other *German Princes* in the Court of *Berlin*. In *Anno 1604*, he was made Knight of the *Bath*, at the Coronation of King *James*. In *1612*, Lieutenant of *Lincolnshire*, and Justice in Eyre of all the King's Forests and Chases on the North of *Trent*. In *1616*, he was made Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter; being the same Year one of the Lords who attended King *James*, by his Majesty's special Appointment in his Journey to *Scotland*. And in *1623*, had the Command of his Majesty's great Ships and Pinnaces, to bring Prince *Charles* out of *Spain*; which Service he happily performed.

To which I shall add, that succeeding his Brother as Earl of *Rutland*, and that the Title of Lord *Ross*, then claimed by *William Cecil*, and accordingly enjoyed, could not justly be made use of by himself, as Heir Male, by reason that the said *William Cecil* was Son and Heir of *Elizabeth*, the sole Daughter and Heir to *Edward* late Earl of *Rutland*, who had that Title, by Right of Descent from *Eleanor* his Grandmother, Sister and Heir to *Edmund* Lord *Ross*. He procured a special Patent, bearing date 22 *Julij*, 14 *Jac.* whereby in consideration that he was then possessed of the Land and Barony of *Hamlake*, it was declared, that he should therefore be accepted, and called Lord *Ross* of *Hamlake*, and that his Son and Heir should also enjoy the same Name and Title. And dying at *Bishop's Stortford*, in *Com. Hertf.* on the 17th Day of *December*, *Anno 1632*, 8 *Car. I.* was buried at *Botsford*, having married two Wives, *viz.* *Frances*, Daughter and Co-heir to Sir *Henry Knevet* of *Charleton*, in *Com. Wilts.* Kt. Widow of Sir *William Bevil*, of *Kilkhampton*, in *Com. Cornub.* Kt. by whom he had Issue an only Daughter and Heir, *Catherine*, first married to *George Villers*, Duke of *Buckingham*; and secondly, to *Randolph Mac-Donald*, Earl (afterwards Marquis) of *Antrim* in *Ireland*.

His second Wife was *Cecily* Daughter to Sir *John Tuston* of *Hothfield* in *Com. Cantij*, Knt. and Bart. Sister to *Nicholas* Earl of *Thanet*, and Widow of Sir *Edward Hungerford*, Knt. by whom he had Issue two Sons, *Henry* and *Francis*, who both died in their Childhood, by Sorcery, as it was suspected.

To whom succeeded in this Earldom Sir *George Manners*, Knt. his Brother and Heir-Male, Knighted in *Ireland*, *Anno 1599*, by *Robert* Earl of *Essex*, for his valiant Behaviour against the Rebels. He married *Frances*, Daughter of Sir *Edward Cary* of *Aldenham* in *Com. Hert.* Knt. Sister

Sister to *Henry Viscount Falkland*, and Widow of *Ralph Bashe of Stansted in Com. Hertf. Esq;* And departing this Life at his House in the *Savoy*, in the Suburbs of *London*, 29 *Martij*, Anno 1641, without Issue, was buried at *Botford* with his Ancestors; whereby the Earldom of *Rutland*, and his other Titles, devolved on *John Manners of Haddon in Com. Derb. Esq;* Son and Heir of *Sir George Manners, Knt.* Son and Heir of *Sir John Manners*, second Son of *Thomas* the first Earl of *Rutland*.

Which *Sir John Manners* married *Dorothy* second Daughter and Coheir to *Sir George Vernon of Haddon* in the County of *Derby*, who died in 9 *Eliz.* seized of thirty Lordships and Manors; and for his Magnificence and Hospitality, was called *King of the Peak*. He was Grandson of *Sir Henry Vernon of Haddon*, made Knight of the *Bath* at the Creation of *Arthur Prince of Wales*, in 5 *Hen. VII.* by *Anne* his Wife, Daughter to *John Talbot*, second Earl of *Shrewsbury*, and lineally descended from *Richard de Vernon*, Lord and Baron of *Shipbrook*, in the Reign of *William the Conqueror*.

The said *Sir John Manners* was Knighted at *Workshop*, in *Nottinghamshire*, on the 20th of *April*, 1603, at which time he waited on *King James*, on his first Arrival from *Scotland*. He departed this Life at *Haddon*, on the 4th of *June*, 1611, in the 9th Year of *King James*, and was buried at *Bakewell* in *Derbyshire* by his Lady, who died before him, on the 24th of *June*, 1584. They had Issue three Sons and a Daughter, *Sir George Manners*, born Anno 1573; *John*, born Anno 1576, who died at the Age of 14 Years; and *Sir Roger Manners*, third Son, of *Whitwell*, in *Com. Derb.* Knighted at *Theobalds*, the 2d of *June*, 1615, who died unmarried at *Haddon*, Anno 1650, and was buried at *Whitwell*. The Daughter was *Grace*, married to *Sir Francis Fortescu, Kt.* of *Salden*, in *Com. Bucks.*

Sir George Manners, the eldest Son, was married on the 2d of *April*, in 36 *Eliz.* to *Grace*, eldest Daughter of *Sir Henry Pierpoint, Kt.* and Sister to *Robert Earl of Kingston*, by whom he had Issue, *John* his Son and Heir, who succeeded to the Earldom of *Rutland*; *Henry* born May 14, 1606, died at *Haddon*, aged 12 Years, Anno 1618; *Roger*, born December 30, 1609, died at *London* 1627, aged 18, and was buried in the Chapel of *Lincoln's-Inn*. *Elizabeth*, married April 14, 1616, to *Robert Sutton*, of *Averham*, in *Com. Nott.* after *Lord Lexington*; *Eleanor*, married on the 3d of *October*, 1622, to *Lewis Watson*, Lord *Rockingham*; *Frances*, to *Nicholas Saunderson*, Viscount *Castleton* in *Ireland*; *Dorothy*, born the

19th of *March*, 1608, married to Sir *Thomas Lake*, of *Stammore*, in *Com. Middlesex*, Kt. and *Mary*, born *Jan. 1*, 1612, wedded to Sir *Sackville Crow*, of *Llanhern*, in *Com. Caermarthen*, Bart.

The said Sir *George Manners* was Knighted at *Belvoir-Castle*, by King *James*, on his first Entrance into the Kingdom from *Scotland*; and departing this Life at *Ailston* in *Leicestershire*, on the 23d of *April*, 1623, was buried by his Father at *Bakewell*, and was succeeded in his Estate by *John* his eldest Son.

Which *John* was born at *Ailston*, on the 10th of *June*, and baptized the 4th of the same Month, 1604. He was elected one of the Knights for the County of *Derby*, in the 15th Year of King *Charles* the First; and on the Death of *George* Earl of *Rutland*, in 1641, succeeded him in that Honour, and was the eighth Earl of *Rutland*. He was married in 1628, at *Barnwel-Castle* in *Northamptonshire*, to *Frances*, Daughter of *Edward* Lord *Montagu* of *Boughton*, Ancestor to his Grace the Duke of *Montagu*, and by her had four Sons, whereof *George*, *Edward*, and *Roger*, dying young, were buried at *Bakewell*, so that *John* the third Son only survived him. He had also seven Daughters, *Lady Frances*, born at *Haddon*, married to *John Cecil*, Earl of *Exeter*; *Lady Grace*, born at *Haddon*, wedded to *Patricius*, Viscount *Chaworth* of *Armagh* in *Ireland*; *Lady Dorothy*, born at *Belvoir*, married to *Anthony* Lord *Ashley*, Son and Heir of *Anthony* Earl of *Shaftsbury*; *Lady Elizabeth*, born at *London*, married to *James* Lord *Annesley*, Son and Heir of *Arthur* Earl of *Anglesey*; *Lady Margaret*, born at *London*, married to *James Cecil*, Earl of *Salisbury*; *Lady Anne*, born at *London*, married to *Scroop* Lord Viscount *How*; and *Lady Mary*, who died at 12 Years of Age, Anno 1667.

This noble Earl, in the Course of our unhappy Civil Wars had the good Conduct to disengage himself from the Extravagancies of those Times, though he sat in the House of Peers at *Westminster*. He was in the List of those nominated and recommended by the House of Commons to the King, on the 12th of *February*, 164 $\frac{1}{2}$, as fit to be intrusted with the Militia of the Kingdom, wherein they desired the concurrence of the House of Peers. He was likewise nominated in the Year 1643, to go on an Ambassy to the *Scots*, to desire they would advance with an Army for the Relief of the Parliament; but as my Lord *Clarendon* relates, the Earl of *Rutland* thought it so desperate a Cure, that pretending an Indisposition of Health, he procured a Release. And soon after

ter being appointed with the Earl of *Bolingbroke*, and others, Commissioners for executing the Office of Lord Chancellor of *England*, he was, as the before-mentioned noble Author writes, *so Modest as to think himself not sufficiently qualified for such a Trust, and therefore excused himself in Point of Conscience.* In 1646, it was voted by the Lords and Commons, that the Earl of *Rutland* should be Chief Justice in *Eyre*, of all his Majesty's Forests and Châses beyond *Trent*. In 1647, when the Treaty in the *Isle of Wight* was set on foot, for an Accommodation between the King and the Parliament, for the Settlement of the Nation, he was by the House of Lords appointed with the Earls of *Northumberland*, *Kent*, *Pembroke*, *Salisbury*, and *Mulgrave*, Commissioners for that End. But the Army resolving to change the whole Frame of the Government, this Treaty had no Effect; and the cruel Murder of the King soon after following (wherein, to the Honour of the Peers, none of them were concerned) the Earl of *Rutland* lived retired 'till the Restoration of Monarchy and Episcopacy. In 1649, his Castle of *Belvoir* being demolished, the Damage he thereby sustained, was ordered to be referred to the Council of State; but what Reparation they made him, I don't find. His Lordship, in the Reign of King *Charles* the Second, was true to the Establishment in Church and State, and lived in great Honour and Esteem for the most part at his Country-Seats, departing this Life at *Haddon*, on the 29th of *September*, 1679, and was buried with his Lady at *Botsford*, who died before him on the 19th of *May*, 1671.

John his only surviving Son, born at *Boughton* in *Northamptonshire* the 29th of *May*, 1638, was elected one of the Knights for the County of *Leicester*, in that Parliament which restored King *Charles* the Second; which County he represented 'till he was called up to the House of Peers, by Writ of Summons to Parliament, 29 *April*, 1679, 31 *Car.* II, by the Title of Baron *Manners of Haddon*, in *Com. Derby*. And on the Decease of his Father in *September* following, became Earl of *Rutland*. In the Year 1658, he married the Lady *Anne*, eldest Daughter and Co-heir of *Henry Pierpoint*, Marquis of *Dorchester*, by whom he had a Daughter, the Lady *Frances*, who died an Infant, the 7th of *February*, 1659, and was buried in the Church of *St. Martin* near *Stamford*. After which his Lordship travelling beyond the Seas, had Cause at his Return to live in Separation from his Lady. And *Anno* 1666, was from her lawfully divorced, by Sentence of the Court *Christian*; also *Anno* 1668, was divorced from her

by Act of Parliament, and the Children which she bore disabled by that Act from inheriting any Lands or Honours, from him the said *John*, or *John* Earl of *Rutland* his Father; and his Lordship enabled to Marry again, and that the Children by such other Nuptials should Inherit. Bishop *Burnet* relates in his History of his own Times, That the Duke of *Tork* and all his Party, apprehended the Consequence of this Parliamentary Divorce, and opposed it with great Heat; but that the King was as earnest in the setting it on, as the Duke was in opposing it, whereby the Bill passed, though the Zeal the two Brothers expressed on this Occasion, made all People conclude that they had a particular Concern in the Matter.

His Lordship married secondly, at *Amptill* in *Bedfordshire*, the Lady *Anne Bruce*, eldest Daughter of *Robert* Earl of *Ailesbury*, and Widow of *Sir Seymour Shirley*, of *Stanton Harold*, in *Com. Leic.* Baronet, by whom he had a Son *Robert*, born at *Belvoir*, *July* 15, 1672, and dying the same Day, was buried at *Boisford* with his Mother, who deceased in Child-bed of him. He, thirdly, on the 8th of *January*, 1673, was married at *Exton*, in *Com. Rutland*, to *Catherine*, Daughter of *Baptist Noel*, Viscount *Campden*, by whom he had two Sons, and two Daughters, the Lady *Catherine*, born *May* 19, 1675, and in *September* 1692, married to *John* Lord *Gower*; and *Dorothy*, born *September* 13, 1681, espoused to *Baptist Noel*, Earl of *Gainsborough*. The Sons were *John* Lord *Ross*, born the 18th of *September*, 1676, his Successor, and the Lord *Thomas-Baptist Manners*, born the 12th of *February*, 1678, who died on the 29th of *June*, 1705, unmarried.

This noble Earl, as he was Master of a great Fortune, kept up the old *English* Hospitality, at his Castle of *Belvoir*, affecting a Rural Life, and for many Years before his Death never came to *London*. Also when he married his eldest Son to a Daughter of the Lord *Ruffel*, there was an Article in the Settlement, that she should forfeit some part of her Jointure, if ever she lived in Town without his Consent: Yet on experience of her admirable Temper, and exemplary Behaviour, as well as the excellent Judgment of his Son, he afterwards permitted them to live where they thought convenient.

But though his Lordship declined appearing at Court, yet her Majesty Queen *Anne*, in consideration of his great Merits, and the Services of his Ancestors to the Nation, was pleased to advance him to the Titles of Marquis of *Granby*,
and

and Duke of *Rutland*, by Letters Patent, bearing Date 29 *Martij*, 1703, 2 *Queen Anne*.

His Grace died at *Belvoir* Castle, aged seventy-two Years, seven Months, and 12 Days, on the 10th of *January*, 1711, and was buried with his Ancestors at *Botsford*; and from the Sermon at his Funeral, we have this Character of him: “ He was of unblemished Morals, of a Nature Generous
“ and Noble, yet in all his Benevolence, and Hospitality,
“ not the least appearance of Vanity or Ostentation. He
“ was Loyal to his Sovereign; a Patriot of his Country;
“ and not only a true Lover of the establish’d Church, but a
“ liberal Patron to its Sons the Clergy: He was constant and
“ steady in his Temper, having a religious Sense of his Word
“ and Honour, being not forward to promise, but certain to
“ perform what he had promised; which made his Friend-
“ ship valuable: He was not only Courteous and Affable to
“ all Men, but his Justice, to those with whom he was con-
“ cerned, can’t be too much imitated and commended. His
“ Hospitality and Charity were also equally Great, and had
“ an appearance of the old *English* Ways and Customs. To
“ conclude, he was a very courteous and obliging Neigh-
“ bour to all the Gentry round him, and by them equally
“ Honoured and Respected: A kind and indulgent Parent to
“ his Children, and Grandchildren, whose Good he always
“ studied; a generous and noble Master to his Servants;
“ and among his other Virtues, ought not to be forgot his
“ singular Humanity, and love of doing Good, on the mean-
“ est and most accidental Occasions, even to the Poor that
“ supplicated at his Gate: Before his Death he enlarged the
“ Hospital first Founded by his Ancestors, and endowed it
“ for the Maintenance of more poor Brethren, crowning
“ his End with Honour.

John his eldest Son, bearing the Title of Lord *Ross*, was elected with *William* Marquis of *Hartington*, Knights of the Shire for the County of *Derby*, in the 12th Year of King *William*. And with *Bennet* Lord *Sherard*, Knights of the Shire for the County of *Leicester*, in the last Parliament called by King *William*. In the Reign of *Queen Anne* he was chosen a Member for the Town of *Grantham*, and for the County of *Leicester*, ’till he took his Seat in the House of Peers, on the Death of his Father.

His Grace on the Accession of our late Sovereign, was constituted Lord Lieutenant, and *Custos Rotulorum* of *Leicestershire*; and on the 16th of *October*, at a Chapter held at St. *James’s*, was elected a Knight of the most Noble Order

174 MANNERS, Duke of Rutland.

of the Garter. He married, on the 17th of *August*, 1693, to his first Wife, *Catherine*, second Daughter to *William* Lord *Russel*, and Sister to *Wriothesly* Duke of *Bedford*, by whom he had Issue four Sons, and four Daughters.

First, *John*, the present Duke of *Rutland*.

Second, Lord *William Manners*, Born the 13th of *November*, 1697, who has served in several Parliaments for the County of *Leicester*; is now Member for the said County: And on the 24th of *July*, 1727, was appointed one of the Gentlemen of his Majesty's Bed-chamber, having served him in the same Post when Prince of *Wales*.

Third, Lord *Thomas*, who died on the 11th of *June*, 1723, in the 20th Year of his Age.

Fourth, Lord *Edward*, Born *March* 25, 1699, who died young.

Lady *Catherine*, married on the 17th of *October*, 1726, to the Right Honourable *Henry Pelham*, Esq; only Brother to his Grace the Duke of *Newcastle*.

Lady *Rachel*, who died of the Small-Pox, *March* 5, 17 $\frac{20}{21}$.

Lady *Frances*, married in *September*, 1732, to *Richard Arundel*, Esq; Uncle to the now Lord *Arundel* of *Trerice*.

Lady *Elizabeth*, married to *John Monkton*, Viscount *Galloway* of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and died *March* 22, 17 $\frac{20}{21}$.

The Dutches's Mother died in Childbed, *October* 31, 1711, and was buried at *Botsford* on the 10th of *November* following, justly lamented for her many amiable Qualities. His Grace on the 1st of *January*, 171 $\frac{2}{3}$, married secondly, *Lucy*, Sister to *Bennet Sherard*, late Earl of *Harborough*, and by her had Issue five Sons and two Daughters, the Lord *Sherard Manners*, the Lord *Robert Manners*, the Lord *Henry* and *Charles* Twins, the Lord *James*, and the Ladies *Carolina* and *Lucy*.

His Grace died of the Small-Pox in the 45th Year of his Age, on the 22d of *February*, 17 $\frac{20}{21}$, and was buried with his Ancestors at *Botsford*. To whom succeeded *John* his eldest Son and Heir.

Which *John* now Duke of *Rutland*, Born *October* 21, 1696, was elected a Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter on the 10th of *October*, 1722, and was installed at *Windsor* on the 13th of *November* following. On the 17th of *July*, 1727, he was sworn of the Privy Council to his Majesty; also at the same time made Chancellor of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*. On the 30th of *September*, the same Year

Year, he was appointed Lord Lieutenant, and *Custos Rotulorum* for the County of *Leicester*; and on the 11th of *October* ensuing, at his Majesty's Coronation, carried the Scepter with the Cross.

His Grace on the 27th of *August*, 1717, married *Bridget*, only Daughter and Heir to *Robert Sutton*, Lord *Lexington* (who died on *September* 9, 1723) by whom he had Issue seven Sons and six Daughters, of which are living

First, *John*, Marquis of *Granby*, Born *Jan.* 2, 1721.

Second, Lord *Robert Sutton*, Born *Feb.* 21, 1721.

Third, Lord *George*, Born *Mar.* 8, 1722.

Lady *Leonora*.

Lady *Frances*.

TITLES.] *John Manners* Duke of *Rutland*, Marquis of *Granby*, Earl of *Rutland*, Baron *Ross* of *Hamlake*, *Trusbut*, and *Belvoir*, and Baron *Manners* of *Haddon*, Lord Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Leicester*, Chancellor of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*, one of the Lords of his Majesty's Privy Council, and Knight of the Garter.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Ross* (the Name of a Family) of *Hamlake* (i. e. *Helmſley* in *Yorkſhire*) *Trusbut* (the Name of a Family) and *Belvoir*, in *Com. Lincoln*, by Descent and Writ of Summons to Parliament, 12 *Nov.* 1515, 7 *Hen.* VIII. Anciently 23 *June*, 1295, 23 *Edw.* I, and 8 *June*, 1294, 22 *Edw.* I. Originally 24 *Dec.* 1264, 49 *Hen.* III. Earl of *Rutland*, 18 *June*, 1525, 17 *Hen.* VIII. Baron *Manners* of *Haddon*, in *Com. Derby*, by Writ of Summons to Parliament, 29 *Apr.* 1679, 31 *Car.* II. Marquis of *Granby*, in *Com. Nottingham*, and Duke of *Rutland*, 29 *Mar.* 1703, 2 *Anne*.

ARMS.] Or, two Bars Azure, a Chief, Quarterly of the second and Gules, the first charg'd with two *Fleurs de Lis*, of the first, and the last with a Lion of the same; which Chief was anciently Gules, and the Charge thereon is an honorary Augmentation, shewing his Descent from the Blood Royal of King *Edward* the Fourth.

CREST.] On a Chapeau, Gules, turned up Ermine, a Peacock in Pride, proper.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Unicorns, Argent, their Horns, Crests, Tufts, and Hoofs, Or.

MOTTO.] *Pour y Parvenir.*

CHIEF SEATS.] At *Haddon-Hall* in the County of *Derby*, one Mile from *Bakewell*, eight from *Chesterfield*, and 114 from *London*; at *Belvoir-Castle*, in the County of *Lincoln*, four Miles from *Grantham*, and 85 from *London*; and at *Averham Park*, in the County of *Nottingham*.

XVII. MONTAGU, *Duke of Montagu.*

THAT the Sirname of this Family was anciently written in *Latin*, *de Monte-Acuto*, and in old *English*, *Montacute*, is evident from diverse Records; but the original Name was *Montagu*, of which Name and Family there are still remaining many Persons of Distinction in *France*.

Dru de Montacute, alias, *Drogon de Montagu*, so denominated from *Montagu*, a Town in *Normandy*, was one of those noble Warriors who came over with *William the Conqueror*, and for his Services was rewarded with several Lordships in the West of *England*. He left Issue *William* his Son and Heir, whose Successor, *Richard de Montacute*, paid 20 Marks for the Knight's Fees he then held on the collection of Scutage, at that time levied. To this *Richard* succeeded *Dru* his Son.

Which *Dru de Montacute* had the Appellation of young *Dru*, in 12 *Hen. II* (as the *Red Book* in the *Exchequer* shews) at which time (on the Assessment of an Aid for marrying the King's Daughter) he Certified his Knight's Fees to be in number Nine, and half, and third part, *de veteri Feoffamento*, and one *de novo*; besides one whereof he was dispossessed by *Henry de Lovel*. For all which in 14 *Hen. II*, he paid 10 Marks. His Wife is said to be *Alliva*, Daughter of *Allan Basset*, of *Wicombe*, in *Com. Bucks*, and was succeeded by *William de Montacute*, who was was one of those Barons, that in 3 *Ric. I*, undertook for the Earl of *Morton's* performance of the Articles on the Pacification, made betwixt the said Earl (after King *John*) and *William de Longcamp*, Bishop of

of *Ely*, Chancellor of *England*, and Vicegerent in the King's Absence. And in 6 Ric. I, on collection of the Scutage for the King's Redemption, paid for his Knight's Fees in *Somersetshire*, 6*l.* 20*d.* and in *Devonshire* 6*l.* 6*d.* also in the first Year of King *John*, gave 100*l.* to the King for Livery of the Hundreds of *Chaldesci* and *Piddletune*. In 13 *John*, on collection of the Scutage for *Wales*, he answered 21 Marks, 6*s.* 9*d.* for those ten Knight's Fees, an half, and third part, which were possessed by *Dru de Montacute*, and which he at that time held. But in 17 *John*, being one of the Chief of those Rebellious Barons then in Arms, the King gave to *Ralph de Raleigh* all his Lands in the Counties of *Somerset* and *Dorset*, except *Cbellesey*, which he had bestowed on *William de Briwere*.

He was succeeded by another *William de Montacute*, Son of *William*, as the Record shews, to which *William* and *Berta* his Wife, *John de la Hind*, by Deed without Date, grants the Manor of *Bromfield* in *Wiltshire*; and their Son and Heir was *Simon de Montacute*.

Which *Simon* in 18 *Edw.* I, obtained a Grant from the King of the Manor of *Shipton-Montagu*, with the Woods theretobelonging, situate in the Forest of *Selcwoode*, as also of the Manors of *Ferlington*, *Chedeseye*, *Gothalle*, *Knolle*, *Thulbre*, and the *Moore*, all in the County of *Somerset*. Likewise of the Manor of *Swere*, with twenty Pounds Rent in *Pudletune*, twenty Pounds Rent in *Lullwrich*, ten Shillings Rent in *Blakemore*, in *Com. Dorset*. And of the Manors of *Woneford* in *Com. Devon*. *Aston-Clinton* in *Com. Buck.* and *Kersington* in *Com. Oxon.* with Remainder to *William* and *Simon* his Sons, and the Heirs of their Bodies. This *Simon* was one of the greatest Barons of his Time, and gave many Proofs of his Valour and Conduct in the Wars with *France* and *Scotland*. He was Governor of *Corff-Castle* in *Dorsetshire*, as also of the Castle of *Beaumares* in the Isle of *Anglesey*, and Admiral of the King's Fleet employed against the *Scots*. He was Baron of *Shipton-Montacute* in *Somersetshire* by Descent, and having been summoned to Parliament from 28 *Edw.* I, 'till 8 *Edw.* II, inclusive, died soon after. He married *Aufricia*, Daughter, and at length Heir of *Fergusius*, King of the Isle of *Man*, descended from *Orry*, King of *Denmark*, which *Aufricia* discerning her Brother *Orry*, and all his of Blood, to be overcome by *Alexander* the Third, King of *Scotland*, fled into *England* with the Charters of that Isle, and being honourably received by King *Edward* the First, she was by him given in Mar-

riage to this *Simon Lord Montacute*, who, with the King's Aid, recovered the *Isle of Man*, and in her Right enjoyed it many Years, and had Issue by her *William* his Son and Heir.

Which *William* was trained to the Publick Service from his Youth, being in the *Scotish Wars* in 32 *Edw. I.*, and was Governour of *Corff-Castle* in 34 *Edw. I.*; in which Year he was Knighted with Prince *Edward*, and attended the King into *Scotland*, having signalized himself in those Wars. He was made Governour of the Castle of *Berkhamsted* in 4 *Edw. II.*, and in 9 *Edw. II.*, was constituted Captain-General of the Forces sent against *Lewellin*, Prince of *Wales*. In 11 *Edw. II.*, he was Steward of the King's Household, and was constituted Seneschal of the Dutchy of *Aquitaine*. The Year after he was constituted Seneschal of *Gascoign*, and Governour of the Isle of *Oletron*, with full Power to compound all Appeals from the said Dutchy to the Court of *France*; and to receive all Rents, Farms, &c. thereto belonging. All which was with Advice and Consent of Parliament, wherein it was agreed, that he should have of the King 5000 *l.* and enjoy all Fees, Privileges, &c. belonging to the said Dutchy. He departed this Life the Year after in *Gascoign*, leaving Issue *William* his Son and Heir, then seventeen Years of Age; and had diverse other Children by *Elizabeth* his Lady, Daughter of Sir *Peter de Montfort*.

The said *William* his eldest Son making Proof of his Age, had in 16 *Edw. II.*, Livery of his Lands; and in 19 *Edw. II.*, being honoured with Knighthood, and bathing, &c. had at that Solemnity Allowance of Robes as a Banneret. He was the chief Person that boldly laid before the King the insolent Behaviour of *Roger Mortimer* Earl of *March*, and seiz'd him in the Castle of *Nottingham*. For which Service the King bestowed on him the Castle, Town and Honour of *Denbigh*, with the Cantreds of *Ross*, &c. in *North-Wales*, forfeited by the Attainder of the said *Roger* Earl of *March*; and got it enacted in Parliament, that he should have the general Entail of 1000 *l. per Ann.* And his Majesty had such Experience of his other manifold Services (having accompanied him into *France*, and being employed in several Embassies) that the same Year he retained him for Term of his whole Life. He was employed by that King in most of the Transactions of his Reign, and for his extraordinary Services, in a full Parliament, was advanced to the Title of Earl of *Salisbury*, 16 *Martij*, 11 *Edw. III.* And soon after the King resolving

resolving to prosecute his Claim to *France*, he was employed in contracting Alliances with several Princes, being first sent to *Paris* to declare his Right to the Crown of *France*. The Share he had in the Wars is too long to be related here, I shall therefore only give an Account of the Offices he bore. He had a Grant in Tail of the Castle of *Shireburn in Com. Dorset*, with the Customs of Beer at that Place, as also of the Castle of *Christ-Church-Twynham*, with the Borough and Hundred of *Christ-Church*. Likewise of the Castle of *Werk upon Tweed*. He was constituted Governour of *Shireburn-Castle*, as also of *Corff-Castle*, with the Chase of *Purbeck*, and had a Confirmation from the King of the Isle of *Lundy*. He was General of the Forces employ'd against the *Scots*, and with King *Edward* at the famous Battle of *Halidown*; all which was before 8 *Edw. III.*, when he was constituted Governour of the Isles of *Jersey*, *Guernsey*, *Serk* and *Aureny*. Assisting King *Edward Baliol* in *Scotland*, he lost one of his Eyes in a Skirmish, but in Consideration of his great Expences and Labour in that Service, he had a Grant of the Forest of *Selkirk* and *Etryck* in *Scotland*, with the Town thereto belonging. In 9 *Edw. III.*, he was made Constable of the Tower of *London*, and the Year afterwards was constituted Admiral of the Navy in the *Cinque-Ports*, and from the Mouth of the *Thames* Westwards. In 12 *Edw. III.*, in Consideration of his eminent Services as well in Peace as in War, he obtained a Grant for Life of the Office of Earl Marshal of *England*, then void by the Death of *Thomas* Earl of *Norfolk*, the King's Uncle. Soon after he was taken Prisoner, and sent to the *French* King, who would consent to no Conditions for his Ransom, unless he would swear never more to bear Arms against him or his Adherents, within the Kingdom of *France*. This hard Condition he made known to his Sovereign, who, out of his cordial Affection to him, and since he could not obtain his Liberty on any other Terms, granted him his Royal License so to do. Nevertheless he was not released 'till King *Edward* had made a Truce with *France*, and then he was exchanged for the Earl of *Murray*, a chief Prince of the Blood in *Scotland*, who had been taken Prisoner, and was at the King's Dispose, paying also 3000 *l.* In 16 *Edw. III.*, having conquered the *Isle of Man*, he was by King *Edward* crown'd King thereof. In 17 *Edw. III.*, he had the chief Command of those Forces sent into *Bretagne* to the Assistance of the Countess of *Montfort*. He was afterwards at the Siege of *Algezira* in *Spain*, and fought

twice

twice with the Pagans, who came to relieve it. But soon after this noble Earl's Return to his native Country, his Sovereign, to encourage Martial Exercises, having issued out his Letters of Protection for the safe coming and return of Foreign Knights, who being desirous to try their Valour, should come to a solemn Just, to be holden at *Windsor*, to exercise themselves in all Knightly Feats of Arms. He in these Martial Sports was so wearied, that it threw him into a Fever, whereof he died within eight Days after, in the forty-third Year of his Age, on the 30th of *January*, 1344, to the infinite Regret of the King, and all the Court, as well Strangers as *English*, of whom *Walsingham* takes his Leave in these Words; *This Year departed this Life the Lord William Montagu, Earl of Salisbury, King of Man, and Marshal of England, of whose valourous Acts worthily to write, would be a Work of great Commendation.* He married *Catherine* Daughter to *William* Lord *Grandison*, a *Burgundian*, and Cousin-German to the Emperor of *Constantinople*, King of *Hungary*, and Duke of *Bavaria*, by whom he had Issue several Children, whereof *William* his Son and Heir was fifteen Years of Age at the time of his Death; and Sir *John Montagu* was his second Son, of whom I shall hereafter treat.

The eldest Son, *William* Earl of *Salisbury*, was one of the most famous Warriors in that Age, and on the Institution of the most renowned Order of the Garter, was the seventh Knight elected. In 27 *Edw. III.* he did Homage to the King for his Barony of *Denbigh* in *Wales*. In the Battle of *Poitiers* he commanded the Rear of the *English* Army, which sustained the main Stress of the Enemy; and in 34 *Edw. III.* was with the King when he came with his Army before the City of *Paris*. In 50 *Edw. III.* he was constituted Admiral of the King's Fleet from the Mouth of the River *Thames* to the Westward. In 9 *Rich. II.* the Custody of the Isle of *Wight*, and Castle of *Carbroke*, with the whole Demesne thereunto belonging, was granted to him during Life, with all the Profits, &c. as the King enjoyed them, he maintaining the Castle, and undergoing all Charges thereto belonging, and of the Isle. His last Testament bears Date at *Christ-Church-Twynham*, 20 *April*, 1397, (20 *Rich. II.*) wherein he styles himself Earl of *Salisbury*, and Lord of the Isles of *Man* and *Wight*, and bequeaths his Body to be buried in the Conventual Church of *Bustlesham*, founded by his Father; but leaving no Issue, he was succeeded in his

Honours

Honours by his Nephew Sir *John Montagu*, Son and Heir of Sir *John Montagu* his Brother.

Which Sir *John Montagu*, Brother to the said Earl, was also a Person of great Note in his Time. In 20 *Edw. III.*, he was in the famous Battle of *Cressy*, and was also in the Wars of *France* the two following Years. He was likewise in the Wars of *Gascoign* in 34 *Edw. III.*, as he was, in 43 *Edw. III.* And in 46 *Edw. III.* (being then called *Johannes, Montacute le Peere Miles*) was in the King's Fleet at Sea, of the Retinue with *William* (his Brother) Earl of *Salisbury*. In 51 *Edw. III.*, he was sent on an Embassy to *Bruges*, to treat with the *French* about a Peace between the two Realms. In 1 *Rich. II.*, being then a Banneret, he was again retained to serve the King with sixty Men at Arms, and sixty Archers, himself of the Number, with one other Banneret, five Knights, and the rest Esquires. In 3 *Rich. II.*, he was, among other noble Persons, appointed to overlook the State of the Kingdom, and the King's Household, that all the Abuses and Grievances might be redressed, of which the Subject had that Year complained in Parliament. And in 5 *Rich. II.* being then Steward of the King's Household, was sent to *Calais* in his Service, being assign'd to conduct Queen *Anne* (Sister to *Wincelaus*, King of the *Romans*) with all State and Honour to the Presence of King *Richard*, to whom she had lately been espoused. In 8 *Rich. II.*, he was by Indenture retained to serve in the *Scottish Wars*, the King in Person advancing thither.

He took to Wife *Margaret*, Daughter and Heir of Sir *Thomas Mont-Hermer*, Lord *Mont-Hermer*, Son and Heir of *Ralph de Mont-Hermer* (who had the Title of Earl of *Gloucester* and *Hereford*) and of *Joan of Acres* his Wife, Daughter of King *Edward* the First. And in Right of his said Wife was sommon'd to Parliament among the Barons of the Realm, from 21 *Edw. III.*, 'till 13 *Rich. II.*, inclusive, departing this Life 15 *February* the same Year, seiz'd of the Manor of *Harmere* in *Essex*, of the Castle and Town of *Werke* in *Com. Northumb.* of the Manors of *Warblinton* and *Hounton* in *Com. Southamp.* with diverse other Manors and Knights-Fees, which he possess'd in Right of his Wife. His last Testament bears date on the 20th of *March*, 1388, 12 *Rich. II.*, wherein he desires to be buried in the Cathedral Church of *Salisbury*, betwixt two Pillars; but in case he should die in *London*, then in *St. Paul's*, near to the Font wherein he was baptized; appointing a black Cloth of Woollen to be lain over his Body, as also about, and within the

Hearse, and to cover the Ground ; and that Cloth of Russet and White, as much as would make every poor Man a Coat and Hood, be distributed to poor People after his Burial. Likewise, that on the Day of his Funeral there should be five Tapers, each weighing twenty Pounds, placed about his Hearse, but that no Painting should be about it, other than one Banner of the Arms of *England*, and four other Banners, viz. two of the Arms of *Montagu*, and two with the Arms of *Mont-Hermer*, placed by the five Tapers. Also that there should be a plain Tomb made for him, with the Image of a Knight thereon, and Arms of *Montagu* ; having a Helmet under his Head. To *John* and *Thomas*, his Sons, he bequeathed two Pots gilt, marked with the Arms of Sir *John de Grandison* : Also to his Daughter *Eli-anore* a gilt Cup of the best Sort, and the Crown which his Wife had in Custody : And to *Richard* his Son, *Sibil*, *Catherine* and *Margaret* his Daughters, each of them a Cup with an Ewer : Lastly, he bequeaths to his Sons, *John* and *Richard*, all his Armour, Spears and Swords, to be shared betwixt them.

Of his Sons, *John* the eldest succeeded his Uncle in the Earldom of *Salisbury*, *Thomas* was Dean of *Salisbury* ; and by his last Will, dated 6 *Maij*, 1404, 6 *Hen. IV.*, orders his Body to be buried at the Foot of the Tomb of Sir *John Montagu*, Knt. his Father, in the Chapel of the blessed Virgin *Mary*, in the Church of *Salisbury*, and that a Stone be laid over him, with a Brass Plate, and thereon engraven this Verse,

Credo quod Redemptor meus venit.

He had another Son, *Simon Montagu*, who died before him, Ancestor to his Grace the present Duke of *Montagu*, the Duke of *Manchester*, and Earls of *Sandwich* and *Hallifax*.

Richard Montagu, another of his Sons, was a Knight, and was wrote of *Stow* in *Somersetshire*, as also of *Sutton-Montagu*, in 8 and 11 *Rich. II.*, and in 7 *Hen. VI.*, obtained Livery of certain Lands in the County of *Berks*, descended to him by the Death of *Thomas* Earl of *Salisbury*, his Nephew. He died in 8 *Hen. VI.* ; whose Son and Heir, *John Montagu*, had Issue *William*, and he another *William*, who left two Daughters his Co-heirs, viz. *Elizabeth*, married to *William de Molyns*, and *Emma* to *James Dupert*.

His eldest Son and Heir, Sir *John de Montagu*, Knt. was 39 Years of Age at his Decease, and was early engaged in
the

the Service of his Country, distinguishing himself in an extraordinary manner at the Siege of *Bourdeilles* in *France*, in 43 *Edw. III.*, when he was Knighted by the Earl of *Cambridge*. He also serv'd in the Wars of *France* with great Reputation all that Reign. He had Sommons to Parliament among the Barons of the Realm, from 16 *Rich. II.*, 'till the 20th of that King, when he came to be Earl of *Salisbury* by the Death of his Uncle *William* Earl of *Salisbury*. In 22 *Rich. II.*, he was constituted Marshal of *England*, in the Absence of *Thomas Holland*, Duke of *Surrey*, then in *Ireland*; and continuing faithful to that unfortunate Monarch, which he endeavoured to restore, lost his Life in 1 *Hen. IV.*, near *Cirencester*, where his Body was buried, and there rested 'till 8 *Hen. V.*, when, on the Petition of *Maud* his Widow, it was translated to the Abbey of *Busfletham* in *Com. Berks.*

Thomas Montagu, his Son and Heir, was in great Distress by the Attainder of his Father; but in 2 *Hen. IV.*, the King having Compassion of his Youth, and the low Estate he was in, made some Provision for him out of his Father's Lands. And having greatly signalized himself in the Wars with *France*, he at length attained the Title of Earl of *Salisbury*, and by King *Henry* the Fifth was made Earl of *Perch* in *Normandy*, having a Grant of the whole County, with Power of Life and Death, and all Knights-Fees, &c. thereto belonging, presenting a Sword to the King his Heirs and Successors, at the Castle of *Caen*, on *St. George's Day*, every Year for ever. He was the greatest Hero of the Age, and by many noble Acts and great Atchievements, became the Darling of his Country. In the Reign of King *Henry* the Sixth, his Name was terrible to the *French*; and had he lived, it is more than probable, by the Progress he made, that he would have entirely subdued that Kingdom: But on the fifty-ninth Day after the Siege of *Orleans*, he was unfortunately taken off by a Cannon-Ball, as he was viewing the City, and divising in what Place it was best assaultable. Our old Historians unanimously agree, that he was the Life of the War in those Parts, and that on his Death the Fortune of War changed, and the *English* lost all they had won. He left Issue, by *Eleanor* his first Wife, Daughter of *Thomas*, and Sister and Co-heir of *Edmund*, Earl of *Kent*, one sole Daughter and Heir, *Alice*, Wife of *Richard Nevil*, who, in her Right, was Earl of *Salisbury*. In his last Testament he is stiled Earl of *Salisbury*, *Perch*, and Lord of *Mont-Hermer*, directing that in whatever Part of the World he should happen to die, his Body should be buried at *Busfletham* in *England*.

That

That the said *Alice*, his Daughter and Heir, brought the Earldom of *Salisbury* to *Richard Nevil* her Husband, appears not only by Inquisition, but by the Letters Patent of King *Henry* the Sixth, in the twentieth Year of his Reign; which do manifest, that by reason *Alice* his Wife was Daughter and Heir to the before specified *Thomas de Montacute*, Earl of *Salisbury*; and that he had Issue by her (she also then living) he ought to enjoy that Title for Term of Life. And his Heirs by her were Earls of *Salisbury*, and one of his younger Sons Marquis of *Montagu*.

But the Heir Male remaining was from *Simon Montagu*, younger Son to *John* Earl of *Salisbury*, Father to the said Earl *Thomas*, as I have before observed. Which *Simon* having married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir of *William Houghton* of *Houghton* in the County of *Northampton*, left Issue *Thomas* his Son and Heir.

The said *Thomas Montagu* married *Christian*, Daughter of *Thomas Bassett*, by whom he had *John* his Son and Heir, who by his Wife *Alice*, Daughter of *William Holcot*, was Father of *William Montagu*, who wedded *Margaret*, Daughter of *Christopher Bouling*, and was succeeded by *Richard* his Son and Heir, who resided at *Hemington* in the County of *Northampton*; and taking to Wife *Agnes*, Daughter of *William Snelting*, had Issue *Thomas* his Son and Heir.

The said *Thomas Montagu* married *Agnes*, Daughter of *William Dudley* of *Clopton* in the County of *Northampton*, Esq; and departing this Life in 9 *Hen. VIII*, had Sepulture in the Chancel of the Church of *Hemington*, where, on a grey Marble (yet to be seen) are the Figures in Brass of a Gentleman and his Wife, he in a long Gown, she in the Habit of the Times; and at their Feet this Inscription in a brass Tablet.

Of your Charite pray for the Soules of Thomas Montagu, Gentilman, and Agnes his Wyff. Which Thomas decessed the 5 Day of September the Yer of our Lord 1517. On whos Soules Jesu have Mercy.

He had two Sons, *John*, who, succeeding to the Estate, died without Issue, and *Edward*.

This *Edward Montagu*, born at *Brigstock* in the County of *Northampton*, being entered in the *Middle Temple*, became such a Proficient in the Study of the Laws, that in 16 *Hen. VIII*, he was chosen Autumn-Reader of that Society, to which none but Persons of great Learning were elected. He was also of such Authority and Account, Credit and Countenance in the House of Commons, that a Bill of the King's for Subsidies

Idies not passing, he was sent for to his Majesty, who said to him, *Ho! Will they not let my Bill pass?* And laying his Hand on his Head (kneeling before him) said, *Get my Bill to pass by such a Time to Morrow, or else by such a Time this Head of yours shall be off.* He considering the Danger wherein he stood, in regard of the Displeasure of such an enraged Prince, wrought so effectually, that before the Time prescribed, the Bill pass'd with the Approbation of the House, and his Sovereign's Content. In 23 *Hen. VIII.* he was called to the Degree of Serjeant at Law, and with others then elected, kept such a magnificent Feast at *Ely-House*, for five Days, that it wanted little of a Feast at a Coronation, the King and Queen, and the whole Court, honouring them with their Company. In 29 *Hen. VIII.* he was constituted the King's Serjeant at Law, and had the Honour of Knighthood conferr'd on him the Year following, 30 *Hen. VIII.* and advanced to that great Office of Lord Chief Justice of the Court of King's Bench.

In 31 *Hen. VIII.* he had a Grant of diverse Lands in *Hemyngton, in Com. Northamp.* late belonging to *Ramsay Abbey*, and the Year following had Grants of the Manors of *Barnwel* and *Warketon*, alias *Warton*, in the same County. Yet its observ'd, that, *though in his Times, the Golden Showers of Abbey-Lands rained amongst great Men, it was long before he would open his Lap (scrupling the Acception of such Gifts) and at last received but little in proportion to others of that Age.*

In 37 *Hen. VIII.* he resigned his Office of Lord Chief-Justice of the *King's-Bench*, and on the 6th of *November* was constituted Lord Chief-Justice of the Court of *Common Pleas*. He was also of the Privy Council, and in such high Favour and Esteem with his Sovereign King *Henry the Eighth*, that he appointed him one of those sixteen Executors of his last Will and Testament, who should also be Counsellors and Aidors to his Son King *Edward the Sixth*, in all Things, as well concerning private as publick Affairs.

King *Edward the Sixth* against his Coronation, appointed his well-beloved Counsellor Sir *Edward Montagu*, Kt. Chief Justice of the *Common-Pleas* with others, Commissioners for the Receiving and Allowance of all Claims of his Subjects, to do Service at his Coronation. In 4 *Edw. VI.* he obtained a special Licence to give Liveries and Badges to forty Persons, over and above his own menial Servants.

Sir *John Heyward*, in his *Life of King Edward the Sixth*, reports, That the Duke of *Northumberland*, in contriving the Settlement of the Crown upon the Lady *Jane*, used only the Advice of the Lord Chief-Justice *Mountagu*, and Secretary *Cecil*, who furnished the Patents with diverse Reasons of Law, and some of Policy in State. But how far he acted in that Affair (which occasioned his Imprisonment in the *Tower of London*, and removal from his Office of Lord Chief-Justice, in the Reign of Queen *Mary*) may be seen from the Representation of his Case, drawn by himself after his Release from the *Tower*, and printed in *Fuller's Church History*; which Author in his *Worthies of England*, informs us, that being outed of his Judges Office in the first of Queen *Mary*, he returned into *Northamptonshire*, and what Contentment he could not find in *Westminster-Hall*, his Hospital-Hall at *Boughton* afforded unto him. His last Will and Testament (which bears date 17 *Julij*, 1556) manifests his great Piety, Probity, and Charity. “He bequeaths his Soul
 “ to the blessed Trinity, and his Body to be buried in Christian Burial, without great Pomp or great Solemnity,
 “ or common Dole distributed; but that Alms be sent to
 “ the poor People, to their own Homes, in the Towns next
 “ adjoining, if so be he deceased in the Country; but if in
 “ *London*, then such Dole to be distributed as his Executors
 “ think convenient. He bequeaths Legacies for the Reparations of the Churches of *Hemyngton*, *Wekely*, *Brigstock*,
 “ *Shaldwell*, and *Werketon*; and to fifty poor Maidens,
 “ 40 s. each towards their advancement in Marriage, and to the Intent, they pray for his Soul, and the
 “ Souls of *Roger Radcliff*, *Jeffery Radcliff*, and *John Asheton*, with all Christian Souls. He Wills to his eldest
 “ Son and Heir *Edward Montagu*, his great Ring with a
 “ Signwynarye in it, which his Father gave him, that remaineth in his Study at *Brigstock*; and his Ring of Gold
 “ with his Seal of Arms in it; as also his Ring with the
 “ best pointed Diamond, and his Broche with a blue Sapphire
 “ set in it, fashioned like a *Flower de Luce*; which Ring
 “ with the Diamond and Broche, he bought of his Father
 “ *Kirkham*. He further Wills to him, his Manors, Lands
 “ and Tenements in *Werketon*, *Brigstock*, *Houghton*, *Lange-*
 “ *port*, *Mallesley*, *Holwell*, *Gillesborough*, *Brington-magna*,
 “ *Brington-parva*, *Grafton*, and the Parsonage of *Wekely*,
 “ in *Com. Northamp.* and all and singular his Manors and
 “ Lands in *Wekely*, *Denford*, *Benyfield*, *Sprotton*, *Luffick*,
 “ and *Eltington*, in the said County. And in *Colleorth*,
 “ *Shiren-*

“ *Shirenbroke, Souldrop, Felmersham, Luton Hoo, Pertenhall,*
 “ *Mechelborne, Swineshed, and Woodend, in Com. Bedf.* And in
 “ *Knighton, in Com. Leicest. Folkefworth, Stilton, Little Sty-*
 “ *vecley, Much Styvecley, and Alcombery, in Com. Hunt.*
 “ And all his Leases, Lands, Tenements, &c. in the Parish
 “ of *St. Dunstan’s* in the West, *London.* He constitutes
 “ Executors, his Sons *Edward* and *Roger Montagu*, and
 “ moreover Wills, that they sell as much of his Plate,
 “ China, Rings and Jewels, as they think convenient; and
 “ that *Edward* his eldest Son should have the remainder,
 “ and all his Timber and Stone, as well Free-stone, as
 “ Rough-stone, lying at *Boughton, Wekeley, Brigstock,* and
 “ *Hemyngton*, or elsewhere. And if the said *Edward* died
 “ before he was married, to be equally divided between his
 “ Sons *Roger, Thomas* and *William.* He settles all his Lands
 “ in Tale-male on his Sons, *Edward, Roger, Thomas, Wil-*
 “ *liam* and *Simon*, and the remainder to the Heirs of his Fa-
 “ ther *Thomas Montagu.* He bequeaths to his Cousin Sir *Ed-*
 “ *ward Sanders*, Kt. one of the Justices of the *Common-*
 “ *Pleas*, his Book of Abridgements, and Mr. *Inglefield’s*
 “ Abridgements, in the keeping of Mr. *Cordell*, the Queen’s
 “ Highness’s Solicitor, as his Letters shew. Which Sir *Ed-*
 “ *ward* he makes Supervisor of his Will, praying him to be
 “ an assured Friend to his Son *Edward*, and the rest of his
 “ Children, having handsomely provided for them in his
 “ said Will.”

He departed this Life on the 10th of *February, 1556,*
 3 *Mary*, and was buried at *Hemington*, on the 5th of *March*
 following, with an Hearse of Wax, and other Decencies
 suitable to his Quality, and hath these following Verses
 engraven by his Tomb, much to his Honour and Com-
 mendation.

Montacute pater legum jurisq; peritus
O Edvarde Vale, quem disciplina severa
Furit, et improbitas hom. Scelerata tremebat
Moribus antiquis vixisti, pacis amator
Virtutis rigibus custos vitijq; flagellum
O venerande Senex te luxuriosa juvenus
Criminis ultorem metuens, in funere gaudet
Patria sed mæret, Sancto Spoliata Catone
Qui vixit Justi summus defensor et æqui
Hunc te prætereuns Lector defende precando.

He married three Wives, first *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *William Lane*, of *Orlingbury*, in *Com. Northamp.* Esq; by whom he had Issue three Sons, *Ralph*, *Thomas*, and *Robert*, who all died young; and three Daughters, *Dowse*, wedded to *Sir Edward Watson* of *Rockingham*, Ancestor to the present Earl of *Rockingham*; *Anne* to *John Rouse* of *Rouslinch*, in *Com. Wigorn.* Esq; and *Amy* to *George Lynce*, of *Southwick*, in *Com. Northamp.* Esq. His second Wife was Daughter of *George Kirkham*, of *Warmington*, in *Com. Northamp.* Esq; but by her had no Issue. His third Lady was *Hellen*, Daughter of *John Roper*, of *Eltham* in *Kent*, Attorney-General to King *Henry* the Eighth (who survived him and died in *May*, 1563) by whom he had Issue five Sons and six Daughters: First, *Edward*, second, *Roger* of *Brigstock*, in *Com. Northamp.* who married *Alice*, Daughter of - - - *Smith*, and died without Issue; third *Simon*, who married *Christian*, Daughter of *Wastlin*; fourth, *Thomas* of *Stivecley*, in *Com. Hunt.* fifth, *William*, who died unmarried, and was buried at *Oakley*, in *Com. Northamp.* where a Monument is erected to his Memory against the North-Wall of the Chancel, with this Inscription in Capitals;

Here is interred the Body of William Montagu, Esq; who was Lord of this Manor, and Patron of this Church; he was the fifth Son of Sir Edward Montagu, Kt. late Lord Chief-Justice of the King's-Bench, by Eleanor Roper. He lived seventy-three Years a Batchelor, and so died on the 28th Day of September, 1619. He made his Nephew and Heir Sir Edward Montagu, Knight of the Bath, his sole Executor, who in a thankful requital, erected this Monument for a remembrance of him.

His Daughters by his third Lady were, first, *Elizabeth*, Wife of *Richard Cave*, Son and Heir of *Sir Thomas Cave*, of *Stanford*, in *Com. Northamp.* and secondly to *William Markham*, Esq; second, *Eleanor*, Wife of *George Tirrel*, of *Thornton*, in *Com. Bucks*, Esq; third, *Isabel*, wedded to *Bryan Lascelles*, of *Gratford*, in *Com. Nott.* Esq; fourth, *Margaret*, married to *William Watts* of *Blakesley*, in *Com. Northamp.* Esq; fifth, *Margaret*, married to *Robert Wood* of *Colwick*, in *Com. Nott.* Esq; sixth, *Agnes*, Wife of *John Lane*, of *Walgrave*, in *Com. Northamp.* Esq.

Edward Montagu, eldest Son and Heir of the Lord Chief-Justice *Montagu*, was twenty-four Years of Age at the Death of his Father, and was elected one of the Knights for *Northampton-*

hamptonshire, in the first Parliament called by Queen *Elizabeth*, of which County he was Sheriff in 12 *Eliz.* having received the Honour of Knighthood two Years before, *viz.* in 1567. His Piety, Justice, and other rare Virtues, were much talk'd of; and for Years remembred in his Country. A learned Divine who preach'd at his Funeral assures us, that he was a strict Observer, not only of general, but also of special Duties. A loving Husband, tender Father, kind Master and Landlord, charitable to the Poor, an hospitable House-keeper, a Friend to the Oppressed, and so pious a Christian, both in Profession and Practice, that he rarely missed being at Divine Service both Morning and Evening; and was in fine a wise and good Man, a good Magistrate, and a good Commorwealth's-Man, devoting himself so entirely to the Service of his Country, that neither his Health, or any thing else, came in Competition with it. On the 10th of *January*, 1602, being the Sabbath-day, he perceived a Weakness of Nature in himself, yet such was his Love to his Country, and Care of his Prince's Service, as that finding his Strength a little recovered, on the 13th of the same Month he went to *Kettering* for the Subsidy Business, where through weakness of Body, he found himself not well able to perform his wonted Duty; all which Warnings it appears he laid to Heart, for from this time, though he shewed no Fear of Death, yet in his private Course, he addressed himself wholly to die, setting all Things in order against his End, and departed this Life at *Boughton*, the 26th of *January*, 160 $\frac{1}{2}$, most christianly easily and happily, and after his Breath expired, appeared yet to live, for neither Countenance nor Colour had shew of Death.

His last Will and Testament bears Date the 9th of *September*, 1601, wherein he first bequeaths his Soul to God, trusting by the Merits of his Son Christ to be saved, and enjoy Life everlasting with God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost, in which blessed Trinity he did most constantly believe. And by his gracious Goodness he had lived to the Age, within ten Days, of Sixty and eleven Years, for which he gave most humble Thanks for all Mercies shewed to him a miserable Sinner for the same long Life. And forasmuch
 " as he had settled all his Manors, Lands, &c. and that all
 " his Sons, being six, were of full Age, only reserving to
 " himself his Manor of *Colworth*, he entails it on *Edward*
 " his eldest Son and his Heirs Male, in default on each of his
 " Sons, and their Heirs Male."

He took to Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter of Sir *James Harrington*, of *Exton*, in *Com. Rutland*, Kt. (who surviving him,

died *May* 19, 1618) by whom he left Issue six Sons and three Daughters, besides two Sons *Thomas* and *Henry*, who died young. His six surviving Sons were first, *Edward*; second, Sir *Walter Montagu*, of *Houghton*, in *Com. Northamp.* who married *Anne*, Daughter and sole Heir of *Henry Morgan*, Cousin and Heir of Sir *William Morgan*, of *Pencoid*, in *Com. Monmouth*, Kt. but died without Issue 22 *May*, 13 *Jac.* I, 1615.

Third, Sir *Henry Montagu*, Earl of *Manchester*, Ancestor to his Grace the Duke of *Manchester*, and the present Earl of *Hallifax*.

Fourth, Sir *Charles Montagu*, who was buried on the South-side of the Chancel, in the Parish-Church of *Barking*, in the County of *Essex*, where a neat Monument, in *Basso Relievo*, is erected to his Memory, with this Inscription:

*Here lieth the Body of the worthy Knight
Sir Charles Montagu, who died at his House
at Cranbrook in Essex, in the Parish of Bark-
ing, the 11th of September, in the Year of
our Lord God 1625, being of the
Age of 61 Years, who gave to
the Poor of Barking
forty Pounds.*

He married *Lettice*, Daughter of *Henry Clifford*, of *Keston*, in *Com. Hunt.* Esq; but by her had no Issue; and secondly, *Mary*, Daughter of Sir *William Whitmore* of *London*, Kt. by whom he had three Daughters his Co-heirs; first, *Elizabeth*, married to *Christopher Lord Hatton*, and died in *Guernsey*, *Dec.* 29, 1672; second, *Anne*, married to *Dudley Lord North*, and died *Anno Domini* 1680, aged Sixty-seven; third, *Mary*, wedded to Sir *Edward Byshe*, of *Stanstead* in *Essex*.

James Montagu, fifth Son, was educated in *Christ's College* in the University of *Cambridge*, became Master of *Sidney-College*, and (as *Antho. Wood* observes) was there noted for his Piety, Virtue, and Learning. When the University went to meet King *James*, on his coming from *Scotland*, his Majesty first took Notice of him at *Hinchinbroke*, and was so pleased with his Conversation as a Scholar, and his Behaviour as a Gentleman, that he resolved to prefer him; and first made him Dean of the Royal Chapel, and afterwards Dean of *Worcester*, *Anno Domini* 1604. In 1608, 17 *April*, he was consecrated Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells*, and eight Years after translated to the opulent Bishoprick of *Winchester*. Also for
his

his Faithfulness, Dexterity, and Prudence, King *James* chose him to be one of his Privy Council, and that he might be near him, continued him Dean of his Chapel, not only when he was Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells*, but of *Winchester* likewise. He was a nursing Father to *Sidney-College*, and to the University of *Cambridge* in general no small Benefactor, in bringing running Water, at a great Expence, into King's-Ditch, which being at first made for its Defence, was become nauseous to it. He disbursed vast Sums in repairing the Cathedral of *Bath*, and by his last Will and Testament, desired to be buried there. He died on the 20th Day of *July*, 1618, aged Fifty, and was interred 20 *August* following, on the North-side of the Church; and over his Grave is an Altar Monument erected between two Pillars of the same Church, with his Effigies in full Proportion, painted to the Life, lying thereon.

The sixth Son, was Sir *Sidney Montagu*, Master of Requests to King *James* the First, and Ancestor to the present Earl of *Sandwich*.

Lucy, eldest Daughter, married to Sir *William Wray* of *Glentworth*, in *Com. Linc.* Son and Heir of Sir *Christopher Wray*, Kt. Lord Chief-Justice of *England*.

Susanna, second Daughter, wedded to Sir *Richard Sands*, of *Throwley* in *Kent*.

Theodosia, youngest Daughter, was Wife to Sir *Henry Capel*, of *Rayne* in *Essex*, Father by her of Sir *Arthur Capel*, Lord *Capel*, great Grand-father to the present Earl of *Essex*.

I now return to the eldest Son Sir *Edward Montagu*, which Sir *Edward* devoted himself entirely to the Service of his Country, wherein he had such Credit and Esteem, that he was always chosen one of the Knights of the Shire, 'till he was created a Baron. He was made one of the Knights of the *Bath* at the Coronation of King *James* the First, and was one of the prime and principal Propounders and Prosecutors of Business, for the good of the Church and Commonwealth, in the first Parliament of his Reign, seconding Sir *Robert Wroth*, who spoke on their first meeting about Grievances, and besides those he mentioned, prayed that some Care might be taken to remedy, first, *The Burden, Vexation and Charge of Commissary Courts*; secondly, *The suspension of some learned and grave Ministers for Matters of Ceremony, and for preaching against Popish Doctrine*; thirdly, *Depopulations and Inclosures*. He was also one of the first named in the Committee, to whom it was referred to consider, First, *The Confirmation of the Book of Common-Prayer*. Secondly, *The Ward-*

ships of Mens Children, as a Burden and Servitude to the Subject. Thirdly, The general Abuse and Grievance of Purveyors and Cartakers. Fourthly, Particular and private Patents, commonly called Monopolies. Fifthly, Dispensations with Penal Statutes. Sixthly, Transportation of Ordinance. Seventhly, The Writ of Quo Titulo ingressus, &c. and Abuses in the Exchequer.

And was likewise of the Committee for continuing, repealing, and reviving of Statutes, as also at the Head of those Members who managed a Conference with the Lords, about the proper Means for abolishing the Court of Wards, which both Lords and Commons conceived to be of the greatest Concern to them, *as every Man's eldest Son and Heir (the dearest Thing he hath in the World) was by a Prerogative warranted, by the Laws of the Land, to be in Ward to the King for his Body and Lands, than which they conceived (to a Free Nation) nothing was more grievous.* But Sir Francis Bacon reported from the Conference, that the Lords desired this Proposition might be agreed to, *That they esteemed it only a Grief, no Wrong, since it had been patiently endured by their Ancestors and themselves. And therefore that they should offer it to the King's Grace, and not as Justice, knowing it concerned the King in two Sorts; first, in his Revenue; secondly, in his Rewards to his faithful Servants and Officers of the Wards; concluding that their Desire and Resolution might be, not to proceed by way of Bill, but by way of Petition to his Majesty, for Licence to treat, &c.* which was consented to. Yet this Court, so extraordinary in its Nature, was not taken away 'till the Restoration of King Charles the Second.

Of his further Proceedings in Parliament, I shall only observe, that in 3 Jac. I, he was the principal Promoter of keeping a Day of Publick Thanksgiving on every 5th of November, as a thankful Remembrance of our happy Deliverance from the Gun-powder Treason. Which Day he hath also honoured by a Charitable Gift of forty Shillings Yearly to the World's End, to be given to the Poor of certain Towns in Northamptonshire, if present at Divine Service the same Day.

His Services and great Abilities being thus conspicuous, he was by Letters Patent, bearing Date 29 Junij 19 Jac. advanced to the Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord Montagu of Boughton, in Com. Northampt.

A Manuscript Account of his Life, written by a learned Divine, assures us, " That he was sincere in his Religion, a
" pious and practising Hearer and Parishioner, who regarded
" not so much who spoke, as what was spoken. Was for-
" ward

ward and constant in manifesting his high Esteem of the Places of God's special Service and Duties there performed, constantly attending a weekly Lecture, and was piously painful in his private Reading. In the Government of his Family, his Orders were precise and pious, upon the Week-days, Morning and Evening Prayer, and reading of Scriptures, as also singing of two Psalms after Supper in the Hall. Upon the Lord's-Day his Family attending to and from the Church. He and they Winter and Summer were present there, at or before Nine of the Clock in the Morning, and presently after One in the Afternoon; by which means he never enforced Minister or People to weary themselves to wait for his coming, but, by his Example, did call upon them to be more forward and timely in God's Service, and the Parts thereof. After Evening-Prayer the Notes of the Sermons were repeated in the Hall, by some one of his Servants, before the Family appeared in his Presence, who were then Catechised by his Lordship's Chaplain, and with singing of Psalms and Prayers, concluded the Day.

The rudest in his House feared to be known to him to be either Swearer, Drunkard, or any such kind of lewd Liver; all such he cast out of his Service: by which means, and his own conscionable Endeavours, he had such Servants as were a Credit, Comfort and Commodity to him.

He was a Patron to Men of Letters and Merit, bestowing the Livings in his Gift to learned Men, such as he knew deserved them, of which this Instance (among others) may suffice. When *Wockton* Parsonage fell void, although he had an Household Chaplain, yet he sent to *Cambridge* for Mr. *Estwick*, a Man scarce known to him, only on the commendation he had heard of his Learning and Piety; and to content his Chaplain, he gave him a good Library, and Preferment in a short time after. But such was his Detestation of Pluralities and Non-residency, that (though he exacted no other Covenant) he ever required, if they took any other Living, they should return his again. And his Respect and Regard to God's Ministers was such, that his House was a Resort of many famous Divines, who besides their kind Entertainment, received of his Bounty rich Rewards.

He was a most tender Father (keeping his eldest Son and Successor, and others of his Children under his Eye, 'till he sent them to *Sidney-Sussex College* in *Cambridge*) an excellent Master, a good and kind Landlord, easy of Access,

“ of a fair and loving Deportment towards all, yet kept the
 “ Secret of his Heart to himself. He was a strict Observer
 “ of the Laws, and acquired much Honour by many Works
 “ of Justice and Charity. His Humility appeared by his worthy
 “ Deportment in the Face of his Country, so honourable,
 “ and managed with such true Honesty, grave Moderation,
 “ and Nobleness of Spirit, as gave great Content. And his
 “ Patience was very remarkable, in all Events. He thought
 “ an Injury no Injury, if not so taken, and therefore endu-
 “ red the Ungratefulness of many he had served, without any
 “ Perturbation. Such was his Lordship’s Goodness and Cha-
 “ rity, that he did not only good to the good, to make them
 “ better, but also to the bad, lest they should grow worse, and
 “ by his Bounty and Beneficence cheered, comforted, and
 “ refreshed many. He bore the Loss of dear and best belov-
 “ ed Friends patiently and invincibly. The Death of his
 “ second Lady touch’d him most sensibly. A Lady that
 “ scarce gave any Servant a disdainful or reproachful Word,
 “ full of Bounty and good Deeds, a Mother so truly affec-
 “ tionate to her Children, that she nourish’d them with her
 “ own Breasts, a rare Example; and such a Wife to his
 “ Lordship, that she was a Crown of Blessings to him.

“ His House-keeping was liberal and bountiful, not only
 “ to the Rich, but to the Poor, and it’s scarce credible how
 “ many he fed. ’Tis reported, that a hired Coachman of
 “ *London*, coming at *Christmas* to my Lord’s House with
 “ Dr. *Wright* a Physician, and seeing multitudes served, told
 “ at his Return, that he had seen at the least 1200 People
 “ served in a Day at my Lord *Montagu’s* Gate, which being
 “ not credited, a Wager was laid of it of 10*l.* and brought
 “ to a Trial, and prov’d.

“ He has left lasting Monuments of his Charity: To *Sid-*
 “ *ney-College* in *Cambridge* he gave Lands of 15*l. per Ann.*
 “ To the Poor of diverse Towns he gave Land for ever.
 “ Ten Gowns he bestowed yearly on poor Widows. His
 “ Cottages paid no Fines, and Rents so small that scarce de-
 “ served the Name of Rents, and kept the Owners continu-
 “ ally at Work, and the poorest of them had Bread, Broth,
 “ Beer, and broken Meat; so that in fourteen Years, a Col-
 “ lection for the Poor in his Neighbourhood was never
 “ known. He built a fair Hospital at *Weekly*, having a com-
 “ mon Orchard and Garden, as also several quickset Gar-
 “ dens for eight Persons, and endowed it with Lands, allow-
 “ ing to the Vicar of the Parish 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for the over-
 “ seeing of them; to the Parish-Clerk 5*s. per Annum*; to
 “ the

“ the chief Hospital Man or Master, 2 s. 6 d. *per Week*; to
 “ each of the others, 2 s. *per Week*; also to each of them
 “ 3 d. weekly, to buy Meat with to dine together on the
 “ Lord’s Day. Likewise to each of them a blue Gown
 “ every second Year, and to two Women to be careful of
 “ them, 4 l. *per Annum*: And to provide them for Firing
 “ (for whilst he lived he sent them in whatsoever they spent)
 “ 4 l. yearly. Which Master, Brethren, &c. he put un-
 “ der good Orders and Regulations in seventeen Articles to
 “ be observed.” Thus far the Manuscript, but it must not
 be omitted that this good and noble Peer, standing firm in his
 Loyalty to King *Charles the First*, was at the beginning of
 those unhappy Troubles, seized on by the Command of the
 Members who sat at *Westminster*, and made Prisoner in the
Savoy, near to the Strand, in the Suburbs of *London*, where
 he departed this Life, 15 Junij, 1644. The Lord *Clarendon*
 relates, that *whenever they found any Person of Quality in-*
clined to the King, or but disinclined to them, they immediately
seized on his Person, and sent him in great Triumph to the
Parliament; who committed him to Prison, with all Circum-
stances of Cruelty and Inhumanity. Thus they took Prisoner the
Lord Montagu of Boughton, at his House in Northampton-
shire, a Person of great Reverence, being above fourscore Years
of Age, and of unblemish’d Reputation, for declaring himself un-
satisfied with their disobedient and undutiful Proceedings against
the King; and more expressly against their Ordinance for the
Militia; and notwithstanding he had a Brother of the House
of Peers, &c. was committed to the Tower a close Prisoner;
and though he was afterwards remitted to more Air, he con-
tinued a Prisoner to his Death.

Sir Philip Warwick, in his Memoirs of King *Charles I.*,
 gives this Account of his Lordship. *The Family of the Mon-*
tagu’s was a noble worthy Family, and of a leading Considera-
tion in Northamptonshire. It had six Brothers, four remark-
able for several Qualifications. The eldest Brother was the
Lord Montagu of Boughton, a Man of a plain downright Eng-
lish Spirit, viz. of a steady Courage, of a devout Heart, and a
true Son of the Church of England; yet so severe and regular
in his Life, that he was by the most reckoned amongst the Puri-
tans; and yet so steady he was to the Liturgy of the Church of
England, that when he had married his eldest Son to Secretary
Winwood’s eldest Daughter, who affected not the Common-
Prayer, which he used twice daily in his House, he would say to
her, Daughter, if you come to visit me, I will never ask why
you come not to Prayers; but if you come to cohabit with
 me,

me, pray with me, or not live with me. *He lived amongst his Neighbours with great Hospitality, and no Man was more knowing in the Country Affairs (whether it was in relation to the King's Service, or the common Administration of Justice, as at the Assizes, and such other Meetings) than he was. He was a great Benefactor to the Town of Northampton, and bore such sway there, that turned every thing at his Beck, and the Multitude or Vulgars flock'd about him when he came to Town, as if he had been their topical Deity. In Parliament he was never forward to the Court, nor forward to flatter it; but was observed always to countenance the establish'd Laws, rather than to be apt to make new Changes, whether in Church or State; and after he had waited once or twice upon the King at Whitehall, they saw him there nomore. This was the common Course of his Life. This good Lord, when our Troubles new broke forth, was very aged: But being Lord-Lieutenant of Northamptonshire, the King, when he was at York, had sent him his Commission of Array, and he readily acknowledged the Authority, and was putting it in Execution. But Northampton being nigher London than York, and those at London being much troubled, that a Man of Reputation, and against whom they had not the least Thing to charge, should influence those Countries, they sent a Party of Horse for him, to bring him up a Prisoner; and this was just about the time when the Earl of Essex was marching out with his glorious Army against the King. This good Lord met this great General about Barnet, upon the Highway, and the Lord of Essex stopp'd his Coach, intending to go and salute him; but as soon as my Lord Montagu heard of it, he commanded his Coachman to drive away, and said, this was not a time for Compliments; which was a true Piece of English Bravery and Loyalty; and so disappointed the General's Civility. When he came to London, and was brought before the Committee of State, he asserting the Legality of his Obedience to his Majesty, they (complementing his former Course of Life, as an eminent Patriot, though now defect'd) told him they must now detain him a Prisoner, but it should be in his own Daughter's House, the Countess of Rutland; which he utterly refused, and said, If he deserved to be a Prisoner, he deserved to be sent to a Prison; and in conclusion would not be sent to her House (for she was busy in the Parliament Cause, and so her House was irksome to him) until the Warrant named her House his Prison, which the Lady was much disgruntled at.*

This noble Lord married three Wives, first Elizabeth, Daughter and Heir of Sir John Jeffery, of Chitingley, in Com. Suffex, Kt. at that time Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer,
and

and of *Alice* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *John Apſley*, Eſq; by whom he had Iſſue an only Daughter *Elizabeth*, married to *Robert* Lord *Willoughby*, of *Eresby*, after Earl of *Lindſey*. He ſecondly married *Frances*, Daughter of *Thomas Cotton*, of *Connington*, in *Com. Hunt.* Eſq; (Sister to the famous Sir *Robert Cotton*, Kt. and Bart.) by whom he had Iſſue three Sons, *Chriſtopher*, who died unmarried, *Edward* his Succeſſor in his Honour, and *William*; alſo a Daughter *Frances*, married to *John* Earl of *Rutland*. His third Wife was *Anne*, Daughter to *John Crouch* of *Cornbury*, in *Com. Hertſ.* Eſq; but by her he had no Iſſue.

William Montagu, youngeſt Son, was Attorney-General to Queen *Catherine*, Conſort of King *Charles II.* in the 15th Year of which Reign he was elected Treasuſer of the Middle Temple, whereof he was a Member, and was afterwards conſtituted Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, in which high Station he continued 'till April 21, 1686, when his *Quietus* was ſent him, for not complying with King *James II.* and giving his Opinion that the Teſt and Penal Laws could not be taken off without the Conſent of King and Parliamt. He afterwards lived retired, highly eſteemed for his Integrity, unbounded Charity, and other Chriſtian Virtues. He married *Mary*, Daughter of Sir *John Aubrey*, Knt. and Bart. by whom he had Iſſue *William Montagu*, Eſq; his Son and Heir, who married *Anne*, ſole Daughter and Heir of *Richard Evelyn*, of *Woodcot*, in *Com. Surr.* Eſq; alſo a Daughter - - - married to - - - *Drake*, Eſq; and ſecondly to *Samuel Trotman*, of *Siſton*, in *Com. Glouc.* Eſq; and departed this Life in the 89th Year of his Age, 27 Aug. 1706.

Edward Lord *Montagu* ſucceeded his Father *Anno Dom.* 1644, and in the Year 1646 was nominated by the Houſe of Lords with the Earl of *Pembroke*, and the Earl of *Denbigh*, Commiſſioners, to receive the King's Perſon from the *Scots*, and with ſuch Guards as they (with ſix Members of the Houſe of Commons, Commiſſioners on their Part) ſhould think convenient, to conduct him to *Holmeby-Houſe*. But his Lordſhip oppoſed the bringing of that unfortunate Monarch to a publick Trial, and both He and his Sons heartily engaged in the Reſtoration of King *Charles II.* *Edward*, his eldeſt Son, had a great Share in that Service, and undertook an unpleaſant Voyage to *Copenhagen*, on purpoſe to diſpoſe Admiral *Montagu* (after Earl of *Sandwich*) to lay hold of the firſt Opportunity to ſerve his Maſteſty; as the Earl of *Clarendon* relates: And *Whitlock* gives an Account, *That he went often to the King, and made Terms for General Montagu and others,*
which

which were honourably performed, but he himself was not so well requited for his Services, as those for whom he acted. 'Tis certain that he carried to his Majesty the first News, That the Officers of the Fleet were ready to receive and obey his Orders, even before the Parliament assembled.

He was a very fine Gentleman in Person and Address, and King *Charles II* constituted him Master of the Horse to his Queen, on the Settlement of her Household; but being dismiss'd from that Post, and going a Volunteer to Sea in the second *Dutch War* (with his Kinsman, the brave Earl of *Sandwich*) was slain in the Attack of the *Dutch East-India Ships*, in the Port of *Bergen*, in *Norway*, the 3d Day of *August* 1665, in the 25th Year of his Age.

The Lord *Montagu*, his Father, lived mostly at his Country-Seat after the Restoration, neither was it very pleasing to him that his Sons engaged in the Service of the Court. His Lordship departed this Life in the sixty-seventh Year of his Age, on the 10th of *January* 1683, and was buried at *Weekley*. *Anne*, his Lady, died in the Year 1634, and was buried in *Little St. Bartholomew's Church, London*. She was sole Daughter to Sir *Ralph Winwood*, Kt. principal Secretary of State to King *James I*, and at length his Heir. They had Issue *Edward Montagu*, their Son and Heir before mentioned, who died unmarried; his Grace *Ralph*, late Duke of *Montagu*; and an only Daughter *Elizabeth*, married to Sir *Daniel Harvey*, Kt. Ambassador to the Grand Seignior at *Constantinople*, *An. Dom.* 1668.

Which *Ralph*, late Duke of *Montagu*, succeeded his Father as Lord *Montagu*, *Anno Dom.* 1683; and for his eminent Abilities was created Viscount *Mont-Hermer*, and Earl of *Montagu*, by King *William* and Queen *Mary*; and by Queen *Anne*, Marquis of *Mont-Hermer*, and Duke of *Montagu*. In the Year 1665 he succeeded his Brother, as Master of the Horse to Queen *Catherine*, and in the Spring of the Year 1669, was sent Ambassador extraordinary to the *French King*. He made his publick Entry the 25th of *April*, with a more than common Appearance, for the Honour of his Country, and the Grandure of his Master, having 74 Pages and Footmen in rich Liveries, 12 led Horses with their Furniture, 24 Gentlemen on Horseback, and 18 *English* Noblemen and Gentlemen of Quality, in 4 rich Coaches with 8 Horses each; and two Chariots with 6, made as fine and as costly as Art and Workmen could contrive. He was conducted in the *French* Coach of State, and this Train, to his Audience of the King, who received him with several Marks of Distinction, and particular

ticular Respect, unusual in the like Cases. He was entertained at Dinner publicly by the Duke of *Orleans*, and treated in the most splendid and magnificent Manner, at his noble Seat of *St. Cloud*, that Prince doing him the Honour to walk to the End of his whole Garden with him (the most exquisite at that time in *France*) a Favour he was not used to bestow on any, even on the Princes of the Blood. After this he was entertained at *Versailles* for a considerable time, where he had all the Gardens at his Command, and the most considerable Fountains and Water-Works were ordered to be always played at his Entrance. Here it was his Grace formed his Ideas of Building and Gardening, erecting his Seat at *Boughton* in *Northamptonshire* after the Pattern, and as his Dimensions would allow, the very Model of *Versailles*: And his House in *Bloomsbury*, for Magnificence and Structure, is not exceeded by any in *London*. During his Ambassy, diverse Negotiations of great Importance were carried on. The Dutches of *Orleans* came over into *England* to visit her Royal Brother in *May* 1669, and the *French* King the same Year came as far as *Dunkirk*, and staid there some Days to wait her return. In *France* he became a Suitor to the Lady *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Thomas Wriothesley*, Earl of *Southampton*, and Widow of *Joceline Piercy*, the 11th and last Earl of *Northumberland* (who died in *Italy* in *May* 1670) and obtaining her Consent they came privately to *England*, and were married at *Titchfield*, in *Hampshire*. His Grace had Issue by her, First, *Anne*, born in the Year 1674, married first to *Alexander Popham*, of *Littlecot*, in *Com. Wilts*, Esq; (who died in *June* 1705, leaving Issue by her a Daughter *Elizabeth*, married to *Edward* Lord Viscount *Hinchinbroke*) secondly, to *Daniel Harvey*, Esq; Lieutenant General, and Governour of *Guernsey*; Second, *Ralph Montagu*, and Third, *Winwood Montagu*, who both died unmarried; Fourth, *John*, now Duke of *Montagu*.

His Grace after his Marriage waited on his Majesty, and was sworn of his Privy-Council the 2d of *January*, 167½, and, with the King's Consent, bought of the Earl of *Sandwich* the Place of Master of the Great Ward-Robe. In the Year 1676, he was sent again Ambassador to the Court of *France*, on the Death of Ambassador *Locket*, and remained there 'till the Year following, when he came over for new Instructions on the Marriage of the Prince of *Orange*. He soon after returned again to *France*, and before the End of the Year 1678, came into *England*, expecting to be Secretary of State, Mr. *Coventry* having agreed to resign it to him for 100,00 l.

but

but the Earl of *Danby* opposing it, the Matter dropp'd; and there ensued a Breach of Friendship between them.

In the Parliament that met at *Westminster* the 21st Day of *October*, 1678, he complained of an undue Return made by the Sheriff of the County of *Northampton*, of Sir *William Temple*, Bart. to serve for the Borough of *Northampton*, and the Matter of the Return being heard at the Bar of the House on *Monday* the 11th of *November*, “and it appearing to the House
“ that the Precept from the Sheriff was directed to the Mayor
“ and Justices of the Borough of *Northampton*, and that the
“ Indenture annexed to the Writ (whereby Sir *William Temple*
“ is returned to serve for the said Borough) is not signed by
“ the Mayor, and the Seal of the Corporation fixed thereto,
“ and that the same is annexed to the Precept from the Sheriff.
“ Resolved, *Nem. Con.* That the Indenture served by
“ the Mayor of *Northampton*, and sealed with the common
“ Seal of the Corporation, and which is annexed to the Sheriff's
“ Precept, whereby *Ralph Montagu*, Esq; is returned
“ to serve for the said Borough, is a due Return and ought
“ to be annexed to the said Writ”. And the Sheriff and Clerk of the Crown being called in, the Indenture whereby Sir *William Temple* was returned was taken off from the Writ, and the Indenture whereby Mr. *Montagu* was returned was annexed to the said Writ. And the House ordered Mr. *Neale*, High-Sheriff of the County of *Northampton*, into Custody of the Serjeant at Arms, for his said Offence.

Mr. *Montagu* being now in the House, and the *Papish-Plot* (which had very much alarmed the Nation) coming under their Consideration, he was (22 *Nov.*) the second Person nominated in the Committee appointed to draw up an Address to his Majesty, “to desire that such Letters and Papers which
“ relate to the Plot, now under Examination, as have not
“ been perused by the House, may be communicated to them”. And it was also referred to the said Committee, to consider of the Access and Reception of Foreign Ambassadors.

It is already mentioned on what Occasion the Earl of *Danby* broke with Mr. *Montagu*, and knowing what Letters he had writ to him, and with what Secrets he had trusted him, was apprehensive he might accuse him; so he was resolved to prevent him, of which Bishop *Burnet* gives this Account:
“ *Jenkins*, then at *Nimeguen*, writ over, according to a Direction sent him, as was believed, that he understood that
“ *Montagu* had been in a secret Correspondence, and in
“ dangerous Practices with the Pope's Nuncio at *Paris*:
“ This was meant of one *Con*, whom I knew well, who had
been

“ been long in *Rome* ; and most of the Letters between Eng-
 “ land and *Rome* pass’d through his Hands : He was a crafty
 “ Man, and knew News well, and loved Money ; so *Mont-*
 “ tagu made use of him, and gave him Money for such Se-
 “ crets as he could draw from him”. Upon *Jenkins’s* Letter
 the King sent a Message to the House of Commons, let-
 ting them know, *That his Majesty having received Informa-*
tion that his late Ambassador in France, Mr. Montagu, a
Member of their House, had held several private Conferences
with the Pope’s Nuncio there, without any Directions or In-
structions from his Majesty : His Majesty, to the End that he
might know the Truth of that Matter, had given Directions
for the Seizing Mr. Montagu’s Papers : “ And at the same
 “ time he sent to secure his Cabinets and Papers. This was
 “ a Device of Lord *Danby’s*, to find his own Letters, and
 “ destroy them, and then to let the Prosecution fall : For
 “ they knew they had nothing against *Montagu*. But *Mon-*
 “ tagu understood the Arts of a Court too well to be
 “ easily caught, and had put a Box, in which those Letters
 “ were, in sure Hands, out of the way. A great Debate arose
 “ upon this Matter in the House of Commons : It was
 “ thought a high Breach of Privilege to seize on the Papers
 “ of a Member of their House, when there was nothing of
 “ Treason sworn against him. After some Debate, during
 “ which *Montagu* sat silent very long ; at last when the Box
 “ was brought to him from the Person to whom he had trust-
 “ ed it, he opened it, and took out two of Lord *Danby’s*
 “ Letters, that contained Instructions to him, to treat with
 “ the King of *France* for 300,000*l.* a Year, for three Years,
 “ if a Peace succeeded, since it would not be convenient
 “ for the King to meet a Parliament in all that time, and he
 “ was charged to mention no part of this to the Secretary
 “ of State.” On which the Earl of *Danby* was impeached
 of High-Treason by the House of Commons, which caused
 great Alterations in the King’s Measures, brought in a new
 Ministry, and the Dissolution of that called the Long Parlia-
 ment, wherein Mr. *Montagu* sat only the Session before-men-
 tioned, being employed in his Majesty’s Service.

On choosing a new Parliament (which met *March 6,*
1678) he was elected one of the Knights for *Huntington-*
shire, and was among the chief Members who distinguish’d
 themselves in their Endeavours to secure the King and King-
 dom against the Growth and Danger of Popery, and disabling
 the Duke of *York* from inheriting the Imperial Crown of
England ; which with other Proceedings against Popery
 brought

brought the Session to a Period, *May 27*, when they were prorogued to *August 14*, and in the mean time dissolved.

In the next Parliament, which after so many Prorogations met at *Westminster*, on *21 Oct.* 1680, he was chosen a Member for the Town of *Northampton*, and spoke often with great Reason and Freedom for the *Bill to disable James Duke of York to inherit the Imperial Crown of England and Ireland, and the Dominions thereto belonging.* Bishop *Burnet* relates, “ That Mr. *Montagu* had the chief Management in
 “ endeavouring to dispose the Court and the King to come
 “ into the Bill of Exclusion, and that he artificially brought
 “ over the Dutchess of *Portsmouth* to declare openly for the
 “ House of Commons. It was proposed to her, that if she
 “ could bring the King to the Exclusion, and some other
 “ popular Things, the Parliament would go next to prepare
 “ a Bill for securing the King’s Person; in which a Clause
 “ might be carried, that the King might declare the Successor
 “ to the Crown, as had been done in *Henry the Eighth’s*
 “ Time. This would very much raise the King’s Authority,
 “ and would be no Breach with the Prince of *Orange*;
 “ but would rather oblige him to a greater Dependance on
 “ the King. The Duke of *Monmouth* and his Party would
 “ certainly be for this Clause, since he could have no Prospect
 any other way, and he would please himself with the Hopes
 “ of being preferred by the King to any other Person. But
 “ since the Lady *Portsmouth* found she was so absolutely the
 “ Mistress of the King’s Spirit, she might reckon if such an
 “ Act could be carried, the King would be prevailed on to
 “ declare her Son his Successor: And it was suggested to her,
 “ that in order to the strengthening her Son’s Interest, she
 “ ought to treat for a Match with the King of *France’s* natural
 “ Daughter, now the Dutchess of *Bourbon*. And
 “ thus the Duke of *Monmouth* and she were brought to an
 “ Agreement to carry on the Exclusion, and that other Act
 “ pursuant to it: And they thought they were making
 “ Tools of one another to carry on their own Ends. The
 “ Nation was possess’d with such a Distrust of the King, that
 “ there was no reason to think they could ever be brought to
 “ so entire a Confidence in him, as to deliver up themselves
 “ and their Posterity so blindfold into his Hands. *Montagu*
 “ assured him [Bishop *Burnet*] that she not only acted heartily
 “ in this Matter, but she once drew the King to consent
 “ to it, if she might have had 800,000*l.* for it; and that
 “ was afterwards brought down to 600,000*l.* But the Jealousies
 “ upon the King himself were such, that the Mana-
 “ gers

“gers in the House of Commons durst not move for giving
 “Money ’till the Bill of Exclusion should pass, least they
 “should have lost their Credit by such a Motion; and the
 “King would not trust them: So near was this Point brought
 “to an Agreement.”

The Parliament being dissolved in *January* 1672, and another called to meet at *Oxford*, on the 21st of *March* following, he was again chosen a Member for the Town of *Northampton*, and made this Speech in the House on the same Occasion.

Mr. *Speaker*,

“The Security of the Protestant Religion; and the Preservation of the King’s Person, is of to great Weight, that
 “we should not have staid to this Day to exclude the Duke;
 “but I am sorry to hear that Language, that because the
 “King has said in his Speech, he will stick to his former Resolution in altering the Succession, &c. and proposes a kind
 “of Expedient, &c. In this we are not used as an *English*
 “Parliament, but a *French*, to be told what we are to do, and
 “what not: It is the greatest Arbitrary Power in *England* to
 “cow a Parliament, which may be was in Design to bring
 “us hither; but be we called to *York*, or any Part of *England*, I believe we shall be the same Men we are here, and
 “were at *Westminster*. My Lord *Danby* dissolved the Long
 “Parliament, and said, he had spoiled the old Rooks, and had
 “took away their false Dice; and then started in the new Ministers, and they shuffle and cut again, and dissolve Parliaments, ’till they can get one for their turn. I have heard
 “much Weight laid on disinheriting the Duke; sure no Father would scruple to disinherit a Son, or a Brother, nor
 “turn away Servants that would ruin him! If Bishops
 “and Counsellors would speak plain, they cannot answer
 “deferring our Security so long. But neither the Ministers
 “of the Gospel have endeavoured the Preservation of our
 “Religion, nor the Ministers of State the Government, both
 “acting against Religion and Safety of the King’s Person:
 “And I have no Expectation of our Safety, but by the Bill
 “to exclude the Duke; and therefore I move for it.

After a full Debate, the Bill was ordered to be brought in for excluding the Duke, &c. and on a second Reading of it, the King put a stop to their Proceedings by dissolving the Parliament, which was the last that was conven’d in his Reign.

Soon after the King and his Ministry called the chief Members of the late Houses into Question for their Liberties, and some of them for their Lives; but nothing could be fix'd on Mr. *Montagu*, who, on the Death of his Father, in 1683, became Lord *Montagu*, in greater Power, and higher in Esteem. The King, though not pleased with the Zeal he had shewed for the Bill of Exclusion, was nevertheless satisfied of his Loyalty, and suffered him to enjoy his Place of Master of the Great Wardrobe. But my Lord *Montagu* not liking the Measures of the Court, retired to *France*, where he resided 'till a sad Accident brought him to *England*. He had lent his noble House in *Bloomsbury* to the Earl of *Devonshire*, but reserving some of the Rooms for his own Use, in airing of them, a Fire broke out Jan. 20, 168 $\frac{1}{2}$, which burnt it to the Ground, and the Loss was computed at upwards of 30,000*l.* Also about that time, King *James* bestowed on the Lord *Preston* his Place of Master of the Great Wardrobe, though he had purchased it of the Earl of *Sandwich*, and had a Patent for it for Life. During the Remainder of that Reign, he was intent in rebuilding his House at *Bloomsbury*, and it was observable, that little or no Alteration could be made to Advantage.

On the Revolution he was among those Lords, who, on King *James's* withdrawing himself, met at *Guild-hall, London, December 11, 1688*, and set forth a Declaration, that they would assist his Royal Highness the Prince of *Orange*, &c. as also to endeavour to preserve the Peace and Security of *London* and *Westminster*, and accordingly took on them the Administration of Affairs, 'till his Highness's Arrival. His Lordship was likewise one of the chief Managers in the House of Peers, that were for the Vacancy of the Throne, and supplying it with the Prince and Princess of *Orange*; which at length was happily effected, and diverse Limitations declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subject, were then settled.

On *Thursday, February 14, 168 $\frac{3}{4}$* , the Day after their Majesties were proclaimed, his Lordship, with other noble *Parties*, were sworn of the Privy-Council; and in the same Month was declared *Master* of the *Great Wardrobe*. The Lord *Preston* had enjoyed the Profits of that Office during the Reign of King *James*; he therefore thought himself obliged in Honour to bring that Lord to Account: But nevertheless, when his Lordship had recovered considerable Damages, he was so considerate of the Lord *Preston's* ill Circumstances, that he generously forgave him not only the Damages, but the Costs of Suit.

On

On *April* the 9th, 1689, he was for his eminent Services and great Abilities, advanced to higher Honours, being created Viscount *Mount-Hermer*, and Earl of *Montagu*; and attended at their Majesties Coronation, *April* 11, among the Earls. In *September* 1690, his Lady died; and in 1691, he married *Elizabeth*, Dutches of *Albemarle*, Widow and Relict of *Christopher*, Duke of *Albemarle*, and eldest Daughter and Co-heir of *Henry Cavendish*, Duke of *Newcastle*.

His Lordship was particularly esteemed by King *William*, who did him the Honour of a Visit at his Seat at *Boughton*, *October* 24, 1695, and his Majesty with the whole Court, were entertained with the greatest Magnificence. He contented himself with his own Fortune, which was Great and Noble, and neither desired, or would accept of any Employment. The Profits of the Place of Master of the Great Wardrobe he consented to part with, in consideration of 2200 *l. per Annum*, in lieu of Measurage and Poundage, and that his Sons should enjoy it after him; on which Footing 'tis establish'd. He shewed on all Occasions a true and hearty Zeal for the welfare of his Country, and the publick Safety, which induced her Majesty Queen *Anne*, in the fourth Year of her Reign, to advance him to the Honours of Marquis of *Mount-Hermer*, and Duke of *Montagu*. His Grace had a Spirit equal to his high Titles and vast Fortune; and lived with as great Splendor and Magnificence as any Man in *Great-Britain*. His Houses in *London*, and *Boughton* in *Northamptonshire*, shew his Genius and Skill in Architecture, and his Relish in Painting and Gardening; which with his rich Furniture, and Collections of Paintings, are as noble as any in *England*. His Gardens at *Boughton* are agreeably diversified with many large Basons, and variety of Fountains, Aviaries, Reservoirs, Fish-ponds, Canals, Wildernesses, Terraces, &c. and adorned with Statues, Urns, &c. of Marble and Metal, of curious Workmanship, and procured from Abroad at great Cost. As he had a refined Taste of Wit and good Sense, so was he a great Encourager of Learning, and of liberal Arts and Sciences, and a noble Patron of Men of Merit. His Grace departed this Life at his House in *Bloomsbury* on the 9th of *March*, 1708, seized of the Barony and Lordship of *Boughton*, the Manor of *Gloucester*, the Hundred of *Huxloe*, the Hundred of *Navisford*, the Hundred of *Polebrook*, the Manors of *Broughton*, *Kettering*, *Barton*, *Warkton*, *Weekly*, *Gedington*, *Newton*, *Oakly-parva*, *Brigstock*, *Burton*, *Catworth*, *Denford*, *Barnwell All-saints*, *Hemington*, *Barnwell St. Andrews*, *Ludington*, *Armiton Kingsthorp*, *Polebrook*, *Winwick*,

wick, Oundle, and Thurning, in the County of Northampton. The Manors of Caldicot and Copingsford, in the County of Huntingdon. The Hundred of Knightloe, the Manors of Newnham, Dunchurch, Church-Lawford, Long-Lawford, Thurlarton, Toft, Princethorpe, Newbold and Gosford, in the County of Warwick. The Manor of Ditton in the County of Bucks, the Manor of Beaulieu in the County of Southampton; the Castle, Honour and Lordship of Clithrope, the Hundred of Blackburnshire, the Lordship and Liberty of Boland, the Manors of Ightonhill, Colne, Woriton, Chatburne, Penbulton, Acrington, Totington, Slaidborn, Bradford, Grindleton, Furnes, Dalton, Egton and Newland, Hawkshhead, and Aldingham, the Fee of Totington, the Lordship and Liberty of Furnes, the Forests of Boland, Blackburnshire, Frawdun, Acrington, Rosendale and Pendle in the County of Lancaster; and of diverse Lands and Tenements in the County of Middlesex; and was succeeded in his Honour and Estate by John his only surviving Son and Heir, now Duke of Montagu.

Which John Duke of Montagu, in the Year 1705, married the Lady Mary Churchill, fourth and youngest Daughter, and one of the Co-heirs to his Grace John Duke of Marlborough, by whom he had Issue, first, John, Marquis of Montmermer, born November 8, 1706, and died August 26, 1711; second, Lady Isabella Montagu, married to his Grace William Duke of Manchester; third, Lady Eleanor Montagu, born March 9, 1708, who died an Infant; fourth, Lady Mary Montagu, married to George, the present Earl of Cardigan; also George and Edward-Churchill, Marquises of Montmermer, who died Infants.

His Grace was Lord High-Constable of England at the Coronation of his late Majesty, October 20, 1715; and on February the 6th following, was constituted Hereditary Forester, and Warden of Rockingham-Bayliwick, within the Forest of Rockingham, in the County of Northampton: Also on the 11th of the same Month appointed Colonel and Captain of the first Troop of his Majesty's Horse-Guards, which he resigned to the present Earl of Pembroke. On March 31, 1718, his Grace was elected one of the Knights Companions of the most Noble Order of the Garter, and on the 30th of April following installed at Windsor. In the Year 1725, his Majesty declaring his Resolution of re-establishing that Degree of Knighthood, which hath been nominated the Knighthood of the Bath, and to erect the same into a regular Military Order for ever, by the Name and Title of the Order of the Bath, was pleased to appoint his Grace to be the first

Great

Great Master of the said *Order*, and afterwards conferred on his Royal Highness Prince *William*, Duke of *Cumberland*, his Grace the Duke of *Richmond*, his Grace the Duke of *Manchester*, and thirty-three other Lords and Persons of high Degree, the same Honour of *Knights Companions of the said Order*, who were installed with great Solemnity in King *Henry VIIIth's* Chapel, in the Abby of *Westminster*. His Grace succeeded his Father as Master of the Great Wardrobe, and is Lord-Lieutenant of the Counties of *Northampton* and *Warwick*, as also Lord Proprietor, and Captain-General of the Islands of *St. Lucia* and *St. Vincent* in *America*. At the Coronation of his present Majesty his Grace carried the Scepter with the Cross.

TITLES.] *John* Duke of *Montagu*, Marquis of *Monthermer*, Earl of *Montagu*, Viscount *Monthermer*, and Baron *Montagu* of *Boughton*, Master of his Majesty's Great Wardrobe, Lord-Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of the Counties of *Northampton* and *Warwick*, Hereditary Forester, and Warden of *Rockingham* Bailiwick, within the Forest of *Rockingham* in the County of *Northampton*, Lord Proprietor and Captain-General of the Islands of *St. Lucia* and *St. Vincent* in *America*, Grand Master of the Order of the Knights Companions of the *Bath*, and Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Montagu* of *Boughton* in *Northamptonshire*, by Letters Patent, 29 Jun. 1621, 19 Jac. Viscount *Monthermer* (the Name of a Family) and Earl of *Montagu*, 9 Apr. 1689, 1 Will. & Maria. Marquis of *Monthermer*, and Duke of *Montagu*, -- Apr. 12, 1705, 4 Queen Anne.

ARMS.] Quarterly, two Coats, the first and fourth Argent, three Lozenges conjoined in Fess, Gules, within a Border, Sable, for *Montagu* second and third, Or, an Eagle display'd, Vert, beak'd and member'd Gules, for *Monthermer*.

CREST.] On a Wreath a Griphon's Head coup'd, Or, with Wings indorsed and beaked, Sable.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Griphons, Or, Beak'd, Wing'd, and Member'd, Sable.

MOTTO.] *Speclamur Agendo*; sometimes *Æquitas acti-
onum regula.*

CHIEF SEATS.] At *Boughton* in the County of *Northampton*, two Miles from *Kettering*, and 58 from *London*; at *Ditton-Park*, in the County of *Bucks*, one Mile from *Colebrooke*, two from *Windsor*, and 10 from *London*; at *New-Hall* in the County of *Essex*, two Miles from *Chelmsford*, and 27 from *London*; at *Beauley* in the County of *Southampton*, and at *Montagu-House*, and in *Spring-Garden* in *London*.

XVIII. DOWGLASS, *Duke of Dover.*

THE first of this Branch of the ancient and illustrious Family of *Dowglass*, was Sir *William Dowglass*, Son of *James*, Earl of *Dowglass*, Lord *Liddesdale*, and *Drumlangrig*, who obtained a Charter of his Father of the Barony of *Drumlangrig*, in the Sherifffdom of *Dumfrize*, with many and ample Privileges; which Charter was ratified by another, dated the 5th of *December*, 1389; and afterwards, *Anno* 1407, he obtained another Charter of the Baronies of *Hawick* and *Selkirk*. And the same Year was one of the twelve Hostages for the Earl of *Dowglass*, who had been taken Prisoner in *England*, at the Battle of *Shrewsbury*, *Anno* 1403.

This Sir *William Dowglass* made a considerable Figure in the Wars between the *Scots* and *English*, which broke out at that time, and with *Gavine Dumber*, Earl of *March*, retook the Town and Castle of *Roxburgh*, that had been taken by the *English* some time before.

The War ended in a Truce in 1412, he, and the Lord *Clifford*, were the chief Challengers at a solemn Tournament held by the Earl of *Westmoreland* at *Carlisle*; and the same Year he had the Honour to be sent by the Duke of *Albany*, Governour of *Scotland*, Ambassador to the Court of *England*, to sollicite the Release of King *James* the First, then Prisoner in that Realm. At which time he obtained a Charter dated at *Croydon*, the last of *November*, 1412, all written fair in King *James* the First's own Hand, of Confirmation of the Baronies of *Drumlangrig*, *Hawick*, and *Selkirk*; in which Charter he is called our trusty and well-beloved Cousin, Sir *William Dowglass*, of *Drumlan-*

Drumlangrig. In 1416, he was joined in Commission with the Earls of *Athole, Fife*, and others, to treat for the Release of King *James*, which taking no Effect, he had the Honour, in 1420, when the *English* carried over King *James* into *France*, to try if his Presence could draw the *Scots* in the *French* Service over to the *English*, to wait on his Master; and had a safe Conduct granted him from the King of *England*, but with this remarkable Proviso, that he should do nothing prejudicial to him, or his dearest Father the King of *France*.

All our Historians agree, that he was killed in *France*, in the Wars against the *English*, and probably, *Anno* 1427, at the famous Battle of *Agencourt*; for in that Year, his Son took Possession of the Estate, as Heir to his Father. He married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of Sir *Robert Stewart*, of *Durraisdere*; by whom he had Issue Sir *William Dowglass*, the second Baron, with Power of Justiciary of *Drumlangrig, Hawick*, and *Selkirk*, who lived in the Reigns of King *James* I and II. In 1427, he was one of the Hostages sent to *England* for the Redemption of King *James*, in exchange of another Baron of the same Rank and Fortune with himself; and being, like his Father, a Man of martial Spirit, signalized himself in most of the Actions between the *English* and *Scots*, and particularly at the Battle of *Sark*, near *Solway*, where the *Scots* obtained a remarkable Victory, under his Cousin *Hugh Dowglass*, Earl of *Ormond*. He married *Janet*, Daughter of Sir *John Maxwell*, of *Carlawerock*, Ancestor of the Earl of *Nithsdale*. And had Issue Sir *William Dowglass*, the third Baron of *Drumlangrig*, who took Possession of the Estate as Heir to his Father, *Anno* 1458; and though he outlived him but five or six Years, yet he gave signal Proofs of his Valour in many Actions, and particularly at the Siege of *Roxburgh*, *Anno* 1460, where King *James* II was killed; and that other famous Action at *Alanwick*, *Anno* 1462, under the Command of the Earl of *Angus*, his Cousin, where the *French* Garrison was relieved by a handful of *Scots*, in the Face of a numerous *English* Army. He died *Anno* 1464, in the 4th Year of King *James* III, leaving by his Wife *Margaret*, Daughter of *Roger Carlile*, of *Torthorwald*.

Sir *William Douglass*, the fourth Baron of *Drumlangrig*, who treading in the Steps of his illustrious Ancestors, was killed, *Anno* 1483, fighting bravely in the Service of his Royal Master, King *James* III, at *Kirkcubright* in *Annandale*, in that unnatural Attempt of *Alexander*, Duke of *Albany*, the King's own Brother, the 23d Year of the Reign of that

King. He married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of Sir *Robert Chrichton*, of *Sanquhar*, by whom he had Issue Sir *James* his Successor; and secondly, *Robert*, of whom is come the *Dowglass's* of *Cashogle* and *Dalvin*; thirdly, *George*, of whom is descended the Family of *Dowglass's* of *Pinerie*. He had likewise two Daughters, *Janet*, married to *William* Lord *Somerville*; and *Margaret*, to Sir *Robert Dallzeile*, Ancestor of the Earl of *Cornwath*.

Sir *James Dowglass*, first of that Name, and fifth Baron of *Drumlangrig*, married *Janet*, Daughter of Sir *David Scot*, of *Buckleugh*, Ancestor to the present Duke of *Eccleugh*, by whom he had Issue *William*, his Successor; *Elizabeth*, married to Sir *John Campbell*, of *Loudoun*, Hereditary-Sheriff of *Aire*. Ancestor to the Earl of *Loudoun*; *Margaret*, married to *John* Lord *Cathcart*; and *Janet*, married to *Roger Gerri-jon*, of *Logg*; and died Anno 1492.

Sir *William Dowglass*, his Son, the sixth Baron of *Drumlangrig*, married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of Sir *John Gordon*, of *Lochinvar*, Ancestor of the Viscount of *Kenmuire*, by whom he had Issue *James*, his Successor; and *John*, from whom, by a natural Son, are descended the *Dowglass's* of *Arland*; and *Elizabeth*, married to *John* Lord *Maxwell*. He was killed at the fatal Battle of *Floudon*, Anno 1513, where with King *James IV*, fell the Flower of his Nobility.

To this Sir *William* succeeded his Son Sir *James*, the seventh Baron of *Drumlangrig*, born Anno 1498. He flourished in the Reigns of King *James V*, Queen *Mary*, and King *James VI*. In the Year 1526, he, with the Earl of *Lennox*, and other Lords, attempted to deliver King *James V*, in his Minority, out of the Hands of several of the Nobility, by whom he was then kept in no better Condition than that of a Captive. But this generous Design proving unsuccessful, he was forced to sue out a Pardon for what was one of the most solemn Acts of Duty. This was not all, for he was accused of Treason by his own Son-in-Law, *Chartres* of *Aimsfield*; and there being no Witness brought to prove the Crime, it was permitted to be decided by single Combat, which was performed with the greatest Bravery on both Sides. Afterwards he continued in great Favour with Queen *Mary*; and among other Offices which he held, he was, Anno 1553, made, by her, Warden of the *East-Marches*, with a full Power of Justiciary. This Trust he managed with great Wisdom and Courage; and some little time before his Death, which was in the Year 1578, in the 80th Year of his Age, he got an ample Exoneration for his Transactions in that and his other Employments, under the Broad-Seal. He married

Janet

Janet Dowglass, Daughter of *George Master*, of *Angus*, Son and Heir of *Archibald Earl of Angus*, by whom he had two Daughters, *Janet*, married to *Sir William Dowglass* of *Cashogle*, and after his Death to the afore-named *Chartres of Amsfield*; and *Margaret*, married to *John Jerdone* of *Applegirth*; from this Lady he was divorced with Approbation of the Pope, and then married *Christian Montgomery*, Daughter of *John Master*, of *Eglintoun*, Son and Heir of *Hugh*, the first Earl of *Eglintoun*. By her he had *Sir William*, his only Son, of *Hawick*, who died four Years before his Father; and his Daughters were *Margaret*, married first to the Lord *Sanguhar*; next, to *William Earl of Monteith*; and afterwards to *Wachop* of *Neitherie*: Second, *Helen*, married to *Roger Greirson* of *Lagg*; third, *Janet*, to *James Tweedie* of *Drumellzier*; and after his Death to *William Kerr*, of *Cesford*, Ancestor of the present Duke of *Roxborough*; fourth, *Christian*, married to *Sir Alexander Stewart* of *Garlees*, Ancestor of the present Earl of *Galloway*.

Sir William Dowglass of *Hawick*, only Son of the said *Sir James Dowglass*, was born Anno 1540, and was famous for his singular Justice in his Affairs, and Industry and Courage in suppressing the *English* Inroads, and the Oppression of the Borderers. He was on the King's Side, in the Minority of King *James VI*, and signalized himself at the Field of *Langside*, Anno 1568, where Queen *Mary's* Party was totally defeated; and afterwards in that Action between *Edinburgh* and *Leith*, where the Earl of *Huntley* was worsted Anno 1572. He married, Anno 1557, *Margaret Gordon*, Daughter of *Sir John Gordon*, of *Lochinvar*, Ancestor of the Viscount of *Kennuire*, by whom he had *Sir James*, who succeeded his Grandfather; *Janet*, who was married to *Sir James Murray*, of *Cockpool*; *Margaret*, married to *Sir Robert Montgomerie*, of *Skelmorlie*; and *Christian*, married to *Sir Robert Dalziel*, Ancestor of the Earl of *Carnwath*. He died at *Edinburgh* Anno 1572, and of his Age the 34th Year, and was interr'd with his Ancestors in the Church of *Durrafsdeer*.

Sir James Dowglass, of *Drumlangrig*, his Son, married *Margaret Fleming*, Daughter of *John Lord Fleming*, and Sister to *John Earl of Wigtoun*: By her he had *Sir William Dowglass* his Successor; second, *Sir James Dowglass*, of *Mouswald*; third, *David Dowglass* of *Airdoch*, who died without Issue; and fourth, *George Dowglass* of *Pinzerrie*. His Daughters were *Janet*, who was married to *William Livingstone*, of *Ferviswood*, of whom descended the Viscount of *Teviot*; and *Helena*, married to *John Menzies*, of *Castlebill*.

hill. This Sir *James* was a happy Instrument in reconciling the Discords of the Nobility, and contending Factions at Court, which had rendered the Reign of King *James* uneasy, 'till his Accession to the Crown of *England*. Neither was he less valiant than wise, having frequent Occasions of exerting his Valour and Conduct in those unhappy Feuds, and mutual IncurSIONs that infested the *South-West* Parts of the Kingdom, in his time. He died at *Drumlangrig-Castle* the 16th of *October*, 1615, in the 54th Year of his Age; and was interred with his Ancestors at *Durrafsdeer*.

Sir *William Dowglass* of *Drumlangrig*, who succeeded his Father Sir *James*, was born Anno 1582, and married *Isabella Ker*, Daughter of *Mark* Earl of *Lothian*; by whom he had Issue *James*, his Successor; second, Sir *William Dowglass* of *Killhead*; third, *Archibald Dowglass* of *Dorneck*; fourth, *Robert*, who died without Issue; fifth, *Margaret*, married to *James Johnstone* Earl of *Hartfield*, Grandfather of *William* Marquis of *Annandale*; and sixth. *Janet*, married to *Thomas Macklellan*, Lord *Kirkudbright*, by whom he had no Issue. This Sir *William* was nothing inferior to any of his Ancestors for Prudence and Action. He was particularly known and favoured by King *James VI*, who lay at his Castle of *Drumlangrig*, in his Return to *England*, Anno 1617. Nor was he less regarded by his Son King *Charles*, who by two distinct Patents, dated at *Whitehall*, April the 1st, 1628, first created him Lord *Dowglass* of *Hawick* and *Tibbers*, and by the second, Viscount of *Drumlangrig*, Lord *Dowglass* of *Hawick* and *Tibbers*. And for a farther Mark of his Royal Favour, King *Charles* being then in *Scotland*, by a Patent dated at *Steton*, June 13, Anno 1633, he created him Earl of *Queensbury*, Viscount of *Drumlangrig*, Lord *Dowglass* of *Hawick* and *Tibbers*. He augmented his Fortune considerably, and was much trusted by King *Charles I*, and very active and faithful to his Interest, in the Troubles that broke out in 1638. He died at *Edinburgh* the 8th Day of *March*, 1640, in the 58th Year of his Age, and was buried at *Durrafsdeer*.

James his Son, the second Earl of *Queensbury*, was born in the Year 1608, and married first, Anno 1630, *Mary Hamilton*, Daughter of *James* Marquis of *Hamilton*, by whom he had no Issue; and afterwards, Anno 1635, he married *Margaret Stewart*, Daughter of *John* Earl of *Traquhair*, Lord High-Treasurer of *Scotland*. By her he had first, *William* his Successor, and first Duke of *Queensbury*; second, *James*, Lieutenant-General to King *James II*, and King *William*,
who

who died at *Namur*, in the Year 1691; third, *John*, killed at the Siege of *Treves*, 1675; fourth, *Robert*, killed at the Siege of *Maeſtricht*, 1676; fifth, *Mary*, married to *Alexander* Earl of *Galloway*; sixth, *Catherine*, married to Sir *James Dowglass* of *Killhead*, Bart. seventh, *Henrietta*, married to Sir *Grierson* of *Lagg*, Bart. eighth, *Margaret*, married to Sir *Alexander Ferdon* of *Applegirth*, Bart. ninth, *Isabella*, married to Sir *Will. Lockhart* of *Carstairs*, Bart. This Earl *James* was a great Sufferer for King *Charles I.*, and while he was endeavouring to join the Marquis of *Montroſs* at *Philliphaugh*, was made Prisoner, and afterwards fined in 120,000 Marks *Scots*, which he paid. He died at his Castle of *Drumlangrig*, the 15th of *Aug.* 1671, in the 63d Year of his Age, and was buried in *Durraſdeer*.

William, Earl of *Queensbury*, Son of the ſaid *James*, was born in the Year 1637; and in 1657 married *Isabella Dowglass*, Daughter of *William* Marquis of *Dowglass*, Great-Grandfather to the Duke of *Dowglass*; by whom he had firſt a Son, and ſecond a Daughter, who both died very young; and after them, thirdly, *James* late Duke of *Queensbury*; fourth, *William*, who on the 20th of *April*, 1697, was by King *William* created Earl of *March*, who died at *Edinburgh*, in *October* 1705, and was buried in his Burying-place at *Peebles* in *Tweeddale*; fifth, Lord *George*, who died unmarried at the Castle of *Sanqhar*, *July* 1693, and was buried at the Church of *Durraſdeer*; and ſixth, *Anne*, married to *David* Earl of *Weems*, Anno 1697, and died in the Year 1699, leaving Iſſue *David* Lord *Elcho*, and Mr. *James Weemes*.

Which *William* Earl of *Queensbury*, in Anno 1667, was ſworn one of the Lords of the Privy-Council for the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and by a Commiſſion under the Great-Seal, dated at *Windſor-Caſtle*, the 1ſt of *June*, 1680, was made Juſtice-General of that Kingdom. By another Patent, dated at *Whitehall*, the 11th of *February*, 1682, he was created Marquis of *Queensbury*, Earl of *Drumlangrig* and *Sanqhar*, Viſcount of *Nith*, *Torthorwald*, and *Rosſ*, Lord *Dowglass* of *Kinmount*, *Middlebie*, and *Dornock*: And in *April* 1682, by a Warrant under his Maſteſty's Hand, directed to Sir *Alexander Erſkine*, Lion King at Arms, he had for an Addition to his Coat Armorial, for him and his Heirs for ever, the *Royal Treſſure*, in the ſame Manner as it is in the Royal Atchievement. By a Commiſſion, dated *May* 12, 1682, under the Great-Seal, he was made Lord High-Treaſurer of *Scotland*; and by two other Commiſſions, dated the 21ſt of *September* following, he was made Conſtable and Governour
of

of the Castle of *Edinburgh*, and one of the extraordinary Lords of the Session; and as a farther Mark of his Royal Favour, King *Charles*, by his Letters Patent under the Great-Seal, dated at *Whitehall*, the 3d of *February*, 1684, created him Duke of *Queensbury*, Marquis of *Dumfreys-shire*, Earl of *Drumlangrig* and *Sanghar*, Viscount of *Nith*, *Torthorwald* and *Ross*, Lord *Dowglass* of *Kinmouth*, *Middlebie*, and *Dornock*. About which time he was admitted one of the Lords of the Privy-Council of both Kingdoms.

As he had been in great Favour with King *Charles II*, so he was no less in the Beginning of the Reign of King *James II*, who not only continued him in his former Posts, but made him Lord High-Commissioner, to represent his Royal Person in the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and accordingly on *May 5*, 1685, he opened his Commission with great Pomp and Magnificence. And the same Year he and *James* Earl of *Drumlangrig* his Son, late Duke of *Queensberry*, were constituted his Majesty's Lieutenants in the Shires of *Dumfreys* and *Wigtoun*, and the Stewarties of *Anandale* and *Kirkubright*.

But the Measures that were soon after taken at Court disagreeing with his Temper and Principles, he was removed from his other Posts, and made Lord-President of the Privy-Council of that Kingdom in *February* 1686; and for his not complying with the Design of taking of the Penal-Laws and Test, was in six Months after removed from all publick Employments.

This *William* Duke of *Queensbury*, amongst his other shining Qualities, was a great Master in *Œconomy*; for having come to a Fortune greatly impaired by the Iniquity of the Times, he not only retrieved it, but acquired an ample Estate in *Tweeddale*, which he left to *William* Earl of *March* before-mentioned, his second Son. He likewise, at a great Expence, rebuilt the Castle of *Drumlangrig*, the Seat of his Family, which, with its Gardens, the Work of the late Duke of *Queensberry*, yield to none in the Northern Parts of *Britain* for Magnificence and Extent. In fine, he was in all Capacities of Life one of the greatest Men of the Age, and died with the Temper and Resolution that became a great Man, and a good Christian, at *Edinburgh*, *March 28*, 1695, aged 58 Years, and was buried with great Solemnity at *Durrisdier*, where there is a stately Monument erected over him.

James Duke of *Queensbury*, his Son, was born at the Castle of *Sanghar*, *December 18*, 1662. After his Education at

at the University of *Glasgow*, he went to travel, in the Year 1680; and on his Return, *Anno* 1684, was made, by King *Charles* II, one of the Lords of the Privy-Council of *Scotland*, and Lieutenant-Colonel to a Regiment of Horse. He continued in those Posts 'till the Year 1688, about which time he quitted them, being ill used by the Court, and his Principles disagreeing with their Measures. The Revolution happening at that Time, he appeared very early in it, and was by the Prince of *Orange*, on his Acceptance of the Government of *Scotland*, made Colonel of the *Scots* Guards of Horse. Which Commission was renewed to him immediately after the Prince attained the Crown of that Kingdom; and he was at the same time made one of the Lords of the Privy-Council and Exchequer in *Scotland*, and one of the Gentlemen of his Majesty's Bed-chamber.

In the Year 1690 King *William* sent him to *Scotland*, to command a separate Body of Troops, under Lieutenant-General *Mackay*. In *Anno* 1692, he was made one of the Lords of the *Treasury* of *Scotland*; and in 1693, he had a Patent to sit and vote in the Parliament of *Scotland*, as Lord High-Treasurer. All Officers of State, though neither Peers, nor elected as Commons, having by the Constitution there a Place in Parliament, and the Crown a Right, when any one of the Offices was in Commission, to appoint one single Person to represent in Parliament the said Office.

The Duke his Father dying in 1695, he laid aside all Thoughts of Military Employments, quitted the Command of the Guards; and was thereupon, by King *William*, made Lord Privy-Seal of *Scotland*, and one of the extraordinary Lords of the Session. In 1700, his Majesty was pleased to add to his other Employments that of Lord High-Commissioner, to represent his Royal Person in the Parliament of *Scotland*; where he held two Sessions by Virtue of two distinct Patents; and was on his return to Court, elected Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, at a Chapter held at *Kensington*, June 14, 1701, and installed at *Windſor* the 10th of July following.

On Queen *Anne*'s Accession to the Crown, he was made Secretary of State for *Scotland*; and in June 1702, made Lord High-Commissioner for that Kingdom, being the third time he had born that high Character. In the Year 1703, he was made a fourth time Lord High-Commissioner of *Scotland* to a Parliament then new-called, which he opened with the usual Ceremonies, with the highest Magnificence: And the next Year, on the Change of some Measures at Court, he

was

was removed from all his publick Employments, except that of one of the extraordinary Lords of the Session, which was for Life.

In the Year 1705, he was again made Lord Privy-Seal, and one of the Lords of the Treasury of *Scotland*; and also restored to his Place in the Privy-Council and Exchequer there; and in *November*, the same Year, her Majesty was pleased to direct a Commission to him, then being at *Edinburgh*, to represent her Royal Person, as Sovereign of the most noble and most ancient Order of St. *Andrew*; by virtue whereof he did, with the Solemnity usual on such Occasions, invest *William* Marquis of *Lothian* with the said most noble and ancient Order.

In the Year following he was, for a fifth time, constituted Lord High-Commissioner of *Scotland*, being the last Session of the Parliament of that Kingdom, in which, with the greatest Difficulty, he obtained the Union between the two Kingdoms to be enacted and ratified.

In *June* 1708, her Majesty having some time before made him one of her Privy-Council of *Great-Britain*, and granted him a Pension of 3000 *l. per Annum* out of the Post-Office, was pleased, for his many signal Services, to create him likewise a Peer of *Great-Britain* (the first that was made) by the Title of Duke of *Dover*, Marquis of *Beverley*, and Baron of *Rippon*, and that in Addition to his former Titles of Honour, and to descend to *Charles* his second Son. And in *February* following, she constituted him one of the three Principal Secretaries of State of *Great-Britain*. In which Office he continued the Residue of his Life, dying on the 6th of *July*, 1711, at his House in *Albemarle-street*, near *Pickadilly*, after a short Indisposition, which his Physicians term'd the *Illiack Passion*.

He was a Person esteemed by all who had the Honour to know him; and not only well versed in the Affairs of State, but justly qualified with all other necessary Virtues, that were requisite for a faithful and prudent Discharge of those great Trusts and Employments bestowed on him. He was of a steady and unalterable Loyalty, and on all Occasions gave sufficient Proof that the Good of his Country was what he chiefly aimed at. He had a great Sense of the Goodness of her Majesty Queen *Anne*, for the many Favours she bestowed on him, whom he honoured and respected in his Heart, and was by her always esteemed a good and faithful Servant. As to his Domestick Affairs, he was Master of a most admirable Frame of Temper, that made all easy about him;
a great

a great Master of his Word; and finally, a Man of sound Religion and excellent Morals.

He married, *December 1, 1685, Mary Boyle*, second Daughter of *Charles Lord Clifford*, eldest Son of *Richard Earl of Burlington and Cork*, by *Jane Seymour*, Daughter of *William Duke of Somerset*, who died at *London, October 2, 1709*, after a long Sickness, universally lamented; a Lady, who for Constancy of Mind, Evenness of Temper, Solidity of Judgment, and an unaffected Piety, left a shining Character, as well as Example to Posterity, and whose Conduct as a Wife, a Mother, a Mistress, and in all other Conditions of Life, rendered her Loss a lasting Grief to her Relations: While she lived with the Duke her Husband, they were a true Pattern of Conjugal Love and Affection, bless'd with a numerous and happy Offspring, *viz.* four Sons and five Daughters: The eldest Son, *William*, was born at *Edinburgh May 18, 1696*, and died seven Months after; the second Son *James*, born at *London, November 12, 1697*, is of an infirm Constitution both of Body and Mind; the third, *Charles*, born at *Edinburgh November 24, 1698*, was in *1707*, for the Services of his Father and Ancestors, created Earl of *Soloway*, Viscount of *Tibers*, &c. now Duke of *Queensbury and Dover*, all the Honours of the Family being settled on him by his Father, with Consent and Confirmation of the Crown; the fourth Son, Lord *George*, born at *London, February 20, 1701*.

His eldest Daughter, *Isabella*, was born at *London, December 4, 1688*, and died at *Edinburgh, July 7, 1694*; the second, *Elizabeth*, was born at *London, August 11, 1691*, and died at *Edinburgh, July 17, 1695*; the third, *Mary*, was born at *London, February 4, 1699*, and died at *Edinburgh, November 16, 1703*; the fourth, *Jane*, married *April 5, 1720*, to the Earl of *Dalkeith*; and the fifth, *Anne*.

His Grace the present Duke of *Dover and Queensbury*, married on *March 10, 17 $\frac{1}{2}$ ²*, the Lady *Catherine Hyde*, second Daughter of *Henry Hyde*, Earl of *Rochester*; and on *June 8, 1720*, was appointed one of the Lords of the Bed-chamber to his Majesty. His Grace hath Issue two Sons, *Henry*, Heir Apparent, born *October 30, 1722*; and the Lord *Charles*, born *July 17, 1726*.

TITLES.] *Charles Dowglass*, Duke of *Dover and Queensbury*, Marquis of *Beverly and Queensbury*, Earl of *Queensbury and Solloway*, Viscount *Drumlangrig*, and Baron of *Rippon*.

CREATIONS.] Baron of *Rippon*, in *Com. Ebor.* by Letters Patent 26 *May*, 1708, 9 *Ann.* Viscount *Drumlanrig* in *North-Britain*, 1 *Apr.* 1628: 4 *Car. I.* Earl of *Queensbury* in that Kingdom, by Letters Patent 13 *June*, 1633, 9 *Car. I.* Earl of *Salloway* in the said Kingdom, by Letters Patent, dated --- Day of --- 1707, 8 *Anne.* Marquis of *Beverly*, in *Com. Ebor.* by Letters Patent, 26 *May*, 1708, 9 *Anne*, and of *Queensbury* in *Scotland*, by Letters Patent, dated 13 *June*, 1633, 9 *Car. I.*; and Duke of *Queensbury*, 3 *Feb.* 1684, 37 *Car. II.* Duke of *Dover* in *Kent*; 26 *May*, 1708, 9 *Anne.*

ARMS.] Quarterly, 1st and 4th Argent a Heart Gules, crowned with an Imperial Crown, Or, on a Chief, Azure, three Mullets of the Field, *Dowglass*; 2d and 3d, Azure, a Bend between six Crosses Crosslets, *fitch*, Or; (for the Earldom of *Marr*) the whole within a Bordure, Or, charged with in a double Tressure fleury, and counter-fleury of the second, being an Augmentation; as is also the Heart in the first Quarter, used in memory of the Pilgrimage made by Sir *James Dowglass*, Ancestor of his Grace, to the *Holy-Land*, with the Heart of King *Robert Bruce*, in the Year 1330, which was there interred according to that King's Desire: And the double Tressure was added by King *Charles II.* when he honoured the Family with the Marquisate of *Queensbury*, the Bordure, before that time, being borne only plain.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Heart winged Gules, crowned with an Imperial Crown, Or.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Pegasus's, Argent, Wings, Crests, Tails, and Hoofs, Or.

MOTTO.] *Forward.*

CHIEF-SEAT.] At *Drumlanrig* in the County of *Dumfrieze*, 14 Miles from *Dumfrieze*, and 52 from *Edinburgh*.

DE GREY, *Duke of Kent.*

F*Rancis de Belleforest*, of *Cominges* in *France* (one of very great Eminence and Skill in Antiquities) in his Book of *Cosmography*, derives the Descent of this Family from *Rollo*, or (as some name him) *Fulbert*, Chamberlain to *Robert Duke of Normandy*, of whose Gift he had the Castle and Honour of *Croy* in *Picardy* (whence his Posterity assumed their Sirname, afterwards written *de Grey*) who was Father of *John Lord de Croy*, and of *Arlette*, the Mother to King *William I* of *England*, commonly called the Conqueror. Which *John* married *Adela*, Daughter, and one of the Heirs of *William*, surnamed *Fitz-Ober*, as being Son of *Osbert*, by Sirname *Crespen*, the Son of *Herfast*, whose Father was a noble Knight of *Danish* Extraction: The said *John* by her had Issue Sir *Arnald de Grey*, Kt. Lord of *Walter-Eton*, *Stoke* and *Rotherfield*, who took to Wife *Joanna de Pontdelarche*, and died 10 *Will. Rufi*, leaving Issue by her, whose History may be seen in my Author.

Other industrious Genealogists of our own Nation, not without probable Reasons, conceive one *Ulfcytel* the King's Minister, which is the same as *Thane* (a Name or Title of great Distinction, equivalent to Baron) to be the Progenitor of this illustrious House of *De Grey*. Which *Ulfcytel*, or *Ulfkitel*, was one of the many Witnesses to King *Ethelred*, of the *West-Saxons* Charter, confirming the Foundation of the Monastery of *Eynsham* in *Oxfordshire*, dated that Year; built a little before, and endowed by *Ethelmare*, Earl of *Devon*.

The next in order of Succession is *Anschetil*, or *Anscitil de Grai* (for he's recorded by both those Names in *Domesday-book*) who held three Virgates of Land in *Cestreton*, of the Fee of *Odo*, Bishop of *Bajeux*; five Hides and seven Carrucates in *Redresfield*; two Hides in *Burtone*; three Hides in *Radeford*; four Hides in *Newtone*, besides Lands in *Wydeli*; six Hides in *Bristelme-stone*, and two Hides in *Cornewelle*; all in *Oxfordshire*, and of the Fee of *William Fitz-Osborn*, Earl of *Hereford*: As likewise one Manor in *Tolingham*; with other Lands in *Lavindene* and *Westone*, in the County of *Bucks*, 20 *William* the Conqueror, when the general Survey was made.

'Tis very difficult positively to determine, whether the before-mentioned *Ulfcytel* was Father to *Anschetil*; yet in regard the Manors of *Cornwell* and *Rotherfeld* continued in the

eldest Branch of this Family 'till the Time of King *Edward III*, I may certainly conclude that *Anschetil* was Ancestor to *Richard de Graio*, and was his Son, as the indefatigable and judicious *Robert Glover*, *Somerſet* Herald, asserts.

This *Richard* was a Benefactor to *Eynſham-Abbey*, by Donation of the Tithes of his Demefn Lands in *Darneford*, *Wideli* and *Cornewell* (two of the Lordſhips afore-mentioned) when his Son took upon him the Habit of a Monk in that Monastery, 10 *Hen. I*, and ſubſcribed as Witneſs to the Charter of *Walter Foſſar*, to *Farricius*, Abbot of *Abingdon*, in the 14th of the ſame King; but how long he lived afterwards I can't ſay, though its likely *Mabilia de Grai* was his Widow, who had her Dower in *Rotherfeld*, as alſo in *Dernford* and *Burton*, in 17 *Ric. I*, as by the Pipe-Rolls of that Year (in ſeveral Places of the Accounts of *William de Sobington*, Sheriff of *Oxfordſhire*) manifeſtly appears.

This *Richard* left Iſſue (beſides the before-remember'd Monk) *Anschetil de Grai*, and *William de Grey*, both of them Witneſſes, among others, to the Charter of *Robert de Olei*, whereby he confirmed half a Hide of Land in *Eſton*, given by *Roger D' Oyly*, to the Church of *St. Mary* of *Eynſham*, in the former Part of the Reign of King *Henry II*. But more of this *Anschetil* I have not diſcovered, ſaving that (jointly with his Son and Heir) *John*, he was likewise a Benefactor to the ſaid Monastery of *Eynſham*, by the Gift of his Meadow, called *Langenhurſt*, in *Stanlake*, and *Wydefordhurſt*, releaſing thereto for ever the Paſture of *Somerford*, in diſpute between him and the Abbot. He died young, as I gueſs, having married *Eva*, the Heir of *Baldwin*, ſometime Earl of *Devon* (if Mr. *Glover*, *Somerſet*'s, Authority can be relied on) who outliving him many Years, became the Wife of *Ralph de Murdac*, Lord of *Brochton* and *Burton* in *Oxfordſhire*, of his own Inheritance, who held *Stanlake* and *Rotherfeld* in her Right, in 3 *Ric. I*; which *Eva de Grey* (for notwithstanding her Re-marriage, ſhe ſtill retained that Surname, as our publick Records witneſs) ſurviving him likewise, took to her laſt Husband *Andrew de Beauchamp*, by whom ſhe had Children.

That *John de Grai* was Son and Heir of *Anschetil* has been already ſaid, but he had alſo another Son likewise, named *John de Grey*, conſecrated Biſhop of *Norwich*, Anno 1200, in the 2d of King *John*, and elected to the Archbiſhoprick of *Canterbury*, five Years afterwards; but the Pope oppoſing his Advancement, he never obtained the Pall. He was in the North

North on the King's Business, when that See became vacant, and as Bishop Goodwin relates, *being a Man well seen in the Laws of the Realm, Wise, and of great Integrity, in regard thereof King John was very desirous to have made him Archbishop of Canterbury, and sent for him in all haste.* At his first coming to *Canterbury*, he was solemnly elected, and his Election published in the Church before the King, and an infinite number of People. Nevertheless the Pope prevailed with the Monks to choose *Stephen Langton*, a Cardinal of *Rome*, on which the King was fired with such Indignation, that he banished all the Monks of *Canterbury*, seized on their Goods and Lands, and forbid *Stephen Langton's* Entrance into the Realm. This ended in a Contest which proved an irreparable Damage to the whole Kingdom, which was interdicted by the Pope, and the King Excommunicated, and his Kingdom given to the *French*. After which, in the 11th Year of King *John*, when the King had repressed the rebellious *Irish*, he left this *John de Grey* at his departure, 13th of *August*, 1210, Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, *as an hardy able Man, of singular Wisdom, and tried Fidelity, that by such his Power and Commission, he might keep that stiff-necked Nation in Obedience.* In whose Commendations, *Bale* and *Pitiseus* do further agree, that he was a *Man of a happy and facetious Wit, in the Knowledge of all good Literature excellent, in Council ready and intelligent, and howsoever in his Words merry and jocund, yet in his Actions, as occasion did require, he was severe and rigorous; a Lover and Reverencer he was of all Virtues, and a Despisier and Rooter out of all Vices.* He was an Historiographer, and writ a Book, which he called *Schalecronicon*, as also other Works mentioned by *Bale* in his Centuries. *Cox* in his History of *Ireland* writes, that he kept the Kingdom in so good order, that he was able to spare 300 Foot, besides Horse, to Aid the King in *France*, where they did good Service, and most of them safely returned to *Ireland*. Being sent for to *England* to aid the King, he left the Government, *July 23*, 1213, to *Henry Archbishop of Dublin*. He died, saith *Bale*, the same Year in which King *John* deceased, the 1st of *November*, 1214, near *Poytiers*, in his return from *Rome*, and was buried in his own Church of *Norwich*. He built that goodly Hall at *Gaywood*, near *Linn* in *Norfolk*, and the rest of the Fabrick adjoining, being called in the *Fine Rolls*, 12 Hen. III, Uncle to *Walter Archbishop of York*.

I now return to *John* his eldest Brother; he confirmed his Father's Donation (afore recited) to the Monastery of *Eynsham*, adding, of his own Gift, another Meadow called *Cher-*
ruchesham,

ruchesham, for the Health of his Soul, &c. according to the Devotion of those Days; and is mentioned in the great Roll of the Pipe-Office, 22 *Hen. II. Oxon.* In 4 *Ric. I.* he was one of the Witnesses to a Charter by which that King confirmed to the Church of *Exeter* their Lands. Also in the 1st of King *John*, he was a Witness to that King's Confirmation of former Grants to *Lakeburne-Abbey*, in *Com. Lincoln*; in which Year he was with the King in *Italy*.

Hawis was his Wife, who in the 16th Year of King *John*, with the Assent of *Robert de Grey*, her Son and Heir, conferred the Church of *Cornewell* on the Abbey of *Eynsham*, for the Soul's Health of *John de Grey*, Bishop of *Norwich*, whereunto was a Witness *Walter de Grey*, Bishop of *Worcester*, another of her Sons. This *John de Grey* left Issue by the said *Hawis*, as all Antiquaries agree, *Robert* and *Walter* before-mentioned, as also another Son, *Henry de Grey*, and two Daughters, viz. *Eva*, married to *William Briton*; and *Agnes*, the Mother of *John D' Oyley*, of *Stoke D' Oyley* in *Northamptonshire*.

The said *Walter* was constituted Lord Chancellor, *Anno* 7 *John*; and *Anno* 11 *John* was promoted to the See of *Lichfield*; also in the 14th of his Reign was sent, together with the Earl of *Winchester*, *William de Cantelupe*, and *Robert Tregoz*, on an Embassy to *Otho* the Emperor, about certain Affairs of moment. *Anno* 15 *John*, he was likewise sent one of the Plenipotentiaries to *Ferrand* Earl of *Flanders*; and the same Year was translated to the See of *Worcester*. *Anno* 17 *John*, he was promoted to that of *York*, for which he was forced to pay the Pope an excessive Sum of Money. *Matthew Westminster* commendeth him greatly for his Wisdom in Government, and his Loyalty and Fidelity to his Prince. Which Commendation he deserved in that *Queen Eleanor*, to whom King *Henry* the Third, her Husband, had committed the Government of the Kingdom on his going to *France*, and she having occasion to cross the Seas to confer with him, appointed this *Walter* Regent of the Kingdom, *Anno* 1253, 37 *Hen. III*; but being old and infirm, he was unwilling to take the Charge upon himself. He sat as Archbishop above 39 Years, in which time he did many Things for the Good and Benefit both of his See and Church. He purchased and gave to his See the Manor and Church of *Bishopsthorpe*, in *Com. York*. He founded several Chantries in different Places. He gave to his Church 32 sumptuous Copes, and left a large Stock of Cattle to his Successors; procuring the King to confirm that Gift, and to order that every Archbishop

bishop should be bound to leave it as he found it. He bought unto his See the House now called *Whitehall* (and heretofore *York-Place*) built by *Hubert de Burgo*, Earl of *Kent*, who died 1243, and gave it to the Friars, Preachers in *London*. This Archbishop died on *May-Day*, 1255, 39 *Hen. III*, and was buried in *St. Peter's Church* at *York*.

Sir *Robert de Grey*, the eldest Brother to the said Archbishop of *York*, inherited the *Oxfordshire* Estate, *scil. Cornewell* and *Wydele*, &c. and was Ancestor to the Barons *Grey of Rotherfeld*, now extinct.

Henry de Grey, the youngest Brother, had a Grant from King *Richard* the First, in the 6th Year of his Reign, of the Manor of *Turroc* in *Essex*, which was confirmed by King *John*, in the 1st Year of his Reign. And the same Year, by another Charter, had a special Privilege to hunt the Hare and Fox, in any Lands belonging to the Crown, excepting the King's Demesne Parks. In 1 *Hen. III*, he had a Grant of the Manor of *Grimston*, in *Com. Nott.* (part of the Possessions of *Robert Bardolf*) for his support in the King's Service. And having married *Ifolda*, the eldest of the five Daughters and Co-heirs of *Hugh Bardolf*, and Niece and Co-heir to the aforesaid *Robert*, shared in the Inheritance of all his Lands, in 9 *Hen. III*.

By the said *Ifolda* he had Issue, first, *Richard*, whose principal Seat was at *Codnovre*, in *Com. Derb.* whose Descendants were the Barons *Grey of Codnovre*, which terminated in *Henry Lord Grey*, who died in 11 *Hen. VII*.

Second, *John*, Progenitor to the Lords *Grey of Wilton*, and of *Ruthen*, from whom his Grace the present Duke of *Kent* is descended.

Third, *William*, of *Sandiacre*, in the County of *Derby*, who in 14 *Hen. III*, was Witness to the Deed, whereby the King confirmed to *Ankerwike Priory*, in *Com. Bucks*, their Possessions; and was Sheriff of *Lincolnshire*, from 46 to 51 *Hen. III*, and in 53 *Hen. III*, had Free Warren in *Landford*, in *Com. Nott.* His Son *Richard de Grey*, married *Lucy*, Daughter and Heir of *Robert de Hareston*, Lord of *Sutton*, in the Dale in *Derbyshire*, *Hareston* in *Leicestershire*, and *Hiclington*, in *Com. Nott.* all which Lordships descended to the Family of *Leek*, by an Heir Female, *Alice de Grey*, living in the Reign of King *Henry* the Fourth, and married to *John Leek*, Ancestor to the present Earl of *Scarsdale*.

I now return to *John de Grey*, second Son of *Henry*, which *John*, in 9 *Hen. III*, was Guardian to *Oliver D' Aincourt*; and paid 70*l.* at that time for him, upon levying the

Scutage of *Poitou*. In 18 *Hen. III.*, he was commanded by the King to be at *Portsmouth* on *Ascension-Day*, with Horses and Arms to go beyond the Seas. In 23 *Hen. III.*, he was Sheriff of the Counties of *Bucks* and *Bedford*; and afterwards had Summons to attend the King in his Wars in *France*. In the 30th of *Henry III.*, he was made Constable of the Castle of *Gannock*, in *North-Wales*; and in the 33d, being then Justice of *Chester*, had a Grant of all the King's Lands in *Cheshire* and *North-Wales*, to hold for one whole Year, rendering the King 500 Marks for the same. In 36 *Hen. III.*, the King intending a Pilgrimage to the *Holy-Land*, and causing the Bishops of *Winchester* and *Chichester* to stir up the People to the like Devotion, though few were moved, yet this *John* and *Richard* his Brother assented, wherewith, as *Matthew Paris* observes, the King was so pleased, that embracing them in his Arms, he kissed them, and called them Brothers.

In 37 *Hen. III.*, he was made Governour of *Northampton-Castle*; and in 38 *Hen. III.*, the King being then at *Bordeaux*, constituted him Steward of all *Gascoign*. But in 40 *Hen. III.*, being (as *Matt. Paris* writeth) an aged Knight, much esteemed for his Civility and Valour, as also Chief of the King's Council, being weary of the Vanities of the Court, he withdrew himself.

Nevertheless in 41 *Hen. III.*, he was made Governour of the Castle of *Shrewsbury*, and the Year after Constable of *Dover-Castle*; also in 47 *Hen. III.*, Sheriff of *Herefordshire*, and Governour of the Castle of *Hereford*. And the Year following was one of the Barons who undertook that King *Henry* should stand to the Determination of *Lewis* King of *France*, in relation to the Differences then on Foot. Also standing loyal to the King, when he had that sharp War with the Barons, he was after the Battle of *Evesham* (1265, the 49th of *Henry III.*) made Sheriff of the Counties of *Derby* and *Nottingham*; and in 50 *Hen. III.*, was one of the Lords who assented to the Compromise between that King and his Barons.

This *John* dying in 50 *Hen. III.*, left Issue by *Emma* his Wife, Daughter and Heir to *Geoffrey de Glanville*, a Son named *Reginald*, and a Daughter married to *Robert de Tatshall*; which *Reginald*, the same Year of his Father's Death, was appointed Sheriff of the County of *Nottingham*, and Governour of *Nottingham-Castle*, and the next Year Governour of the Castle of *Northampton*, continuing in the same Offices in 53 *Hen. III.*

In 5 *Edw. I.*, he was in Arms against *Lewellin Prince of Wales*, and the *Welsh* then in Rebellion, and in the 9th of *Edward I.*, was Justice of *Chester*, as his Father had been, and merited so well from the King, that he gave him Part of the Honour of *Monmouth*; and in further Consideration of his Services, granted him the Castle of *Ruthen*, in the County of *Denbigh*, with other Lands.

In 25 *Edw. I.*, the King going into *Flanders*, and committing the Government of the Realm in his Absence to Prince *Edward*, he joined this *Reginald*, Lord Grey (among others) as an Assistant to him. And the same Year, on the King's Confirmation of those two memorable Charters called *Magna Charta*, and *Charta de Foresta*, which chiefly through the Potency of *Humphrey de Bohun*, Earl of *Hereford*, then Constable of *England*, and *Roger Bigot*, Earl of *Norfolk*, Marshal, were then obtained (but contrary to the King's free liking) he was one of those who, on that Accord then made betwixt the King, and the other Barons, that stood for their Rights and Liberties, undertook on the King's behalf, for the Indemnity of those two Earls. Afterwards, in 31 of *Edw. I.*, he was in the King's Army in *Scotland*; and having married *Maud*, Daughter and Heir of *Henry de Longchamp* (a great Baron) whose principal Seat was *Wilton-Castle* in *Herefordshire*, died in 1 *Edw. II.*, leaving *John* his Son and Heir, forty Years of Age.

This *John* in his Father's life-time was an active Man in the King's Service. In 26 *Edw. I.*, he had Command to be at *Carlisle*, on the Eve of *Pentecost*, with Horse and Arms ready to attend the King where he should think proper, to suppress the Rebellion in *Scotland*; and in 35 *Edw. I.*, in consideration of his Services, that King acquitted *Reginald* his Father of 15 *l.* 19 *s.* 6 *d.* Part of a Debt of 35 *l.* 19 *s.* 6 *d.* and accepted of the remaining Part (*viz.* 200 *l.*) by 10 *l.* *per Annum*. In 3 *Edw. II.*, he had a Command from the King, to raise in the Parts of *Diffrendoyt* 200 Foot for the Service of the Nation, to be employed against the *Scots*. And the next Year being appointed with *William de Melton*, Archbishop of *York*, and other Noblemen, to go to the General Council, he was summoned to be at *London* three Weeks before *Midsummer*, to attend the Council in relation thereto.

And being in the Wars against the *Scots*, from the 4th to the 9th Year of King *Edward the Second*, he had for his Services in 5 *Edw. II.*, a Grant of the Manors of *Swanton* and *Sharnbrook*, in the County of *Bedford*, late belonging to

the Knights *Templers*; but two Years after surrendered them to certain Persons appointed to dispose of the Issues thereof in the Service of the *Holy-Land*.

In 10 *Edw. II* he was made Justice of *North-Wales*, and Governour of *Caernarvon-Castle*. And in 12 *Edw. II*, the King and *Thomas Earl of Lancaster* being at Variance, he was one of the Sureties that the King should pardon him, which he did that Year in Parliament.

This *John*, who died in the 17th of *Edward II*, left Issue by *Maud* his Wife, Daughter to *Ralph*, Lord *Basset* of *Draiton*, two Sons, *Henry* his Heir, and *Roger*, from which *Henry* descended the Lords *Greys* of *Wilton*, which flourished 'till the Reign of King *James I*, in whose second Year *Thomas Lord Grey* of *Wilton* (the Son of *Arthur*, Lord-Deputy of *Ireland*, and Knight of the Garter, in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*) being one of the Conspirators with the Lord *Cobham*, Sir *Walter Raleigh*, and others, was attainted of Treason; and on the 6th of *July*, 1614, died in the *Tower*, being the last Lord *Grey* of *Wilton*; and his Estate at *Whaddon*, in the County of *Bucks*, was given to Sir *George Villiers*, Duke of *Buckingham*, who was made Baron of *Whaddon*; but I am principally to treat of *Roger de Grey*, the second Son of the said *John*, Lord *Grey* of *Wilton*.

This *Roger* in 12 *Edw. II*, was summoned to meet the King at *Winchester*, the second *Sunday* in *Lent*, to confer with him before his departure into *Aquitain*; and in that Year was in that Expedition then made into *Scotland*, and sat in the Parliament held at *York*, in *Anno* 1322, 16 *Edw. II*. In 18 *Edw. II*, residing in *Com. Bedf.* he was summoned to be at *Portsmouth* the *Sunday* after *Mid-lent*, to go with the Earl of *Warren* and others into *Guyenne*.

In 1 *Edw. III*, he was in another Expedition into *Scotland*, and of the Retinue to *Edmund Earl of Kent*, the King's Uncle. In 5 *Edw. III*, he had the Castle of *Bergavenny* committed to his Trust, on the Death of *John de Hastings*, Lord thereof. In 9 *Edw. III*, there were certain Covenants sealed on *Monday* next after the Feast of the Holy Trinity, betwixt this *Roger* and Sir *William de Montagu* (afterwards Earl of *Salisbury*) that *John* his Son and Heir Apparent should marry *Anne*, the Daughter of the said *William*, before *Whitsontide* next ensuing; and that he the said *Roger* should settle on them Lands of 100*l.* per *Annum* Value, on the receipt of 1000 Marks Sterling for her Portion. In 11 *Edw. III*, the King sent to him a Schedule of the Propo-

sitions

fitions offered to the King of *France* for a Peace, to show it to the Clergy and People in the Counties of *Bedford* and *Bucks*, and at the same time to exhort them, if the *French* should be for War, to exert themselves in Defence of their Country. In 13 *Edw. III*, the King at *Brussels*, *Tuesday* after *Midsummer-Day*, agreeing with the Duke of *Brabant*, that Prince *Edward* should marry *Margaret*, the said Duke's Daughter, and in consideration of her Portion of 50,000 *l. Sterling*, to settle on her a Dower equal to that of *Isabel* his Queen, this *Roger Lord Grey* was one of the King's Guarantees for the due Performance thereof. In 15 *Edw. III*, he was commanded to be at *Newcastle upon Tyne*, on the 24th of *January* following, with twenty Men at Arms and Archers, ready to march into *Scotland*, or to stay on the Marches thereof, as occasion should require. The next Year the King at *la Rosere* in *Britanny*, *November 12*, signified to him his Arrival in that Country, and that he was on the March for the recovery of his Rights, and that he wanted Recruits; wherefore he desired him, if he could not attend him in Person, to send him what Supplies he could. But the King, on his Return to *England*, wanting fresh Recruits, the better to put an end to the War, desired him to send to *Portsmouth* twenty Men at Arms, and as many Archers, well accoutred, and, if possible, that he would be there, and that he would send a Person to *London*, in *Hillary Term*, to agree for their Wages. In 17 *Edw. III*, he was charged to provide twenty Men at Arms, and twenty Archers, for the King's Service in *France*. And in 26 *Edw. III*, was constituted a Commissioner (among others) to Arm and Array all the Knights, Esquires, and other able Persons residing in the Counties of *Bedford* and *Bucks*, and to lead them against the King's Enemies, an Invasion being then threatened from the *French*.

This *Roger* wedded *Elizabeth*, the Daughter of *John Lord Hastings* of *Bergavenny*, who died *Anno 6 Edw. II*; and of *Isabel* his Wife, one of the Daughters and Co-heirs to *William Valence*, Earl of *Pembroke*, whereby his Posterity became Heirs to the last *John de Hastings*, Earl of *Pembroke*, and departed this Life on the 6th of *March*, 27 *E. III*, leaving *Reginald* his Son, 26 Years of Age.

But before I proceed to treat of this *Reginald*, I shall observe, that *John* his elder Brother was an active Man whilst he lived; being joined in Commission in 17 *Edw. III*, with *Henry* Earl of *Lancaster*, and diverse other great Men, to go to *Rome*, as Ambassadors from King *Edward*, with full Power

er to treat, in Presence of the Pope, with *Philip de Valois*, or his Ambassadors, and amicably to conclude of Peace betwixt the King and him. Likewise that in 20 *Edw. III.*, he was in the Wars of *France*. And that for these, and other his faithful Services, in 22 *Edw. III.*, he obtained the Custody of the Lands of Sir *John Wake*, Kt. deceased, then in the King's Hands, by reason of the Minority of his Heir. He married *Eleanor*, Daughter of *John Lord Strange*, of *Blackmere*, but dying in his Father's life-time, *Reginald* his Brother came to inherit (as I have already observed) and had Livery of his Lands in 27 *Edw. III.*, then doing his Homage.

This *Reginald*, in 28 *Edw. III.*, was one of those Peers who constituted *Richard de Wymondeswold*, and others, their Proctors, to assent to such Things as should be agreed on by the King's Ambassadors, and the Ambassadors of *France*, before the Pope, who was not to sit as a Judge in the Affair, but as a private Person. In 29 *Edw. III.*, he was in that Expedition then made into *Britanny*. In 33 *Edw. III.*, he was again in the Wars of *France*; as also in 34 and 43 of *Edw. III.* In which last Year the King gave him to understand, that the *French* and their Adherents endeavoured to expunge the *English* Tongue, to destroy the Principality of *Wales*; and in order to bring it under their Subjection, intended to invade it with a Body of armed Men; on which Account, he commands him, and all other Lords in the said Principality, to raise and muster their Men, and to put Garrisons and Stores into their Forts, so as to be ready to march whenever they should be summoned. And the Year following the King renewed his Commands to him. In 51 *E. III.*, the King again signified to him, that the *French* had sent out a great Navy of Ships, and an Army of Men, with an Intent to make a Descent on *England* or *Wales*. Therefore the better to obviate their Intent, he constituted this *Reginald*, Commander of all the Forts and Castles, &c. belonging to him in that Principality. On 13 *June*, 8 *Ric. II.*, the King signified to him, that for the Welfare of his Kingdom and Crown, and Suppression of the Rebellion of the *Scots*, he proposed to be at *Newcastle on Tyne* the 14th of *July* following, to march against them with Horse and Arms, and his whole Service; therefore he commands him to be there with more than his Quota if possible, which shall be owned, and his Loyalty and Probity commended. And from 27 *Edw. III.*, until 11 *Ric. II.* inclusive, had Summons to all the Parliaments of both those Kings.

He died on the *Tuesday* next before the Feast of *St. Peter ad Vincula*, in 12 *Ric. II.*, seized of the Castle of *Ruthen*, with the Cantreds of *Deffren-cloyt* and *Englesfeld* in the Marches of *Wales*; as also the Manors of *Wrasle* and *Flyte*, in *Com. Bedf.* together with diverse other Manors in the Counties of *Huntingdon*, *Northampton*, and *Buckingham*, leaving *Reginald* his Son and Heir, 26 Years of Age, whose Mother was *Eleanor*, Daughter of *John Lord Strange*, of *Knocking*.

Which *Reginald*, in 13 of *Ric. II.*, on the Death of *John Hastings*, Earl of *Pembroke*, was found to be his next Heir (*viz.* Son of *Reginald*, Son of *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *John de Hastings*, and *Isabel* his Wife, one of the Sisters and Heirs to *Adomare de Valence* at that time 28 Years of Age.) And in 18 *Ric. II.*, was in *Ireland* in the King's Service; as also 22 *Ric. II.*, attending the King in Person thither, when he had a Protection for one Year, and was then left there for the Safeguard of that Country.

This *Reginald* was famous for his Disputes with *Owen Glendour*, concerning the Situation of their Lands, by whom being at length over-powered, he became Prisoner to the said *Owen*, and paid ten Thousand Marks for his Ransom. He had also a great Contest in the Court of Chivalry with *Sir Edward de Hastings* concerning the Title of Lord *Hastings*, and bearing the entire Arms of *John de Hastings*, late Earl of *Pembroke*, to whom he was Heir (as hath been observed) which Cause coming to a final Sentence in 11 *Hen. IV.*, the Right and Title to the said Name and Arms was adjudged to him and his Heirs, as Lord *Hastings*; and *Sir Edward de Hastings* thenceforth prohibited to bear them, was sentenced to pay such Costs of Suit as should be appointed by the Court. That Year also the King being informed that several of his Officers, without his Authority, had agreed to a Cessation of Arms with the *Welsh*, and their Adherents, he was commanded immediately to repair to his Territories, for the Prevention thereof.

In 2 *Hen. V.*, being Admiral of *England*, he with the Duke of *Exeter*, the Earl of *Dorset*, and others, about *Christmas*, were sent into *France* with 500 Horse, and lodged in the *Temple-House* at *Paris*, keeping their *Christmas* there in a most sumptuous and grand Manner; after which these Ambassadors, in pursuance of their Commission, required of the *French King* to deliver up to King *Henry* the Kingdom of *France*, and the Duchies of *Aquitain*, *Normandy*, and *Ponthieu*, with the Countries of *Main* and *Poitieu*, to which if
he

he would assent, then the King would marry *Catherine*, the said King's Daughter, and endow her with the said Duchies and Counties. Whereunto the *French* King replied, he would shortly send Ambassadors into *England*. In 4 *Hen. V.*, he was retained by Indenture to serve the King in his Wars of *France*, and the same Year served him in his Fleet at Sea. He was likewise in the Wars against the *French* the remainder of King *Henry* the Fifth's Reign; and 3 *Hen. VI.*, was retained to serve the King in *France*, under *John* Duke of *Bedford*, the Regent, with twenty Men and sixty Archers; and died in 19 *Hen. VI.*, leaving *Edmund* his Grandson (Son of *John* who died in his Life-time) his next Heir.

By his first Wife *Margaret*, Daughter of *William* Lord *Ross*, he had Issue the said *John*; and by his second Wife *Joan*, Daughter and Heir to *William* Lord *Asteley*, and Widow of *Thomas* *Raleigh*, of *Farnborough*, in *Com. War.* he had three Sons, *Edward*, who married *Elizabeth*, the Daughter and Heir of *Henry* Lord *Ferrers* of *Groby*, and is Ancestor to the present Earl of *Stamford*; *John*, second Son, of *Barwel*, in *Com. Leicest.* and *Robert* *Grey*, third Son, of *Enfield*, in *Com. Staff.* also a Daughter *Eleanor*, married to *William* *Lucy*, of *Cherlecote* in *Com. Warw.* Esq.

Sir *John de Grey*, his only Son by the first Wife, though he died in the Life-time of his Father, yet was he a Person of great Note and Eminence. In 13 *Ric. II.*, he served the King in his *French* Wars. In 9 *Hen. IV.*, being constituted Warden of the Marches of *Wales*, and going thither, writing himself Sir *John Grey*, Kt. Son of Sir *Reginald Grey*, Kt. he appointed *William* *Stourton* to be his Attorney in all the Courts in *England*. In 10 *Hen. IV.*, he was one of the Commanders of those Forces sent into *France*, in Aid of the Duke of *Burgundy*. In 1 *Hen. V.*, the King in consideration of his good Services in the Wars, granted him 110*l.* owing by the Prior of *Lancaster*; and having been in the Battle of *Agincourt*, in 7 *Hen. V.*, he obtained a Grant of Lands in *Normandy*, that were *William*, late Earl of *Tankerville's*, and *Philip de Harcourt's*.

In 2 *Hen. VI.*, he was in the Wars in *France*, and with his Father *Reginald*, Lord *Grey*, in the Battle of *Vernoul*, fought August 28, 3 *Hen. VI.*, where they both shared in the Honour of a signal Victory. In 5 *Hen. VI.*, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and landing at *Houth*, July 31, was sworn the next Day, and continued there two Years. He was afterwards retained by *John* Duke of *Bedford*, Regent of *France*, to serve in those Wars, and was Captain and

and Governour of *Yomins*, and was elected one of the Knights Companions of the most Noble Order of the Garter in 14 *Hen. VI*; at which time being Abroad in the Service of his Country, he chose Sir *John Lisle* to take Possession of his Stall, and to be his Proxy at the Installation. His Letter to him on that Occasion is preserved in the *Registrum Chartaceum* of the Order of the Garter, and is as follows:

A mon trescher & bien ame Monsieur Jchan Lisle.

Worchipful Sir,

I grete you wele, desiring to here, &c. And wete ye, that the Kyng of his gracious Lordshippe, God yelde him, have chosen me, to be onne of his Brethren, of the Knyghtes of the Garter; and I have chosen you, to be myne Attourney, to take my Stalle, in my Name, what tyme that my Lorde of Bedforde, &c. And I praye you, that ye will do so moche for me, at this tyme; as I may do thyng to your Plesaunx in time comyng, &c. Written before Roone, the 11th Day of November.

John Grey.

When he died I don't find, but it could not be long after, as he deceased in his Father's Life-time; having married *Constance*, Daughter of *John Holland*, the first of the Name Duke of *Exeter*, and Widow of *Thomas Lord Mowbray*, Son of *Thomas Duke of Norfolk*, who died in Exile. By this Lady, who died in 16 *Hen. VI*, and was buried at *St. Catherine's* near the Tower, he left Issue two Sons, *Edmund* and *Thomas*, as also a Daughter *Alice*, married to *William Knyvet*, Esq; and dying April 4, 1474, was buried in *New-Buckenham Church*, in *Com. Norf.*

Which *Thomas*, second Son, in 28 *Hen. VI*, was created Lord Grey of *Rugemont*, in the County of *Bedford*, and was so loyal to the House of *Lancaster*, that in 1461, the 1st of *Edward* the Fourth, he was (with many others) attainted in Parliament, and died without Issue.

Edmund the elder Brother, in 1441, the 19th of *Henry* the Sixth, succeeded his Grandfather, and in the 3d of *Edward* the Fourth, was Lord High-Treasurer of *England*, and two Years after (using then the Title of Lord and Baron *Hastings*, of *Weysford* and *Ruthen*) was created Earl of *Kent*, and died in 1489, the 3d of *Henry VII.*

He

He married *Catherine*, Daughter to *Henry Piercy*, second Earl of *Northumberland*, and by her had four Sons and two Daughters; of which *George* the eldest (surviving) succeeded him, and was one of the principal Persons in the Army sent into *France*, under the leading of *Jasper Duke of Bedford*, and *John Earl of Oxford*; as also one of the Leaders of those Forces under King *Henry the Seventh*, which vanquish'd *John Earl of Lincoln*, at the Battle of *Stoke*, near *Newark*; and in the 11th of *Henry the Seventh*, on the Rebellion of the *Cornish Men*, under *James, Lord Audley*, was Chief of the *English Nobility* that appeared against them, and by his Valour they were overcome at *Blackbeath* in *Kent*.

This *George* married to his first Wife, *Anne*, Daughter to *Richard Woodville*, Earl *Rivers*, by whom he had a Son *Richard*; and by *Catherine* his second, Daughter to *William Herbert*, Earl of *Pembroke*, he had Sir *Henry Grey*, of *Wrest*, in the County of *Bedford*, *George*, and *Anthony Grey*, of *Branspeth*, in the Bishoprick of *Durham*; as also two Daughters; but dying in 1506, *Richard*, by his first Wife, succeeded him.

This *Richard* was made Knight of the Garter by King *Henry the Seventh*; and attended King *Henry the Eighth* at the Siege of *Therrouenne*. He had to Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter to Sir *William Hulse*, Kt. Chief-Justice of the *King's-Bench*, and having much wasted his Estate by Gaming, and dying on the 3d of *May*, 1524, without Issue, the Earldom came to Sir *Henry Grey*, of *Wrest*, his Brother by the half Blood.

Which Sir *Henry*, not thinking his Estate sufficient to support the Dignity of an Earl, declined taking on him that Title; and having married *Anne*, Daughter of *John Blenverhasset*, Esq; died September 24, 1562, 4 *Eliz.* and was buried in the Church of St. *Giles* without *Cripplegate*, *London*; leaving Issue *Henry*, his Son and Heir, who married *Margaret*, Daughter of *John*, and Sister to *Oliver St. John*, of *Bletsoe*, in the County of *Bedford*, but declined the Title of Earl as his Father had done; and left Issue three Sons, *Reginald*, *Henry*, and *Charles*.

Which *Reginald* having, by his Frugality, much recovered his Estate, in the 13th of *Eliz.* 1571, reassumed the Title of Earl of *Kent*; and in the 15th Year of that Reign, was one of the Peers for the Trial of *Thomas Howard*, Duke of *Norfolk*. He died March 17, 1572, 14 *Eliz.* and was buried in St. *Giles Cripplegate Church*; but leaving no Issue by his Lady, *Susan*, Daughter to *Richard Bertie*, Esq; by *Catherine* his

his Wife, *Duchefs of Suffolk*, *Henry* his next Brother became Heir.

Which *Henry* was one of the Peers for the Trial of *Mary Queen of Scots*, and was Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Bedford*. He married *Mary*, one of the Daughters of Sir *George Cotton of Cumbermere*, in the County of *Chester*, Kt. and Widow of *Edward Stanley*, Earl of *Derby*; and dying without Issue on the 1st of *January* 16 $\frac{1}{4}$, was buried at *Flitton*, in *Com. Bedf.* *Charles* his next Brother succeeding to the Honour.

He married *Susan*, Daughter to *Richard Cotton*, of *Bedhampton*, in the County of *Southampton*, Esq; and by her had a Son named *Henry*, and a Daughter *Susan*, married to Sir *Michael Longville*, fourth Son of Sir *Michael Longville*, of *Wolverton*, in the County of *Bucks*, Kt. And the said *Charles*, Earl of *Kent*, dying on the 26th of *September*, 1623, at his Manor of *Blonham*, in *Com. Bedf.* was succeeded by *Henry* his Son, the seventh Earl, who married *Elizabeth*, second of the three Daughters and Co-heirs of *Gilbert Talbot*, Earl of *Shrewsbury*; and dying at his House in *White-Friars*, *London*, on the 21st of *November*, 1639, having no Issue, the Title of Earl (by reason of the Entail on the Heirs Male) descended to *Anthony Grey* then Rector of the Church of *Burbache*, in the County of *Leicester*, Son of *George*, Son of *Anthony Grey*, of *Branspeth*, in the County Palatine of *Durham*, third Son to *George* the second Earl of *Kent*, as before observed.

This *Anthony*, to whom the Earldom of *Kent* so devolved, was born at *Branspeth*, in the Bishoprick of *Durham*, his Grandfather *Anthony Grey*, Esq; being invited thither to enjoy the Company of his Friend and Kinsman the Earl of *Westmoreland*, as Doctor *Fuller* relates in his *Worthies of England*. And when he became Rector of *Berbache*, he preached constantly, and kept an hospitable House for the Poor, according to his Estate; and after his Accession to the Title of Earl of *Kent*, he did not in the least degree disdain the Society of the Clergy to converse with the Nobility, neither did he abate in the Constancy of his Preaching, so long as he was able to be led up into the Pulpit. He was summoned as a Peer to Parliament, but excused himself by reason of Indisposition and Age. Such was his Humility and Sanctity, that he was truly revered by all who knew him. He married *Magdalen*, Daughter of *William Purefoy*, of *Caldecote*, in *Com. War.* Esq; by whom he had Issue five Sons, viz. *Henry*, *John*, *Feb*, a Divine, *Theophilus*, and *Nathaniel*;

as also five Daughters, *Grace*, married to *James Ward* of *Hucklestot-Grange*, in *Com. Leicest.* *Magdalen*, to *John Brown* of *Streton*, in *Com. Derby*; *Christian* to the Reverend *Mr. Burdet*, Rector of the Church of *Burton-Overy*, in *Com. Leicest.* *Patience* to ---- *Wood*, of *Lubenham*, in the said County of *Leicester*, and *Priscilla*. And departing this Life in the Year 1643, was buried in the Church of *Burbache*.

To whom succeeded in his Honours, *Henry* his eldest Son, born *November 24*, 1534, who by his first Wife *Mary*, Daughter of *Sir William Courteen*, Kt. had Issue *Henry* Lord *Grey*, who was buried in *St. Paul's Chapel*, *Westminster-Abbey*, *June 20*, 1644, by his Mother, who was buried there on the 20th of *March*, 1643. But this *Henry* Earl of *Kent*, by his second Wife *Amabilia*, Daughter of *Sir Anthony Ben*, Kt. Recorder of *London* (Widow of *Anthony Fane*, Esq; third Son to *Francis* Earl of *Westmoreland*) had Issue one Son, *Anthony* Earl of *Kent*, and one Daughter *Elizabeth*, married to *Banister Maynard*, Lord *Maynard*. And departing this Life on ---- Day of *April*, 1649, was buried at *Flitton* in *Bedfordshire*, leaving his Countess surviving, who died aged 92 Years, on the 17th of *August*, 1698.

Which *Anthony* Earl of *Kent*, married *Mary*, Daughter and sole Heir to *John* Lord *Lucas*, Baron of *Shenfield*, in the County of *Essex*, who in consideration of her Father's Merits and Services, and by his Intercession, was created Baroness *Lucas* of *Crudwell*, in the County of *Wilts*, on the 7th of *May*, 1663, the 13th of *Charles* the Second, and to her Heirs Male and Female by the Earl of *Kent*. Which Lady died on the 1st of *November*, 1700, leaving Issue by the said *Anthony* Earl of *Kent*, *Henry* his Son and Heir, now Duke of *Kent*, and Lady *Amabel Grey*, who died unmarried.

This noble Earl was a Person of strict Honour, and in all Parts of Life left a shining Example. At the Funeral of Queen *Mary*, the 5th of *March* 169 $\frac{1}{2}$, he was one of the six Supporters of the Pall; and departing this Life on the 19th of *August*, 1702, was buried at *Flitton*. *Henry* his only Son and Heir succeeding him in the Earldom of *Kent*.

The said *Henry*, now Duke of *Kent*, was constituted Lord Chamberlain of the Household to Queen *Anne*, in the Year 1704, as also Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Hereford*; and was sworn of her Majesty's Privy Council. On *December 14*, 1706, in the 5th of Queen *Anne*, he was created Viscount *Goodrich*, of *Goodrich-Castle*, in the County of *Hereford*, Earl of *Harrold*, in the County of *Bedford*, and Marquis

Quis of *Kent*. And on the 28th of *April*, 1710, in acknowledgment of his loyal and acceptable Services, was further advanced to the Title of Duke of *Kent*. In the Year 1711, his Grace was constituted Lord Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* for the County of *Bedford*; and at a Chapter held at *Windsor*, on the 25th of *October*, 1712, being elected one of the Knights Companions of the most Noble Order of the Garter, was Installed on the 4th of *August*, 1713.

On the Demise of Queen *Anne*, he was one of those Nobles entrusted by our late Sovereign King *George* to take on them the Administration of the Kingdom, 'till his Majesty's Arrival from *Hanover*; and on the 1st of *October*, 1714, was sworn of his Privy-Council. Also on the 9th of *October* following was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the Counties of *Hereford* and *Bedford*, and on the 18th made one of the Gentlemen of his Majesty's Bed-chamber, and three Days after, was appointed Constable of *Windsor-Castle*, Keeper of the Parks, Forests, and Warrens there, and Lord Lieutenant of the said Castle and Forest.

On the 6th of *July*, 1716, he was declared Lord Steward of his Majesty's Household; and on the 6th of *February*, 171⁸/₉, made Lord Privy-Seal; also on the 11th of *May* following, was nominated one of the Lords Justices of *Great-Britain* during his Majesty's Stay at *Hanover*.

On the 18th of *September*, 1727, he was by our present Sovereign, constituted Lord Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Bedford*, and on the 11th of *October* following, carried St. *Edward's* Staff at his Majesty's Coronation.

His Grace married to his first Wife *Jemima*, eldest of the three Daughters of *Thomas*, Lord *Crew* of *Steane* (by *Anne* his second Wife) by whom he had four Sons and five Daughters.

First, *Anthony*, born *Feb.* 21, 169¹/₆, commonly called Earl of *Harold*, who on the 6th of *November*, 1719, was called up by Writ to the House of Peers, by the Title of Lord *Lucas* of *Crudwell*, in the County of *Wilts*; and in *July*, 1720, was appointed one of the Lords of the Bed-chamber to the King. His Lordship on *April* 17, 1718, was married to the Lady *Mary Tufton*, fourth Daughter to *Thomas* Earl of *Thanet*, and died on the 21st of *July*, 1723, without Issue.

Henry, second Son, born *April* 1, 1697, died *December* 4, 1717, in the 21st Year of his Age.

The Lords *Lucas*, and *George*, his other Sons, died young.

Lady *Annabella*, eldest Daughter, was married to *John Campbel*, Lord Viscount *Glenorchy*, Son and Heir Apparent to *John* Earl of *Brodalbin* in *Scotland*, and died on the 2d of *March*, 172 $\frac{6}{7}$.

Lady *Femima*, second Daughter, married to *John* now Earl of *Ashburnham*.

Lady *Henrietta*, third Daughter, born *October* 20, 1703, who died *Jan.* 4, 171 $\frac{6}{7}$.

Lady *Anne*, fourth Daughter, married to the Lord *Charles Cavendish*, Brother to his Grace *William* now Duke of *Devonshire*.

Lady *Mary*, Lady *Fane*, and Lady *Carolina*, died in their Infancy.

On the 24th of *March*, 172 $\frac{2}{3}$, his Grace married the Lady *Sophia Bentick*, Daughter to *William* Earl of *Portland* (by his second Wife *Fane*, sixth Daughter to Sir *John Temple* of *East-Sheen*, in the County of *Surry*, Kt. Widow of *John* Lord *Berkeley* of *Stratton*) by whom he has one Daughter, the Lady *Anne-Sophia*, born *January* 17, 173 $\frac{2}{3}$, to whom his Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales* and the Princess Royal stood Sureties; as also one Son *George*, born *August* 22, 1732, who had their Majesties, his Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales*, and the Princess Royal for Godfathers and Godmothers, since deceased.

TITLES.] *Henry de Grey*, Duke, Marquis, and Earl of *Kent*, Earl of *Harold*, Viscount *Gooderich* of *Gooderich-Castle*, Baron *Hastings*, *Valence*, and *Weysford*, and Baron *Lucas* of *Crudwell*, Lord Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Bedford*, one of the Lords of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council, and Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, Chief of the ancient and illustrious House of *Grey*, from which descended the Barons of *Rotherfield*, in *Com. Oxon*, *Codnore*, in *Com. Derby*, *Wilton*, in *Com. Hereford*, *Ruthin*, in *Com. Denbeigh*, *Groby*, in *Com. Leic.* and *Rugemont*, in *Com. Bedford*; the Viscount *Lisle* (a Family of that Name) the Earl of *Stamford*, in *Com. Lincoln*, the Marquis of *Dorset*, and Duke of *Suffolk*, all of that Sirname, derived from the Castle, and Honour of *Grey* in *Picardy*, their Patrimony before the Conquest.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Lucas* of *Crudwell*, in *Com. Wilts*, 7 *May*, 1663, 13 *Car. II*, and Baron *Hastings*, *Valence* and *Weysford*, by Descent; Earl of *Kent* by Letters Patent

Patent 30 *May*, 1465, 5 *Edw.* IV, confirmed - - - - 1484, 2 *Ric.* III, and again - - - - 1486, 2 *Hen.* VII. Viscount *Gooderich* of *Gooderich-Castle*, in *Com. Hereford*, Earl of *Harold*, in *Com. Bedford*, Marquis and Duke of *Kent*, by Letters Patent 14 *Decem.* 1706, 5 *Anne*.

ARMS.] Barry of six Pieces, Argent and Azure in Chief three Torteuxes; which being a Difference, are of late omitted.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Wyvern Sejant, Or, laying his dexter Talon on the Stock of a Tree, erected, Sable.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Wyverns, Or, their Wings disclosed.

MOTTO.] *Stat Religione Parentum.*

CHIEF-SEAT.] At *Wrest-House* in the County of *Bedford*, three Miles from *Amptill*, and 34 from *London*.

XX. HAMILTON, *Duke of Brandon*,

IS paternally descended from the ancient and noble Family of *Dowglass*, and enjoys the Title of Duke of *Hamilton* by the Marriage of his Ancestor with the Heir of that Illustrious Family; the first whereof mentioned is Sir *William de Hambleton* (so called from the Manor of *Hambleton* in *Buckinghamshire*, whereof he was possess'd) who was thir'd Son to *Robert* Earl of *Leicester*, surnamed *Blenchmains*, by *Petronilla*, Daughter and Heir of *Hugh de Grantsmilne*, Lord of *Hinkley*, and great Steward of *England*. This Sir *William*, in the Reign of *William* King of *Scots*, went into *Scotland*, where his elder Brother *Roger* was Archbishop of *St. Andrew's*, and Chancellor of *Scotland*, and his Sister *Margaret* was married to *Saer de Quincy*, Earl of *Winton*, and great Constable of *Scotland*; and he himself had to Wife *Mary*, the only Daughter and Heir of *Gilbert* Earl of *Strathern*; but the frequent Wars that were between the two Nations of *Scotland* and *England*,

breaking out some Time after, the said Sir *William* was obliged to return to his native Country, his Estate being forfeited by being an *Englishman*; for all of that Nation had their Estates confiscated, as the Writers of those Times testify.

This Sir *William* bore for his Coat of Arms *The Cinquefoil Ermine* (as all his Predecessors, Earls of *Leicester*, had done, being the paternal Coat of the Earls of *Mellent* in *Normandy*) and had Issue Sir *Gilbert*, who about the time of King *Alexander II* went into *Scotland*, was kindly received by that Prince; and in Recompence of his Father's Estate forfeited, as before was said, had considerable Lands given him, as *Kadshow* (now called *Hamilton*) *Edilwood*, and several other Manors. He married *Isabel*, Daughter to Sir *James Randolph*, of *Strathdon*, and Sister to *Thomas* Earl of *Murray*, afterwards Governour of *Scotland*: This Lady was Neice to King *Robert Bruce*, by his Sister *Margery*; and of this Marriage were *Walter* and *John*, of which last the Family of *Preston* is descended.

Sir *Walter* succeeded his Father, and is a Witness to several Charters to the Monastery of *Pafely*, about the End of King *Alexander III's* Reign; also a Witness to the Confirmation Grant of the Privilege of Fishing Herring, &c. to that Monastery, by *James*, great Stewart of *Scotland*, in 1294: He is likewise one of those who subscribed the *Ragman* Roll, in 1296, where he writes himself *Walter Fitz Gilbert de Hamilton*. There are extant four Charters granted to him by King *Robert Bruce*, relating to the Lands of *Kadshow* (now *Hamilton*) *Edilwood*, *Machanshire*, *Dalserf*, *Enshaw de Watstoun*, *Kenneil*, *Larbarbrumage*, *Old Cathy*, &c. This Sir *Walter* married first *Eupham*, Daughter to the Earl of *Ross*, by his Wife *Maud*, Sister to King *Robert Bruce*, but she dying without Issue; secondly, he married *Mary*, Daughter to the Lord *Gordon*, by whom he had Sir *David*, who succeeded him, and *John*, Ancestor to the Family at *Innerwick*.

Sir *David* was one of those, who having behaved himself very bravely at the Battle of *Durham*, was taken Prisoner there with King *David Bruce*, and delivered into the keeping of the Archbishop of *York*. He afterwards sat in the Parliament when the two great Entails of the Crown of *Scotland* were made, one in 1370, and the other in 1373; his Name is inserted in the one, and his Seal is affixed to the other. He married the Daughter of *Walter Lestly*, Earl of *Ross*, by whom he had Sir *David*, who succeeded him at *Hamilton*; and another

ther Son, from whom the Families at *Cambuskeneth* and *Sanghar* are descended.

Sir *David* succeeded his Father in 1375. He married *Jennett Keith*, Daughter to the Lord *Keith*, and was Father to Sir *John Hamilton*, and four other Sons, of whom the Families at *Bathgate*, *Bruntwood*, *Borland*, and *Bardonwie*, are descended.

Sir *John Hamilton*, in 1388, married *Jacoba de Dowglass*, Daughter to the Lord *Dalkeith*, by whom he had Sir *James*, who succeeded him, and *David*, Ancestor to the Family of *Dalserf*, and *Thomas*, of whom the Families at *Darngaber*, *Raploch* and *Torrence* descend.

Sir *James* succeeded his Father, and was by Ordinance of Parliament created a Peer by the Title of Lord *Hamilton*, in 1455. This Lord was one of the Hostages for the Payment of the Ransom of King *James I.* In 1449 he, with *John Bishop of Dunkeld*, *Andrew*, Abbot of *Melrofs*, and *Alexander de Livingstoun de Calenter* Justiciary of Scotland, and others, were appointed Commissioners to treat of a Peace with *England*, and accordingly a Truce was agreed upon, and concluded the 8th of *September* that Year, and from that Time, 'till the Year 1414. This Lord had every Year a safe Conduct to go into *England*, about Affairs of the greatest Importance, so great a Confidence his Prince had in him. He married first *Jennett Livingston*, Daughter to Sir *Alexander Livingston*, of *Callender*; by whom he had Issue *James*, who succeeded him, and three other Sons, of whom descend the Families at *Silvertounhill*, *Whistleberry*, and *Orbiston*. He married to his second Wife *Eupham*, Countess Dowager of *Dowglass*, Daughter to *Patrick Graham*, Earl of *Strathern*, and Sister to *Myles Graham*, Earl of *Monteith*; she was great Grandchild to King *Robert II*, both by Father and Mother; by her he had one Daughter, married to the Earl of *Crawford*; this Lord died in 1460.

James, the second Lord *Hamilton*, was frequently employed by King *James II*, in concluding Treaties with the *English*. In 1461, he was appointed one of the Ambassadors to treat of a Peace with *England*; and in 1471, there was a safe Conduct granted to him and the other Ambassadors of *Scotland*, to come into *England*, to treat of a Peace between the two Kingdoms, with four hundred Persons in their Retinue. He had another safe Conduct in 1473, and a Treaty was by him and others concluded at *Alnwyke*, the 28th of *September*, 1473. This Lord was a mighty Favourite of King *James III*, a Man of great Courage and Con-

duct, which he manifested in several Actions he was concerned in, particularly at *Abbercom*.

Anno 1474, in Consideration of his great Services, he was, with Consent of Parliament, married to the Princess *Mary*, eldest Sister to that King; by her he had *James*, who succeeded him, and a Daughter *Elizabeth*, married to the Earl of *Lenox*.

James, the third Lord *Hamilton*, was by King *James IV* created Earl of *Arran*. He was sent into *England* to negotiate the Marriage betwixt that King and the Princess *Margaret*, Daughter to *Henry VII* of *England*, and having concluded that Match, did in the most pompous Manner solemnize the same. The King was so sensible of his good Services, and great Expences in this Matter, that he granted to him the Island of *Arran*. This Earl was a Man of great Prudence and Courage, and was sent with three thousand Men to the Assistance of the King of *Denmark*, against the *Lubeckers*, whom he brought to submit to that King's Terms. He was afterwards made Admiral of *Scotland*, and sent with a considerable Force to the Assistance of the King of *France*, and did that Prince very considerable Services; who in Reward of them, made him Knight of the Order of the *Cockle*, with a Pension of Twelve Thousand Livres *per Annum* for Life. During the Minority of King *James V*, *John Duke of Albany* was declared Governour of *Scotland*, as nearest Relation to the young King; but that Duke designing to take a Voyage into *France*, he appointed *James*, Archbishop of *Glasgow*, Chancellor; this *James*, Earl of *Arran*, *Alexander*, Earl of *Huntley*, Col'n, Earl of *Argyle*, and *Anthony Darcy de la Bastie*, Kt. to be Regents of the Kingdom during his Absence: But the other Regents, and Lords of Council, soon after, *viz.* the 24th of *September*, 1514, devolved all their Authority upon this Earl of *Arran*, to continue Regent during the Duke of *Albany's* Absence; in which time of his Regency he concluded a Peace with *England*, suppressed several Insurrections, preserved good Order upon the Borders, restored Peace and Quiet to the whole Country, and discharged that Office to universal Satisfaction; so that upon the Duke of *Albany's* second Voyage into *France*, he was again appointed Regent during his Absence, which he discharged very faithfully. He married first *Beatrix Drummond*, Daughter to the Lord *Drummond*, who died without Issue. His second Wife was *Janet Home*, Daughter to the Lord *Home*, by whom he had no Issue. His third Wife was *Janet Beaton*; Daughter to --- *Beaton* of *Greich*, Comptroller of *Scotland*,

Scotland, by whom he had *James*, who succeeded him, Sir *John Hamilton* of *Clydsdale*, and one Daughter, married to *Archibald*, Earl of *Argile*. This Earl died in 1530.

James, fourth Lord *Hamilton*, and second Earl of *Arran*, was, though but young, one of those who attended King *James V* of *Scotland* into *France*, where that Prince was married to *Magdalene*, Daughter to the King of *France*, and on the Death of his Sovereign, was declared Governour of *Scotland*, and Tutor to the Infant Queen *Mary*. Soon after his Advancement to this Dignity, he called a Parliament, and as nearest Kinsman of the Blood-Royal of *Scotland*, he was by them declared rightful Tutor to the Queen by a special Act: Also by a second Act of the same Parliament, he was declared Governour of the Queen and Kingdom during her Infancy; and by a third Act, declared to be second Person of the Kingdom, next Heir to the Queen, and failing of her, by Decease, without Heirs of her own Body, to be rightful and undoubted King of the Realm of *Scotland*. These three Acts passed unanimously, and were by a special Ordinance appointed to be extended or engrossed upon a Sheet of Parchment, and the Great-Seal of *Scotland*, together with the Seals of all the Members of Parliament, as well Clergy as Laity, to be affixed thereto. These Acts so Extended and Sealed, are now in the Custody of his Grace the Duke of *Hamilton*.

This Earl soon after concluded a Treaty of Peace between *England* and *Scotland*, and likewise a Treaty of Marriage between the Prince of *Wales* and the Infant Queen of *Scots*; but King *Henry VIII* making several additional Demands after the Treaty was concluded, to which the Governour would by no Means comply, the Treaty proved abortive, and the Parliament of *Scotland*, the 11th of *December*, 1542, declared the King of *England* had broken and violated the Treaty, and therefore was not to be kept on the Part of *Scotland*, by Law and Equity, and just Reason; and the young Queen was soon after sent into *France*, on a Marriage between her and the *Dauphin*.

In 1548, this Governour was made Knight of the *Holy Ghost*, and created Duke of *Chattleherauld* in *France*; and his Right of Succession to the Crown of *Scotland* was acknowledged and recognized by the King of *France*, the *Dauphin*, and young Queen.

He continued Governour 'till 1555, when the young Queen being of Age, chose her own Curators or Guardians, by whose Advice she named her Mother to be Regent, and

the Duke very willingly resigned in her Favour, and laid down the Employment which he had held to universal Satisfaction for twelve Years; and his Conduct, during all that time, was most solemnly approved of by the Parliament of *Scotland*, and a very ample Testimony given him of the good Services he had done his Country, the Words of the Act importing, “ That he, by his great Labours, vehement Expences, “ and daily Danger of himself, his Kin, and Friends, had relieved their Sovereign’s most Noble Person from the cruel “ Pursuits of the King and Council of *England*; and had “ left free the hail Realm and Dominions of his said Sovereign Lady, without any Part thereof withholden by her “ Highness’s old Enemies of *England*, notwithstanding the “ Assistance given them by several of the Subjects of *Scotland*. ”

He very zealously and courageously asserted the Cause of *Mary Queen of Scots*, for which he underwent Imprisonment, and many other Sufferings.

He married Lady *Margaret Dowglass*, eldest Daughter to the Earl of *Morton*, and by her had Issue three Daughters and four Sons; first, *James*, who died without Issue; second, *John*, who succeeded him; third, *David*, who never married; and *Claud*, Lord *Paisly*: His Daughters were *Anne*, married first to the Lord *Gordon*, then to the Lord *Fleming*; *Joan*, married to the Earl of *Huntley*; and *Christian*, to the Earl of *Eglinton*.

This Duke was a Person of great Justice and Candour, and set nothing before his Eyes but the Publick Good; so that Archbishop *Spotswood* says of him in his History, “ That “ in his Court there was nothing seen that the severest Eye “ could censure or reprove; in the publick Government “ such a Moderation was kept, as no Man was heard to “ complain; the Governour was reverently obeyed, and “ held in as great Respect as any Kings of preceding “ Times.” And indeed though he had several Opportunities of aggrandizing his Family, particularly by marrying the young Queen to his eldest Son, to which he was solicited by the greatest Part of *Scotland*, yet in regard of the Greatness of his Queen, he did not embrace them. Archbishop *Spotswood* farther says of him, “ He was a Nobleman well inclined, open and plain, and without all Dissimulation, and “ though he met with great Troubles, yet by the Goodness “ of God, who doth always favour the innocent and honest “ minded, he went through all, and died honourably, and “ in Peace.”

He was succeeded by *John*, Lord *Aberbrothick*, his second Son (the eldest dying without Issue) This Lord was, together with his Father, forfeited for his firm Adherence to Queen *Mary*, in 1571; and though by the Pacification he was restored, yet he, together with his Brother, the Lord *Claud*, was again forfeited in 1579, and the Estate and Dignity of Earl of *Arran* was bestowed upon Captain *James Stewart*, and he continued in Banishment 'till 1585, when he and some other Lords, that were banished, finding the King (*James VI*) then but young, influenced by very pernicious Councils, returned to *Scotland* in a Body, without any Intention of Violence, and were reconciled to the King; but especially this Lord, whom he made immediately Governour of *Dumbarton-Castle*, and from that time he continued in great Favour with his Prince.

He, as all the other of that Name, had been a violent Stickler for Queen *Mary*; and, whilst he was in *France*, he published a Cartel, under his Seal, offering to fight any Man who durst say Queen *Mary* was accessary to the Murther of her Husband, or guilty of any of the Crimes she was charged with by her rebellious Subjects. And that Princess, when the severe and unparalell'd Sentence of Death was to be executed upon her, took a Ring off her Finger, and gave it to one of her Servants, and ordered him to carry it to her Cousin Lord *John Hamilton*, and tell him that was all she then had to witness her great Sense of his and his Family's constant Fidelity to her, and of their Suffering for her Interests; and desired it might be kept in the Family, as a lasting Evidence of her Kindness to it, which is preserved to this Day with a suitable Regard.

King *James* treated him with the same Respect his Mother had done the Duke of *Castleherauld*, calling him always Father, and wrote to him often with the greatest Freedom and Familiarity that was possible; and when that King went to *Denmark* to bring home his Queen, he named him Lord-Lieutenant of the South of *Scotland*, and left him a Letter, yet extant, full of great Esteem and Kindness, to which he added this Postscript with his own Hand.

My Lord, If my constant Trust had not been in you of your great Love towards me, I had not thus employed you upon such an Occasion; therefore I assure myself you will not frustrate my Expectation.

In the Year 1599, he was created Marquis of *Hamilton* (the first in *Scotland* that ever bore that Dignity) and having lived to a very advanced Age, died the 12th of *April*, 1604. He had all the Advan-

Advantages of Education, was a Gentleman of very bright Parts, and an excellent Scholar: Loyalty, the inherent Quality of the Family, he had to the greatest Degree; for though he and his Father stood next the Crown from 1543, that King *James V* died, 'till 1593, that Prince *Henry* was born, during which time there was none but Queen *Mary* and King *James* of the Royal Blood; yet their Deportment shewed, that they had no other Design but to serve those Princes with all possible Fidelity and Zeal; and though *Scotland* was then much distracted with intestine Broils and Disorders, yet they never set themselves at the Head of any Faction, nor departed from the Interest of the Crown; but on the contrary, this Marquis, though he was solicited by a Letter, signed by Mr. *Bruce*, and Mr. *Balcanquell*, two of the violent Clergy in 1596, in the Name of their *Godly Brethren*, to head them against the King; he positively denied it, and by his early Information thereof to his Prince, nipped that Rebellion in the Bud; and giving his Blessing to his Son on his Death-Bed, and reckoning up the most signal Favours of God to him, he named Three more particularly: First, *that during all his Troubles, and notwithstanding the great Offers made him in France by the House of Guise, if he would change his Religion, yet God had never left him to do so base a Thing, tho' he lost his Interest in that Court by refusing it.* The other was, *that he had never oppressed any of his Vassals and Tenants.* And the third, *that he never entertainnd one Thought contrary to the Duty he owed the Crown; and that no hard Usage he met with had ever prevailed on him to any such Design.* And therefore charged his Son on his Blessing, to continue in the same Courses. He married *Margaret Lyon*, Daughter to the Lord *Glames*, Chancellor of *Scotland*, by whom he had Issue *James*, who succeeded him, and a Daughter, married to *John Lord Maxwell*, Ancestor to the Earl of *Neithsdale*.

James, the second Marquis of *Hamilton*, had his Education in *Scotland*, but went very early abroad; and having travelled several Years, he returned Home through *England*; and though King *James* did then very much desire his Stay at Court, yet he declined it; but some time after, he was prevailed upon by his Prince to quit his native Country, and was made Lord Steward of the Household to the King, who in 1619, created him Earl of *Cambridge*, a Title never before conferred on any but such as were of the Royal Blood. He was also made Knight of the Garter, the 2d of *February*, 20 *Jac. I.*

The King designing to have the Articles of Religion, commonly called the Five Articles of *Perth*, enacted into a Law, called a Parliament in *Scotland*; and as his Majesty knew this Matter would meet with great Opposition from the Puritan Faction there, so he thought none so proper to employ in the high Station of Commissioner, whose Interest in *Scotland* was able to quell those Proceedings, as this Marquis. Accordingly being named Commissioner, he came to *Edinburgh*, and understanding some turbulent Ministers were endeavouring to obstruct the Ratification of these Articles, he ordered them all out of Town, and such as would not obey, he imprisoned. He was in great Esteem in both Kingdoms, equally dear to the Sovereign and the Subject; and it is certain no Person could have disputed with him the King's Affection and Confidence, the Duke of *Buckingham* excepted. He had a Spirit fitted for the greatest Affairs, and was one of the handsomest Men of his Age. He died in *England*, March 3d, 1625, aged 36; and his Corpse being sent to *Scotland*, was interr'd at *Hamilton* with his Ancestors, his Death being universally lamented, but by none more than the King himself, who when he heard of his Decease, said, *If the Branches are thus cut down, the Stock could not continue long*; for some time before the Duke of *Richmond* and *Lenox* died, and this proved too true, the King dying soon after.

This Marquis married the Lady *Anne Cuningham*, Daughter to *James* Earl of *Glencairn*, and by her had two Sons, *James* and *William*, both Dukes of *Hamilton*, and three Daughters, married to the Earls of *Crawford*, *Eglington*, and *Queensberry* Predecessor to the Duke of *Queensberry*.

James, the third Marquis of *Hamilton*, was born at *Hamilton* the 19th of *June*, 1606; he was sent for to Court, and married to Lady *Mary Fielding*, Daughter to *William* Earl of *Denbigh*, whilst he was but fourteen Years of Age; and continuing at Court during his Father's Life, he was a great Favourite of the young Prince, and was one of the honourable Train that waited on his Highness when he went to *Spain*.

After his Father's Death, he resolved to retire from Court, and live privately in *Scotland*, but could not execute this so soon as he intended, being obliged to wait and assist at the Coronation of King *Charles I*, where he carried the Sword of State before the King; however, soon after he went to *Scotland*, and though the King sent several pressing Letters to him to come to Court, yet he could not be prevailed upon
'till

'till 1628, when his Father-in-law, the Earl of *Denbigh*, came to *Scotland*, and brought Letters from the King, desiring him to come to Court, which he complied with.

He no sooner waited on his Majesty, but he was made Master of the Horse, Gentleman of the King's Bed-chamber, and Privy Counsellor in both Kingdoms; and it was presently observed, that none had more of the King's Heart than he. In the Year 1629, he was appointed to treat with the King of *Sweden* about the Relief of the *Palatinate*, and a Treaty was actually concluded and signed by that Prince the 30th of *May*, 1630, when the Marquis was appointed General of the Army that was to assist that King; whereupon on the Eve of *St. George's* Feast, in 6 *Car. I.* he was elected a Knight Companion of the most Noble Order of the Garter, and immediately Installed at *Windfor*, being necessitated to leave the Place next Morning, which occasioned the Sovereign to give a particular Dispatch to the Ceremonies used on that Occasion, and is the only Instance of a Knight being Elected and Installed in one Day.

Whilst the Marquis was in *Scotland* raising Forces to carry into *Sweden*, a sinister Conspiracy was contrived against him, as if he had no Design to go to *Germany*, but when his Army was raised, he intended to attempt the Crown of *Scotland*: This being told the King, he rejected it, in Terms so full of Affection to the Marquis, as discovered he was incapable to entertain any Jealousy of him, or any of his Actions; and soon after coming to Court, utterly ignorant of the execrable Designs against him, he was received by the King with an uncommon Kindness, who told him the Story, and expressed his Confidence in him in such obliging Terms as scarce to allow him to speak in his own Justification, commanding him to lie in the Bed-chamber that very Night; and upon the Trial of Lord *Ochiltree*, who had contrived this Story, it appeared to be the greatest Forgery and Calumny ever invented.

On the 16th of *July*, 1631, the Marquis set Sail from *Yarmouth*, and the 31st came to the Mouth of the *Oder*, between *Voolgast* and the Isle of *Uledon*; and two Days after landed his Men, in Number about six Thousand, very seasonably for the King of *Sweden*; and though he did not meet with the Reception he expected, and the Plague broke out in his Army, yet he relieved *Crossen*, and took *Guben*, and did several other considerable Services; but King *Charles* wanting him in *England*, writ for him to come Home; which the
Marquis

Marquis obeyed, and was extremely well received by the King at his Return.

In 1638, he was named Commissioner to the Parliament of *Scotland*, which Office he accepted most unwillingly; he told his Majesty, "His Life and Fortune, and all he had, he " would never stick to hazard for his Service, but thought " himself unequal to this Business, being much a Stranger to " *Scotish-men*, and *Scots Affairs*:" However, his Majesty's Commands were positive. He arrived at *Edinburgh* the 9th of *June*, 1638, and was met by about six Thousand Gentlemen and others on Horseback, and there acted a Part entirely approved by his Majesty. He went to *England*, to acquaint him with the Posture of Affairs; and had his good Advice been at that time received, the fatal Catastrophy that afterwards followed, might have been in some Measure prevented; however, he was again sent into *Scotland*, where he arrived the 10th of *August*, and finding Matters in a bad Posture, he took another Journey to *London*, and was soon after named Commissioner to the General Assembly which was appointed to meet at *Glasgow*; but finding them undutiful in their Behaviour, he dissolved them. And when the King resolved upon a War against the *Covenanters*, the Marquis was appointed General of the Army, and sailed with it to *Leith*, but was by express Orders kept from entering upon Action; and though the King pressed him again to be Commissioner, yet he declined it, and for some Years acted only in a private Sphere.

In 1643, he was created Duke of *Hamilton*, and was then, with his Brother the Earl of *Lanark*, labouring to prevent *Scotland* from agreeing with the two Houses in *England*; but because Affairs there did not succeed well, his Enemies at Court laid all the Blame upon him, and again revived their old Story of his Pretences to the Crown of *Scotland*: The Duke understood this, but so much was he convinc'd of his own Innocency, that he made all possible haste to Court, which was then at *Oxford*; this was interpreted as a new Crime, and it was then said, that both he and his Brother had betrayed the King's Cause in *Scotland*, and were coming to Court to be Intelligencers: These Stories made some Impression upon the King, and both the Brothers were confined to their Chambers. The Charge against the Duke was great, but he justified himself fully; and though he pressed very much for a Trial, yet that was denied him, and he was sent to *Pendennis-Castle*, and continued a Prisoner to the End of *April*, 1646, when some of the Parliament Forces took the
Castle

Castle of *St. Michael's Mount*, in *Cornwal*, where he was in Custody.

He no sooner was set at Liberty, than he resolved on a private Life; however, did not fail to use his Interest, both with the *Scotish* Commissioners at *London*, and his Friends in the House of Peers, to treat with the King upon easy Terms. In *July* 1646, he waited on the King at *Newcastle*, was very well received by his Majesty, who excused his Imprisonment from the Importunities of those that were about him; and though the Duke inclined to go abroad, and asked Permission for it, yet his Majesty telling him he hoped he would not leave him when he most wanted his Assistance, his Grace laid aside his former Resolution, desiring his Majesty to lay his Commands on him; and very soon gave an earnest Proof of his Obedience, in rescuing the great *Monarchs* out of the Inconveniencies he was then in, and that even though formerly a Misunderstanding had been between them.

The Duke soon after going into *Scotland*, used his best Endeavours to bring over the *Scots* to the Interest of their Prince; and did all in his Power to prevent that infamous Vote of delivering the King to the *English*; which though he could not prevent, yet he and his Brother contributed very much to the taking of the Resolutions the *Scotch* went into for the King's Relief, in which he and his Friends met with very great Opposition; yet, by an assiduous Application, they carried the Resolution of putting their Country in Defence, and an Engagement was entered into for Defence of the King, and the Duke declared General. This Matter was carried on with all Vigour, though mightily opposed by the Ministers, and he marched with his Army into *England*, where he had the ill Fortune to be defeated, and himself, with several Officers, made Prisoners.

He was carried first to *Derby*, thence to *Asbby de la Zouch*, next to *Windsor*, and in the end brought Prisoner to *St. James's*, and soon after tried by the same pretended Court of Justice which had condemned the King; and though he justified himself and his Conduct, yet as it was not likely that those who had broke all the Bonds of Loyalty and Duty would stick at any thing to support their Cause, he was condemned on the 6th of *March*, to be beheaded on the 9th of that Month, which was accordingly done in the *Old Palace-Yard*. He was a Person of extraordinary Qualities; had a profound Judgment, a quick Apprehension, and a manly Eloquence. He was most devout in his Service to God, and loyal to
his

his Prince, which made him beloved in his Life, and lamented at his Death. He was buried at *Hamilton* among his Ancestors, and was succeeded by his Brother.

He married the Lady *Mary Fielding*, Daughter to *William* Earl of *Denbigh*, by *Susannah Villiers*, Sister to the Duke of *Buckingham*, who bore him three Sons and three Daughters; the Sons were *Charles*, *James*, and *William*; but they, and Lady *Mary*, the eldest Daughter, died young; the other two Daughters were Lady *Anne*, the late Dutchess Dowager of *Hamilton*, and Lady *Susannah*, married to the Earl of *Casles*.

His Successor, *William* Duke of *Hamilton*, born at *Hamilton* the 24th of *Dec.* 1616, educated at the University of *Glasgow*, afterwards went abroad, and returned from his Travels when he was One and Twenty. In the Year 1640, he was made Secretary of State for *Scotland*, which he executed to the great Satisfaction of his Majesty, as well as his Subjects. There was an entire Friendship between him and his Brother, and he had a great Share in the Management of the Affairs of *Scotland*, in concert with him, during the Troubles of those Times; wherein he constantly opposed all the traitorous Designs of those that had rebelled against their Prince, and vigorously executed whatever he thought for his Master's Interest. As soon as he heard of his Brother's Defeat at *Preston*, and the violent Measures then in Agitation, he made his Escape to *Holland*, where he staid 'till King *Charles II* came to *Scotland*. After his Arrival there, he continued to assist that Prince with his best Advice, and attended him, with all his Friends, in his March to *England*; and having distinguished himself at the Battle of *Worcester*, he received a Wound in his Leg, which proving mortal, he embraced the News of it with all the Resignation imaginable; and dying the 12th of *September*, 1651, was interred in the Cathedral Church of *Worcester*; for though according to his Orders for burying him with his Ancestors at *Hamilton*, his Servants earnestly desired they might have leave to carry his Body to *Scotland*, yet it was absolutely denied. He married in 1638, the Lady *Elizabeth Maxwell*, eldest Daughter to the Earl of *Dirleton*, and left behind four Daughters, Lady *Anne*; *Elizabeth*, *Mary*, and *Margaret*, married to the Earls of *Southesk*, *Glencairn*, and the *Laird* of *Blair*.

He was succeeded by *Anne*, Dutchess of *Hamilton*, his Neice, eldest Daughter to his Brother Duke *James*: She was married to *William* Earl of *Selkirk*, eldest Son of *William* Marquis of *Dowglas*, by his second Wife, Lady *Mary Gordon*,

don, Daughter to the Marquis of *Huntley*. Which *William*, at the Request of the Dutchess, was created Duke of *Hamilton* in 1661, and soon after made Knight of the Garter. The Measures towards the latter end of King *James's* Reign displeasing him, he appeared very early in the Interest of the Prince of *Orange*, and had a chief Hand in bringing about the Revolution, and placing that Prince on the Throne of the Kingdom of *Scotland*. He was chose President of the Convention of Estates, and had a very extraordinary Power vested in him by Parliament, of seizing and imprisoning all suspicious Persons; and when the Convention was turned into a Parliament, in 1689, he was appointed Lord Commissioner, and Lord President of the Privy-Council of *Scotland*, and was soon after appointed Lord High-Admiral of that Kingdom. In 1693, he was again named Commissioner to the Parliament; was afterwards made one of the Lords extraordinary of the Session, and one of the Lords of the Treasury; he died in the Palace of *Holyrood-House*, April 18, 1694, and was buried in the Burying-Place of the Family at *Hamilton*, where there is a stately Monument erected for him.

By *Anne* his Dutchess aforesaid, he had Issue *James*, Earl of *Arran*, who succeeded him; Lord *William*, who died in *France*; a Batchellor; *Charles*, Earl of *Selkirk*; *John*, Earl of *Rutherglen*; *George*, Earl of *Orkney*, Lord *Basil*, and Lord *Archibald*; and three Daughters, Lady *Catherine*, married to *John* Duke of *Athol*; Lady *Susan*, married first to the Earl of *Dundonnald*, and afterwards to *James* Marquis of *Tweddale*; and Lady *Margaret*, married to the Earl of *Pennmure*.

He gave great Application to the Publick Business, and at the same time looked carefully after his own; for he was an excellent Œconomist, as appeared by retrieving his Fortune, which had been impoverished by the great Succours raised out of the Estate for the Service of King *Charles* the First.

James, Duke of *Hamilton*, succeeded his Father: After his Education at the University of *Glasgow*, he spent some time in Travel, and on his Return, discovered so much good Sense, agreeable Humour, and pleasant Wit, that he soon became distinguish'd by King *Charles* II (an allowed Judge of Men) who appointed him one of the Gentlemen of his Bed-Chamber, and continued him 'till his Death.

In the same Year, he was appointed his Majesty's Envoy-Extraordinary to the late King of *France*, to Congratulate that Prince upon the Birth of *Philip* Duke of *Anjou*, King
of

of Spain. He continued some time in *France*, and served two Campaigns under the King as *A'd-de-Camp* (the late *Dauphine* of *France*, and he, being sworn *Aid-de-Camps* at the same time) where he gained an universal good Character. During his Abode in *France*, *England* was unfortunately deprived of their Prince, but King *James* the Second continued to have the same Regard for the Duke (then Earl of *Arran*) and named him his Envoy Extraordinary to the Court of *France*, and after his Return to *England*, made him Knight of the most Noble and most ancient Order of the Thistle, or *St. Andrew*, in *Scotland*, Master of the Wardrobe, and Colonel of the Royal Regiment of Horse. He continued with that unfortunate Prince to the last; and though he highly disapproved of his Administration, yet on the Revolution, he freely declared his Opinion, that the Irregularities committed were not sufficient to dissolve his Allegiance; and therefore when he was called to a meeting of the Peers of *Scotland*, then in *London*, to concert Measures in that extraordinary Juncture, he strenuously opposed the addressing the Prince of *Orange*, to take on him the Government of that Country; and at the same time with several other Lords, proposed the calling back King *James*, and that a free Parliament might redress the Grievances of the Nation: And his Notions in this great Affair, with his Obligations to King *James*, had such Effect on him, that he retired from publick Business for several Years; and being suspected of holding Correspondence with the Court, after its Removal to *St. Germain's*, was twice sent to the *Tower*, but discharged without any Prosecution. In *Anno* 1698, at the Request of the Nobility and Gentry of *Scotland*, who thought themselves very much prejudiced by the Treatment they met with in relation to the Settlement at *Darien*, he was prevailed on to take the Oaths to the Government, and appear in that Affair. About which time the Dutches's his Mother, made a Surrender of her Titles in his Favour (he being then Earl of *Arran* only) and a Patent was signed, creating him Duke of *Hamilton*, &c. with Precedency in the same Manner, as though he had succeeded thereto by his Mother's Death. After the Conclusion of the Union, he continued in *Scotland* 'till the time of the intended Invasion of the Pretender, in the Year 1708, when, amongst many others of the Nobility of that Nation, he was taken into Custody of Messengers, and brought to *London*, but was set at Liberty on his giving Bail, which was soon after discharged; and he immediately returned to *Scotland*, and by his Interest, got himself, and six more of his Friends, elected Peers to sit in the House

of Lords, contrary to the united Interest of the then Ministry. In the Year 1710, he was made Lord-Lieutenant of the County Palatine of *Lancaster*, *Custos Rotulorum* for the said County, and Ranger of her Majesty's Forests there, and Admiral of the Sea-Coasts, and sworn one of the most honourable Privy-Council.

The next Year he was created a Peer of *Great-Britain*, by the Title of Duke of *Brandon*, in *Com. Suff.* and Baron of *Dutton*, in *Com. Cest.* by Letters Patent, bearing Date September 10, 1711.

The Preamble to his GRACE's Patent is as follows.

“ Whereas the Ancestors of our very faithful and entirely beloved Cousin and Counsellor, *James*, Duke of
 “ *Hamilton*, Marquis of *Clidsdale*, Earl of *Arran* and *Lanark*, Lord of *Polmont*, *Aven*, *Marchinshire*, and *Innerdale*, have very much recommended themselves to our
 “ Royal Predecessors of most glorious Memory, by the Nobleness of their Birth, eminent Services, and by their unspotted Loyalty, even unto Death, and also their Proximity in Blood; we taking Notice, that the said *James* Duke
 “ of *Hamilton*, treading in the Steps of his most noble Family, and by his Virtue, unshaken Constancy and Fidelity, has continued to illustrate that Affinity, by which he is related to our Royal Lineage: That both himself may have
 “ some Monument of singular Benevolence, and that his Posterity may be excited by his Grandeur and Dignity, to
 “ perform Things worthy of so great a Name, we have decreed to adorn and advance with new Titles, the ancient Honour descended to him from his Noble Ancestors.
 “ Now know ye, &c.

On the Death of the Earl of *Rivers*, in 1712, he was constituted Master-General of the Ordnance, and soon after elected one of the Knights Companions of the most Noble Order of the Garter; and though his Grace met with considerable Opposition, and had a Precedent against him, yet he prevailed with the Queen to allow him to keep both Orders; and her Majesty was so well satisfied with the Reasonableness of it, that she was pleased to declare she would wear both Orders herself. In 1713, on Conclusion of the Treaty of Peace, he was appointed Ambassador Extraordinary to the Court of *France*; but before he set out for that Kingdom, he was in a Duel with *Charles* Lord *Mohun* (whom he slew on the Spot)

unfor-

unfortunately killed, not without suspicion of being stabbed by *Maccartney*, Lord *Mohun's* Second; which occasioned a Proclamation to be issued, for the apprehending the said *Maccartney*, and five hundred Pounds were offered by the Government for that Service, to which the Dutchess promised a farther Reward of three hundred Pounds. The Peers of *North-Britain* gave a publick Testimony of their great Regard to the Memory of the Duke, by uniting in an Address to her Majesty, that she would please to write to all the Kings and States in Alliance with her, not to shelter the infamous Man who was suspected to have committed this execrable Fact, but to cause him to be apprehended, if he should retire within their Dominions, and to send him over to *Great-Britain*, that he might come to publick Justice: But General *Maccartney*, taking his Trial after the Accession of his late Majesty King *George*, he was acquitted of the Murder. This unhappy Action happened on the 15th of *November*, 1712, and the Duke died the same Day.

He had excellent natural Parts, with a quick Apprehension, as appeared by his readiness of Thought on any sudden Debate, of which he gave frequent Instances in the Parliament of *Scotland*, where he was always well heard. His Stile was strong and manly, without Affectation, or studied Ornaments of Speech, yet was powerful in the Art of Persuasion, and no body made more Proselytes to his Opinion whenever he exerted his Talents. He had naturally a Greatness of Mind, that would not suffer him to descend to any thing Mean and Sordid; was liberal, and ready to do all good Offices to his Dependents, and for his Fidelity to the Crown, as it was a Virtue possess'd in the most eminent Manner by all his Ancestors, so the Duke in this came short of none of them. He had a strong Passion for his native Country, and demonstrated, in many Instances, that no Temptation was sufficient to lead him into Measures he thought would prove destructive to it. When the Union of the two Kingdoms was laboured by the Court, he opposed it with all his Interest, and when it was passing into an Act, he made a set Speech to the Lord Chancellor, declaring, that what he had done to prevent the Union, was owing purely to the Love of his Country, being firmly persuaded it would turn to the great Detriment, if not the Ruin of it. He was the most universally beloved and esteemed there of any Man of the Age, and when his Death reached *Scotland*, it can't be express'd with what Lamentation Persons of all

Ranks received the News: For he had many Virtues, was an obliging and constant Friend, and affable to all he convers'd with.

His Grace had to his first Wife, Lady *Anne Spencer*, Daughter to *Robert* Earl of *Sunderland*, by whom he had two Daughters, Lady *Anne*, and Lady *Mary*, that died young; and this Lady deceasing, at his Grace's House of *Keinoil* in *Scotland*, was buried at *Hamilton*.

He married to his second Wife *Elizabeth Gerard*, Daughter and sole Heir to *Digby*, Lord *Gerard* of *Bromley*, with whom he had a very considerable Estate in *Lancashire* and *Staffordshire*; and his Children by her were Lady *Elizabeth*, who died young; Lady *Katharine*, who died that Day Seven-night the Duke her Father was killed; *James*, now Duke of *Hamilton* and *Brandon*; Lady *Charlotte*, Lord *William*, Lady *Susan*, and Lord *Anne* so Christened, in regard her Majesty Queen *Anne* was his Godmother.

Which *James*, now Duke of *Hamilton* and *Brandon*, was on the Accession of his present Majesty, appointed one of the Gentlemen of the Royal Bed-chamber. And his Grace married to his first Wife, the Daughter of *John Cochran*, Earl of *Dondonald* in *Scotland*, by whom (she dying on the 14th of *August*, 1724, in the 18th Year of her Age) he has an only Son, *James* Marquis of *Hamilton*. His Grace married secondly, in 1727, *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Co-heir of *Thomas Strangeways*, of *Melbury-Sandford*, in the County of *Dorset*, Esq; but by her (who died on the 3d of *November*, 1729) he had no Issue.

TITLES.] *James* *Hamilton*, Duke of *Hamilton* and of *Brandon*, Marquis of *Hamilton*, and Baron of *Dutton*, and Knight of the most Ancient and Noble Order of the *Thistle*.

CREATIONS.] Baron of *Dutton*, in *Com. Suff.* 10 Sept. 1711, 9 *Q. Anne*. Marquis of *Hamilton*, 19 April, 1599, 42 *Elix.* Duke *Hamilton*, 12 April, 1643, 19 *Car. I*; and again, 10 Aug. 1698, 11 *Will. III*; and Duke of *Brandon*, in *Com. Suff.* 10 Sept. 1711, 9 *Anne*.

ARMS.] Quarterly, 1 and 4, Gules, three Cinquoils, Ermine, 2 and 3, Argent, a Ship having her Sails furl'd, Sable.

CREST.]

CREST.] Or, an Oak fructed proper, having a Frame-Saw, transversly fixed in the Body of the first.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Antelopes, Argent, arm'd and gorg'd with Ducal Coronets, Or, Chains affixed to the Coronets, and their Hoofs of the second.

MOTTO.] *Through.*

CHIEF SEATS.] At *Hamilton*, in the County of *Lanark*, 12 Miles from *Glasgow*, and 34 from *Edinburgh*, and at *Kennel*, in the County of *Stirling*.

XXI. BERTIE, *Duke of Ancafter.*

THIS Family originally came into *England* from *Bertiland* in *Prussia*, when the *Saxons* invaded this Nation; and by the Gift of one of the *Saxon* Kings had a Castle, and also a Town, which was denominated from him *Bertlesett*, now *Bersted*, near *Maidstone* in *Kent*; *Sted*, and *Stad* denoting in the *Saxon* Language a Town.

It appears from an old Manuscript in the *Cotton* Library, that *Leopald de Bertie* was Constable of *Dover-Castle* in the Reign of King *Ethelred*. from whom descended *Hieronymus de Bertie*, Founder, or at least a great Benefactor to one of the Monasteries in *Kent*, the North-part of which he built at his own Expence, and himself was buried in a Chapel there, where these Arms were put up against a Pillar, viz. *Three Battering Rams in Pale.*

The said *Leopald* quarrelling with the Monks of *St. Austin* at *Canterbury* about Tythes, and the said Monks endeavouring to carry them off by force of Arms, a Fight began, wherein a Son of *Leopald's* was slain; of which he complained to the King, but receiving no Satisfaction, he flew to *Swain* King of the *Danes* for to aid him, who invaded the Kingdom with a powerful Fleet, which was divided into two Squadrons, one steering towards *Northumberland*, and the other for *Kent*, where they joined *Leopald's* Forces, and laid Siege to *Canterbury*, which they took in the Year 1014, leading the Archbishop away Captive. But *Swain* dying, the Scale soon turned, for *Ethelred* miserably persecuted the *Danes*, and *Burbach Bertie*, the only surviving Son of *Leopald*,

Pald, conscious of his Father's Actions, went to *Robert King of France*, who received him honourably, and taking to Wife a *French Woman*, settled there, where his Posterity continued 'till the Year 1554, when *Philip Bertie*, with his Family, accompanied King *Hen. II* into *England*, and by that Prince's Favour, recovered his Patrimony in *Bersted*.

This *Philip* had Issue *Martin*, who was Father of *Robert*, who had Issue *William*, who had Issue *Edward*, who was Father of *Jerome Bertie*, who lived at *Bersted* aforesaid in the Reign of King *Hen. V.*

This *Jerome*, one Sunday in Lent, hearing a Monk in a Church exclaiming against the Murder occasioned by his Ancestor, rush'd in upon him and slew him; for which rash Act he was Excommunicated by the Archbishop, from which he could not be absolved at any rate; so he went to *Rome*, where he obtained Absolution with this Injunction, viz. *To hear in the Monastery of Canterbury Mass publicly on a Sunday, then to ask first of the Archbishop, and then of the Monks Pardon, Then to be Absolved, and to receive the Sacrament, and to give to the Convent two Pieces of Gold, as the Fruit of his Repentance, and for the Souls of his Ancestors.* He afterwards became a Benefactor, by new Building, at his own Charge, their Church, by which (as my Author saith) he much impaired his Fortune on Earth, but by it he obtained a greater in Heaven.

To this *Jerome* succeeded *Robert de Bertie*, his Son and Heir, who had Issue a Son of his own Name, *Robert*, Father of *William Bertie*, who by his Wife, a Daughter of --- *Pepper*, had Issue *Thomas Bertie*, of *Bersted* in *Kent*, Esq; who was Captain of *Hurst-Castle* in the Isle of *Wight*, in the Reign of *Henry the Seventh*, and by his Wife a Daughter of --- *Say*, of the County of *Salop*, had Issue *Richard Bertie*, Esq;.

This *Richard* had his Education first in *Corpus Christi Coll. Oxon*, of which House he was Fellow, and afterwards under *Thomas Wriothesley*, Earl of *Southampton*, Lord High Chancellor of *England*; and being singularly accomplish'd and learn'd in the *French, Italian* and *Latin Tongues*, he gained the Affections of that great Dutchesse *Catherine*, the fourth Wife of *Charles Brandon*, Duke of *Suffolk*, who left her a Widow, 21 Aug. 1545, 37 Hen. VIII. She was in her own Right, Baroness *Willoughby* of *Eresby*, being Daughter and sole Heir of *William Willoughby*, the last Lord *Willoughby* of *Eresby*. But this Lady being most zealous for the Reformation, in the Reign of King *Edward*

Edward the Sixth, Stephen Gardiner, after that by *Queen Mary* he was restored to his Bishoprick of *Winchester*, sent for this *Richard Bertie* her Husband, in the first Year of her Reign, and amongst some Questions touching his Religion, ask'd, *Whether the Lady his Wife, was now as ready to set up Mass as she had been to pull it down, when in her Progress she caused a Dog in a Rochet to be carried and called by his Name?* Whereupon being advertised by his Friends, that the Bishop meant to call the Dutcheß his Wife, to an account of her Faith; and foreseeing the Danger, he procured the Queen's Licence to travail beyond Sea, under colour of looking after such Debts as were due from the Emperor to the late Duke of *Suffolk*, his Lady's former Husband. And having obtained it, passed the Seas at *Dover*, in *June* the same Year, leaving her behind; who in *January* following went disguised from her House in *Barbican*, and passing to *Leigh in Essex*, privately took Shipping, and after much Danger at Sea, met her Husband at *Santon in Cleveland*, where after some stay, discerning that they were like to be questioned for their Religion by the Bishop of *Arras*, they were necessitated to hast away on Foot with her Daughter, a Child, and two of the Servants, to *Wesel*, a Hanse Town in the Dutchy of *Cleveland*; but being got thither, extremely weather-beaten with Rain, and going from Inn to Inn to obtain Lodging, it was refused them, by reason he was suspected for a Lance Knight, and she his Woman: Resolving therefore to get shelter in the Church Porch, and to buy Coals to warm them there, they in their way hearing two young Men speak *Latin*, inquired of them, in that Language, where they might go to some *Walloon's* House, and were happily brought where Mr. *Perusel* lodged, who had formerly received some Courtesies in *England* from this Dutcheß: By his means being kindly entertained, they changed Apparel with the good Man and his Wife, and after hired a House in that Town, having got a Protection from the Magistrates for their stay there; and being brought to bed of a Son, born *October 12, 1555*, he, by reason of his Birth in that Country, was christened *Peregrine*.

But when they thought themselves happily settled, Intelligence was sent to Mr. *Bertie*, that it had been contrived in *England* to seize them there, whereby they were obliged on a sudden to hast to a Town called *Winheim*, in the *Palsgrave's* Dominions, where they staid 'till their Necessaries began to fail; and then it providentially happened, that the King of *Poland* hearing of their Distress, invited them into his Country.

They ſet forth from *Winheim* in *April* 1557, 3 and 4 *Philip* and *Mary*, but in their way underwent diverſe great Hardſhips, with no little danger of their Lives by the *Landgrave's* Soldiers. who by reaſon of a Quarrel for a Spaniel, which they had along with them, thruſt Boarſpears into the Waggon where the Dutcheſs with her Children and the other Women were, and upon purſuit of her Husband into a Village, had murdered him, but that he forſook his Horſe, and ran up a Ladder ſet to a Garret-Window, near the Top of an Houſe. By which means eſcaping their ſudden Fury, one of the Burgh-maſters came to him, and brought another Perſon who could ſpeak *Latin*, to whom ſubmittng himſelf, he preſently diſpatch'd Letters to the Earl of *Erbagh* (dwelling within eight Miles) who thereupon repairing thither, ſhew'd them ſuch Reſpect as properly belong'd to Perſons of their Quality. And ſeeing the Earl's Behaviour to them, the Authors of the Fray got off, and made all the Friends they could to them, not to report their Uſage in the worſt manner. After which they paſſed on quietly towards *Poland*, where they receiv'd courteous Entertainment from the King, and were honourably placed in the Earldom of *Crozan* in *Sanogelia*, in which Place having the abſolute Power of Governing, they continued in great Quietneſs and Honour 'till the Death of Queen *Mary*, and then return'd into *England*.

In 6 *Eliz.* waiting on the Queen to *Cambridge*, when the Univerſity for five Days entertained her with Comedies, Tragedies and Orations, he had then the Degree of Maſter of Arts conferr'd on him.

He died in the 64th Year of his Age, in the Year 1582, having ſurviv'd his Dutcheſs two Years, ſhe deceaſing on the 19th of *September*, 1580, in 22 *Eliz.* leaving Iſſue by him an only Son *Peregrine Bertie*, before-mention'd, and a Daughter *Suſan*, married to *Reginald Grey*, Earl of *Kent*, and ſurviving him, to Sir *John Wingfield*.

Which *Peregrine*, in the firſt of *Eliz.* was made a free Denizen, being born in the Dutchy of *Cleves*, as the Patent recites, bearing Date the 2d of *Auguſt*, 1559. And of his Birth, we have theſe further Teſtimonials,

A Copy of the Register of the City of Weſel, concerning the Birth of the Right Honourable PEREGRINE BERTIE, Lord WILLOUGHBY of ERESBY, born there the 12th of October, 1555.

WE the Burgomaſters, Aldermen, and Counſellors of the City of *Weſel* in the Dutchy of *Cleve*, certify by theſe Preſents, That in the Register of this City is found enter'd the following Account, the 20th of *November*, 1555.

ANNO à partu Virgineo reſtituta ſalutis per Chriſtum Milieſimo Quingentefimo Quinquageſimo Quinto, qui fuit An-nus à Mundi exordio Quinquies Milieſimus, Quingentefimus Vigefimus Tertius, ab innovatâ verò Doctrinâ Evangelij per Dominum Martinum Lutherum Trigeſimus Octavus, die Sa-turni qui erat Duodecimus Menſis Octobris, Illuſtriſſima Do-mina Catharina Baroniffa de Willoughby, Duciffa Suffolciæ, in Anglicano Regno, Uxor Illuſtriſſimi Principi Domini Ri-chardi Bertie d'Ereſby ex Angliâ, in hac Noſtra Urbe Veſa-lienſi Ducatus Clivenſis, (Divinâ obſetricante gratiâ) Filium peperit, qui Die Lunæ a partu proximo Decimo Quarto, Videlicet, ejusdem Menſis in Templo noſtro ſuburbano vulgò (Upter Mathena) Sacroſancto Baptiſmate per Henricum Bo-melium ejusdem Eccleſiæ ſuſcepto PEREGRINUS vo-catus eſt; eò quod in Terrâ Peregrinâ pro Conſolatione exilij ſui Piis Parentibus à Domino donatus ſit.

Poſtulatam eſt referri in Annales.

In Teſtimony of which We have put the Common-Seal of our City hereunto, at the Requeſt of the Honourable Mr. *Charles Bertie*, Envoy Extraordinary from his Majeſty of *Great-Britain* to the Electors and other Princes of *Germany*, at his Paſſage through this City; and have cauſed our Clerk to ſign the ſame in the Place of our Secretary lately deceaſed.

Given at Weſel the 18th of January, 1681.

(L. S.)

GODF. NEFEN, Secretarij defuncti
Amanuenſis.

Likewiſe

*Likewise this Infcription is plac'd at the Eaſt Entrance of
the Porch of the Church of St. Willebrode in Weſel.*

Anno Dom. 1555. 12^o Octobris
In hoc Eccleſiæ Veſalienſis Propylæo
natus eſt, ideoq; appellatus

PERIGRINUS BERTIE,

Baro WILLOUGHBY de Eresby in Regno Angliæ,
Domini RICARDI BERTIE & CATHARINÆ
Duciſſæ Suffolciæ Filius,

Qui Conjugali inter ſe, et piâ erga Deum Fide inſignes
Ob Profeſſionem Religionis a Papifmo repurgatæ
Sponte ex Angliâ profugerunt, Maria Regnante,

A. D. MDLIII.

Idem PERIGRINUS BERTIE

Poſtea Regnante ELIZABETHA

A. D. MDLXXXVIII.

Copiarum Anglicarum in Fœderato Belgio

Sub Feliciffimis illius REGINÆ Auspiciis Militantium
LOCUM TENENS GENERALIS conſtitutus eſt,

Et Poſteros deinceps reliquit,

Qui etiamnum inclareſcunt Titulo

Comitum de Lindſey, & Jure Hæreditario

Magnorum Angliæ Camerariorum

Hunc Lapidem

Altero partim vetuſtate exeo, partim Militum vi fracto,
Inſtauravit CAROLUS BERTIE

MONTACUTI Comitſ de LINDSEY Filius &
Sereniffimi D. CAROLI Secundi Magnæ Britaniæ Regis

Ad pleroſq; Sac. Rom. IMPERII ELECTORES

Alioſq; Germaniæ Principes Ablegatus Extraordinarius

A. D. MDCLXXX.

On the Death of his Mother he claimed the Dignity and Title of Lord *Willoughby of Eresby*, wearing his Mourning Apparel at her Funeral in all Points as a Baron; and was by Queen *Elizabeth* admitted to the Dignity of Lord *Willoughby*, and to the Place and Integrity of Honour thereunto belonging (his Father then living) on *Friday* the 11th of *November*, 1580, 22 *Eliz.* by the Mouth of Sir *William Cecil*, Kt. Lord *Burleigh*, Lord High Treasurer of *England*, *Thomas* Earl of *Suffex*, Lord High Chamberlain, and *Robert* Earl of *Lecester*, who by her Majesty's Assignment had before heard and seen the Petition, and Proofs exhibited and shewed by the said *Peregrine* for the same Dignity of Lord *Willoughby of Eresby*, and were, after Report made unto her Majesty of his Right and Title to the same, commanded by her Majesty to declare unto him the said *Peregrine*, that, according to his Right, her Pleasure was that he should be named and called Lord *Willoughby*, and be placed, reputed and taken Lord *Willoughby of Eresby*, which they did in the *Star-Chamber* the Day and Year aforesaid, even as they were ready to sit down to Dinner there: And at the same time placed the said *Peregrine* Lord *Willoughby* at the Table with them, according to his Degree, above diverse other Barons which dined with them at the Table, and did all of them drink to him by the Name of Lord *Willoughby*. And on *Monday* 16 *January* following he took his Seat in Parliament next unto the Lord *Zouch of Harringworth*.

In 1582 (25 *Eliz.*) he, with the Earl of *Leicester* and other Nobles, attended the Duke of *Anjou* to *Antwerp*, at the Queen's Command (who had staid in *England* three Months in Hopes of gaining her in Marriage). And before the End of that Year was sent to *Frederick* King of *Denmark*, with the Ensign of the Order of the Garter. In 29 *Eliz.* at the Siege of *Zutphen*, in the *Netherlands*, on a sharp Encounter with the Forces of that Garrison, he overthrew *George Cressiak*, at that time Commander in Chief of the Horse, and took him Prisoner. The Year after, on the Recess of the Earl of *Leicester*, he was made General of the *English* Auxiliary Forces in the United Provinces, and most valiantly defended *Bergen-op-zoom*, whereunto the Prince of *Parma* laid Siege. In 32 *Eliz.* he was sent General of 4000 Auxiliaries into *France*, in Aid of the King of *Navarre*. And being Governor of *Berwick*, makes his Will there 7 *August*, 1599, 41 *Eliz.* bequeathing his Body to be buried in the Parish Church of *Spilsby in Com. Linc.* and dying in 1601,

was

was there buried, as is evident from a Monument erected to his Memory. Sir Robert Naunton ſays of him in his *Fragmenta Regalia*, *That he was one of the Queen's firſt Swordſmen, and a great Maſter of the Art Military.*

His laſt Teſtament is very memorable, and begins as follows:

In the Name of the bleſſed divine Trynitie in Perſons, and of omnipotent Unitye in Godhead, who created, redeemed and ſanctified me, whom I ſteadfaſtlye beleeve will glorifie this ſinfull corruptible and fleſhly Bodye with eternall Happineſſe by a joyeful Reſurrection at the general Judgement, when by his incomprehenſible Juſtice and Mercye having ſatisfied for my ſinfull Soule, and ſtored it uppe in his heavenly Treafure, his Almightye Voyce ſhall call all Fleſhe to be joyned together with the Soule to everlaſting Comforte or Diſcomforte. In that holye Name I Peregrin Bertye, Knighte, Lorde Willoughbie of Willoughbie Beeke and Ereſbie, in perfect Healthe and Remembrance, and conſidering the Frayltie of Man, and the Incertentye howe ſhorte and evill his Dayes be, and intending to eſtabliſhe and diſpoſe theiſ worldely Benefyttts that God hath lent me, to the Comforte and Advantage of ſuch Children as God hath bleſſed me withall, hoping that they my ſaid Children wll nouryſhe and mayntaine all Brotherly Kindeneſſe, Love and Affection betweene themſelves, conſidering the Miſery Diviſion bringeth in all Eſtates of ths hatefull Worlde ſtyll to the Wurſe declining. Now I the ſaid Lorde Willoughbie make and declare this my laſte Wyll and Teſtament, as followeth.

He orders his Body to be buried in the Church of Spillyſby in the County of Lincoln, obſerving Chriſtian Conveniency, and avoiding ſuperfluous Charge. He bequeaths to his Son Peregrine Bertie his Manor of Wheatacre Borough in the Counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, with the Appurtenances to him and the Heirs Male of his Body, as alſo all his Meſſuages, Lands, &c. with Appurtenances, known by the Name of Willoughby Rents, ſituate in Barbican and Golding-Lane in London, to enjoy the ſame after the Death of his Siſter Suſan Counteſſe of Kent.

He bequeaths to his Son Henry Bertie the Manor of Fulſtowe, Beek and Arſeik in the County of Lincoln for two Years after his Deceafe, and the Manor of Wythegall for Life, and after to his Heirs Male, and the Manor of Hanby in Com. Linc. for ſixty Years, and Willoughby Parſonage for Life.

To Vere Bertie his Son, diverſe Lands and Tenements in ſeveral Manors for his Life.

To Roger his Son ſo much of his Demefnes of his Manor of Goſberton as are in the Occupation of Henry Valentine, and diverſe other Lands, &c. for Life.

And whereas a Marriage was concluded between his only Daughter Catherine and Charles Sheffield, Eſq; Son and Heir of the Lord Sheffield, who was to have with her a Portion of 4000 l. he bequeaths the ſaid 4000 l. to be divided between his ſaid four younger Sons, if ſo be ſhe died before the Marriage was conſummed (which ſaid Marriage took no Effect, the ſaid Charles Sheffield, Eſq; dying).

He bequeaths to Edward Lord Zouch, Robert Lord Rich, Sir Drew Drury, and Sir John Peyton of Beaupre-Hall, Kts. his Manors of Grimſthorp, with the Park, &c. Toynton and the Park, Stickford, Allford, with the Royalties thereof, lately bought of Mr. Hanby. The Manor of Well, the Manor of Ereſby, with the Eaſt Park and Weſt Park, the Manor of Spilsby, and Skidbroke, with Saltfleet Haven, Friſkney, certain Lands in Earebie, Hundleby and Rathebie; the Laſtage of Sherbecks, two Parks of the Demefne Lands of Valbye, alſ. Vaudye, with the Woods, Warren of Conies, and certain Lands incloſed; the new Park of Grimſthorp, with diverſe other Lands adjacent. The third Part of his great Mansion Houſe called Willoughby Houſe in Barbican, and all his other Lands, &c. not before deviſed. To hold during the Minority of his Son and Heir Robert Bertie, and on his Deceafe without Iſſue, during the Minority of his other Sons.

*Moreover, he in moſt humble and dutiful manner deſired her moſt gracious Maſteſty, that in ſome reſpect of his loyal and ready Heart always to do her all faithful Service, it would pleaſe her Maſteſty to grant the Education and Wardſhip of his Son and Heir, and one Leaſe of her Maſteſty's third Part of his Lands during his Nonnage to the ſaid Lord Zouch, &c. whereby her Maſteſty would moſt Royally reſpect his long and affectionate Service towards her. And for a ſmall Remembrance of his Loyalty and Duty which he had always obſerved toward her Maſteſty, he deſires ſhe would accept of a Cup of Gold to the Value of 100 l. or ſome Jewels of that Value, as may beſt content her, and beſt repreſent the Loyalty of his Heart. He ordains his Son Robert Bertie ſole Executor, and the Lord Zouch, &c. Superviſors to his ſaid Son, and to adminiſter in his Behalf, 'till ſuch Age as by Law he can take upon him to be Executor. And ordains Sir Robert Cecil the
only*

only Overſeer, to whom he gives two of his beſt Horſes, at his Election. Dated at Berwick, 7 Auguſt, 1590.

In a Paper Schedule annex'd to his Will, made at the ſame time, He gives to his Son Peregrine ſeventeen Pieces of Hangings brought out of the Low Countries, then at Berwick, as alſo a Carnation Cloth of Silver-Bed, Chairs, &c. belonging to it; a yellow Velvet Bed, a Watchitt Field-Bed embroider'd with Hair-colour'd Velvet. And orders the reſt of his Hangings, &c. at Berwick brought from London and Ereſby, ſhould be ſent to the ſame Places for the Uſe of his eldeſt Son, together with his Plate and Silver Veſſels.

He alſo leaves to his Son Robert for a Token, the Chain of Gold with the Paſſgrave's Figure to it ſet with Diamonds, which was given him by the ſaid Paſſgrave.

To his Son Peregrine all his Books at Berwick and Ereſby, and half of his Library at London; but his whole Library at Grimſthorp, the other half of that at London, and all his Goods not bequeath'd, to his Son Robert; and was bountiful to every of his Servants.

He concludes, Thus acknowledging my ſelf moſt bounde unto God, that neither made me abound with worldly Traſhe, nor yet ſuppreſſed me with Poverty, expecting richer Joys that never ſayle in his beſt Kingdom, whereunto, through his Mercy, I have by the Scale of Faythe ſet forwarde on foote, and apparently diſcerned the Difference betweene Heaven and Earthe, and ſo apprehended ſtedfaſtly the Joies of the one by that I have temporally here obſerved. For I am ſure my Redeemer lyveth, and he ſhall ſtand the laſt upon the Earthe, and thoughe after Wormes diſtroy this Body, yet ſhall I ſee God in my Fleſhe, whome I my ſelf ſhall ſee, and myne Eyes ſhall behoulde. and no other for me, though my Reynes are conſumed within me. So to his Mercy I commend you all, Beloved Race, and Frendes.

He married Mary, Daughter to John Vere, Earl of Oxford, Siſter and Heir of the whole Blood to Edward 17 Earl of Oxford, and left Iſſue by her five Sons and a Daughter Catherine, married to Sir Lewis Watſon of Rockingham-Caſtle in the County of Northampton, afterwards Lord Rockingham; and of the Sons, which were Robert, Peregrine, Henry, Vere, and Roger; Robert, the eldeſt, ſucceeded his Father.

This Robert in the 1ſt of James I, making his Claim to the Earldom of Oxford, as alſo to the Title of Lord Bulbeck, Sandford and Badleſmere, and to the Office of Lord High-Chamberlain

berlain of *England*, as Son and Heir to *Mary*, the ſole Daughter of that great Family (as before noted) after much Diſpute, had Judgment on his Behalf for the Office of Lord High-Chamberlain; and the ſame Year took his Seat above all the Barons. On the 22d of *November*, in the 2d of *Charles I*, he was advanced to the Dignity of Earl of *Lindſey*; and four Years after was elected a Knight of the moſt noble Order of the Garter; and the next Year, being the 7th of *Charles I*, was made Conſtable of *England*, for the Trial of the Lord *Rea*, and *David Ramſey*, in the Court-Military; which Patent was revok'd 20 *May* after.

In the 11th of *Charles I*, he was conſtituted Lord High-Admiral of *England*, and in 1639, on the *Scots* taking Arms, he was made Governor of *Berwick*. Alſo in 1640, being choſen General of the King's Forces at the breaking out of the Civil War, he, on the 23d of *October* following, received his Death's Wound in his Maſteſty's Service, at the Battle of *Edge-Hill* in the County of *Warwick*, and was brought Priſoner to *Warwick-Caſtle*, where he died the ſame Night, aged 60 Years, and was buried at *Edenham in Com. Linc.* The Earl of *Clarendon* gives him this Character. " He
" was, ſays he, a Man of great Honour, and ſpent the
" Youth and Vigour of his Age in Military Actions, and
" Commands Abroad; and albeit he indulg'd to himſelf great
" Liberties of Life, yet he ſtill preſerv'd a very good Reputation with all Men, and a very great Intereſt in his Country, as appears by the Supplies he and his Son brought to
" the King's Army, the Companies of his own Regiment of
" Foot being commanded by the principal Knights and Gentlemen of *Lincolnſhire*, who engag'd themſelves in the
" Service principally out of their perſonal Affection to him.
" He was of a very generous Nature, and punctual in what
" he undertook, and in exacting what was due to him;
" which made him bear that Reſtriction ſo heavily, which
" was put upon him by the Commiſſion granted to Prince
" *Rupert*, and by the King's preferring the Prince's Opinion in all Matters relating to the War before his. Nor
" did he conceal his Reſentment, for the Day before the
" Battle he ſaid to ſome Friends with whom he had uſed
" Freedom, That he did not look upon himſelf as General,
" and therefore he was reſolv'd, when the Day of Battle
" ſhould come, that he would be at the Head of his
" Regiment as a private Colonel, where he would die. He
" was carried out of the Field to the next Village (and if
" there could have been a Surgeon procur'd, it was thought
" his Wound would not have prov'd mortal) and as ſoon
" as

“ as the other Army was compoſed by the coming on of the
 “ Night, the Earl of *Effex* about Midnight ſent Sir *Willi-*
 “ *am Balfour*, and ſome other Officers, to ſee him, and
 “ meant himſelf to viſit him. They found him upon a
 “ little Straw in a poor Houſe, where they had laid him
 “ in his Blood, which had run from him in great Abundance.
 “ He ſaid, he was ſorry to ſee ſo many Gentlemen (ſome
 “ whereof were his old Friends) engag’d in ſo foul a Re-
 “ bellion; wiſhing them to tell the Earl of *Effex*, that he
 “ ought to throw himſelf at the King’s Feet to beg his Pardon;
 “ which, if he did not ſpeedily do, his Memory would be
 “ odious to the Nation; and continued this kind of Diſ-
 “ courſe with ſuch Vehemence, that the Officers by degrees
 “ withdrew themſelves, and prevented the Viſit the Earl
 “ of *Effex* intended him, who only ſent him the beſt Sur-
 “ geons; but in the very opening of his Wounds he died
 “ before Morning, by the Loſs of Blood. He had very many
 “ Friends, and very few Enemies, and dy’d generally lamented.

He married *Elizabeth*, only Child of *Edward* the firſt Lord *Montagu* of *Boughton in Com. Northton.* by *Elizabeth* his firſt Wife, Daughter to Sir *John Jefferies*, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and by her, who dy’d Nov. 30, 1654, had nine Sons, *Montagu* his Succeſſor, *Roger* ſecond Son, Knight of the *Bath* at the Coronation of King *Charles I.* married the Daughter and Heir of Sir *Edward Lawley* of the County of *Salop, Kt.* and died 5 Oct. 1654. *Robert* third Son, died Anno 1608. *Peregrine* was of *Eveden in Com. Linc.* in Right of his Wife *Anne*, Daughter of *Daniel Harvey* of the ſame Place, and left Iſſue an only Daughter and Heir *Elizabeth*, married to *William* Lord *Widdrington.* *Francis*, fifth Son, was Captain of Horſe, and killed in the King’s Service in *Ireland, Anno 1641.* *Robert*, ſixth Son, born 1 Jan. 1619, married firſt *Alice*, Daughter of *Richard Barnard, Eſq;* and ſecondly *Elizabeth*, ſecond Daughter of Sir *Thomas Bennet* of *Baberham in Com. Cantab.* *Henry*, ſeventh Son, was a Captain of Horſe, and loſt his Life in the King’s Service at the Battle of *Newberry.* *Vere*, eighth Son, died unmarried at *Newport in Com. Eſſex;* and *Edward Bertie*, youngſt Son, born 17 Octob. 1624, died 25 Dec. 1686.

And having alſo five Daughters, *Catherine* was married to Sir *William Paſton* of *Oxnead* in the County of *Norfolk,* Bart. *Elizabeth*, to Sir *Miles Stapleton* of *Carlton in Com. Ebor.* *Anne*, died unmarried. *Sophia* was married to *John Hewit, D. D.* who was beheaded for his Loyalty to King *Charles I.* and after to Sir *Abraham Shipman, Kt.*

Sir *Montagu*, his eldest Son, in 1639 was Captain of the King's Guards, in that Army raised to march against the *Scots*, and waited on his Majesty in that Expedition. He was in the fatal Battle of *Edge-hill*, where he commanded the King's Royal Regiment of Guards; and being near his valiant Father, and seeing him wounded and taken Prisoner, voluntarily yielded himself to a Commander of Horse on the Rebels Side, that he might be near and attend him.

Being afterwards exchange'd, he resolutely adher'd to the King's Service, and courageously Commanded the Regiment of Guards, in several Battles, as thrice at *Newberry*, *Cropredy*, *Lestwithiel*, and other Places; also in that fatal Battle of *Naseby*, where he was wounded; and had a Share in all the Misfortunes of that King, being one of the Gentlemen of his Royal Bedchamber, and of his Privy Council, attending him even to the time his Majesty put himself into the Hands of the *Scots*. At the Treaty in the *Isle of Wight*, the King sent for him, to be one of his Commissioners and Advisers.

After the Murther of his Majesty, he compounded, and liv'd privately, expecting and endeavouring the Restoration of Monarchy and Episcopacy, which being effected, King *Charles II.* swore him of his Privy Council, and he was elected a Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, at a Chapter held at *Whitehall* the 1st of *April*, 1661. And at the King's Coronation, exhibiting his Claim, for the Exercise of that Great Hereditary Office of Lord High-Chamberlain of *England*, and for the Reception of such Fees and Benefits as his noble Ancestors had heretofore thereupon enjoyed, did accordingly, on that solemn Day, execute the said Office of Lord High-Chamberlain, and receive those Fees and Benefits, which were of right his Due.

This Earl departed this Life at *Campden House* in *Kensington*, 25th *July*, 1666, Aged 58 Years; and was buried at *Edenham*, in the Vault with his Noble Father.

He had to his 1st Wife, *Martha*, Daughter to Sir *William Cockain*, of *Rushton* in the County of *Northampton*, Kt. (Ancestor to the present Lord Viscount *Cullen*) Widow of *John Ramsay*, Earl of *Holderness*, and by her who died *July*, 1641, had five Sons, and three Daughters; and by his 2d *Bridget*, Daughter and sole Heir to *Edward Wray*, Esq; Groom of the Bedchamber to King *James I.* (3d Son of Sir *William Wray* of *Glentworth* in the County of *Lincoln*, Kt. and Bart.) by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter and Heir to *Francis Lord Norris*, Earl of *Berkshire*, had two Sons,

and a Daughter *Mary*, born *Anno* 1640, married to *Charles Dormer*, Earl of *Caernarvon*: And of the Sons by the 2d Wife, which were *James* and *Henry*; the latter married *Philadelphia*, Daughter to Sir *Edward Norris* of *Weston* in the County of *Oxford*; and the eldest, who was Lord *Norris* by Descent, was created Earl of *Abingdon*, and is Ancestor to the present Earl of that Name.

Of the Daughters by his first Wife, which were *Elizabeth*, born 1st *May*, 1628, *Bridget*, and *Catherine*; the eldest, was married to *Baptist Noel*, Viscount *Campden*; the 2d, to Sir *Thomas Osborne*, Kt. afterwards Duke of *Leeds*; and *Catherine*, the youngest, to *Robert Dormer* of *Dourton* in *Com. Bucks*, Esq; and died 3d *June*, 1659.

Of the five Sons, which were *Robert*, *Peregrine*, *Richard*, *Vere*, and *Charles*; the latter, who was seated at *Uffington* in the County of *Lincoln*, married *Mary*, Daughter to *Peter Tryon* of *Bullwick* in the County of *Northampton*, Esq; Widow of Sir *Samuel Jones* of *Courtenhall* in the same County, Kt. who died 13th *Jan.* 167⁸, and by her had two Sons, and two Daughters; *Elizabeth*, the eldest, born 24th of *July*, 1675, married 18th *June*, 1693, to *Charles Mildmay*, Lord *Fitz-walter*; and *Maria*, died young: And of the said two Sons, *Thomas* the eldest, also died young; but *Charles* was marry'd to *Mary*, Daughter and Heir to *John Narbonne* of *Great-Stewkley* in the County of *Huntingdon*, Esq;.

Vere, 4th Son of *Montagu* Earl of *Lindsey*, born *Anno* 1639, was one of the Barons of the Exchequer in the Reign of King *Charles II.* and one of the Justices of the Common Pleas, and died unmarried, 13th *Feb.* 1680, as did *Richard* the 3d Son; but *Peregrine* the 2d, marrying *Susan*, Daughter to Sir *Edward Monins* of *Waldershare* in the County of *Kent*, Bart. by her had two Daughters, *Bridget*, now Wife of *John* Earl *Paulet*, and *Mary*, who was marry'd to *Anthony Henley*, Esq;.

To *Montagu*, Earl of *Lindsey*, succeeded *Robert* his 2d Son, who on the 12th of *December*, the same Year his Father died, was sworn one of his Majesty's Privy Council; and marrying *Mary*, 2d Daughter and Co-heir to *John Massingberd* of the City of *London*, Merchant, of the East-India Company (descended of an ancient and worshipful Family of that Name in the County of *Lincoln*) had one Daughter *Arabella*, marry'd to *Thomas Savage*, Earl *Rivers*; and taking to his 2d Wife, *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Philip Lord Wharton*, by her had five Sons; and by his 3d Wife,

Elizabeth,

Elizabeth, Daughter and ſole Heir to *Thomas Pope*, Earl of *Downe* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, he had one Son, and one Daughter, *Charles* and *Elizabeth*.

Robert, *Peregrine*, *Philip*, *Norris*, and *Albemarle* were his Sons by the 2d Wife, whereof the latter was Auditor of the Dutchy of *Cornwall*; *Norris* is dead; *Philip* died April 15, 1728, aged 64; and *Peregrine*, who in the Reign of King *William* and Queen *Anne*, was Vice-Chamberlain of the Houſhold, and one of the Tellers of the Exchequer, died on the 10th of July, 1711, aged 48.

Robert, the eldeſt Son, on the 8th of May, 1701, ſucceeding his Father, was the 4th Earl of *Lindſey*, and was one of the Privy Council to King *William III.* and Lord Lieutenant and *Cuſtos Rotulorum* for the County of *Lincoln*. On the 29th of December, 1706, the 5th of Queen *Anne*, he was created Marquis of *Lindſey*; and on her Deceafe, was appointed by King *George*, one of the Lord's Juſtices of *Great-Britain*, 'till his Majeſty arrived from *Hanover*, when, on the 1ſt of October, 1714, he was ſworn one of his Privy Council; and in the ſame Month, made Lord Lieutenant and *Cuſtos Rotulorum* for the County of *Lincoln*, being likewiſe on the 29th of July, 1715, created Duke of *Ancaſter* and *Keſteen*.

He marry'd to his 1ſt Wife, 30th July, 1678, *Mary*, Daughter to Sir *Richard Wynn*, of *Gwedier* in the County of *Caernarvon*, who dying 20th Sept. 1689, left Iſſue two Sons, and two Daughters; *Robert*, born 6th Feb. 168 $\frac{1}{4}$, and died at *Wolfenbuttle* in his Travels; *Peregrine*, now Duke of *Ancaſter*, Lady *Elizabeth*, and Lady *Eleanor*. His Grace married 2dly *Albina*, Daughter to Major General *William Farrington* of *Chiſelhurſt* in *Kent*, by whom he had Iſſue two Sons, Lord *Vere Bertie*, and Lord *Montagu Bertie*; and departing this Life on the 26th of July, 1723, was ſucceeded by his only ſurviving Son by his firſt Lady.

Which *Peregrine*, now Duke of *Ancaſter*, was born 29th April, 1686, and in the ſeventh Year of Queen *Anne* was elected one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Lincoln*, and in all Parliaments whiſt he was a Commoner. On the 16th of March, 171 $\frac{1}{2}$, he was ſummoned by Writ to the Houſe of Peers, by the Title of Lord *Willoughby* of *Ereſby*, and ſucceeding his Father in 1723, was on the 23d of Jan. following, ſworn one of the Privy Council, and on the 3d of Feb. enſuing, appointed Lord Lieutenant and *Cuſtos Rotulorum* of the County of *Lincoln*, in which Poſts (on the 30th of Sept. 1727) he was continued

by his present Majesty. His Grace marry'd *Jane*, one of the four Daughters and Co-heirs to Sir *John Brownlow*, of *Belton* in the County of *Lincoln*, Bart. by whom he has Issue now living, three Sons and five Daughters, viz.

Peregrine, Marquis of *Lindsey*, Lord *Albemarle*, Lord *Brownlow*, Lady *Mary*, Lady *Albina*, Lady *Jane*, and Lady *Caroline*, and Lady *Anne*.

TITLES.] *Peregrine Bertie*, Duke of *Ancaster* and *Kesteven*, Marquis and Earl of *Lindsey*, Baron *Willoughby* of *Eresby*, (a Family of *Eresby* in Com. *Lincoln*) Lord Great Chamberlain of *England*, Lord Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Lincoln* and also of the City and County of the same City, one of the Lords of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, Keeper of *Waltham-Forest*, and Fellow of the Royal Society.

CREATIONS.] Baron by Writ of Summons to Parliament, 16 Jan. 1580, 23 Eliz. by Descent; originally, 26 July, 1313, 7 Edw. II. Earl of *Lindsey*, in Com. *Lincoln*, by Letters Patent dated 22 Nov. 1626, 2 Car. I. Marquis 21 Dec. 1706, 5 Anne. Duke of *Ancaster* and *Kesteven*, in Com. *Lincoln*. 29 June, 1715, 1 Geo. I.

ARMS.] Argent, three Battering Rams, bar-ways, arm'd and garnish'd, Azure.

CREST.] On a Wreath, the Bust of a King (nam'd *Conn*) Coupé at the Breast, proper, Crown'd Ducally, Or, being the Crest of the Barons *Willoughby*. Their Crest, as *Bertie*, is a Pine-Tree, proper.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter Side, a Pilgrim, or Fryar, vested in Russet, with his Staff and Pater-Noster, Or; on the Sinister, a Savage wreathed about the Temples and Middle with Ivy, all proper.

MOTTO.] *Loyaulte me oblige.*

CHIEF-SEATS.] At *Grimsthorpe* in the County of *Lincoln*, eight Miles from *Grantham*, and 80 from *London*; and at *Chelsea* in the County of *Middlesex*, two Miles from *London*.

XXII. PIERPONT, *Duke of Kingston.*

THAT the Ancestor of this noble Family was in *England* in the Reign of *William* the Conqueror, is evident from the General Survey taken in his Reign; but whether he was of *French* Extraction, or in this Nation before the Conquest, I leave to others to make out. Certain it is that in *Domesday Book* (which contains a Memorial of the Possessors of the Lands in *England*, according to a Survey begun in the 14th Year of the Conqueror, and not perfected 'till the 20th) *Robert de Pierpont* was then possess'd of the Lordships of *Henestede* and *Wretham* in *Suffolk*; and that he held them of the famous *William* Earl *Warren*, one of the greatest of those Nobles which accompanied *William* Duke of *Normandy* in his victorious Expedition into this Kingdom.

Concerning which, it will not be improper to relate (from *Ingulphus*, who liv'd in the next Age) what pass'd on the Conquest of this Nation. "After the Conquest of this Realm (says he) there was diligent enquiry made, who were in Arms at the Battle against the King that had saved themselves by Flight. To these and the Heirs of those which were slain therein, all hope was shut for obtaining any of their Lands or Possessions; nay, it was thought to be a great favour that they were permitted to live; yet those which were required to put themselves in Arms, and did not, and others that were not in the Battle, with much and earnest suit had obtained favour from their new Lords; though without hope that their Children should succeed therein, and at length their Sons began to retain those Possessions at the Will of the Lord, but after a while they became odious to them, and were driven away every where from their Estates; neither was there any Man that would restore what he had so taken from them: So that the Natives being thus despoiled of their Substance, and hated, made a common complaint to the King; whereupon advising with his Council, he decreed, that what they could obtain from their Lords, either in consideration of any Merit or Service, by lawful agreement, they should enjoy to themselves without interruption, but by way of Descent they should challenge nothing; which, with what discreet consideration it was provided (saith mine Author) is manifest

“ nifest enough, especially, because, by this means they were
 “ thenceforth for their own sakes bound to study all obsequi-
 “ ousness to their Lords, as to the purchasing of their favour;
 “ for none of this conquer’d Nation (saith he) did possess
 “ any thing which seemed to be his own by right of Descent,
 “ but what only through his Deserts, or by Agreement he
 “ could obtain.

And besides these ways of high Oppression, he wanted not
 diverse subtle Devices to secure his Dominion.

“ First by building of Castles in sundry parts of the Realm :
 “ Then to prevent Tumults in the Night-season, not only
 “ disarming the native *English*, but causing a Bell to be rung in
 “ every Parish, at Eight of the Clock in the Evening, at the
 “ sound whereof every one was to cover their Fire and go
 “ to rest. And in that Year in which he triumphed, saith
 “ *M. Paris*, he took with him some of the *English* Nobility
 “ into *Normandy*, and married them to *Norman* Ladies; and
 “ in like sort did he marry diverse *English* Women to his *Nor-*
 “ *mans*; continually loading the People with heavy Taxes,
 “ to the end they might have enough to do in busying them-
 “ selves how to live rather than to have any leisure to stir
 “ up Commotions. Moreover, for the better new moulding
 “ them, he introduced hither the *Norman* fashion in making
 “ Conveyances and Grants, *viz.* by Deeds sealed with Wax,
 “ whereas before they were testified with Crosses, and sub-
 “ scribed by those which were present; causing the Laws of
 “ the Land, Statutes of the preceeding Kings, and all Plead-
 “ ings to be written in the *French* Tongue. Nay, to the
 “ end that the *English* Language might in time wear out of
 “ use, he took care that the *French* should be taught in Schools;
 “ as also in Writing appointed that the *French* fashion should
 “ be imitated: And for the better accomplishment of his
 “ Design, introduced the terms of Hawking, Hunting, Ten-
 “ nis-play, Dice, and other Pastimes in that Language.

Whether therefore the said *Robert de Pierpont* was of
 the Retinue of *William* Earl *Warren*, or was obliged to make
 an agreement with him for his Lands, I won’t take on me
 to determine: But it appears that besides those Lordships in
Suffolk, and *Hurst* in *Sussex*, which now retains the Name
 of *Hurst-Pierpont*, he held other Lands of great extent in
 the said County of that Earl, amounting to ten Knights Fees.

In the Pedigree of this Family, *William* is said to be Son
 and Heir of the beforemention’d *Robert de Pierpont*, and
 that he left Issue *Hugh de Pierpont*, living in the Reign of
 King *Henry II*, Contemporary with whom was *Robert de*
Pierpont,

Pierpont, who in 12 *Hen. II.* (as the Red Book in the Exchequer shews) held one Knight's Fee in *Lincolnshire*, of the Bishop of *Lincoln*, *de veteri Feoffamento*, viz. whereof his Ancestor had been enfeoffed in the time of King *Henry the First*, and gave the Lordship of *Haliwell* in the County of *Lancaster* (a Place sometime famous for the many Pilgrimages made thither) to the Monks of *Basingwerk* in *Flintshire*, by the consent of *Ranulph* Earl of *Chester*, of whose Fee it was.

The beforemention'd *Hugh de Pierpont* left Issue *William de Pierpont*, who had two Sons, *Simon* and *Robert*.

Of which *Simon* it is on Record, that in 23 *Hen. III.* there having been a great Suit at Law betwixt him and *William* then Earl *Warren*, concerning Free-Warren in the Lordships of the said *Simon de Pierpont*, at *Hurst* and *Godebrig*, in the County of *Sussex*, they came to this agreement, that the said Earl, for himself and his Heirs, in consideration of a Goshawk given to him, should Hunt the Buck, Doe, Hart, Hind, Hare, Fox, or any other wild Beast in any of those Lands. But this *Simon* dying without Issue, was succeeded by his Brother Sir *Robert de Pierpont*.

Which Sir *Robert* stood firm to King *Henry the Third*, when he was greatly distress'd by his rebellious Barons; and fighting valiantly on his behalf, in the Battle of *Lewes* (48 *Hen. III.*) and being there with the King himself and Prince *Edward* taken Prisoner, he was put to no less than seven hundred Marks Fine for his Ransome, and for the Payment thereof, besides his own Bond, was constrain'd to bring in *Waleran de Munceaus* for Security. But the King within 16 Months after, by the Battle of *Evesham*, enjoying his Regality, acquitted them both (as he had good cause) from that great Obligation.

Sir *Henry de Pierpont*, his Son and Heir, married *Annora*, sole Daughter to *Michael de Malhvers*, or *Manvers*, and Sister and Heir to *Lionel de Manvers*, whereby he became possessor of several Lordships in *Nottinghamshire*, and among them the Lordship of *Holme*, which now retains the Name of *Holme-Pierpont*. In 8 *Edw. I.* it is recorded of him, that he came into the Chancery then at *Lincoln*, on Monday the Morrow of the Octaves of St. *Michael*, and publicly declar'd that he had lost his Seal, and that if any Instrument was Seal'd with it after that Day, it ought to be of no Validity. In the same Year, he and *Jeffery de Nevil* were the King's Justices of Assize for the County of *Nottingham*. This Sir *Robert* was dead before 20 *Edw. I.* in which Year

Annora his Widow, had a Law Suit about the Town of *Bosingsfield* in *Nottinghamshire*, which she recover'd. They had Issue two Sons, *Simon* and *Robert*.

The said *Simon* was one of those, who by a special Writ dated on the 8 *June*, in 32 *Edw. I.*, had Summons amongst the Barons of the Realm, to repair with all Speed to the King, to treat of certain weighty Affairs relating to his and their Honour, being in reference to the King's Expedition into *France*: For it appears, that not only all the great Men so summon'd (whereof this *Simon* was one) but diverse others were thereupon required to fit themselves with Horse and Arms, and to attend the King at *Portsmouth* on the first of *Sept.* next following, thence to sail with him into *Gascoine*. This Sir *Simon* left a Daughter *Sibilla*, married to *Edmund Ufford*. His Brother Sir *Robert de Pierpont*, in 34 *Edw. I.*, was of the Retinue with *Edward* Prince of *Wales*, in that notable Expedition then made into *Scotland*; also in 3 *Edw. II.*, again in those Wars. And in 8 *Edw. II.*, had Summons (with diverse eminent Persons of that time) to be at *Newcastle on Tyne*, on the Festival of the blessed Virgin's Assumption, well accoutred with Horse and Arms, to restrain the Hostilities of the *Scots*. In 9 *Edw. II.*, he obtained a Charter for Free-Warren in all his Demesne-Lands, within his Lordships of *Holme*, *Holbeck*, *Woodhouses*, *Landisford*, and *Weston in Com. Nott.* as also those in *Northaneston*, *Southaneston* and *Treton in Com. Ebor.* The Year after the King wrote from *Woodstock*, 27 *June*, to this *Robert de Pierpont*, *John Deincourt*, and *Hugh de Herby* for two thousand Footmen, of which two hundred Miners to be chosen out of *Nottingham* and *Derbyshires*, and to be led to *Newcastle on Tyne* by the said *Robert* and *Hugh*. In 11 *Edw. II.*, he was made Governour of the Castle at *Newark on Trent*. And in 1 *Edw. III.*, (amongst others the great Men of that Age) had Summons to be at *Newcastle on Tyne*, on *Monday* next after *Ascension-Day*, to restrain the Incurfions of the *Scots*. Also, in consideration of his special Services in those Wars of *Scotland*, he obtained a general Pardon for all Trespasses by him done in the Forest of *Shirewood*, as well in Vert as Venison, having in 7 *Edw. III.*, been with the King against the *Scots* in the great Battle of *Hallidown*; and his Services that day were so considerable, that *Barnes*, in his History of King *Edward III.*, says, they obtained him an high Place in the King's Favour. And *Camden*, in his Account of *Nottinghamshire*, mentions him to be summon'd by the said King as a Baron to Parliament. He married *Sarah*, Daughter of Sir *John Herez*, Kt. and at length

Sister

Sister and Heir of *John de Herez*, by whom his Posterity had the Manors of *Widmerpoole*, and other Lordships and Manors; and was succeeded by *Henry de Pierpont* his Son and Heir, having also a Daughter *Elizabeth*, Wife of Sir *Nicholas de Strelly* of *Strelly*, in *Com. Nott.*

The said *Henry de Pierpont* had to Wife *Margaret*, Daughter of Sir *William Fitz-williams*, Kt. by whom he had Issue *Henry*, who died without Issue, and *Edmund*.

Which *Edmund Pierpont* was a Knight, and in 33 *Edw.* III, was in the Wars of *France*, serving in the Retinue of *Henry Duke of Lancaster*, who being join'd by the King, they march'd into *Champaigne*, and laid Siege to *Rheims*. And in these Wars he was taken Prisoner, but further I have not seen of him, other than that he married *Joan*, sole Daughter and Heir of Sir *George Monboucher* of *Gomulston* in *Nottinghamshire*, and that he was succeeded by Sir *Edmund Pierpont*, Kt. his Son and Heir; and had *John* a younger Son, also *Elizabeth* a Daughter, as is evident from Covenants of Marriage in 3 *Ric.* II, made between the said Sir *Edmund*, and *John* his Brother, on the one part; and *John Stanhope* on the other, for the Marriage of the said *Elizabeth* with *John Stanhope* Son and Heir of the beforementioned *John Stanhope*.

In 8 *Ric.* II, *Edmund Ingram* of *Nottingham*, passed all his Lands, Rents, and Services in *Sneynton*, to Sir *Edmund Perepunte*, Kt. (as the Name was then wrote) and his Heirs. This Sir *Edmund* married *Frances*, Daughter and Heir of *William Franke* of *Grimsbey*, in *Com. Linc.* and was succeeded by Sir *Henry Pierpont*, Kt. his Son and Heir.

The said Sir *Henry* was elected one of the Knights for *Nottinghamshire*, in the Parliament of the 5th Year, and 9th of King *Henry V.*, as also in the second and third Years of King *Henry VI.* In 19 *Hen.* VI, he had a great Law-Suit with *Ralph Lord Crumbewell*, concerning the Manors of *Wynfeld*, *Tibeschelf*, *Gonalston*, and *Widmerpole*, which he recover'd against him, pleading that he was Cousin and Heir of Sir *John Heriz*, viz. Son of Sir *Edmund Pierpont*, Son of Sir *Edmund*, Son of *Henry*, Son of *Sarah*, the Sister of the said Sir *John Heriz*. He married *Ellen* Daughter of Sir *Nicholas Langford*, Kt. and was dead before the 31 *Hen.* VI, when the said *Ellen* was in her Widowhood.

Their Son and Heir was *Henry Pierpont*, Esq; who married *Thomasin*, Daughter of Sir *John Melton*, Kt. and by her had Issue Sir *Henry Pierpont*, Kt. and *Francis* second Son.

Sir

Sir *Henry*, being wrote *Henry Pierpont*, Esq; Son and Heir of *Henry Pierpont*, Esq; Son and Heir of Sir *Henry Pierpont*, Kt. gave a Release in 39 *Hen. VI*, to *Richard Illingworth*, of certain Lands in the Parish of *Kirkeby*; and being a stout Adherer to the House of *York*, had, in 5 *Edw. IV*, in Recompence of his frequent and faithful Services to King *Edward* the Fourth against the *Lancastrians*, a Grant in special Tail of the third Part of the Manor of *Staveley*, with the Advowson of the Church (*in Com. Derby.*) then in the Crown by the Attainder of *John Lord Clifford*. In 11 *Edw. IV*, he had the Honour of Knighthood conferr'd on him, for his Valour at the Battle of *Barton* near *Tewksbury*, where Prince *Edward* was overcome. In 12 *Edw. VI*, he was chosen one of the Knights for *Nottinghamshire*, in the Parliament then held; but dying without Issue, *Francis* his Brother succeeded to the Inheritance.

Which *Francis* married *Margaret*, Daughter of *John Burdon*, Esq; and left Issue Sir *William Pierpont*, Knt.

This Sir *William*, in the second Year of King *Henry* the Seventh, was in the Battle of *Stoke* near *Newark*; and on the 18th of *Feb.* in 19 *Hen. VII*, was, with the Viscount *Lisle* and others, made one of the Knights of the Sword, at the Creation of *Henry* Prince of *Wales*. In the fifth of King *Henry* the Eighth, behaving himself with exemplary Valour at the Sieges of *Therouenne* and *Tournay*, and the Battle that ensued, called by our Historians the Battle of *Spurs*, he had the Honour of Knight Banneret conferr'd on him by that Monarch; and the Year after he obtained a Confirmation of the Grant of his Ancestor, for Free-Warren in all his Lordships and Lands of *Holme*, juxta *Nottingham*, *Holbek-Woodhouses*, *Landesford* and *Weston*, in *Nottinghamshire*, *Northaneston* and *Treton*, *in Com. Ebor.*

In 14 *Hen. VIII*, he was appointed to attend the Lord Legate at *Canterbury*, on the arrival of the Emperor. And in 22 *Hen. VIII*, was one of the Commissioners to enquire what Estate Cardinal *Wolsey* held in the County of *Nottingham*. He had two Wives, first *Joan*, Daughter of Sir *Brian Stapleton*, Knt. by whom he had an only Daughter *Elizabeth*, married to *John Sacheverel* of *Morley*, *in Com. Derby.* And by his second Wife, Daughter of Sir *Richard Empson*, Knt. Chancellor of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*, he was Father of Sir *George Pierpont*, Knt.

This Sir *George*, in 32 *Hen. VIII*, on the Dissolution of the Monasteries, purchased the Manors of *Bondbuske*, *Langweth*, and *Howbek-Woodhouses*, *in Com. Nott.* part of the Possessions of the Abby and Convent of *Welbek*: Likewise the

the Manors of *Scarcliffe* and *Palterton*, in *Com. Derby*. belonging to the Monastery of *Newstede*. He received the Honour of Knighthood on *Tuesday 22d Feb.* at the *Tower of London*, in *1 Edw. VI.* being one of the Knights of the Carpet made at that King's Coronation. And departed this Life *21st March, 6 Eliz.* seized of the Manors of *Holme-Pierpont, Codgrave, Barton in the Beans, Clipston, Sneynton, Widmerpole, Weston, Bondbuske, Landwath, Howbek, and Cuckney*, with diverse other Lands and Advowsons of Churches; leaving *Henry* his Son and Heir *21 Years* of age and upwards, who was by his second Wife *Winifrede*, Daughter of *William Thwaites* of *Oulton in Suffolk*, and Heir to her Brother; by whom he had also Issue, *Gervase* and *William*, and two Daughters; *Anne*, married to *Thomas Thorold* of *Marston, in Com. Linc.* Esq; and 2dly, to *Francis Beaumont* of *Gracedieu, in Com. Leic.* and *Isabel*, to *Sir John Harpur* of *Swarkston, in Com. Derby*. from whom the present *Sir John Harpur* of *Chalk, in the same County*, is descended.

And the said *Sir John Pierpont*, by his first Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Sir Anthony Babington, Knt.* had Issue an only Daughter, *Annora*, married to *John Rossel* of *Ratcliffe, in Com. Nott.* Esq;.

Henry, the eldest Son of the said *Sir George Pierpont*, was Knighted, and had to Wife *Frances*, eldest Daughter of *Sir William Cavendish* of *Chattesworth* in the County of *Derby*, Ancestor to the present Duke of *Devonshire*, by whom he had Issue one Son, *Robert*, who was created Earl of *Kingston*; and four Daughters, *Grace*, married to *Sir George Manners, Knt.* Ancestor to the present Duke of *Rutland*, *Elizabeth*, to *Richard Stapleton, Esq;* *Frances*, to *Thomas* Earl of *Kelly* in *Scotland*, and *Mary*, to *Fulke Cartwright* of *Ossington, in Com. Nott.* Esq; and died the 8th of *March, 1670.*

The said *Sir Henry Pierpont* has a noble Monument erected to his Memory in the Church of *Holme-Pierpont*, his Effigies in Armour lying at length, with the Effigies of his Children on the sides thereof, with this Inscription.

“ Here lyeth the Body of *Sir Henry Pierrepont, Knight,*
 “ who in his life-time abounded with Charity, and many
 “ other Virtues, for whom the Lady *Frances Pierrepont,*
 “ eldest Daughter of *Sir William Cavendish* of *Chatsworth,*
 “ Knight, and the most noble and renowned Lady *Elizabeth*
 “ his Wife, late Countess of *Shrewsbury*, caused this Monu-
 “ ment to be made, being the least of many Testimonies
 “ she hath given of her great and dear Affections towards
 “ him, He died the nineteenth Day of *March, in the*
 Year

“ Year of our Lord God 1615, Aged Sixty-nine and
 “ an half.

Robert his only Son and Heir, was in his Youth a Gentleman Commoner of *Oriel College* in *Oxford*, and on the 1st of *November, 1642*, had conferr'd on him by the University the Degree of Doctor of Laws, at which time he was Lieutenant-General of the Forces of King *Charles* the First, within the Counties of *Lincoln, Rutland, Huntingdon, Cambridge, and Norfolk*. Being of excellent Parts and ample Fortune, and of great Reputation in his Country, he was, by Letters Patent bearing Date 29th *June, 3 Car. I*, advanced to the Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *Pierpont* of *Holme-Pierpont*, in *Com. Nott.* and Viscount *Newark*; and on the 25th of *July*, the next ensuing Year, was created Earl of *Kingston upon Hull*.

On the breaking out of the Rebellion against King *Charles* the First, he brought to his Majesty (as *Lloyd* in his Account of the Loyalists relates) 4000 Men, of which Number 2000 were able and willing to serve him with their Persons, and the rest with their Arms and Money, to the value of 24000*l.* and having the Care of the Country, with his near Relation the Duke of *Newcastle*, he vigorously opposed the Parliament's Commission of Array, 'till he was surprized at *Gainsborough* by the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, and being looked on as a Person of great Concernment to the King's Affairs (the Country usually calling him the good Earl of *Kingston*) he was sent towards *Hull* in a Pinnace, which Sir *Charles Cavendish* (who knew well the Value of that noble Person as well as his Enemy) pursued, demanding the Earl, and when refus'd, shooting at the Pinnace with a Drake, it unfortunately kill'd him and his Servant, 30 *July, 1643*, being placed a Mark to his Friend's Shot; who when they took the Vessel put all the Company to the Sword; a just, though not a valuable Sacrifice.

His Lady, who surviv'd him, was *Gertrude*, Daughter and Co-heir to *Henry Talbot*, third Son to *George* Earl of *Shrewsbury*, who has a Monument erected to her Memory on the North Side of the Choir in the Church of *Holme-Pierpont*, with this Inscription.

“ Here lieth the illustrious Princess *Gertrude*, Countess of
 “ *Kingston*, Daughter to *Henry Talbot*, Esq; Son to *George*
 “ late Earl of *Shrewsbury*. She was married to the most
 “ noble and excellent Lord *Robert*, Earl of *Kingston*, one of
 “ the Generals to King *Charles* the First, in the late unhap-
 “ py Differences, and in that Service lost his Life. She had
 “ by

“ by him many Children, most dead; there are living, *Henry*
 “ Marquis of *Dorchester*, *William* and *Gervas Pierrepont*,
 “ Esqrs; and one Daughter the Lady *Elizabeth Pierrepont*.
 “ She was a Lady replete with all Qualities that adorn her
 “ Sex; and more eminent in them than in the Greatness of
 “ her Birth: She was most devout in her Duties to God,
 “ most observant of those to her Neighbour; an incom-
 “ parable Wife, a most indulgent Mother, and most chari-
 “ table to those in Want. In a word, her life was one con-
 “ tinued Act of Virtue. She hath left a Memory which will
 “ never die, and an Example that may be imitated but not
 “ easily equalled. She Died in the 61st Year of her Age,
 “ *Anno Dom.* 1649, and this Monument was erected to her
 “ by her Son *Gervas Pierrepont*.

Henry his eldest Son and Successor, born at *Mansfield* in
Nottinghamshire, *Anno* 1606, had his Education in *Emanuel*
College in *Cambridge*, and attending King *Charles* the First
 in his Garrison at *Oxford*, and sundry other places in those
 perilous and troublesome Times, being one of his Majesty's
 most Honourable Privy-Council, was, in Respect thereof and
 other his great Merits, by Letters Patent, bearing Date 25th
March, in the 20th Year of his Reign, rais'd to the Title of
 Marquis of *Dorchester*, in *Com. Dorset*. This Nobleman was
 generally esteem'd, being a Person of great Learning,
 which he had acquir'd by so continual an Application, as 10
 or 12 Hours every Day for a considerable time; and for his
 Knowledge in our Laws, had been admitted a Bencher of
Gray's-Inn. He afterwards applied his Study to Medicine and
 Anatomy, in which he was so well vers'd, as in 1658, he was
 admitted Fellow of the College of Physicians at *London*,
 and became (as *Anthony Wood* writes) their Pride and Glory.
 He surviv'd the Usurpation, dying in his House in *Charter-*
House Yard, *London*, on the 8th of *December*, 1680, and was
 buried with his Ancestors at *Holme-Pierpont* before-mention'd,
 having married two Wives, first *Cecilia*, Daughter to *Paul*
Viscount Banning, by whom he had Issue a Son, *Robert*,
 baptized 17th *March*, 1671, who died an Infant; and two
 Daughters, Lady *Anne*, married to *John Manners*, Earl of
Rutland, to whom she was first Wife, and divorc'd by Law
Anno 1666, and the Lady *Grace*, who died unmarried 25th
March, 1703, and was buried in *St. Anne's Church* in *West-*
minster-Abby. His second Wife was *Catherine*, Daughter
 to *James* Earl of *Derby*, by whom he had Issue one Son,
Henry, who died in his Infancy; so that *Robert* the Grandson
 of *William* the second Son of *Robert* Earl of *Kingston* succeeded
 to

to the Earldom. But before I proceed to treat of the said *William* and his Descendants, I shall give an Account of his younger Brothers, as also of his Sisters.

His next Brother, and the third Son of *Robert Earl of Kingston*, was the Honourable *Francis Pierpont* of *Nottingham*, who married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Co-heir of *Thomas Bray* of *Eyam* in the County of *Derby*, Esq; by whom he had Issue three Sons, *Robert*, aged 24, 1662, *William* and *Henry*, also a Daughter, *Frances*, married to *William* Son and Heir of *William Lord Paget*. And having built a fair Seat at *Nottingham*, died on the 30th of *January*, 1657, and was succeeded by *Robert* his eldest Son, who married *Anne*, Daughter of *Henry Murray*, Esq; Groom of the Bed-Chamber to King *Charles* the First, by whom he had Issue *Francis Pierpont*, Esq; born 10th *March*, 166½, who married *Anne*, eldest Daughter to *Robert Grevill*, Lord *Brook*, Widow of *William Earl of Kingston*; *George*, second Son, aged 9, 1674; *William*, third Son, aged 4, 1674; *Jane* and *Anne*. And the said *Robert* having serv'd the Town of *Nottingham* in Parliament many Years, from the 13th to the last of King *Charles* the Second, was succeeded by *Francis* his eldest Son, beforemention'd, who was elected to Parliament in the first Year of King *William* and Queen *Mary* for the Town of *Nottingham*, and dying without Issue, was succeeded by *William* his Brother, who serv'd in Parliament for *Nottingham* in four several Parliaments in the Reign of King *William*, and in the two first of Queen *Anne*.

The fourth Son of *Robert Earl of Kingston* was *Gervase*, who died unmarried; and the fifth and youngest Son was *George*, who married a Daughter of *Jones*, Esq; and left Issue.

The Daughters were Lady *Frances*, married to *Philip Rolleston*, Esq; *Mary* who died young, and *Elizabeth* who died unmarried in *January* 1696.

I now return to *William*, the second Son of *Robert Earl of Kingston*; which *William* was seated at *Thoresby*, in *Com. Nott.* and in 15 *Car. I*; was chosen one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Salop*; and being also one of the Members of that Parliament which met at *Westminster*, he was one of the Twelve Commissioners, with the Earls of *Northumberland*, *Pembroke*, *Salisbury*, *Holland*, and others, sent to the King at *Oxford*, to treat of an Accommodation, and had his Majesty's Safe-Conduct, bearing Date 28 *January*, 1642. And in 1643, he was again commissioned with the Earl of *Northumberland*, and three Commoners to treat with

with the King at *Oxford*, which, tho' it took no Effect, yet Mr. *Pierpont* is said by *Whitlock*, in his Memorials, (who was also one of the Commissioners) to act in that Affair with deep Foresight and Prudence, and was exceeding courteous to his Fellow-Commissioners. He was in all Commissions to treat with his Majesty, being one who always press'd for an Accommodation with the King; and the famous Mr. *Waller* was examin'd in the Parliament, whether Mr. *Pierpont* was concern'd with him in his Plot. In 1645, he was one of those principal Persons whom the King declar'd to the Parliament, he was willing to commit the Trust of the Militia to, and if those did not satisfy, he offer'd to name one half, and the Parliament to name the other. In 1648, being one of the Commissioners for the Treaty with the King in the *Isle of Wight*, he was one of the three that had the Thanks of the House for their great Care and Pains in managing it; who afterwards voted, that his Majesty's Concessions to the Propositions to the Parliament upon the Treaty, are sufficient Grounds for settling the Peace of the Kingdom.

Thereupon he was one of the Members seclused, and, as *Whitlock* writes, express'd much Dissatisfaction at those who continu'd to sit in the House, and at the Proceedings of the General and the Army, and with their Proceedings against the King. Yet when *Oliver* had assum'd the Protectorship, he and several Members on Debate between themselves, and by the Advice of their Friends, resolv'd not to be silent Spectators, but by seeming to comply with some Particulars, they should endeavour to prevent the Ruin of their Country. He heartily espoused the Interest that was making for the Restoration of King *Charles* the Second, and was one of the Members elected for the County of *Nottingham* in that memorable Convention which voted his Return to his Kingdoms. In this Parliament he did his Country the Service, at a time when things were little consider'd, that having collected many Instances of the oppression of the Court of Wards, he represented them so effectually to the House of Commons, that he perswaded them to redeem themselves by an Offer of the Excise, which was complied with, whereby the Dependance in which all Families were held, by the dread of leaving their Heirs expos'd to be sold, and their Estates compounded for, was taken away. He was aged 64 in 1672, but when he died I don't find. He married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Co-heir of Sir *Thomas Harris* of *Tong-Castle*, in *Com. Salop.* Bart. Serjeant at Law, by whom he had Issue five Sons, and five Daughters, *Robert* hereafter mention'd;
Henry,

Henry, who died unmarried in the 20th Year of his Age; *William*, who died in his Infancy; *George*, born *Anno Dom.* 1642, who died unmarried; also *Gervase*, born *Anno Dom.* 1649, who in 1703, the second of *Queen Anne*, was created Baron *Pierpont* of *Ardglass*, in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and on 19th *October*, 1714, in the first Year of our late Sovereign, was advanc'd to the Dignity of a Peer of this Kingdom, by the Title of Baron *Pierpont* of *Hanslope* in the County of *Bucks*. He married *Lucy*, Daughter to Sir *John Pelham* of *Laughton* in the County of *Suffex*, Bart. but dying on the 22d of *May*, 1715, without Issue, aged 66, those Titles became extinct.

The Daughters of the Honourable *William Pierpont*, were *Frances*, married to *Henry* Earl of *Ogle*, afterwards Duke of *Newcastle*; *Eleanor* and *Margaret* who died young; *Grace*, wedded to *Gilbert* Earl of *Clare*; and *Gertrude* to *George* Viscount, and afterwards Marquis, of *Halifax*.

Robert, Son and Heir of the said *William Pierpont*, born 30th *August*, 1636, married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Co-heir to Sir *John Evelyn* of *West-Dene*, in *Com. Wilts*, Knt. and died in the Life-time of his Father, leaving Issue three Sons, *Robert*, *William*, and *Evelyn*, and a Daughter, *Gertrude*, married to *Charles* Lord Viscount *Cheney* of *Newhaven* in the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

Robert the eldest Son succeeded his Grandfather, and on the Death of *Henry*, Marquis of *Dorchester*, *Anno* 1680, succeeded to the Title of Earl of *Kingston*; but dying unmarried in 1682, at *Diepe* in *France*, as he was on his Travels, *William* his next Brother enjoy'd the Title.

Which *William* married *Anne* the eldest Daughter of *Robert* Lord *Brook*, by whom he left no Issue, and dying in *September*, 1690, *Evelyn* his only Brother and Heir, succeeded him in Honour and Estate.

Which *Evelyn* was created Marquis of *Dorchester*, on the 23d of *December*, 1706, in the fifth Year of the Reign of *Queen Anne*, with Remainder to *Gervase* Lord *Pierpont*, and his Heirs Male; and on the 20th of *July*, 1715, in the first Year of our late Sovereign, was created Duke of *Kingston*. On *December* 14th, 1716, he was appointed Lord Privy-Seal; and on the 6th of *February*, 1718, made President of the Council; also on the 11th of *May* following, was appointed one of the Lords Justices of *Great-Britain*, whilst his Majesty went to *Hanover*.

On the 29th of *April*, 1719, being elected a Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, he was Installed on the

24th of *June* following; and on the 15th of *June*, 1720, he was a second time appointed one of the Lords Justices of *Great-Britain*, during his Majesty's stay at *Hanover*, as he was a third time *June* 3, 1723, and a fourth time *June* 3, 1725.

He married to his first Wife, the Lady *Mary Fielding*, Daughter to *William*, and Sister to *Bazil* Earl of *Denbigh*, by whom he had an only Son, *William*, and three Daughters, Lady *Mary*, married to *Edward-Wortley Montagu*, Esq; (Son and Heir of *Sidney-Wortley Montagu*, second Son of *Edward* the first Earl of *Sandwich*,) the Lady *Evelyn*, to *John* Lord *Gower*, and the Lady *Frances*, to *John* *Ereskin*, late Earl of *Marr*; and marrying to his second Wife the Lady *Isabella Bentinck*, fifth and youngest Daughter to *William* Earl of *Portland* (by his first Wife) and Sister to *Henry* Duke of *Portland*, by her (who died at *Paris* on the 23 of *February*, 172 $\frac{7}{8}$,) had two Daughters, the Ladies *Carolina*, and *Anne* who are both living. His Grace departed this Life on the 5th of *March*, 172 $\frac{5}{8}$, and was succeeded by his Grandson *Evelyn*, now Duke of *Kingston*, Son of *William*, his only Son, who was born on the 28th of *October*, 1692, and died in the one and twentieth Year of his age, on the 1st of *July*, 1713, leaving Issue by his Wife, Daughter of *Baynton*, Esq; the said *Evelyn*, Duke of *Kingston*, who is lately return'd from his Travels, and an only Daughter, Lady *Frances*.

TITLES.] *Evelyn Pierpont*, Duke and Earl of *Kingston upon Hull*, Marquis of *Dorchester*, Viscount *Newark*, and Baron *Pierpont* of *Holme-Pierpont*.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Pierpont* of *Holme-Pierpont*, and Viscount *Newark*, in *Com. Nott.* 29 *June*, 1627, 3 *Car. I.* Earl of *Kingston upon Hull*, 25 *July*, 1628, 4 *Car. I.* Marquis of *Dorchester*, in *Com. Dorset*, 23 *December*, 1706, 5 *Anne*; and Duke of *Kingston*, 20 *July*, 1715, 1 *Geo. I.*

ARMS.] *Argent*, Semé of *Cinqfoils*, *Gules*, a *Lyon rampant*, *Sable*.

CREST.] On a *Wreath*, a *Lyon rampant*, *Sable* between two *Wings erect*, *Argent*.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Lyons, Sable, armed and langued, Gules.

MOTTO.] *Pie Repone Te.*

CHIEF SEATS.] At *Aston*, in the County of *Middlesex*, 2 Miles from *Brentford*, and 6 from *London*; at *Hanslope*, in the County of *Bucks*, 3 Miles from *Newport-Pagnel*, and 47 from *London*, and at *Holme-Pierpont*, in the County of *Nottingham*, 3 Miles from *Newark*, and 98 from *London*.

XXIII. PELHAM HOLLES, *Duke of Newcastle.*

HIS Grace *Thomas Pellam Holles* Duke of *Newcastle*, is the eldest Son and Heir of *Thomas Lord Pelham*, by the Lady *Grace* his Wife, Sister of *John Holles*, Duke of *Newcastle*, who, by his last Will and Testament, left the Bulk of his great Estate to his said Nephew *Thomas*, now Duke of *Newcastle*, on Condition that he and his Heirs should bear the Name and Arms of *Holles*. But forasmuch as *Thomas* late Lord *Pelham* advanced his Family to the Dignity of Peerage, I shall here give an Account of his Descent. The Name is taken from the Lordship of *Pelham* in *Hertfordshire*, which is recorded to be part of the Possessions of *Walter de Pelham*, who died seized thereof in 21 *Edw. I.*, and 'tis probable, his Ancestors possess'd it before the Conquest; for in Dooms-day Book it appears, that *Ralph* held of the Bishop of *London*, two Hides and a half in *Pelham*, the Possession of two Thanes in the Reign of King *Edward the Confessor*, one under the Protection of *Anschil Woras*, and the other of *Godwine Benefell*. Also after him was another *Ralph de Pelham*, who held of the Bishop of *London* a Knight's Fee, in the same County of *Hertford*, as is evident from the Certificates of Knights Fees in the Reign of King *Henry II.*, and *Jordan de Pelham*, his Son, held the same Knight's Fee in the Reign of King *John*. It also appears that the Pelicans, the Arms of this Family, were painted in the Church of *Pelham*.

The aforesaid *Walter de Pelham* was also possess'd of the Manor of *Cotenham* in *Kent*, and the Manor of *Twinsted* in *Essex*, and left Issue two Sons, *William* his Heir, and *Walter*, who became seated at *Heylesham* in *Suffex*, and was succeeded by

Thomas

Thomas his Son, Father of another *Thomas*, whose Son *John de Pelham*, was a Person of great Fame in the Reign of King *Edward III*, being with that victorious Monarch in his Wars with the *French*, and was a Competitor with the Lord *Roger la War*, in taking *John* King of *France* Prisoner at the Battle of *Poitiers*, Anno 1356, for which Service he had the Buckle of a Belt for a Cognizance, a sa Mark of that Honour which sometimes was used as a Seal Manual, and at other Times used on each Side of a Cage, as a Crest, being an Emblem of the Captivity of the said King of *France*, and in memory of his valiant Acts. His Figure in Armour, with the Arms of the Family on his Breast, was painted in Glass in the Chapter-house at *Canterbury*.

The Buckles, three Pelicans, &c. were likewise used by his Descendants in their great Seals, as is evident from several of them appendant to old Deeds.

The said *John de Pelham* was so well esteem'd by *John de Vere*, Earl of *Oxford*, one of the greatest Peers of the Land (who was also at the Battle of *Poitiers*) that he constituted him one of his Executors; and for his Prudence, Valour, and Fidelity, *John of Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster* (fourth Son of King *Edward III*, and Father of King *Henry IV*) made him one of his Esquires; and attending him in his Wars, he receiv'd the Honour of Knighthood before the second of King *Richard* the Second; for in that Year, *William*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, ordains his best beloved Knight, *John de Pelham*, Master and Surveyor of his whole Demesnes, Woods, &c. in the Bailiyshe of *Stoneham*, with full Power to punish all Malefactors, &c.

He married *Joan*, Daughter to *Vincent Herbert*, alias *Finch*, Ancestor to the present Earl of *Winchelsea* and *Nottingham*, and had Issue *John de Pelham*, his Son and Heir.

This *John* was no less famous than his Father, for many great Atchievements, and honourable Exploits, being from his Youth in the Service of *Henry of Bolingbroke*, Earl of *Derby* (Son to *John* Duke of *Lancaster*) and by the said Duke made Constable of his Castle of *Pevensey* during Life. He was also Esquire to the said *John of Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster*, as appears by Indenture made between them, bearing Date at *London*, the 16th of *February*, 1397; 20 R. II, wherein he had a Grant of all his Lands in the Marches of *Pevensey*, with all Tenements, Messuages, &c. thereunto belonging. And it is probable he attended the Duke that Year into *France* and *Gascoign*, on his being with King *Richard*, at his meeting with the King of *France* at *Guynes*;

for about that time he constitutes *John Collebrond* of *Borham*, *John Squyer* of *Pevensey*, and *John Master* of *Westham*, his Attorneys, to receive and pay for him, in his Name, and take his Rents, of all his Lands in *Suffex*. Dated at *Pevensey*, on the Feast of St. *Matthew* the Apostle, in 20 R. II, whereunto was his Seal appendant, *Quarterly, three Pellicans, and a Fess between two Cheverons.*

About two Years after when the Nobility, Gentry, and Commons of the Nation, finding themselves oppress'd, and slighted by the King and his Favourites, so that they invited *Henry Duke of Lancaster* from his Banishment, in order to the Deposal of King *Richard*, this *John Pelham* stood firm to his old Master, and landing with him in *Yorkshire*, attended on him 'till he obtain'd the Crown; as is evident from an original Letter of his Lady to him from *Pevensey* Castle, which she bravely defended in the Absence of her Lord. His Grace the Duke of *Newcastle*, out of regard to the Memory of his Ancestors, having permitted me to peruse the old Writings of his Family, I shall here insert the said Letter, as I coppied it from the Original.

“ My Dere Lord, I recommande me to yhowr hie Lord-
 “ eschipp wyth hert and body and all my pore mygth and
 “ wyth all this I thank zow as my dere Lorde dereft and
 “ best ylovede off all erthlyche Lordes I say for me, and
 “ thanke yhow my dere Lord with all thys that I say be-
 “ fore off your comfortable Lettre that ze send me fro
 “ *Pownesfraite* that com to me on *Mary Magdaleyn* Day
 “ ffor by my trowth I wass never so gladd as when I herd
 “ by your Lettre that ye warr stronge ynogh wyth the
 “ Grace off God, for to kepe yow fro the Malyce of your
 “ Ennemys. And Dere Lord iff it lyk to your Hyee Lord-
 “ eschipp that als son als ye myght that I myght her off
 “ your gracious spede whyche as God Allmyghty contynue
 “ and encrese. And my dere Lord iff it lyk zow for to
 “ know off my ffare I am here by layd in manner off a Sege
 “ wyth the Counte off *Suffex*, *Sudray*, and a grett parcyll
 “ off *Kentte*; so that Iue may nogth out no none vitayles
 “ gette me bot w' myche hard. Wharfore my Dere iff
 “ it lyk zow by the awyfe off zowr wyse counsell for to
 “ sett remedye off the Salvation off yhowr Castell, and
 “ w' stand the Malyce off ther Schires foresayde. And
 “ also that ye be fullyche enformede off there grett malyce
 “ Wyrkers in these Schyres whyche y'. haffes so dyspytusly
 “ wroght to zow, and to zowr Castell to yhowr Men,
 “ and

“ and to zour Tenaunts ffore this Cuntree have yai wa-
 “ stede for a grett whyle. Fare wele my dere Lorde the
 “ Holy Trinyte zow kepe fro zowr Ennemys and son send
 “ me gud Tythyngs off yhow Ywryten at *Pevensey* in the
 “ Castell on Saynt *Jacobe* Day last past.

By yhowr awnn Pore

J. Pelham.

Thus directed

To my trew Lorde.

Which Service is recited in the Patent of King *Henry* the Fourth, Dated at *Westminster* 12 *February*, in the first Year of his Reign; in Consideration whereof, his Majesty granted to him, and his Heirs Male, the Office of Constable of the Castle of *Pevensey*, with the Honour of the Eagle, and all those his Manors, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Services, Fees, Chafes, Parks, Warrens, Mills, Rivers, Fisheries, &c. as also all Perquisites of Courts of the Hundred, Heriots, Reliefs, Escheats, Franchises, Returns of Writs, Issues, Fines, and Felons, &c. and all other the Profits whatsoever, and Franchises of the Cinque-Ports, within the Rape of *Pevensey*; which was ratified and confirmed by Letters Patents, bearing Date the first of *July* following. He was created one of the Knights of the Bath, at the Coronation of that Monarch; who being moved of his special Grace, and in good Consideration of the grateful Services of his beloved and faithful Knight, *John Pelham*, heretofore done (as the words of the Patent import) grants to him for term of his Life, the Honour of bearing the Royal Sword before him, in all Places and at all times requisite. In the same Year, he was one of the Knights of the County of *Sussex* in Parliament, and the Year after was Sheriff of the Counties of *Surry* and *Sussex*; and again one of the Knights for *Sussex* in the Parliament held in the 3d, 5th and 6th of that Reign.

In 5 *Hen. IV*, being Constable of the Castle of *Pevensey*, the King from *Coventry* writes to him, that the Earl of *St. Paul* is on the Seas, and near the *Isle of Wight* with a great Force, in order to invade his Kingdom, and therefore desires him to come to him with what Forces he could bring with him; and as a Reward for his many Services, he obtain'd in that Year the Manor of *Cavendish-Grey* in *Sussex*. In 6 *Hen. IV*, by Commission dated the second of *July*, he was empower'd to array all Men at Arms, Archers, &c. in *Sussex*, and to muster them, and be in readiness to defend the Coasts, or attend the King in *Picardy* against the *French*. Likewise,

on the 4th of *September* following, he was Commission'd to borrow Money on the Credit of the Tenth and Fifteenth granted in Parliament, and payable on *Michaelmas-Day*, and to be bound for the Payment thereof. It is also further memorable, that in the said Year Sir *John Pelham*, and *Thomas Lord Furnival*, were assign'd Treasurers of War, and Paymaster of the Forces as well within as without the Realm, by assent of Parliament. Also about the same time the Duke of *York* was committed to his Keeping in the Castle of *Pevensey*, 'till the meeting of the Parliament, being accused of conveying to *Owen Glendour* the Sons of *Roger Earl of March*, who (by reason of his Descent from *Lionel Duke of Clarence*) was declar'd Heir apparent to the Crown, in the Parliament held in 9 Ric. II.

It is likewise to his Honour, that in 8 *Hen. IV.* he petition'd the Parliament, praying, *That certain Auditors might be appointed; and might be assign'd, to take his Accounts as Treasurer of War, and to make him due Allowance; and that on the same Account, he, his Heirs and Land-Tenants might be clearly discharged;* which was agreed to, and Auditors assign'd accordingly. He sat in that Parliament as Knight of the Shire for *Suffex*.

In 9 *Hen. IV.* he was constituted Chief Butler of the Port of *Chichester*, and of all and singular the Ports of the County of *Suffex*; and the same Year was again return'd to Parliament for the said County. And two Years after, the King, in Consideration of the good Qualities of his beloved and faithful Knight Sir *John Pelham*, commits to his keeping *Edmund Earl of March*, and his Brother, Sons of *Roger Earl of March*, who was declar'd Heir apparent of the Crown, with an Allowance of 500 Marks yearly. And in 13 *Hen. IV.* being Treasurer of *England*, and one of his Majesty's Privy-Council, he was a Witness to the King's Charter, creating *Thomas* his second Son Duke of *Clarence*, who had such Confidence in him, that when he was sent by his Royal Father, to help the Duke of *Orleans* against the Duke of *Burgundy*, he impowered him to manage all his Affairs in all the Courts in *England*.

In the first Year of King *Henry the Fifth*, he was particularly summon'd to attend at his Coronation, and had Robes of Scarlet assign'd him out of the Royal Wardrobe. And that King, in Consideration of the Circumspection, Fidelity, and Industry of his beloved and faithful Counsellor, Sir *John Pelham*, Knt. constitutes him one of his Ambassadors to treat of Peace, and to conclude a Marriage between him

him and the Princess *Catherine*, Daughter to *Charles* the French King, a solemn Embassy having been sent into *England* by that Monarch, to offer Peace, and, to bind it more firm, to give his said Daughter in Marriage. These Affairs were in Agitation in 2 *Hen. V.*, when he had the King's safe Conduct, being appointed to go over to *France* with *Thomas* Bishop of *Durham*, *Thomas* Earl of *Sarum*, and other Counsellors to treat about the said Marriage, &c. And in the same Year, the King granted to him the Guardianship and Government of *James* King of *Scotland*, with an Allowance of 700 *l. per Annum*, to find him in Necessaries, and to keep him in such Place or Places as should be agreed on by his Majesty's Council and the said Sir *John Pelham*. Which Prince was taken on the Seas, being but nine Years of Age, by certain Mariners of *Cley* in *Norfolk*, as he was going to *France*; and it is recorded to the Honour of the King, and Sir *John* his Governor, that he had such perfect Instructors in all Sciences, &c. that it appear'd in all his Behaviour and Manners, that his Bringing up had been according to his Nature, and the Quality of a Noble and most Virtuous Prince.

In the third of *Henry V.*, this Sir *John Pelham* and Sir *William Esturmy* were appointed by the King to borrow certain Sums of Money, to enable him to go beyond the Seas for Recovery of his Right; and in the 4th of *Henry V.*, *John* King of *Portugal*, stiling the said Sir *John*, Noble and Prudent, desir'd him (by Letter dated *Sept. 16*) to shew the Lady *Beatrice* his Daughter (being deprived of her Husband, the Earl of *Arundel*) the same Favour and Affection he had before shew'd to her, which he should always gratefully acknowledge. In the 6th of *Henry V.*, he waited on his Majesty in his Expedition into *France*, where, whilst he was at the Siege of *Roan*, which was begun the 30th of *July, 1418*, the King committed to his Custody Queen *Joan*, the last Wife of King *Henry IV.*, and Mother-in-Law to the said *Henry V.*, which said Queen was arrested by the Duke of *Bedford*, the King's Lieutenant in his Absence, and committed to the Castle of *Leeds*, there to abide the King's Pleasure, she being accus'd of conspiring his Death; and being order'd into this Sir *John Pelham's* Custody, he appointed nine Servants to attend her, and to bring her to his Castle of *Pevensey*. And in 8 *Henry V.*, was again chose Member for the County of *Sussex*, and was one of the Administrators of that King's Will.

In the Reign of King *Henry the Sixth*, he was also at the head of Affairs, and no less trusted, being in two several Commissions for the View and Repair of the Banks of the Sea Coasts in *Sussex*, and served in Parliament for that County in the first Year of that Reign. Also on the 3d of *December*, 2 *Hen. VI*, he, with *John Stafford*, Treasurer of *England*, and others of the Council, were appointed Ambassadors to treat with *William* Bishop of *Glasgow*, and other Ambassadors and Governors of *Scotland*, for concluding and settling a Peace between both Realms. Pursuant to which, it was agreed between them on the 4th of *December*, That *James King of Scotland* (who had been Prisoner in *England* for 18 Years) should be set at Liberty, on the Payment to the King, his Successors or those he should appoint, the Sum of Forty Thousand Pounds; which Agreement was Confirmed and Ratified the 5th of *April*, 1724, 3 *Hen. VI*, and the said King and all his Nobles were bound for the Payment of the said Sum, and did Homage.

In the same Year, 3 *Hen. VI*, to a Charter between him, *Richard* Earl of *Warwick*, *Edmund* Earl of *March*, and others, his Seal of Arms appendant were three Pelicans wounding themselves in the Breast, and his Crest a Peacock in her Pride, circumscribed, Sigil. *Johannes Pelham*. In 5th *Hen. VI*, he was again elected to Parliament for the County of *Sussex*; and in 6 *Hen. VI*, the King, in Consideration of the Fidelity, Circumspection, Discretion, and the full Confidence he had in him the said Sir John Pelham, the Archbishop of *Canterbury* and others, grants to them full Power and Authority to treat with diverse Persons, Spiritual and Temporal, in *Kent* and *Sussex*, for a Loan of Money, on the Subsidies granted in the last Parliament, to be paid into the Receipt of the Exchequer, the 20th of *June*.

The Year after, viz. in 7 *Hen. VI*, he departed this Life, full of Honour, having been in the highest Favour with two of the greatest Monarchs of this Realm, who were famed for their Courage and all manly Virtues, and raised the Glory of the *English* Nation to such a Degree as never to be forgot. 'Tis no less memorable of Sir *John Pelham*, that the King of *Scots* (as was said before) was brought up under his Inspection, and the keeping of *Edmund* Earl of *March*, and his Brother, Sons of *Roger Mortimer* (who was declared Successor to the Crown after King *Richard* the Second) were committed to his Care. His Piety appears from his Grant of Lands and Tenements in *Warbilton*, in 14 *Hen. IV*, to the Convent and Priory of the Church of the Trinity in *Hastings*,

slings, for the building a new Church and Convent, in Honor of the blessed Trinity; the old Priory, founded by Sir *Walter Biscet*, Knt. being incommodious by reason of the Inundation of the Sea; as also of other Lands, called *Torner's Lands*, in the said Parish of *Warbilton*, by his Charter, dated the 12th of *June*, 5 *Hen. V*; also in 5 *Hen. VI*, he lets to Farm to the said Convent his Manor of *Pelham*, and diverse other Lands.

By his last Will and Testament, bearing Date the 8th of *February*, 1428, 7 *Hen. VI*, he recommends his Soul to the Blessed and Glorious *Virgin Mary*, and to all the Saints of Heaven, and his Body to be buried in the Church of the blessed *Virgin Mary*, of *Robert's-Bridge*, (now called *Rother-Bridge*) in *Suffex*. He bequeaths to sixteen of his Servants, 6s. 8d. each, and constitutes *Joan* his Wife, Sir *John Pelham*, Knt. his Son, Sir *John Brown*, Knt. and *William Burgoin*, Esq; his Executors: Ordering them to dispose for his Soul, as they see best and expedient, according to their Discretions, and as they will answer before the high Judge, in the great Day of Judgment.

By the Inquisition taken after his Death, it appears that he died four Days after the Date of his Will, viz. on the 12th of *February*, leaving an only Son, Sir *John Pelham*, before-mention'd, and a Daughter *Joan*, the Wife of *John Colbrond*. He had also another Daughter, married to Sir *John Seynclere*, as his evident from a Letter of his to him, which I copied from the Original, wrote in the Reign of King *Henry the Fifth*, and believing it will be acceptable to the Curious, I shall insert it.

“Right Wurschippfull and Right Reverent Fadir, I recom-
 “mande me to zow with al myn hert, desiryng contynuelly
 “to her of zour Welfar and Prosperite, the which God of
 “his endles mercy menteyne, and encrese as zour goodly
 “hert, can best devise. And zif hit like zou to her of me at
 “the making of this Lettre, y was in hele of Body but not
 “in ese of Hert granmercy God. Doyng zou to understand
 “that our Souverayn Kyng, by avyse of his wyse and dis-
 “creet Counsaill, Haven ordeyned of the Dutchie of *Nor-*
 “*mandie*, that after that the Commysbe sworn and be come
 “his Lieges that no maner a Souldior shuld tak no maner of
 “Vitaille but that he paye therefor, like as the parties mowen
 “accorde, Consideryng ze of the long tyme that we have
 “ben her, and of the Expensis that we have had at every
 “Siege that we have come to, and have had no Wages son-
 “that

" that we came out of *Ingelond*, so that we have almost spent
 " al that ever that we had, wherefore my ryzt Worshipfull
 " and ryzt reverent Fader y bescheche zou hertly lik as al my
 " trust is unto zou, and to zour trewe behefte that ze wull
 " fouchesaf to send me be my trusti Servaunt *William Bryton*,
 " brynger of this Lettre zol. and y shall trewly paie hit
 " zou a zen, wethir I leve or deye soas ze shuld hold zou wel
 " content be the grace of Almyzty God, and also y prey
 " zou hertly that ze let not my man be taryed but as litel while
 " as ze mowe, but that ze hast hym forth a zen in al hast.
 " And zif hit be likyng unto zou to her of the Tidyngs that
 " we han her, the best is our Kyng and all his Bretheryn being
 " in hele blessed be God, and as we her he hath wonne the
 " Town of *Lovers*; and as zit ther wot no Man whether he
 " wul. And my Lord of *Gloucestrie* and other Lordes with
 " hym lyen at the Siege of *Chierburgh*, and that dured this
 " ten Wikis and more; And ther my Lord of *Gloucestre* hath
 " mad a riall Myne, the which Myne the *Freynshmen* fered,
 " and ther my Lord of *Gloucestre* fouzt, and bare hym as
 " whorthily as ony Lord myzt do, so that the *Freynshmen*
 " wer put at the worst, and than afterward on Seynt *John*
 " Day the Baptist, the *Freynshmen* brent my Lord of *Mar-*
 " *chis* Bulwerk of the Engyn, and foul ford with the Engyn,
 " but zit thanked be God thei have don but litel harm, for
 " zit shal be mad wel y now a zen. And also my Lord of
 " *Warwick*, lizt at the Siege of the Castell of *Domfront*,
 " and he hath gotyn the Town but not the Castell, and that
 " wul not zild till *Chierburgh* be wonne. No more y write
 " to zou at this tyme, but y prey zou hertly to recomand me
 " to my worshipful Lady zour Wif, and the Holy Trynyte
 " have zou in his Blessid keepyng, to whom zou y comand
 " Body, and write in hast at the Siege of *Chierburgh*, the
 " 29th Day of *Juyn*.

Superscrib'd in French,
To my most Honoured
and most Reverend Fa-
ther, Sir John Pelham,
Chivalier, lett be given.

Be zow rowne Sone,

Sir *John Seynclere.*

The following Letter wrote to him, by Sir *John Cheyne*, being also memorable, I shall here insert it.

" Ryzt Worschipfull and worthy Sir, y recomande me to
 " zow with all myn hoole Herte thankyng zow of the greet
 " kyndenesses and gentilleses that ze han schewed me er this
 " tyme

“ tyme withoute deserte, prayng zow evere of good continu-
 “ ance, and liketh hit zow to witte, that the Kyng and all the
 “ Lordes beyng here faain wel y blessed be God. And as
 “ touching to the good Spede of my Lord of *Huntyngdon*.
 “ now last atte See, the Berer hireof schall declare hit than
 “ by Mowth more plainly than I can writte hit atte this
 “ tyme. Ferthermore Rizt worschipful and worthy Sir,
 “ liketh hit zow to witte that I ame hiere, and have ben atte
 “ greet Costages and Dispens; wherfore me nedeth to che-
 “ viche me of a certain notable Somme er I go and y fer
 “ from myn Hows, and from oother Frendes of myne, save
 “ ononly zow worthy Sir, haveng full hope and trust in zowr
 “ gracious and gentil Persone, to helpe and socoure me atte
 “ this tyme in my most Necessite to lend me some notable
 “ Somme of Gold, like as the bringer of this *Thomas Gar-*
 “ *netier* my Servaunt, schal trewly declare zow myn herte
 “ and my governale in this cas, to hom I pray zow zeveful
 “ belevyng to, and what day of Paiement azen with reason-
 “ nable Seuite, as ze zourselſ woll desire, I wot holde me
 “ agreed, and ze trewly schal be served azen as good reson
 “ and conscience asketh leve I deye, I by Gods grace an
 “ that hit liketh zow of zowr gentilleſſe, to take this matere
 “ to herte in conservans of my simple Degre, and as myn
 “ hoole Trust is Souverainly in zow, passing every Man in
 “ this Contree. And for most Suite to zow, I sende zow
 “ by this same Man certein Thynges of myne ze to have
 “ the Rewle and Gouvernaunce thereof, ’till ze be seur of
 “ zour paiement. Rizt worschipful and worthy Sir, zif ther
 “ be eny Service that hit like zow to commande me to do for
 “ zow, and I with all my power woll be ready to performee,
 “ praying the Holy Trinite send zow Honeur Prosperite
 “ and Joye. Writen in haste atte *Hampton* the 12th Day
 “ of *Juyly*.

Zours atte zour.

Commandement,

John Cheyne.

*Superscrib'd in French,
 To the most Hon. and
 most Valiant, Sir John
 Pelham, Knt.*

Sir *John Pelham* (only Son of the said Sir *John Pelham*)
 was in the *French Wars* in the Reign of King *Henry* the
 Fifth, as is evident from two Letters to his Father, which
 are yet preserv'd among the ancient Writings of the Family,
 one of which is not altogether visible, but the other is per-
 fect, and are as follows.

“ Wor-

"Worchypfull and most Soverayn, y recommande me to
 "yow as lowly as y may, Praying to God Almyghty that
 "y may here such Tydygs of ys plesyng to yow and
 "lyking to yow, that att the making of this Lettre, the
 "Kyng and alle Lordys were yn good Hele blessed be God,
 "..... that y have sent yow no word er this tyme trewly be
 "yowr leve y have be abowte to sende *Hochekyn Flower*
 "..... tyme ne hadde be the Tydyngs off Batayle. For-
 "thermore yf lykyht yow to wryte, y am here withowte
 "Wages or thyng yow therefore that ye wold se thereto
 "and what y zall do, yowr Worchyp and my nedys y
 "mooste ha me therefore yn as hasty tyme as y may y
 "woll sende hom *Roger Flower* to yow to telle yow as hyt
 "ys. And yf hy to Berer of this Lettre, ye may well
 "nowh for he ys a trew Man y can nothyng ellys att this
 "tyme. But the Holy Tryn wryte att *Cane the Twysf-*
 "*day* next after the Twelfte-Day.

Superscrib'd in French,
To his Sovereign Lord
and Father Sir John
Pelham.

Be yowre owne

J. P.

"Worchypfull and most Soverayn Fadyr, y recommande
 "me to yow as lowly as y can or may ever desyryng to
 "here of yowr good hele and welfare Praying to God
 "that ever hyt may be encresyd att yowr desyr. and yf hyt
 "lykyth yow to here att the making of this Lettre the
 "Kyng and alle other Lordes were in good hele blefelyd be
 "God. Besechyng yow of yowre good Lordchip that ye wold
 "fuchesaf for as muche as that Somer ys now toward and
 "that the Kyng purposyth to go ferdermore up ynto the Lond
 "that ye wolde fuchesaf to send thereto as towchyng anoder
 "Hors and two Garnements for Somer, and suche thyngs
 "as ye lyst yowre self for trewly be yowre leve ther the tyme
 "of Worchyp for yong Men ys now and also be yowre
 "leve all that on syde of *Normandy ys Englysch* except *Chyr-*
 "*brow* and *Huslett*. I can no more seye to yow at this tyme
 "but that *Typtot* an *Rachford* and Syre *Water Beauch-*
 "*champ* and Mayster *Phylp Morgan* commande hem to
 "yow. The Holy Trynyte saf and kepe yow. Wryte att
 "*Bayoup* the 19th Day of *March*.

Superscrib'd as before.

Be yowre owne,

J. P.

In

In 3 *Hen. V*, his Father Sir *John Pelham*, by his Charter, Dated 3d *June*, grants to him the Office of Constable of *Pevensey*, with the Fees and Wages thereto belonging, which (as is recited) he had of the Grant of King *Henry* the Fourth to him, and his Heirs Male, under his Seal of the Dutchy of *Lancaster*, in Consideration that he the said *John*, took the same by a strong Hand, at the King's last Arrival in *England*, and held the same for his Use; whereunto is appendant the Seal of the Arms, and Crest of the Family, as now borne, and on each Side of the Helmet, the Buckles of a Belt. He was Chamberlain of the Household to Queen *Catherine*, Consort of King *Henry* the Fifth, who in the 3 of *Hen. VI*, stiling herself *Catherine* Queen of *England*, Wife of King *Henry* the Fifth, Daughter of *Charles* King of *France*, and Mother of the King of *England*, of her especial Grace and Free-Will, and for the good and agreeable Service of her best beloved Knight, Sir *John Pelham*, and *Joan de Courcey* his Wife, grants to them, for their better Maintenance in her Service 50 Marks *per Annum*, out of her Manors, &c. in *England* and *Wales*. Also by her Charter, dated at *Hadham in Com. Hertf.* 24 *July*, 1434, grants to her thrice Dear and Well-beloved Sir *John Pelham* and *Owen ap Tyder*, Esq; full Power and Authority to remove and displace the Bishop of *Lisieux*, her Chancellor in *France*, and to take from him her Seal, as also to Survey and Repair all her Towns, Castles, &c. Which Charter is sealed with the great Seal of the Arms of *France* and *England* quarterly, impailing the Flower de Lucis, the Arms of *France*. And 'tis observable, that notwithstanding *Owen Tyder* was then her Husband, yet Sir *John Pelham* had Precedency of him.

This Sir *John* was also as Pious as his Father; for, by his Charter, dated at *Warbleton*, the 4th of *September*, 9 *Hen. VI*, he grants to *Stephen*, Prior of St. Trinity of *Hastings*, and the Convent of the said Place, all his Lands, Rents, and Services, in the Parish of *Warbleton*, which belonged to *Richard Leverer* and Mr. *John Waller*, granted to him by his Father, Sir *John Pelham*; and to the said Charter, a fair Seal of green Wax is appendant, *viz.* Quarterly in the first and fourth, three Pelicans, and in the second and third, Ermin, on a Fess three Crowns; and for the Crest, a Cage on a Helmet, and on each Side thereof the Buckles of a Belt, circumscrib'd, *Sigillum Johannes Pelham*. In 18 *Hen. VI*, the King confirmed to him the Manors of *Crowhurst*, *Burwashe*, and *Bevyllham*, with the Rape of *Hastings*.

Hastings. He had also the Office of Master of the Royalties and Forests, which the Queen held in Dower in *Normandy*, as appears by his Representation to the King after her Death, wherein he prays, in Consideration of his good Services done to his Father and Mother, to grant him the said Office. In 25 *Hen. VI.* he presented the following Petition to the Parliament.

“ Unto the Noble and most discrete Knyghts of the Schires
 “ and Borgeffis of this present Parliament. Beseching
 “ unto your noble and wyse Discretions *John Pelham*,
 “ Chivaler of the Counte of *Suffex*, that for as muche in
 “ the tyme of the Ryght High and Myghty Prince Kyng
 “ *Henri* the 4th, Progenitor and Grantfadyr unto our
 “ Soverayne Lord the Kyng that now ys. Hit lyked unto
 “ that good Kyng and Progenitor, for the notable and trew
 “ Services don be *John Pelham*, Knyht, unto the seyd Kyng
 “ and Progenitor to geve and grante unto the seyd *John*
 “ *Pelham*, Kt. Fadyr of your beseecher, the Manerys of
 “ *Crowherst*, *Bourwarfch*, and *Beylthame*, forthwith the
 “ Rape of *Hastyng*, with the Appurtenances yn the Conte
 “ aboveseyd after the Deth of *Radulph* Erle of *Westmer-*
 “ *lande* tenante of the forseyd Manerys and Rape terme
 “ of Lyfe, unto the seyde *John Pelham* Kt. and to hys
 “ Heyrys yn Fee Simple for ever. To have and to holde
 “ the seyde Manerys with the seyde Rape forthwith the Ho-
 “ nours Lordchipis Londis Tenements Rents Servifis
 “ Parkys Clofuryes Hundreds Wapentackes Courts
 “ Lets Knyghts Fees Offices Advesonys Patronages of
 “ Churchis Chapels Chaunterys Hospitalys returns of
 “ Writ or any odyr maundement and execucion of the same
 “ forthwith, Lyberteys Franchises to the seyde Rape or Ma-
 “ nerys belonging or abydyng, yn eny veyse as hoolly and
 “ frely as *John* Duke of *Bretayne* ever hadde or held, or
 “ eny of his Ancestores before that tyme, as hit apperyth be
 “ the gracious Lettres Patentis of the grant of the seyde good
 “ Prince and King, *Henry* the 4th, confermed be our
 “ Soverayn Lord that now ys, as of the whiche Manerys
 “ and Rape was never Interupcion made ayens the vertu of
 “ the seyde grant, ynto now late with yn the tyme and begyn-
 “ nyng of this present Parlement tyer hath been purchafed
 “ be Sir *Thomas Hoo* Chivaler a Patent be a newe grant be
 “ odyr manere of form of owr Soverayn Lord the Kyng
 “ that now ys, for to anulle and distroye the Vertu of the
 “ firste Grante unto ymportable hurt, and desherytyng of
 “ your

“ your Besecher the whiche lyeth yn yowre noble and
 “ wyse Discreffions, for to remedye as well be Conscience
 “ as Lawe, considering all the olde and grete charges ser-
 “ vices and costys unto the Kyng and his Progenitors, that
 “ have be doon yn alle the Werris as well be your seyde Be-
 “ secher, as be his Fadyr, and in especiall the grete Jupardie
 “ and enprise of the Castell of *Pevense* which the foresayd
 “ *John Pelham* Fadyr of your Besecher toke and held with
 “ strong hand unto the use of the Kyngs; noble Progenitours
 “ at that tyme grete Pleasaunce and Cumfort unto the Kyng
 “ and alle his trewe Sugetts of all the Reme, whiche ys not
 “ unknownen unto the moste part of notable and auncienyd
 “ People of this Lond: Wherefor plese your noble Wyf-
 “ doms, all thow that sugestion have or seolde be made
 “ unto yow be the seyde Sir *Thomas* or eny odyr to have eny
 “ newe Grant amytted be Acte of this present Parlement
 “ that Conscience and Ryght be seye at the reverence of
 “ God, or ellys to putte us to comen Lawe.”

But it appears that the said Sir *Thomas Hoo* enjoyed his Grant of the Premises, which bears Date 19 July, 23 Hen. VI, and in 27 Hen VI, was created Lord *Hastings*.

The last Will and Testament of the said Sir *John Pelham* bears Date 20 May, 36 Hen. VI, whereby he requires his Feoffees (whom he had constituted by several Charters) “ to
 “ permit *Joan* his Wife to enjoy his Manor of *Laughton*,
 “ with the Hundred of *Sheplake*, *Note-Bourn*, and *Chil-*
 “ *vinton*, with the Profits of the Manors of *Crowhurst*,
 “ *Burghershe*, and *Bevyllham*: Also that they enfeoff *John*
 “ *Pelham*, his Son and Heir, in the Manors of *Burghershe*,
 “ with the Hundred of *Hawksbury*, *Crowhurst*, with the
 “ Hundred of *Bareflow*, as also the Forest and Chase of
 “ *Dalington*, and, in default of Issue Male, to remain to
 “ *William* his Son, in default of Issue, to *Thomas* his Son and
 “ Heirs Male, Remainder to his right Heirs. Also, that they
 “ enfeoff *William* his Son in the Manor of *Bevyllham*, with
 “ the Hundred of *Shooswell*, with Remainder (in default of
 “ Heirs Male) to *John* his Son and Heir; and in default, to
 “ *Thomas* his Son and Heir, and his Heirs Male, with Re-
 “ mainder to the right Heirs. And further Wills, after the
 “ Death of *Joan* his Wife, that his Feoffees enfeoff *John*,
 “ his Son and Heir, in his Manor of *Laughton*, and Hun-
 “ dred of *Shiplake*, with the like Entails on *William* and
 “ *Thomas*, his Sons,

He

He had two Wives, first *Joan*, Daughter and Co-heir of Sir *John de Escures*; and, secondly, *Joan de Courcy*, an Attendant on Queen *Catherine*, Consort of King *Henry the Fifth*: By this last he had the Sons beforemention'd, and three Daughters, *Catherine* married first to *John Bramshot*, Esq; (who had by her *Elizabeth* his Daughter and Heir, married to *John Dudley*, Grandfather of *John Dudley*, Duke of *Northumberland*) and secondly, to Sir *Thomas Lewknor*, Knt. *Cicely*, second Daughter, was wedded to *William Lunsford*, of *Hotheley*, in *Com. Suff.* Esq; and *Joan*, the youngest, was Wife of *John Covert* of *Slaugham*, and secondly of *William Ashbornham* of *Ashbornham*, Esqrs.

John Pelham, his eldest Son and Heir, was a Knight in the 12th Year of King *Henry the Sixth*, for then *Richard Aylard* demises to Sir *John Pelham*, Senior, Knt. and to Sir *John Pelham*, Junior, Knt. and their Heirs, all his Right in the Manor of *Ewerst*, &c. In 28 *Hen. VI.* he, and *Alice* his Wife, had a Grant from his Father Sir *John Pelham* of the Manor of *Treve*. This *Alice* was Daughter of Sir *Thomas Lewknor*, Knt. but her Husband died without Issue Male by her, leaving an only Daughter *Isabella*, married to *John Covert*, second Son to *William Covert* of *Sulington* in *Sussex*, Esq; whereby the Estate devolv'd on *William* his Brother.

Which *William Pelham*, Esq; took to Wife *Emelm*, Daughter of *Nicholas Carrel*, of *Bentone* in *Com. Suff.* Esq; and died without Issue, 24th *February*, in the 18th Year of King *Henry the Seventh*. And by his last Will and Testament, which is dated the 12th of *February*, 1503, in the 18th Year of the Reign of that King, and the Probate thereof the 11th of *March*, 1503, he thereby Wills his Body to be brought to the Church of *Laughton*, and there to have Exequies and Masses done for his Soul, and from thence to be had into the new Priory, and to be buried within the Chancel there; and that his Executors find a Priest to sing within the said Church of *Laughton* for his Soul, his Father's, and Mother's, his Wife's, and all other his Friends Souls. He further directs, that his Household be kept at his Manor of *Laughton*, 'till his Month-Day be past; on which Day he Wills, that every one of his Servants have a Black Gown and their Wages. He Wills and requires his Feoffees to settle on his Nephew, *John Pelham*, Son and Heir apparent of his Brother *Thomas Pelham*, and on such Gentlewoman as he should marry (so as he married by the Advice of his said

Brother,

Brother, his Father) his Manors of *Burghershe*, and *Bevylham*, with the Hundreds of *Hawckesbergh* and *Shoifwell*, the Forest and Chase of *Dalington*, with all the Courts, Liberties, &c. within the Rape of *Hastings* thereunto belonging. All the said Manors, &c. to remain to the Heirs Male of his said Brother *Thomas*, and for default of such Issue to the Heirs Male of *Catherine*, *Cecile* and *Joan* his Sisters, with Remainder to the right Heirs of Sir *John Pelham*, Knt. his late Father. He further Wills to his Brother *Thomas Pelham*, his Manor of *Laughton*, with the Appurtenances; as also the Manor of *Colbonds*, with the Hundred of *Ship-lake*, and after the Decease of *Joan Asburnham* his Sister, his Lands and Tenements in *Westbilham*, &c. and in default of Heirs Male of the said *Thomas*, to the Heirs Male of *Catherine*, *Cecile* and *Joan* his Sisters, with Remainder to the Right Heirs of Sir *John Pelham*, Knt. late his Father.

Thomas Pelham, Esq; (Brother and Heir to the said *William*) was seated at *Buxsted* in *Sussex*, and by *Margaret* his Wife (who was buried with him in the Choir of *Laughton*) had Issue four Sons, and two Daughters, *John* hereafter mention'd, *Thomas*, who died unmarried, *William*, Successor to his Brother *John*, and *Anthony*, seated at *Buxsted* aforesaid, who died on the 22d of *November*, in 9 *Eliz.* seized besides, his Lands in *Sussex*, of the Lordship of *Iwood Park* in the Parish of *Newdigate*, in the County of *Surry*, as also the Manor and Vicaridge of *Newdigate*, leaving by *Margaret* his Wife, *Herbert Pelham* his Son and Heir, aged 20 Years, who took to Wife *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter of *Thomas West*, Lord *la Warr*, and departed this Life the last of *July*, in 1 *Car. I.* leaving the Manors of *Swinshead*, and *Wigtoft*, in *Lincolnshire*, to *Herbert* his eldest Son and Heir, at that time 24 Years of age, Ancestor to the *Pelhams* of *Swinshead*; and *Thomas*, second Son, Ancestor to those of the Name at *Compton Valens*, in *Com. Dorset*.

The two Daughters of the said *Thomas Pelham*, were *Catherine*, married to *Thomas Morley*, of *Glynd* in *Sussex*, Esq; and *Joan*, who died unmarried.

The eldest Son, *John Pelham*, Esq; took to Wife *Anne*, Daughter of Sir *Thomas Fynes*, Knt. and dying without Issue, his Estate descended to his Brother *William*, on the Death of the said *Thomas Pelham*, Esq; his Father, who deceased on the 1st *February*, 7 *Hen. VIII.*

Which *William Pelham*, in 16 *Hen. VIII.* in Consideration of the Expences he had been at in the King's Service, and of his good and great Services done him, obtain'd a

Grant to Inclose and Impark 500 Acres of Wood, and 200 Acres of Land, called the *Herthwode*, or the *Old Brule*, in the Parish of *Laughton* in *Sussex*; and to have Free-Warren in all his Lands in *Laughton*, *Hothlie*, *Chatinglie*, *Waldern*, *Hathfeld*, *Rype*, *Challington*, *Helmylye*, and *Arlyngton*, in the said County, and a several Fishery in the said Manors, and Parishes, &c. After which he received the Honour of Knighthood, and attended King *Henry* the Eighth, in the 24th Year of his Reign, at his meeting with the *French* King at *Sandingfeld*, from whence they rode to *Bologne*.

This Sir *William Pelham* died on the seventh of *October*, in 30th *Hen. VIII*, leaving *Nicholas Pelham*, Esq; his Son and Heir 20 Years and 40 Weeks old, as appears by the Inquisition taken after his Death. He had two Wives, first *Mary*, Daughter of Sir *Richard Carew* of *Bedington* in *Surry*, Kt. by whom he had three Sons, the said *Nicholas*, *Edward*, and *William*, also three Daughters, *Margaret* married to *Hawkins*, Esq; *Anne* to Sir *Edward Capel*, Ancestor to the present Earl of *Essex*, and *Jane* to *Richard Dryland* of *Bobbing* in the County of *Kent*, Esq; and by his second Wife, *Mary*, Daughter to *William* Lord *Sands* of the *Vine* in *Hampshire*, Chamberlain to King *Henry VIII*, he had three Sons and five Daughters. *William*, *Francis*, and *Edward*; whereof the latter, being brought up to the Study of the Laws at *Gray's-Inn*, was in the 30th of *Elizabeth* chose Autumn-Reader of that Society; and in the 43d of her Reign, call'd to the Degree of Serjeant at Law, and afterwards was Knighted by the said Queen, and constituted Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer in *Ireland*. He died on the 4th of *July*, 1606, the 4th of *James I*, when he was possess'd of the Manor of *Cottesfield*, and was succeeded by *Herbert* his Son.

William, youngest Son by the first Wife, was one of the most famous Men of his Time, being from his Youth in the Service of his Country; and by his Courage and Conduct gain'd the Reputation of an experienc'd Martial Officer, first against the *Scots*, in whose Country he built a Fort, which was call'd *Mount-Pelham*; secondly, in *France*, where in 1562, he was at the Taking of *Caen* in *Normandy*; and afterwards on the Surrender of *Newhaven* in that County, which had endur'd a long Siege, and where he was wounded, and one of the four Hostages for the Performance of the Articles agreed on. After this he was sent into *Ireland*, and for his Services against the Rebels was Knighted, Anno 1579, by the Lord Deputy, who deceasing

In *Sept.* the same Year, Sir *William Pelham* was by the Council appointed Lord Justice to govern in *Ireland* (in the Interval between the Death of Sir *William Drury* and the Arrival of Sir *Arthur Grey*, as Lord Lieutenant) where he did the Queen such signal Service, that he broke *Desmond's* Rebellion, though he could not totally prevent it, and deliver'd the Kingdom up to the Lord *Grey*, after but one Year's Government, much better than he found it, or it had been 60 Years before; for (as our Historians relate) by his Care and Diligence, the People were easy, the Nobility contented, Feuds much abated, the Revenue settled, the Sea-Ports secur'd, the Soldiers well disciplin'd, and the Magazines well furnish'd; a great Work done in a small Time.

In 1585, he was sworn one of her Majesty's Privy Council, having before been made Master of the Ordnance, and afterwards was made Field-Marshal; and by the Queen's Command, serv'd in the Low-Countries. In 1586, having the Command of the *English* Horse, he rang'd all over *Brabant*, performing many gallant Acts; which are particularly related in *Stow's Annals*, from Page 733 to 741. At the Siege of *Dowborough* he narrowly escaped with Life, from the rebounding of a Bullet which hit him on the Belly. It was likewise owing to his particular Conduct and Courage that *Daventry* was secured: At length, after many signal Services, he dy'd at *Flushing*, Nov. 24, 1587, leaving Issue by *Eleanor* his 1st Wife, Daughter to *Henry Nevil*, Earl of *Westmorland*, *William* his Son and Heir (who was Knighted at *Newmarket*, Nov. 20, 1616; and dying in 1629, left Issue by *Anne* his Wife, eldest Daughter to *Charles* Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, a Son nam'd *Henry*, who was Burgefs for *Grantham*, and Recorder of *Lincoln*; and from him is descended *Charles Pelham* of *Braklesby* in that County, Esq; a Member in the present Parliament for the Borough of *Great Grimsby*) and the said Sir *William Pelham*, having taken to his 2d Wife, *Dorothy*, Daughter to *Henry Catesby* of *Whiston* in the County of *Northampton*, and Widow of Sir *William Dormer* of *Ascot* in the County of *Bucks*, Kt. by her left one Son and one Daughter, *Peregrine* and *Anne*.

I now return to *Nicholas Pelham*, eldest Son of Sir *William*, by his 1st Wife; which *Nicholas* was elected to Parliament for the Borough of *Arundel* in *Sussex*, in the 1st of *Edward VI.* and in the 3d of that Reign, was Sheriff of the Counties of *Surry* and *Sussex*. On the 17th of *November* the same Year, he was Knighted at *Westminster*, with the Duke

of *Lunenburg*, Sir *Ambrose Dudley*, 2d Son to the Earl of *Warwick*, Sir *John Parrot*, and Sir *Thomas Russel*. He had the greatest Interest of any Commoner in the County of *Sussex*; and when the *French* attempted to land at *Seaford*, he gather'd such Forces as frustrated their Design, and oblig'd them to return to their Ships. He was elected one of the Knights for the County of *Sussex*, in 4 & 5 *Phil. & Mar.* and lies buried in St. *Michael's Church* in *Lewes*, where a Monument is erected to his Memory with this Inscription.

Here under lye buried the Bodies of Sir Nicholas Pelham, Kt. (Son of Sir William Pelham of Laughton) and Dame Anne his Wife, Daughter of John Sackville, Esq; Grandfather of the Right Hon. Thomas (late) Earl of Dorset. They had Issue six Sons and four Daughters.

His Valour's Proof, his manly Virtues Praise
Cannot be marshall'd in this narrow Room.
His great Exploit in great King *Henry's* Days,
Among the Worthies hath a worthier Tomb.
What Time the *French* sought to have sack'd *Seaford*,
This *Pelham* did repell them back Aboard.

Obiit 15 Decembris, A. D. 1559.
Ætat suæ 44°.

He was a learned Person, a Favourer of the Reformation, and one of excellent Morals, as is evident from several Authorities, and from the Preamble of his last Will, which bears Date 6th of *February*, 1559.

Of his Daughters, *Mary* was married to *John Thatcher* of *Priesthaws* in *Sussex*, Esq; and *Anne* to *Thomas Shirley* of *Isfield* in the same County, Esq;. The Sons were *John*, *Thomas*, *Anthony*, *Edward*, *Robert*, and *Nicholas*; whereof *John* the eldest succeeded his Father, was Member for the County of *Sussex*, in the 13th of *Elizabeth*; and on the 12th of *August*, 1573, was Knighted at *Rye*, by that Queen. He married *Judith*, Daughter to *Oliver Lord St. John* of *Bletshoe* in the County of *Bedford*; and dying on the 13th of *October*, 1580, by her left *Oliver Pelham*, his Son and Heir, who dying on the 19th of *January*, 1584, was succeeded in his Estate at *Laughton*, &c. by *Thomas Pelham*, his Uncle, his Father's next Brother.

Which *Thomas*, in the 28th of *Elizabeth*, was return'd one of the Knights for *Sussex*, and in the 31st of that Reign
was

was Sheriff of the Counties of *Sussex* and *Surry*. On the 22d of *May*, 1611, 9 *Jac.* I, he was created a Baronet, being the 7th in order of Precedency. In the Creation Patent 'tis recited, *that his Majesty calls to Mind the good and acceptable Services of Sir John Pelham, Kt. as well to King Henry the Fourth, and to our Lord Henry late King of England the Fifth, as to his Ancestor James late King of Scotland, the first of his Name, as Guardian and Governour to his said Ancestor during his Minority, whilst he remained in England, as by certain Letters Patents of the aforesaid Henry, late King of England the Fifth, more plainly appears, &c.*

He took to Wife *Mary*, Daughter to Sir *Thomas Walsingham* of *Scadbury* in *Kent*; and dying on the 2d of *December*, 1624, by her left Sir *Thomas* his Son and Heir, and a Daughter *Judith*, married to *Henry Carey*, Lord *Hunsdon*, and Earl of *Dover*.

Sir *Thomas Pelham*, who succeeded his Father, was in 21 *Jac.* I, elected one of the Knights for the County of *Sussex*, and also serv'd in the first Parliament call'd by King *Charles I*, and in that held the 15th of that Reign, as likewise in that which met at *Westminster*, Nov. 2, 1640; but liv'd retir'd during *Oliver's* Uirpation, and dying in *August*, 1654, was buried with his Ancestors at *Laughton*, the 28th of the same Month. He had three Wives, first *Mary*, 3d Daughter and Co-heir to Sir *Thomas Wilbraham*, Kt. one of the Masters of Requests to King *James I*, and by her had two Sons and four Daughters; and taking to his 2d, *Judith*, Daughter to *Shirley*, by her had no Issue that surviv'd to Maturity; but by his 3d, who was *Margaret*, Daughter to Sir *Henry Fane* of *Fairlaune* in *Kent*, Kt. he had several Children; whereof, *Philadelphia* was marry'd to *Francis* Lord *Howard* of *Effingham*; and the eldest surviving Son, named *Nicholas*, was in his Youth Knighted by King *Charles II*, and was seated at *Catsfield-Place* in the County of *Sussex*.

This Sir *Nicholas*, and his Brother, Sir *John Pelham*, were elected to serve for the County of *Sussex* in that Parliament which met at *Westminster*, March 6, 1678; and having married *Jane*, Daughter to *James Huxley* of the County of *Oxford*, Esq; hath Issue, now living, *Thomas Pelham*, Esq; a Member in the last and present Parliaments for the Borough of *Lewes*, and hath marry'd *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Henry Pelham*, Esq; hereafter mentioned.

James Pelham, 2d Son, who is Secretary to his Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales*, was a Member of the last

Parliament of the late King for *Bridport* in the County of *Dorset*, and the Town of *Newark upon Trent*, for which he now serves. *Margaret* their Sister, is marry'd to Sir *William Ashburnham* of *Bromham* in *Suffex*, Bart.

The Daughters of Sir *Thomas Pelham*, Bart. by his first Wife, were *Judith*, *Anne*, *Jane*, and *Elizabeth*, whereof the latter was marry'd to *Pelham* of the County of *Lincoln*, Esq; and the eldest to Sir *John Monson*, Knight of the *Bath*, Son and Heir to Sir *John Monson*, Bart. And of the two Sons of Sir *Thomas* the youngest died at seven Years old; and *John* the eldest succeeding his Father, was the 3d Bart.

This Sir *John Pelham* was elected one of the Knights for the County of *Suffex*, in the Parliament that met at *Westminster*, April 25, 1660, which voted the Restoration of King *Charles II*, was likewise chose Knight of the Shire in four succeeding Parliaments in that Reign; and being near 80 Years of Age, died at his Seat at *Halland*, and was buried in the Chancel of *Laughton*, with his Ancestors, Jan. 26, 1703, having survived his Lady 17 Years, who had Sepulture at *Laughton*, on the 19th of *October*, 1685.

He was succeeded by *Thomas* his eldest Son, by his Wife the Lady *Lucy*, second Daughter to *Robert Sidney* Earl of *Leicester*, by whom he had also a Son *Henry* and two Daughters; *Elizabeth* first married to *Edward Montagu* of *Horton*, in *Com. Northampton*, Esq; and was Mother to *George* now Earl of *Halifax*, and her second Husband was *Thomas Woodstock*, Esq; *Lucy*, youngest Daughter, was married to *Gerwase* Lord *Pierpont*, but died without Issue by him, and was buried at *Laughton*, 16 July, 1721.

Henry his youngest Son, was Clerk of the Office of Pells in the Exchequer, and died on the 1st of April, 1721; having married *Frances*, Daughter and Co-heir to *John Bine* of *Rowdel* in *Suffex*, Esq; by whom he had three Sons and four Daughters. *Elizabeth*, *Grace*, *Frances*, and *Lucy*, whereof the eldest was married to *Thomas Pelham*, Esq; Son and Heir of Sir *Nicholas Pelham*; *Frances*, to *Francis Pool*, Son and Heir to Sir *James Pool* of *Pool* in *Wirral* in the County of *Chester*, Bart. and *Lucy*, to *Talbot Yelverton*, Earl of *Suffex*. And of the Sons, which were *Henry*, *John*, and *Thomas*, the eldest was Member of Parliament for the Borough of *Hastings*, in the first Parliament of the late King, and in the second for the Borough of *Lewes*.

Sir *Thomas Pelham*, Bart. eldest Son and Heir of Sir *John*, was elected for the Borough of *Lewes* in *Suffex*, to that Parlia

Parliament which met at *Westminster*, March 6, 167⁸₉, and for the same Borough in all the Parliaments after, during the Reign of King *Charles II*; as also that of King *James II*, and the Convention Parliament, wherein he promoted the Succession of King *William* and Queen *Mary* to the Throne of these Realms. On their Majesties Accession, he was first made one of the Commissioners of the Customs, and on the 19th of *March*, 1689, constituted one of the Commissioners of the Treasury; and was elected one of the Knights for the County of *Sussex*, in three several Parliaments in the Reigns of King *William* and Queen *Anne*, and for the Borough of *Lewes*, in all other Parliaments, whilst he continued a Commoner.

In *March* 1701, he was by King *William* again made one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury; and by Queen *Anne*, on the 29th of *December*, 1706, was created Baron *Pelham* of *Laughton* in *Sussex*, the Reasons for his Creation being thus recited.

A N N E R. &c.

CUM in prædilecto nobis & fideli Thomâ Pelham, Bar. quæ duæ res ad nobilitatem faciunt, & summa generis antiquitas & plurima sua virtus luculentissimæ conspiciantur; non modo nobis per quam gratum est, ut vir illustris, qui tum in *Ærario* administrando, tum in aliis muneribus, obeundis singulari semper prudentia atque integritate usus, natalium splendorem propria laude cumularit, dignitate tot illi nominibus debitâ cohonestetur; sed rebus quoque nostris plurimum expedire arbitramur, ut is, qui quoties ad comitia publica legatus est, fidissimis toties consiliis omnium conceptam de ipso existimationem egregie comprobavit, perpetuus de hinc nobis fiat Senator, Procerum numero ascriptus, quorum pluribus aut sanguine, aut alio quodam necessitudinis vinculo jam conjunctus est. Sciatis igitur, &c.

His Lordship died at his Seat at *Halland*, on the 23d of *Feb.* 17¹₂, and was interred at *Laughton* on the 8th of *March*. He was particularly distinguished for his Knowledge of Men and Business, and a constant Regard to the Welfare of his Country, which he espoused with great Disinterestedness and Resolution.

He married to his first Wife, *Elizabeth*, Daughter to Sir *William Jones*, Attorney-General to King *Charles II*, and by her, who died *October* 13, 1681, had two Daughters;

Lucy, buried by her Mother, *May 2, 1689*; and *Elizabeth* the first Wife of *Charles Lord Viscount Townshend*.

His Lordship marrying to his 2d Wife the Lady *Grace Holles*, fourth and youngest Daughter to *Gilbert Earl of Clare*, and Sister to *John Duke of Newcastle*, by her, who died in *September, 1700*, he had two Sons and five Daughters, *Thomas* now Duke of *Newcastle*, and the Honourable *Henry Pelham*, Esq; *Grace*, *Frances*, *Garthwright*, *Lucy*, and *Margaret*; whereof the eldest was married to *George Naylor of Hurst-Monceaux in Suffex*, Esq; and died in *April, 1710*; *Frances* was married to *Christopher Wandesford*, Viscount *Castlemonger* of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and is Mother of the present Lord of that Name; *Garthwright* was married to *David Polhill* of *Oxford* in the County of *Kent*, Esq; and *Lucy*, marry'd to *Henry Clinton*, Earl of *Lincoln*, is Mother of the present Earl; and *Margaret*, the youngest, is now the Wife of Sir *John Shelly* of *Michael-Grove* in the County of *Suffex*, Bart.

The Honourable *Henry Pelham*, his youngest Son, was elected to Parliament as soon as he came of Age, viz. in the 1st of the late King, for the Borough of *Seaford* in the County of *Suffex*, and in the 2d Parliament of that King elected one of the Knights of the Shire for *Suffex*, and has serv'd ever since for the same County. On the 25th of *May, 1720*, he was constituted Treasurer of the Chamber to his Majesty, and made one of the Commissioners of the Treasury, *April 4, 1721*; also, on the 1st of *April, 1724*, was appointed Secretary at War. On the 1st of *June, 1725*, he was sworn of the Privy-Council, and on the 24th of *July, 1727*, was appointed Secretary at War to his present Majesty, also one of the Privy Council. And on the 8th of *May, 1730*, was constituted Paymaster General of all his Majesty's Guards, Garrisons, and Forces in *Great-Britain*. In *Oct. 1726*, he married the Lady *Catherine Maners*, eldest Daughter to *John Duke of Rutland*, by whom he had Issue one Son, the Honourable *Thomas Pelham*, and four Daughters, *Catherine*, *Lucy*, *Frances*, and *Grace*.

His elder Brother, *Thomas Lord Pelham*, born *July 21, 1694*, by the last Will and Testament of his Uncle, *John Holles Duke of Newcastle* (who died *July 15, 1711*) became possess'd of the Bulk of his great Estate, and bears the Name and Arms of *Holles*.

On the 10th of *October, 1714*, in the first Year of our late Sovereign, he was appointed Lord Lieutenant of the Counties of *Middlesex* and *Nottingham*, as also Vice-Admiral of the County of *Suffex*; and on the 22d of the same Month

Month constituted Steward, Keeper, and Guardian of the Forest of Sherwood, and Park of Folewood, in the County of Nottingham. On the 26th of October, 1714, he was created Viscount *Pelham of Houghton*, and Earl of *Clare*, with Remainder to *Henry Pelham* his Brother, and his Heirs Male, the Reasons whereof are thus set forth.

CUM Regii muneris & dignitatis sit, Nobilissimos juvenes ad majorum merita non solum imitanda, sed suis etiam virtutibus superanda exhortari, nullus sane inter Proceres eo nomine commendatior, nostroque favore dignior, quam perquam fidelis & dilectus noster Thomas Pelham Holles, dom' de Pelham, nobis innotuit. Si enim vel a Patre, vel a Matre, sibi derivatum sanguinem spectemus; hinc Hollesiorum, inde Pelhamorum, series antiquissima tam rerum bene gestarum, quam titulorum numero insignis elucescit, ille autem utriusq; gentis hæres nequaquam indignus, ad avitas virtutes tanquam hæreditatem optimam adeundas imberbis adhuc feliciter contendebat, & tam matura indolis egregiæ exhibebat argumenta, ut avunculus suus Dux Novi-Castri nullum sibi extitisse filium minime dolere videretur, cum nepotem tali ingenio præditum in loco filii charissimi habere posset. Quapropter illum tantæ spei juvenem de imperio jam tam benè meritum de Patria olim quam optime meriturum, rerum amplissimarum hæredem constituit. Nos autem virum illustrissimum tam animi quam fortunæ dotibus ornatum Comitum numero ascribi volumus, minimi dubitantes, quin novæ dignitatis incrementum cumulatus adhuc & insignius virtutum splendore redditurus sit, ut ad excelsiorem posthac honoris gradum, invitus licet, evehatur, quem a nobis ipsi jam oblatum minus ambire, quam mereri voluit. Sciatis igitur, &c.

And his Majesty further considering his great Merits and Zeal to his Service, was graciously pleas'd on the 2d of *August*, 1715, to create him Marquis and Duke of *Newcastle*, with Remainder as before. On the 13th of *April*, 1717, his Grace was declar'd Lord Chamberlain of his Majesty's Household, and on the 16th was sworn of his Privy-Council; also on the 31st of *March*, 1718, being elected a Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, was install'd at *Windsor* on the 30th of *April* following. On the 11th of *May*, 1719, he was declar'd one of the Lords Justices of *Great-Britain*, whilst his Majesty went to *Hanover*, as he was again on the 15th of *June*, 1720; and on the 21st of *December*, 1721, was sworn one of the Governors of the *Charter-house*. On the 3d of *June*, 1723, he was a 3d time

time declar'd one of the Lords Justices, during his Majesty's Stay beyond the Seas, and on the 2d of *April*, 1724, resigning his Post of Lord Chamberlain, was made principal Secretary of State on the 8th of the same Month. On the 3d of *June*, 1725, he was a 4th Time declar'd one of the Lords Justices of *Great-Britain*, whilst his Majesty went to *Hanover*; and in *April*, 1726, was chosen Recorder of *Nottingham*. In 1727, he was a 5th Time one of the Lords Justices of *Great-Britain*; and on his present Majesty's Accession to the Throne, his Grace was continued in all his Places, and sworn of his Privy-Council.

On the 2d of *April*, 1717, his Grace was married to the Lady *Henrietta*, eldest Daughter to *Francis* Earl of *Godolphin*, by the Lady *Henrietta* his Wife, eldest of the four Daughters and Co-heirs to *John Churchill*, Duke of *Marborough*; but hath as yet no Issue.

TITLES.] *Thomas-Pelham Holles*, Duke of *Newcastle*, Marquiss and Earl of *Clare*, Viscount *Houghton*, and Baron *Pelham* of *Laughton*, and Baronet, Lord Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Middlesex*, City and Liberty of *Westminster*, and County of *Nottingham*, Steward, Keeper, and Warden of the Forest of *Sherwood* and Park of *Folewood*, in the County of *Nottingham*, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, one of the Governors of the *Charter-house*, and Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter.

CREATIONS.] Baronet 22 *May*, 1611, 9 *Jac.* I, Baron *Pelham* of *Laughton*, in *Com. Suff.* 29 *December*, 1706, 5 *Anne*, Viscount *Pelham* of *Houghton*, in *Com. Nott.* and Earl of *Clare* in the County of *Suffolk*, 26 *Oct.* 1714, 1 *George* I. Marquiss of *Clare* aforesaid, and Duke of *Newcastle*, in *Com. Northumb.* 2 *August*, 1715, 2 *Geo.* I.

ARMS.] Quarterly, in the first and fourth three Pelicans, Argent (the Arms of *Pelham*) and in the second and third two Piles, in Point, Sable, the Arms of *Holles*.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Peacock in his Pride, Argent, and sometimes a Buckle, Argent, in Memory of Sir *John Pelham*'s taking King *John* of *France* Prisoner.

SUPPOR.

PELHAM HOLLES, *Duke of Newcastle.* 309

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter Side, a Bay Horse, on the Sinister, a Bear, proper, each collar'd or gorg'd with a Belt, Argent, Buckle and Studs, Or.

MOTTO.] *Vincit Amor Patriæ.*

CHIEF SEATS.] At *Claremont*, in the County of *Surry*, 4 Miles from *Kingston*, and 14 from *London*; at *Nottingham-Castle*, in the County of *Nottingham*, 87 Miles from *London*; at *Houghton* in the same County, 2 Miles from *Tuxford*, and 108 from *London*; at *Halland* and *Bishopstone* in the County of *Suffex*.

XXIV. BENTINCK, *Duke of Portland.*

WILLIAM BENTINCK, Earl of *Portland*, was the Son of *Henry Bentinck*, *Heer Van Diepin*, whose Father *Bentinck* had also Issue, *Joseph Bentinck*, a General Officer in the Service of the States of *Holland*; and four Daughters, *Eleanor*, married to the Baron of *Nienuren Huisben* in *Overyssel*, *Anne* married to the Baron *Van Zandenburgh* in *Utrecht*, *Sophia* Wife to the Baron *Van Engelenburgh*, and *Joanna-Maria Van Bentinck* who died unmarried *Anno 1705*.

Which *William* Earl of *Portland*, in his Youth was Page of Honour to the Prince of *Orange*, his late *Britannick* Majesty *William* the Third, and from thence was advanc'd to the Place of Gentleman of his Bed-chamber. In the Year 1670, he waited on him in *England*, and visiting the University of *Oxford*, was created Doctor of the Civil Laws. In the Year 1675 that Prince being taken with the Small-Pox, Mr. *Bentinck* gave such signal Proofs of his Love and Affection for his Master, to the no small Hazard of his own Life, that it fix'd him entirely in his Esteem and Favour; and his Courage and Abilities equally answer'd the great Opinion his Highness had of him for his Conduct both in Civil and Military Affairs.

In the Year 1677, he was sent by the Prince of *Orange* into *England*, to solicit a Match with the Princess *Mary*, eldest Daughter of *James* (at that time Duke of *York*) which was soon after concluded. On the Duke of *Monmouth's* Invasion of this Kingdom, he was sent over to offer
King

King *James* his Master's Assistance, both of his Troops and Person, to lead them against the Rebels; but thro' a Misconstruction put on his Message, he was coldly received.

In 1688, when the Prince of *Orange* had Thoughts of an Expedition into *England*, he sent Mr. *Bentinck*, on the Elector of *Brandenburgh's* Death, with his Compliment to the new Elector, and to lay before him the State of Affairs, and to know how much he might depend on his Assistance, and was so successful in his Negotiations, that he carried to his Master a full Answer to all that was asked of him. He had a great Share in that happy Revolution on which our present Settlement is founded, in which difficult and important Affair, he shew'd all the Prudence, Dexterity, and Sagacity, of a most consummate and able Statesman. He was the Person the most entirely trusted by the Prince, and employed in the necessary Orders for the Expedition, which was manag'd by him with the greatest Secrecy; and never was so great a Design executed in so short a Time, a Transport Fleet of 500 Vessels having been hired in three Days. For these most faithful and signal Services, on the Accession of his Royal Master to the Throne of these Realms, he was made Groom of the Stole, and first Gentleman of the Bed-chamber, and sworn of the Privy-Council. And by Letters Patent bearing Date the 19th of *April*, 1689, was created Baron of *Cirencester*, Viscount *Woodstock*, and Earl of *Portland*; also on the 19th of *February*, 1696, he was elected a Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, at a Chapter held at *Kensington*, the Sovereign and ten Knights being present; and was install'd at *Windsor*, *March* the 25th, 1697, at which time he was Groom of the Stole, Privy-Counsellor, and Lieutenant General of his Majesty's Forces.

In 1695, in Consideration of his great Services, he had a Grant of the Lordships of *Denbigh*, *Bromfield*, and *Yale*, with other Lands in the Principality of *Wales*; which being part of the Demesnes of the Principality of *Wales*, the House of Commons address'd the King to put a Stop to the passing that Grant. Whereupon his Majesty in Answer was pleas'd to express himself;

Gentlemen,

“ I have a Kindness for my Lord *Portland*, which he has
 “ deserved of me by long and faithful Services; but I should
 “ not have given him these Lands, if I had imagined
 “ the House of Commons could have been concerned: I
 will

‘ will therefore recall the Grant, and find some other Way
 ‘ of shewing my Favour to him.”

As he attended King *William* in all the Dangers and Fatigues of his Wars, both in *Ireland* and *Flanders*, wherein he bore a principal Command, and distinguish'd himself on several Occasions, so had he the principal Management of the Peace, which was first agreed between him and the *Mareschal Boufflers* in the Field, between the two Armies, *June* 30th, O. S. 1697, and three other Conferences in *July* following, and was afterwards formally concluded at *Ryswick*; and being thereupon sent Ambassador Extraordinary to *France*, he filled that Employment with equal Honour to the King, the *British* Nation, and himself, the Magnificence and Pomp of his publick Entry outshining what had been ever beheld at that gaudy Court since the Duke of *Buckingham's* Ambassy, when he came to demand in Marriage for King *Charles* the First, *Mary-Henrietta* of *France*. After his Return from thence, his Lordship was employed by King *William* in the Management of most Foreign Affairs, and in what related to *Scotland*, and ever preserv'd the Esteem and Affection of King *William* to his Death. After which he betook himself to a retir'd Life, in a most exemplary way; and dying at his Seat at *Bulstrode*, in the County of *Bucks*, the 23d of *November*, 1709, in the 61st Year of his Age, was buried in the Vault under the East Window of King *Henry* the Seventh's Chapel in *Westminster-Abbey*.

This *William* Earl of *Portland* married to his first Wife *Anne*, Daughter of Sir *Edward Villers*, Knight-Marshal, and Sister to *Edward* Earl of *Jersey*, at that time Maid of Honour to *Mary* Princess of *Orange*, the Royal Consort of King *William* the Third, by whom he had Issue three Sons, and five Daughters; viz.

William, who died in his Infancy; *Henry* second Son, afterwards Earl and Duke of *Portland*. Also another *William*, who died young in *Holland*.

Lady *Mary*, eldest Daughter, married to *Algernon* Earl of *Essex*, and since his Decease, to the Honourable *Conyers D'arcy*, Esq; only Brother to *Robert* late Earl of *Holderness*.

Lady *Anna-Margaretta*, second Daughter, married to Monsieur *Duyvenvorde*, one of the principal Nobles of *Holland*. Lady *Frances Willamyna* third Daughter, married to *William* Lord *Byron*, and died *March* 31, 1712. Lady *Eleanora* fourth Daughter died unmarried. Lady *Isabella*

youngest Daughter, married to *Evelyn Pierpont Duke of Kingston*, and died on *February 23, 172⁷*.

His Lordship on the 16th of *May, 1700*, took to his second Wife *Jane*, sixth Daughter to Sir *John Temple*, of *East-Sheen* in the County of *Surry*, Bart. Sister to *Henry* now Lord Viscount *Palmerston*, and Widow of *John Lord Berkeley of Stratton*, and by her (who in 1726 was Governess to the three young Princesses, eldest Daughters of his present Majesty) had two Sons, *William* now one of the Nobles of *Holland*, who, in 1733, married *Charlotta-Sophia-Hedwige-Eleonora*, Countess of *Aldenburg*, only Daughter to *Anthony Count Aldenburg*, Seigneur de *Varel, Kniphausen, &c.* in *Germany*; and *Charles-John*, an Officer in the Army of the States General, as also four Daughters.

Lady *Sophia* married on 24th of *March, 172⁸*, to his Grace *Henry de Grey*, Duke of *Kent*.

Lady *Elizabeth* married to Dr. *Henry Egerton*, Bishop of *Hereford*, Brother to his Grace *Scroop Duke of Bridgewater*.

Lady *Harriot* married to *James Hamilton*, Viscount *Limerick* of the Kingdom of *Ireland*. Lady *Barbara*, unmarried.

Which *Henry Earl of Portland*, whilst he was a Commoner, was elected in two Parliaments, in the Reign of Queen *Anne*, one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of *Southampton*; and on the 21st of *July, 1710*, was constituted Captain of the first Troop of Horse Guards, in the room of the Earl of *Albemarle*. He was created by his late Majesty Marquis of *Tichfield* in *Hampshire*, and Duke of *Portland*, by Letters Patent bearing Date the 6th of *July, 1716*, and was one of the Gentlemen of his Bed-chamber; also his Grace was appointed on the 9th of *September, 1721*, Captain-General, and Governour of the Island of *Jamaica*, where he departed this Life on *July the 4th, 1726*, in the 45th Year of his Age, greatly lamented, being of a most noble and generous Temper, and of a courteous Disposition, that made all easy about him.

His Grace married the Lady *Elizabeth Noel*, eldest Daughter and Co-heir of *Wriothesly Baptist*, Earl of *Gainsborough*, by whom he had several Children, and left Issue two Sons and three Daughters; *William* now Duke of *Portland*, and Lord *George*, to whom the late King was Godfather, and was born *December the 27th, 1715*; Lady *Anne*, Lady *Isabella*, and Lady *Emilia*.

He was succeeded by his eldest Son *William*, now Duke of *Portland*, who after three Years Travel in *France* and *Italy*, return'd to *England* in the Year 1733.

TITLES.] *William Bentinck*, Duke of *Portland*, Marquis of *Tichfield*, Viscount *Woodstock*, and Baron of *Cirencester*.

CREATIONS.] Baron of *Cirencester*, in Com. *Gloucester*, Viscount *Woodstock*, in Com. *Oxford*, and Earl of *Portland*, in Com. *Dorset*, 9 April, 1689, I *William* and *Mary*, and Marquis of *Tichfield*, and Duke of *Portland*, 6 July, 1716.

ARMS.] Azure, a Cross Moline, Argent.

CREST.] Out of a Marquis's Coronet, proper, two Arms counter, embow'd and vested, Gules, glov'd, Or, and holding each an Ostrich Feather, Argent.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Lions double Queue; the Dexter proper, the other Sable.

MOTTO.] *Craignez houte.*

CHIEF SEAT.] At *Bulstrode*, near *Gerrards-Cross*, in *Buckinghamshire*, 5 Miles from *Uxbridge*, and 20 from *London*.

XXV. MONTAGU, *Duke of Manchester.*

SIR *Henry Montagu*, the first Earl of *Manchester*, from whom his Grace the present Duke of *Manchester* is lineally descended, was third Brother to *Edward*, who was created Lord *Montagu* by King *James* the First; but by the Death of Sir *Walter Montagu*, the 2d Brother without Issue, his Descendants are the next Heirs Male of this Noble Family, after his Grace the Duke of *Montagu*.

Which Sir *Henry Montagu* had in his tender Years such a Vivacity and pregnant Parts, that one skilful in mysterious Arts, beholding him at School, foretold, *that he would raise himself above the rest of his Family*; which came to pass accordingly.

cordingly. His Father, Sir *Edward Montagu*, Knight of the *Bath*, gave him a liberal Education in *Christ's-College* in *Cambridge*, and afterwards plac'd him in the *Middle Temple*, *London*, for the Study of the Laws, wherein he was such a Proficient, that he soon acquir'd a great Reputation, and had the Honour of Knighthood conferr'd on him at *Whitehall*; before the Coronation of King *James* the First, being also the same Year, 1 *Jac.* I, elected Recorder of the City of *London*. In the Parliament call'd by that King on his Accession to the Crown, holden at *Westminster* the 19th of *March*, 1604; he was one of the Members for the City of *London*; and with Sir *Robert Wroth*, Kt. Sir *George More*, Kt. and Sir *Henry Nevile*, Kt. were appointed by *Charles Howard*, Earl of *Nottingham*, Lord High Steward, to administer the Oaths to the several Members, during the time of Parliament. In that Session, he was the first nam'd in a Committee, to continue, repeal and review the Statutes of the Kingdom; was also one of the 24 specially appointed to manage a Conference with the Lords, concerning the taking away the Court of Wards; and with his Brother Sir *Edward Montagu*, Knight of the *Bath* (after Lord *Montagu*) were at the Head of all Debates, and Committees on Affairs of Moment, as the Journals of the House shew.

In the 4th Year of King *James* the First, he was chosen Autumn Reader of the Honourable Society of the *Middle Temple*, to which none but Persons of great Learning were elected, and four Years after (8 *Jac.* I,) was called to the State and Degree of a Serjeant at Law; also, on the 11th of *February* ensuing, constituted the King's Serjeant. In these Stations his eminent Abilities, and great Knowledge in the Laws, so far recommended him, that on the 18th of *November*, 1616, 14 *Jac.* I, he was advanc'd to be Lord Chief Justice of the Court of *King's Bench*, wherein he so well demean'd himself, that King *James* deliver'd him the Staff of Lord-Treasurer of *England* at *Newmarket*, the 3d of *December*, in the 18th Year of his Reign (but his Patent bears Date the 14th of the same Month) and on the 19th of *December* next ensuing, rais'd him to the Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *Montagu* of *Kimbolton*, in *Com. Huntingdon*, and Viscount *Mandevil*; those Titles being chose by him, as he was in Possession of the Castle and Lordship of *Kimbolton*, which many Ages since belong'd to the Family of *Mandevil*. He continued in the Office of Lord-Treasurer not quite a Year, for Sir *Lionel Cranfield*, having married the Countess of *Buckingham's* Niece, he, by
the

the Favour of *George Villiers*, then Marquis of *Buckingham*, was first created a Baron on the 9th of *July*, in the 19th of King *James*, and on the 13th of *October* following, succeeded the Lord Viscount *Mandevil* as Lord-Treasurer, which his Lordship did not unwillingly resign, the Projects then on foot being such as he did not think fit to countenance; and (as *Wilson* in the Life of King *James* observes) the King consented to his Removal the more readily, finding the Lord *Mandevil* intelligent in all the great Affairs of State, and thereupon made him Lord-President of his Council.

On the Accession of King *Charles* the First, his Lordship was continued Lord-President, and was created Earl of *Manchester*, in *Com. Pal. Lanc.* on the 5th of *February*, in the first Year of his Reign; also on the Death of *Edward* Earl of *Worcester*, in the Year 1627, succeeded him as Lord Privy-Seal, in which Office he continued 'till his Death. He was a great Speaker in the House of Peers, and was imploy'd by his Majesty in the Delivery of several of his Messages to them, yet in those Times of Trial, preserved his Interest and Reputation amongst all good Men, dying (as my Lord *Clarendon* observes) *in a lucky Time, in the Beginning of the Rebellion, when neither Religion, Loyalty, Law, or Wisdom, could provide for any Man's Security.* In the Year 1640, he was one of the Regents commission'd to provide for the Peace and Safety of his Majesty's Kingdom and People, by all good Ways and Means, during his Majesty's Absence in *Scotland*, and to hear and order all Complaints, &c. And his Concern for the Peace and Welfare of his Country appears as well from other Authorities, as from being one of the four Lords chosen by the House of Peers, in the 2d Year of King *Charles* I, to present their Petition to his Majesty, wherein they humbly offer'd, 'Their loyal and faithful Advice to continue the Parliament, by which those great and 'apparent Dangers at home and abroad, signified to them 'by his Majesty's Command, might be prevented, and his 'Majesty made happy in the Duty and Love of his People, 'which they held the greatest Safety and Treasure of a 'King.' Yet this did not prevent the Dissolution of the Parliament, their Councils seeming not grateful to the Duke of *Buckingham*, who therefore prevailed with the King to put an End to it, before he could well determine and judge what their Tempers were like to prove.

My Lord *Clarendon*, in the Account he gives of this Earl of *Manchester*, is mistaken in the Time of his being created Lord Viscount *Mandevil*; and some other Part of

the Character of him has been objected to, particularly, that after he had rose to his Honours, he was too solicitous in advancing his Fortunes; whereas, no Instance is given of it; and other Historians make an honourable Mention of him. That noble Author, after taking notice of his Rise, gives this Account of his Lordship: 'He was a wise Man, and of
' an excellent Temper; of great Industry and Sagacity in
' Business, which he delighted in exceedingly; and preserv'd
' so great a Vigour of Mind, even to his Death, (when he
' was near eighty Years of Age) that some who had known
' him in his younger Years, did believe him to have much
' quicker Parts in his Age than before: His Honours had
' grown faster upon him than his Fortunes; which made
' him too solicitous to advance the latter by all the Ways
' which offer'd themselves; whereby he expos'd himself to
' some Inconveniencies, and many Reproaches, and became
' less capable of serving the Publick by his Counsels and Au-
' thority, which his known Wisdom, long Experience, and
' confess'd Gravity and Ability, would have enabled him to
' have done; most Men considering more the Person that
' speaks, than the Things he says: And, he was unhappily
' too much used as a Check upon the Lord *Coventry*; and
' when that Lord perplexed their Councils and Designs,
' with inconvenient Objections in Law, the Authority of
' the Lord *Manchester*, who had trod the same Paths, was
' still called upon, and he did too frequently gratify their un-
' justifiable Designs and Pretences; a Guilt and Mischief all
' Men who are obnoxious, or who are thought to be so, are
' liable to, and can hardly preserve themselves from:
' But his Virtues so far weigh'd down his Infirmities, that he
' maintain'd a good general Reputation and Credit with
' the whole Nation and People; he being always look'd
' upon, as full of Integrity and Zeal to the Protestant Re-
' ligion, as it was establish'd by Law, and of unquestionable
' Loyalty, Duty, and Fidelity to the King.'

He departed this Life on the 7th Day of *November*, 1642, and had Sepulture at *Kimbolton*, where a noble Monument is erected to his Memory.

He married three Wives; first, *Catherine*, Daughter to Sir *William Spencer*, of *Yarnton*, in *Com. Oxon*, 3d Son of Sir *John Spencer*, of *Althorp*, in *Com. Northamp.* (Ancestor to the present Earl of *Sunderland*) by whom he had Issue four Sons, *Edward* his Successor.

Walter Montagu, 2d Son, who after being carefully educated in *Sidney-College* in *Cambridge*, travelled into *France* and

and *Italy*, where he imbib'd such Notions of the *Romish* Religion, as induced him to quit his Native Country and retire into a Monastery in *France*, at which Time he wrote a Letter, justifying the Change of his Religion, and was answer'd by *Lucius* Lord Viscount *Falkland*, Anno Dom. 1635. Being of a noble Family, he was soon taken Notice of by the Queen-Mother of *France*, who received him into her especial Favour, making him first Abbot of *Nantveil*, of the *Benedictine* Order, in the Diocese of *Metz*, and afterwards Abbot of *St. Martin's* Abby, near *Pontoise*, in the Diocese of *Rohan*: He was also one of her Cabinet-Council, and the chief Instrument of bringing the famous Cardinal *Mazarine* into her Favour, who, when fix'd, shew'd himself in many Respects ungrateful to him, and his Friends. Mr. *Wood*, in his *Athenæ Oxon.* observes of him, 'That *Mazarine* made it one of his chief Endeavours to raise a Family, and to do such Things as might perpetuate his Name; but *Montagu*, who was of a most generous and noble Spirit, acted to the contrary, by spending all that he could obtain for publick and pious Uses.'

He was in *England* in the Year 1639, and employ'd by the Queen, with Sir *Kenelm Digby*, to prevail with the Papists for a liberal Contribution to the King, for raising Forces to repel the *Scots*. In the Year 1643, he was apprehended at *Rocheſter*, coming to *London* with Letters of consequence; and though the *French* Ambassador demanded his Enlargement, as one employ'd by the King of *France*, it was denied him, and he remain'd under Confinement 'till the Year 1647; but two Years afterwards, on a Report from the Council that he was a dangerous Person, the Parliament then in being voted, *That he should depart the Nation within ten Days, and not return without Leave of the House, on pain of Death and Confiscation of his Estate.* After his return to *France*, the Queen-Dowager of *England* made him her Lord-Almoner, confiding in him and the Lord *ſermin* (after Earl of *St. Albans*) more than any other of her Servants; so that when she design'd to pervert the Duke of *Gloucester* in his Religion, and to that End had displac'd his Tutor, she committed the Duke to the Care of Mr. *Montagu*, her Almoner, who having the pleasant Abby of *Pontoise*, entertained his Highness there, 'till King *Charles II* sent the Marquis of *Ormond* for him. In the Year 1659, he was sent with the Lord *ſermin* to the King in *Flanders*, to acquaint his Majesty, that on a Peace between the Kings of *Sweden* and *Denmark*, *France* would declare avowedly

for him ; and returning to *Paris*, continued in Favour with the Queen-Mother of *England* 'till her Death, which happened on the last of *August*, 1669 ; and he himself departing this Life soon after, was buried in the Church belonging to the Hospital of Incurables at *Paris*. In his younger Years, before he left the Church of *England*, he wrote, (A. D. 1629.) *The Shepherd's Paradise* ; and after he left it, *Miscellanea Spiritualia*, or *Devout Essays*, in two Parts.

James Montagu, 3d Son, was seated at *Lackham*, in *Wiltshire*, by Marriage with *Mary*, Daughter of Sir *Robert Baynard*, of the same Place, by whom he had Issue seven Sons, as also a Daughter, *Mary*, married to *Thomas Ewer*, of *Bushey-Hall*, in *Com. Hertf.* Esq; and departing this Life in *February*, 1665, aged 63, was succeeded by *James Montagu*, Esq; his Son and Heir, from whom the *Montagus* of *Wiltshire* descend.

Henry Montagu, 4th Son, was Master of *St. Catherine's* Hospital near the Tower, and died without Issue.

Elizabeth, eldest Daughter, was first married to Sir *Lewis Mansel*, of *Margam*, in *Com. Glamorgan.* Knt. and secondly to Sir *Edward Seabright*, of *Besford*, in *Worcestershire*, Bart.

Lucy, youngest Daughter, was married to *Hugh Hare*, Lord *Colrain*, of *Longford*, in the County of *Wilts*, Great Grandfather to the present Lord.

The said Earl of *Manchester* had to his 2d Wife, *Anne*, Daughter and Heir to *William Wincot*, of *Langham*, in the County of *Suffolk*, Esq; Widow of Sir *Leonard Holiday*, Knt. Alderman of *London* ; but by her had no Issue.

To his 3d Wife he married *Margaret*, Daughter of *John Crouch*, of *Cornbury*, in *Com. Hertf.* Esq; and Widow of *John Hare*, Esq; by whom he had Issue two Sons ; *George*, Grandfather to *George* the present Earl of *Halifax* ; and *Sidney*, who died unmarried ; also a Daughter, *Susan*, married to *George Lord Chandos*.

Edward Montagu, his eldest Son and Successor, had his Education in *Cambridge*, where he took the Degree of *Master of Arts* ; and returning from the University to Court, attended on *Charles* Prince of *Wales* when he was in *Spain*, and on his Coronation was made one of the Knights of the *Bath*. He was elected one of the Knights for *Huntingdonshire*, in the first Parliament called by that Monarch, and serv'd for the same County in three other Parliaments, 'till he was called by Writ to the House of Peers, as Baron of *Kimbolton* ; his Father then living. In the 1640, he was

one of the Lords who petition'd the King to summon a Parliament, 'whereby the Causes of the Grievances of the Nation might be taken away, the Authors and Counsellors of them punished, and the War with *Scotland* composed without Blood, to the Honour and Safety of his Majesty, the Comfort of his People, and the Uniting of both Realms.' And waiting on his Majesty at *York* the same Year, he was, with the Earls of *Hertford*, *Bedford*, *Pembroke*, *Salisbury*, and other Lords, all popular Men (as my Lord *Clarendon* writes) impowered to treat with Commissioners on the Part of *Scotland*, for preventing all Acts of Hostility, and redressing the Grievances of the *Scots* Nation; which ended in a Cessation of Arms, and an Adjournment of the Treaty from *Ripon* to *London*.

His Lordship at that Time had such a Sense of the miserable State and Condition of the Kingdom, by the arbitrary Counsels of some at the Head of Affairs, and their Contrivances to deprive the Nation of all Liberty and Property, as induced him to form a Party to prevent those growing Evils, which threaten'd the Subversion of our Constitution. And he, with the Earl of *Bedford*, and the Lord Viscount *Say*, are mentioned by my Lord *Clarendon*, to be the great Contrivers and Designers of bringing those to Justice who were concern'd in Arbitrary Measures; which this Lord, on all Occasions, shew'd a Dislike to.

The same Author relates, 'That to support, and the better to improve that Popularity (*the inseparable Effect of espousing the Liberties of his Country*) he liv'd at a much higher Rate than the narrow Exhibition allow'd him by his wary Father could justify, making up the rest by contracting a great Debt, which long lay heavy upon him; by which generous Way of living, and by his natural Civility, good Manners, and good Nature, which flow'd towards all Men, he was universally acceptable and beloved; and no Man more in the Confidence of the discontented and Factious Party than he; and none, to whom the whole Mass of their Designs, as well as what remain'd in Chaos as what was form'd, was more entirely communicated, and no Man more consulted with.

'Hereupon (as it is further related) in one Day were sworn Privy-Counsellors, much to the Publick Joy, the Earl of *Hertford* (whom the King afterwards made Marquis) the Earl of *Bedford*, the Earl of *Essex*, the Earl of *Bristol*, the Lord *Say*, the Lord *Savile*, and the Lord *Kimbolton*; and within two or three Days after, the Earl

‘ of *Warwick* ; being all Persons, at that Time, very gracious to the People, or to the *Scots*, by whose Election and Discretion the People chose, and had been all in some Umbrage at Court, and most in visible Disfavour there. This Act the King did very chearfully, being heartily inclined to some of them, as he had reason ; and not apprehending any Inconvenience by that Act from the Others, whom, he thought, this Light of his Grace would reform, or at least restrain.’ Also, when it was thought reasonable, that such who had the Courage to appear against those arbitrary Designs, which terrified all good Men, should be provided with Places and Preferments in the Court, whereby they might be able to do their Country better Service, by preventing the evil Counsels which used to spring from thence, my Lord *Kimbolton* was among those whom the King resolv’d to employ ; and the noble Author before-mentioned observes, ‘ That it was great Pity it was not fully executed, that the King might have had some able Men to have advised or assisted him ; which probably those very Men would have done, after they had been so thoroughly engaged ; whereas the King had none left about him in any immediate Trust in Business (except the Duke of *Richmond*, and some very few Men more about his Person, who always behaved themselves honourably) who either did not betray, or sink under the Weight or Reproach of it.’

In the Year 1641, when both Houses of Parliament had adjourn’d themselves, and it was thought necessary for the Publick Safety, that Committees should be chosen to meet twice a Week, or oftner if they saw Cause, during the Recess, to transact such Business as by Instructions they were authorized to do, the Lord *Kimbolton* was one of the 16 Lords nominated by the House of Peers, to be of their Committee. But being so much confided in by those of his Party, he was represented to the King, by the Lord *Digby*, as an Enemy to his Majesty’s Person and Government ; who advised him (in order to strike a Terror into others) to accuse the Lord *Kimbolton* to the House of Peers, and five Members to the House of Commons, of High-Treason. This the King assented to, without consulting any other Person than the Lord *Digby*, as my Lord *Clarendon* asserts ; and the extraordinary Manner of visiting their Lodgings, sealing up their Studies, Trunks, &c. together with the King’s going to the House of Commons to demand the five Members, occasioned new Discontents, and was voted,

The highest Breach of the Priviledge of Parliament that could be made.

The Proceedings against the Lord *Kimbolton* are thus delivered by the noble Historian before cited : ‘ The Purpose of accusing the Members was only consulted between the King and the Lord *Digby* ; yet it was generally believed, that the King’s Purpose of going to the House was communicated to *William Murray*, of the Bed-Chamber, with whom the Lord *Digby* had great Friendship ; and that it was discover’d by him. And that Lord, who had promised the King to move the House for the Commitment of the Lord *Kimbolton* as soon as the Attorney-General should have accused him (which if he had done would probably have raised a very hot Dispute in the House, where many would have joined with him) never spoke the least Word ; but, on the contrary, seem’d the most surprized, and perplex’d with the Attorney’s Impeachment ; and sitting at that Time next the Lord *Kimbolton*, with whom he pretended to live with much Friendship, he whisper’d him in the Ear with some Commotion (as he had a rare Talent in Dissimulation) *That the King was very mischeivously advised ; and that it should go very hard, but he would know whence that Counsel proceeded ; in order to which, and to prevent farther Mischief, he would go immediately to his Majesty ;* and so went out of the House.

‘ Whereas, he was the only Person that gave the Counsel, named the Persons, and particularly the Lord *Kimbolton* (against whom less could be said than against many others, and who was more generally belov’d) and undertook to prove, that the said Lord *Kimbolton* told the Rabble, when they were about the Parliament-House, that they should go to *Whitehall*.

‘ When he found the ill Success of the Impeachment in both Houses, and how unsatisfy’d all were with the Proceedings, he advis’d the King the next Morning to go to *Guild-Hall*, and to inform the Mayor and Aldermen of the Grounds of his Proceedings : And, that People might not believe that there was any Dejection of Mind, or Sorrow for what was done, the same Night the same Counsel caused a Proclamation to be publish’d, for stopping the Ports, that the accused Persons might not escape out of the Kingdom, and to forbid all Persons to receive and harbour them ; when it was well known, that they were altogether in a House in the City, without any Fear of

‘ their Security. And all this was done without the least
 ‘ Communication with any Body but the Lord *Digby*,
 ‘ who advis’d it ; and it is very true, was so willing to take
 ‘ the utmost Hazard upon himself, that he did offer the
 ‘ King, when he knew in what House they were together,
 ‘ with a select Company of Gentlemen, who would accom-
 ‘ pany him, whereof Sir *Thomas Lunsford* was one, to seize
 ‘ upon them, and bring them away alive, or leave them
 ‘ dead in the Place: But the King liked not such Enter-
 ‘ prizes.’

As this unprecedented Counsel, and the precedent Act (tending to the Subversion of all Property) naturally produced Jealousies and Distrusts of the King in both Houses of Parliament, so it caus’d a more strict Inquiry into all that had been done contrary to Law, and such Measures, as ended in an unnatural Civil War.

The Lord *Kimbolton* was so far from being thought an Enemy to his Country, that he was the more careis’d by those of his own Party ; and they who sided with the King thought, ‘ That if any thing had been done of that kind,
 ‘ there should have been a fitter Choice of the Persons,
 ‘ there being many of the House of more mischeivous Inclinations and Designs against the King’s Person, and the
 ‘ Government, and who were expos’d to the publick Prejudice, than the Lord *Kimbolton* was ; who was a civil and
 ‘ well-natur’d Man, and had rather kept ill Company, than
 ‘ drank deep of that Infection and Poison that had wrought
 ‘ upon many others.’ Also, both Houses of Parliament, in their Declaration deliver’d to the King of the Grievances of the Nation, among other Particulars, set forth, ‘ That they
 ‘ had according to his Majesty’s Desire, laid their Hands upon
 ‘ their Hearts ; they had ask’d themselves in the strictest Examination of their Consciences ; they had search’d their Affections, their Thoughts, consider’d their Actions, and they
 ‘ found none that could give his Majesty any just Occasion
 ‘ to absent himself from *Whitehall*, and his Parliament ; but
 ‘ that he might with more Honour and Safety continue
 ‘ there than in any other Place. They said, his Majesty
 ‘ laid a general Tax upon them ; if he would be graciously pleas’d to let them know the Particulars, they should give
 ‘ a clear and satisfactory Answer: But, they said, they could
 ‘ have no hope of ever giving his Majesty Satisfaction,
 ‘ when those Particulars, which he had been made believe
 ‘ were true, yet, being produc’d and made known to them,
 ‘ appear’d to be false ; and his Majesty, notwithstanding,
 ‘ would

‘ would neither punish nor produce the Authors, but go on
 ‘ to contract new Fears and Jealousies, upon general and
 ‘ uncertain Grounds ; affording them no means or possi-
 ‘ bility of particular Answers to the Clearing of themselves,
 ‘ of which they gave him these Instances : 1. The Speeches
 ‘ pretended to be spoken at *Kensington*, concerning the
 ‘ Queen, which had been denied and disavowed ; yet his
 ‘ Majesty had not named the Authors. 2. The Charge
 ‘ and Accusation of the Lord *Kimbolton*, and the five Mem-
 ‘ bers, who refused no Trial or Examination, which might
 ‘ stand with the Priviledges of Parliament ; yet no Authors
 ‘ or Witnesses were produced, against whom they might
 ‘ have Reparation for the great Injury and Infamy cast up-
 ‘ on them.

‘ They besought his Majesty to consider in what State
 ‘ he was, how easy and fair a Way he had to Happiness,
 ‘ Honour, Greatness, and Plenty, and Security, if he would
 ‘ join with his Parliament, and his faithful Subjects, in
 ‘ the Defence of the Religion and the Publick Good of
 ‘ the Kingdom : That, they said, was all they expected
 ‘ from him ; and for that, they would return to him their
 ‘ Lives, Fortunes, and utmost Endeavours to support his
 ‘ Majesty, his just Sovereignty and Power over them.
 ‘ But, they said, it was not Words that could secure them
 ‘ in those their humble Desires ; they could not but too
 ‘ well and sorrowfully remember what gracious Messages
 ‘ they had from him last Summer ; when, with his Privy,
 ‘ the bringing up of the Army was in Agitation : They
 ‘ could not but with the like Affections recal to their
 ‘ Minds, how, not two Days before he gave Direction for
 ‘ the aforementioned Accusation, and his owning to the
 ‘ Commons House, that House received from him a gra-
 ‘ cious Message, That he would always have Care of their
 ‘ Priviledges, as of his own Prerogative ; and of the Safety
 ‘ of their Persons, as of his own Children.

‘ They said, that which they expected, and which would
 ‘ give them Assurance that he had no Thought but of
 ‘ Peace and Justice to his People, must be some real Ef-
 ‘ fect of his Goodness to them, in granting those Things,
 ‘ which the present Necessity of the Kingdom did enforce
 ‘ them to desire. And, in the first Place, that he would
 ‘ be graciously pleased to put from him those wicked and
 ‘ mischievous Counsellors, which had caused all those Dan-
 ‘ gers and Distractions ; and to continue his own Residence,
 ‘ and the Princes near *London*, and the Parliament ; which,
 ‘ they

‘ they hoped, would be a happy Beginning of Contentment and Confidence between him and his People ; and
 ‘ be followed with many succeeding Blessings of Honour
 ‘ and Greatness to his Majesty, and of Security and Prosperity to them.’

When the Heats and Divisions of both Parties had caused them to take Arms, the Lord *Kimbolton* engaging in the Service of the Parliament, had the Command of a Regiment in the Battle of *Edghill* ; and soon after succeeded his Father as Earl of *Manchester*.

In *June*, 1643, he and the Earl of *Bolingbroke* were the two Lords who, with four Commoners, had the Authority of Keeper of the Great-Seal : And having by his Conduct and Courage gain’d the Reputation of an experienced Officer, he had committed to him, the same Year, the Charge of the Associated Counties of *Essex*, *Hertford*, *Cambridge*, *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, *Huntingdon*, and *Lincoln*, with Power to levy Money out of the sequestred Estates in the said Counties, towards Payment of his Army. His Lordship was successful in all the Actions wherein he engaged ; having no sooner entered on his Command, but he forced the Town of *Lyn* in *Norfolk* to surrender to the Parliament ; and defeated the Earl of *Newcastle*’s Army at *Horn-Castle*, in *Lincolnshire*, killing 500 on the Spot, and taking 800 Prisoners, 1500 Horse, and 35 Colours.

In *April*, 1644, he was order’d, with 4000 Horse and 5000 Foot, to attend the Motion of Prince *Rupert* ; and in *May* following, took the City of *Lincoln* by Storm ; which is related by *Rushworth*, as follows : ‘ On *Friday*, the 3d of
 ‘ *May*, the Earl of *Manchester* sat down before *Lincoln*,
 ‘ and, after some Resistance, made himself Master of the
 ‘ lower Part of the City, the Besieged retreating to the
 ‘ Minster and the Castle on the Top of a high Hill ; the
 ‘ next Day there fell so much Rain as hindred any great Action ; that Night *Manchester* intended to storm them,
 ‘ and drew up his Foot, and sent for the Horse from their
 ‘ Quarters, to be ready by two of the Clock in the Morning ; but the Weather continuing so violent, prevented
 ‘ it ; the Mount whereon the Castle stands being exceedingly steep, and by reason of the Rain very slippery :
 ‘ Next Day they had notice of a great Body of Horse, to the Number of five or six Thousand, under Colonel
 ‘ *Goring*’s Command, were coming to relieve the City ;
 ‘ this hasten’d *Manchester* into a Resolution to storm them
 ‘ that Afternoon ; and to that intent the Scaling-Ladders
 ‘ were

‘ were brought forth, and the Foot were ready to set on ;
 ‘ but understanding the said Horse could not come up that
 ‘ Night, it was put off ’till next Morning ; and to prevent
 ‘ the Relief expected, *Cromwell* with two thousand Horse
 ‘ were sent to meet them. The Foot were ordered that
 ‘ Night to lie upon the several Quarters of the Hill, round
 ‘ about their Works, and to be all in a Readiness to fall on,
 ‘ when they should hear the great Ordnance go off, which
 ‘ was between two and three a-Clock in the Morning, there
 ‘ being then six Pieces discharg’d at once ; then in a Mo-
 ‘ ment they all begun the Attack, and in a Quarter of an
 ‘ Hour got up to their Works, though the King’s Forces
 ‘ made a gallant Resistance ; and being under their Works
 ‘ set up their Scaling-Ladders ; whereupon those within
 ‘ left firing, and threw down mighty Stones from over their
 ‘ Works, which did the Assailants more prejudice than their
 ‘ Shot ; yet, at last, up they got, and slew about 50 in their
 ‘ Works, and the rest cried for Quarter, which was given
 ‘ them.’ They took Prisoners Sir *Francis Fane*, the Go-
 ‘ vernor, Sir *Charles Dallison*, and two others, Colonels ;
 ‘ with many inferior Officers, 700 Common Soldiers, 100
 ‘ Horse, eight Pieces of Cannon, and Arms, Ammunition,
 ‘ &c.

The two Houses of Parliament taking these Successes
 into Consideration, passed an Ordinance for maintaining the
 Forces under the Earl of *Manchester*, reciting, ‘ That
 ‘ whereas the seven Associated Counties of *Essex*, &c. in
 ‘ Obedience to the Order of Parliament, had raised and
 ‘ maintained fourteen Thousand Horse, Foot, and Dra-
 ‘ goons, and with them (within five Months last past) done
 ‘ many Services tending much to the Safety of the King-
 ‘ dom, &c.

His Lordship being thus encouraged both with Success
 and Provision made for his Army, caused a Bridge of Boats
 to be made near *Gainsborough*, the better to hold Commu-
 nication with the *Scotish* Army, and that of the Lord *Fair-
 fax* ; and appointing two Regiments of Foot, with Cannon
 to guard that Work, march’d from *Lincoln* to *Gainsborough*,
 and the next Day into the Isle of *Axholm*, and from thence,
 by *Thorn* and *Selby*, to the Leaguer at *York*, where he arriv’d
 on *Monday*, the 3d of *June*, 1644. On his coming there,
 the City being invested on all Sides, the Marquis of *New-
 castle* sent a Letter to the Earl of *Leven*, That he ad-
 mir’d that the City was beleagured on all Sides, without sig-
 nifying what their Intentions were, which was contrary to
 the

the Rules of all Military Discipline, &c. Whereupon the Earl of *Leven* and the Lord *Fairfax*, returning an Answer, *That they designed to reduce the City to the Obedience of the Parliament, &c. but that the Earl of Manchester being equally concerned with themselves, they neither could nor would admit any Parley without him.* He thereupon sent the following Letter to the Earl of *Manchester*.

My Lord,

‘ The enclos’d is the Effect of two Letters I wrote
 ‘ Yesterday, one to the Earl of *Leven*, the other to the Lord
 ‘ *Fairfax*, and I had done the like to your Lordship then,
 ‘ if I had any Assurance of your Lordship’s being in
 ‘ these Parts in your own Person ; but since I am now
 ‘ satisfy’d of your Lordship’s being here, I have thought
 ‘ fit to present the same to your Lordship’s Consideration,
 ‘ with this Desire, that I may receive your Lordship’s Re-
 ‘ solution therein. And so I remain, my Lord,

Your Lordship’s,

York, June 9,
1644.

Most Humble Servant,
 WILL. NEWCASTLE.

To which he immediately return’d this Answer.

My Lord,

‘ By Favour of his Excellency the Earl of *Leven*, and
 ‘ the Lord *Fairfax*, I was no Stranger to your Lordship’s
 ‘ former Letters; and your Lordship having now with
 ‘ Civility put me in a Conjuncture with them, I shall de-
 ‘ sire your Lordship to believe that my Heart is the same
 ‘ with theirs in this Business, and their Expressions in their Let-
 ‘ ter to your Lordship, are fully own’d by me as my Sense;
 ‘ and therefore, if your Lordship will please to read the first
 ‘ Letter from the Earl of *Leven* and the Lord *Fairfax*, you
 ‘ shall by that clearly see the Resolution of your Lordship’s

Most Humble Servant,

Leaguer before *York*,
June 9, 1644.

MANCHESTER.

The Generals after this sent Propositions, which being not agreed to, the Siege continued with daily Skirmishes till 1st *July*, and then an Intelligence of Prince *Rupert*’s advancing with twenty Thousand Men, they drew all their Forces to *Hessa-Moor*, commonly call’d *Marston-Moor*,
 four

four or five Miles from *York*, where a bloody Battle was fought on the 2d of *July*. The Victory was principally gain'd by the Earl of *Manchester's* Forces; the left Wing of Horse, commanded by his Lordship, and under him, by Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, having entirely defeated the right Wing of the Prince's Army, and returning from the Chase, gave a second Charge on all the Prince's Horse and Foot, that had put to flight the right Wing of their own Army; whereby the Battle being again renewed, grew very desperate; but after the utmost Efforts of Strength and Courage on both Sides, Victory inclin'd wholly to the Earl of *Manchester's* Forces, who took all the Prince's Train of Artillery, and followed the Chase with great Slaughter, within a Mile of *York*. Here it was that *Cromwell* (whom the Earl of *Manchester* had raised from a low Fortune, being his Countryman) acquir'd so great Reputation, as raised him to the supreme Command of the Army, whereby he procured himself to be declared Lord-Protector of the three Nations; and this was the Battle that was the Ruin of the King's Cause, which ever after declin'd.

After the Army had refresh'd themselves, the Earl of *Manchester*, on the 4th of *July*, march'd down to *York*, and the same Night summoned the Town to surrender on Mercy: Whereunto Sir *Thomas Glenham* the Governor, and the Mayor answer'd, *That they could not yield it on such Terms*: So that proceeding vigorously in the Siege, they were preparing to storm the Town on the 11th of *July*, when the Besieged beat a Parley. Whereupon Colonel *Montagu* (after Earl of *Sandwich*) and others, being sent into the City, Articles were agreed on for the Surrender thereof on the 15th of *July*.

York being thus yielded up, the Generals, on Consultation, agreed to separate; and accordingly, on *Saturday* the 20th of *July*, the Earl of *Manchester* advanced Southward, and quartered his Foot that Night and *Sunday* at *Tadcaster*, and on *Monday* march'd to *Ferry-briggs*, and pass'd near *Pontefract*-Castle (a strong Garrison's of the King's) but being on a March, it was not thought convenient to sit down before it. *Tuesday* the 23d he came to *Doncaster*, and from thence, after taking in *Tickhill*-Castle, *Sheffield*-Castle, *Bolsover*-House, *Welbeck*-House, and other Garrisons, quartered his Forces about *Gainsborough*, and returning through *Lincoln*, drew his Army to encounter the King's Forces in their return from *Cornwall* to *Oxford*. His Lordship came up with them at *Newberry*, and his Forces began the Attack,

tack, and had a full Share in the Battle, where both Sides claimed the Victory ; but the King after this, relieving *Dennington-Castle*, the Parliament were much dissatisfied, and Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* exhibited a Charge against the Earl of *Manchester*, to this Effect.

‘ That the said Earl hath always been indisposed and
 ‘ backward to Engagements, and against ending of the
 ‘ War by the Sword, and for such a Peace to which a Vic-
 ‘ tory would be a Disadvantage ; and hath declared this by
 ‘ Principles expresse to that Purpose, and a continual Series
 ‘ of Carriage and Actions answerable : And since the taking
 ‘ of *York* (as if the Parliament had now Advantage full
 ‘ enough) he hath declin’d whatever tended to further Ad-
 ‘ vantage upon the Enemy ; neglected and studiously shifted
 ‘ off Opportunities to that purpose (as if he thought the
 ‘ King too low and the Parliament too high) especially at
 ‘ *Dennington-Castle*. That he hath drawn the Army unto,
 ‘ and detain’d them in such a Posture, as to give the Ene-
 ‘ my fresh Advantages ; and this before his Conjunctions
 ‘ with the other Armies, by his own absolute Will, against
 ‘ or without his Council of War, against many Com-
 ‘ mands from the Committee from both Kingdoms, and
 ‘ with Contempt and vilifying their Commands. And
 ‘ since the Conjunction, sometimes against the Councils of
 ‘ War, and sometimes persuading and deluding the Council
 ‘ to neglect one Opportunity with Pretence of another,
 ‘ and that again of a third, and at last by persuading that
 ‘ it was not fit to fight at all.’

Before *Cromwell* brought in this Charge, the Earl of *Manchester* was appriz’d that his Conduct was questioned ; whereupon he gave in this Narrative to the House of Peers, according to their Desire.

My Lords,

‘ The Trusts with which the Parliament of *England* have
 ‘ honoured me, are of so great Concernment to the Pub-
 ‘ lick, as I should be failing in the highest Measure to
 ‘ your Lordships, and myself, as a Servant employ’d by you,
 ‘ if I should not be sensible of those Aspersions which com-
 ‘ mon Fame brings to my Ears, so as to endeavour to clear
 ‘ myself from that ignominious Brand of Unfaithfulness
 ‘ towards the Parliament, who have thought me worthy of
 ‘ their Favour and Trust : Therefore, I look upon this
 ‘ Command of your Lordships to give you an Account of
 my

‘ my late Actions, not only as an Addition to your former Favours, but an Advantage equivalent to my Life ; for which, I humbly offer your Lordships my Acknowledgments as your Servant.

My Lords,

‘ I shall not plead my Abilities to serve you ; I shall only justify my Integrity in your Service ; which if any shall contradict, if they be such as have either known me, or seen my Actions, when they shall question with their own Hearts, I doubt not but they will find such Results as will give them Occasion to ask my Pardon for the Injury they have done me.

My Lords,

‘ That which I hear gives the greatest Dissatisfaction to the World in my Particular, is the King’s relieving *Dennington-Castle*, and the Armies not engaging with him : To this I shall make a Profession in general, that from the Time I came to join with my Lord General’s Army, I never did any Thing without joint Consent of those that were the best experienced and chiefest Commanders in all the Armies ; and herein I shall appeal to those who were sent down from the Committee of both Kingdoms, whether, upon all Debates, my Expressions were not these, *I cannot pretend to have any Experience in this Way, therefore what you shall resolve, I shall observe.* And I am confident that both they and all the Commanders of the Army will justify, my Practice made good my Professions.

My Lords,

‘ At our first drawing up of our Armies towards *Newberry*, when the King lay there secure in his Quarters, it was resolved that our Armies should be divided, that my Lord General’s Foot, and the City Brigade, with the most of all the Horse, should march to the West-Side of all *Newberry* ; and the Foot under my Command with some Horse, should remain on the East-Side ; and that as soon as I should see some Warning-Pieces, and see that they were engaged, that then I should make my Engagement for a Diversion : This Command was obey’d by me ; and it pleased God, through the Valour of my Lord General’s Foot, and some Horse, we had a very happy Success of that Service ; but whose their Horse were that Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* commanded, I have as yet had no certain Account. After this (to omit our marching from *Newberry* towards *Abingdon*, and return thither again,

' again, all which was by the Advice and Consent of the
 ' Council of War) the King having gathered all his Forces
 ' together, draws them down towards *Wallingford*, and
 ' our constant Intelligence gave us, that he intended the
 ' Relief of *Dennington-Castle*; wherefore, upon the *Thurs-*
 ' *day* my Intelligence being confirm'd; I sent unto Major-
 ' General *Skippon*, to consult what was fittest to be done:
 ' We both resolved, that in regard all our Horſe were
 ' quarter'd ſo far from us, it was neceſſary to call them to
 ' a Rendezvous the next Day, which he accordingly did.
 ' I ſent likewise unto Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*, to
 ' give the like Orders to my Horſe; but he came unto me,
 ' and in a diſcontented manner expreſs'd himſelf, asking
 ' me, Whether I intended to flea my Horſe, for if I called
 ' them to a Rendezvous, I might have *their Skins*, but *no*
 ' *Service* from them? I told him my Opinion was, that it
 ' was abſolutely neceſſary; for if it were not done, I doubted
 ' if we ſhould have them preſent when we had moſt uſe of
 ' them: Yet he perſiſting in his diſlike of it, I told him he
 ' might do as he pleaſed. Upon the *Friday* in the Evening
 ' we had certain Notice, by a Lieutenant that came from
 ' the Enemy, that the King's whole Army was within five
 ' or ſix Miles. Hereupon we preſently ſent to all the
 ' Horſe to be at a Rendezvous upon *Newberry-Waſh* by fix
 ' a-Clock in the Morning, intending to draw out to fight
 ' with the King; in order to which, the Ground was view-
 ' ed by the Chief Field-Officers: But on *Saturday* Morn-
 ' ing the King had gained his Paſſage to *Dennington-Castle*
 ' before any great Body of our Horſe came up; ſo as it
 ' was reſolv'd by all the Officers in Chief, that it was fittest
 ' for us to ſtand upon our Defence, and to keep the Town
 ' of *Newberry*. About two of the Clock in the Afternoon
 ' the King charg'd us with Horſe and Foot near to the
 ' Works which we had made, but received a very happy
 ' Repulſe by our Foot. As yet there were only ſome of
 ' my Lord General's Horſe, and ſome of Sir *William Wal-*
 ' *ler's* came on that Side the River that the Enemy was:
 ' Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* had not brought over any
 ' Horſe, notwithstanding that I deſired him that all of them
 ' might be brought over on that Side of the River where
 ' the preſent Service was. After ſome few Hours that the
 ' Enemy had ſtood facing us, and that the Evening drew
 ' nigh, the Enemy, through the Favour of the Dufkiſhneſs
 ' of the Evening, made their Retreat; and about this Time
 ' my Horſe were coming into the Field; whereupon we all
 ' agreed

' agreed that the Horse should keep the Field that Night,
 ' and the Foot to make good their Posts as they had main-
 ' tained them the Day before, intending to draw out the
 ' next Morning to attempt something upon the Enemy.
 ' In the Night we heard that the Enemy was marched
 ' away; whereupon Order was given, by a general Consent;
 ' that the Horse should follow by break of Day; but in the
 ' Morning certain Intelligence was brought us, that the Ene-
 ' my's whole Army was in a Body within three Miles of us;
 ' whereupon, diverse of us went to see whether it were true;
 ' and after we had rode about a Mile, to the Top of a Hill,
 ' we saw the Enemy's whole Army marching in an orderly
 ' Retreat. This gave Occasion to us all to consider what
 ' was best to be done; and most of the Commanders in the
 ' Army were called together, and there, by a general Con-
 ' sent, it was agreed, that it was not safe to engage against
 ' the King at that present. Many Arguments were given;
 ' Sir *Arthur Haselrigg* used some Expressions to this Effect,
That we run a greater Hazard than the King did; for if we
beat him, his Army would not be ruined; but he being King
still, and retreating to his Garrisons, he would recruit his
Army, it being now the Winter-Season: But if he had the
better of us, our whole Forces would be ruined, and the King-
dom in extreme Hazard, having no considerable Reserve on
this Side of Newcastle; so that the Enemy might without
any Opposition march up to the very Walls of London.
 ' And after some others had delivered their Opinions against
 ' fighting, this Opinion of Sir *Arthur Haselrigg's* was fe-
 ' conded by me, and there was not one present who de-
 ' livered his Opinion for fighting with the King at that
 ' time, and I conceive it was as far from our Intentions
 ' (as it was impertinent for the present Purpose) to urge
 ' any of these Arguments as to the final Result of the War;
 ' in the active and speedy Prosecution whereof, as I have
 ' often, so I shall still be willing, upon all Occasions, to
 ' hazard not only myself but all that is dear unto me:
 ' But it was urged as not expedient to fight at that Time,
 ' considering our present Posture; and by a general Con-
 ' sent it was thought fit to march back to *Newberry*.

' When we had been some Days at *Newberry*; we heard
 ' that the King intended to send a strong Party to relieve
 ' *Basing*; therefore the Council of War resolved, that the
 ' best Way to prevent any such Design, was to order all the
 ' Horse of the Armies to keep Guards there by turns;
 ' and though, when the third Night came, that my Horse
 VOL. I. Z were

‘ were to keep the Guard, Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* express’d an Unwillingness to have any Horse go to the Guards; yet I commanded that there should be no Delay in it, and accordingly it was done.

‘ As for the several Motions of the Armies, and the Drawing into those Quarters where they now are, it was ordered by the general Vote of the Council of War, not one dissenting: And I think I may with Confidence affirm, that there was such an Unanimity amongst us, as none acted any Thing, which was of publick Concernment, apart from the rest. As to that which may relate to me, I am fully persuaded that the Commanders in Chief will give me this Testimony, that I never concluded any Thing without their Advice: And I must acknowledge that Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* was sensible of a Contradiction in this particular, as when there was but an Information of such a Report cast out at *London*, that I had acted without the Advice of the Council of War, he professed, *that he was a Villain and a Lyar that should affirm any such Thing.* ‘ That which I did without consulting with the Commanders of the other Armies, was only such Things as had a special respect to my own Forces, to keep them from mutinous Actions that they might be ready to commit, in regard of their great Necessities and Sufferings, and of several Intimations that were given them, that I was the only Cause of keeping them there, and that Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* was willing and desirous to have them return to their Association: In this I confess I acted by my own Power, to cause them to give Obedience to that which I had received Orders for from the Committee of both Kingdoms; though I shall ever shew as much Readiness to serve for the Security of the Association, that have honoured me with their Favour, as any other shall do.

My Lords,

‘ I hear further of a Dissatisfaction which is of an older Date, ever since my being at *Lincoln*, that when I received Command from the Committee of both Kingdoms to march into the *West*, my backwardness was such, as I gave sharp Reproofs to those who mentioned it to me. I cannot but wonder at such a Calumny; Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* can witness for me, that as soon as I received the Letters from the Committee, I consulted with him, and gave him Orders that twenty Troops of Horse should be got ready, and that he should go with them

‘ before

‘ before me, and I would follow with the rest of the Horse
 ‘ and all the Foot, with what possible Speed I could. It is
 ‘ true, that Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* made some Dif-
 ‘ ficulties in regard of the Necessities that his Regiment of
 ‘ Horse were in, which I told him I would endeavour to
 ‘ supply at *Huntingdon*, and that I would send to *London*
 ‘ to make Provision of Boots and of other Things which he
 ‘ wanted, and send them to meet him at *Reading*; and
 ‘ I made good my Promise, as many can bear me Witness.
 ‘ Certainly, not only my Relation to my Lord-General, to
 ‘ whom I owe both Honour and Service, but the Publick
 ‘ Interest, might justly challenge from me a ready Obedi-
 ‘ ence to this Service.

My Lords,

‘ Some Discontents which then brake forth in my Army,
 ‘ was the Cause of retarding that Service: What those
 ‘ Discontents were, and the Grounds of them, I dare not
 ‘ so far digress without your Command, as to offer them
 ‘ unto your Lordships.

‘ I shall only ask your Lordships Pardon for the Trouble
 ‘ I have given you, and shall beseech your Lordships to
 ‘ look upon me as one, who though I cannot serve you with
 ‘ Abilities equal to others, yet in my Faithfulness to the
 ‘ Cause, in my Endeavours for the Happiness of the Parlia-
 ‘ ment and Kingdom, and in my Care of your Lordships
 ‘ Honours, shall give place to none.’

This Narrative incited *Cromwell* to exhibit the Charge
 beforementioned; and my Lord *Clarendon* recites these fur-
 ther Particulars, *That he accused the Earl of Manchester*
of having betrayed the Parliament out of Cowardice; for that
he might at the King's last being at Newberry, when he
drew off his Cannon, very easily have defeated his whole Army, if
he would have permitted it to have been engaged: That he went
to him, and shewed him evidently how it might be done; and
desired him that he would give him leave, with his own Bri-
gade of Horse, to charge the King's Army in their Retreat;
and the Earl, with the rest of his Army, might look on, and
do as he should think fit; but that the Earl had, notwithstanding
all Importunity used by him and other Officers, positively
and obstinately refused to permit him; giving no other Rea-
son, but that, he said, if they did engage and overthrow the
King's Army, the King would always have another Army to
keep up the War; but if that Army which he commanded,
should be overthrown, before the other under the Earl of
Essex should be reinforced, there would be an End of their

tences; and they should be all Rebels and Traytors, and executed and forfeited by the Law.

‘ This Pronunciation, what the Law would do against them, was very heavily taken by the Parliament, as if the Earl believed the Law to be against them, after so many Declarations made by them,’ *That the Law was on their Side, and that the King’s Arms were taken up against the Law.* The Earl confessed, *He had used Words to that Effect, that they should be treated as Traytors if their Army was defeated, when he did not approve the Advice that was given by the Lieutenant-General, which would have exposed the Army to greater Hazard than he thought seasonable in that Conjuncture, in the Middle of the Winter to expose it to.* ‘ He then recriminated, That at another Time Cromwell discoursing freely with him of the State of the Kingdom, and proposing somewhat to be done, to which he answer’d,’ *That the Parliament would never approve it.* Cromwell thereupon presently replied, *My Lord, If you will stick firm to honest Men, you shall find your self in the Head of an Army that shall give the Law to King and Parliament:* ‘ Which Discourse, he said, made great Impression on him,’ *for he knew the Lieutenant-General to be a Man of very deep Designs; and therefore, he was the more careful to preserve an Army, which he yet thought was very faithful to the Parliament.*

‘ This Discourse startled those who had always an Aver- sion to Cromwell, and had observed the Fierceness of his Nature, and the Language he commonly used when there was any mention of Peace; so that they desir’d that this Matter might be thoroughly examined, and brought to Judgment: But the other Side put all Obstructions in the Way, and rather chose to loose the Advantage they had against the Earl of Manchester, than to have the other Matter examined; which would unavoidably have made some Discoveries they were not yet ready to produce.’ The same noble Author observes, ‘ That they were much troubled to find their beloved Earl of Manchester, upon whom they depended as a fast Friend, by whom they might insensibly have divested the Earl of Essex of all inconvenient Authority in the Army, appear as unapplicable to their Purposes as the other; whereby he was at last removed from all Trust, for no other Reason, but because he was not wicked enough. Of the whole Cabal, he was, in a thousand Respects, most unfit for the Company he kept. He was of a gentle and a generous Nature;’

‘ civilly

‘ civilly bred ; had Reverence and Affection for the Person
 ‘ of the King, upon whom he had attended in *Spain* ; lov’d
 ‘ his Country with too unskilful a Tendernefs ; and was of
 ‘ so excellent a Temper and Disposition, that the barbarous
 ‘ Times, and the rough Parts he was obliged to act in them,
 ‘ did not wipe out or much deface those Marks ; insomuch,
 ‘ as he was never guilty of any Rudeness towards those he
 ‘ was obliged to oppress, but performed always as good
 ‘ Offices towards his old Friends, and all other Persons,
 ‘ as the Iniquity of the Time and the Nature of the Em-
 ‘ ployment he was in would permit him to do ; which kind
 ‘ of Humanity could be imputed to very few.

‘ His second Marriage with the Daughter of the Earl of
 ‘ *Warwick*, and the very narrow and restrained Mainte-
 ‘ nance which he received from his Father, and which
 ‘ would in no Degree defray the Expences of the Court,
 ‘ forced him too soon to retire to a Country-Life, and
 ‘ totally to abandon both the Court and *London*, whither
 ‘ he came very seldom in many Years. And in this Re-
 ‘ tirement, the Discountenance which his Father underwent
 ‘ at Court, the Conversation of that Family into which he
 ‘ was married, the bewitching Popularity which flowed
 ‘ upon him with a wonderful Torrent, and the want of
 ‘ those Guards which a good Education should have sup-
 ‘ plied him with, by the clear Notion of the Foundation of
 ‘ the Ecclesiastical as well as Civil Government, made a
 ‘ great Impression on his Understanding (for his Nature was
 ‘ never corrupted, but remained still in its Integrity) and
 ‘ made him believe that the Court was inclined to hurt,
 ‘ and even to destroy the Country ; and from particular
 ‘ Instances, to make general and dangerous Conclusions.
 ‘ They who had been always Enemies to the Church, pre-
 ‘ vailed with him to lessen his Reverence for it ; and having
 ‘ not been well instructed to defend it, he yielded too easily
 ‘ to those who confidently assailed it ; and thought it had
 ‘ great Errors, which were necessary to be reformed ; and
 ‘ that all Means are lawful to compass that which is necessary.
 ‘ Whereas the true Logick is, that the Thing desired is not
 ‘ necessary, if the Ways are unlawful which are proposed
 ‘ to bring it to pass. No Man was courted with more Ap-
 ‘ plication by Persons of all Conditions and Qualities ;
 ‘ and his Person was not less acceptable to those of steady
 ‘ and uncorrupted Principles, than to those of depraved In-
 ‘ clinations. And in the End even his Piety administred
 ‘ some Excuse to him ; for his Father’s Infirmities and

‘ Transgressions had so far expos’d him to the Inquisition of Justice, that the Son found it necessary to procure the Assistance and Protection of those who were strong enough to violate Justice itself; and so he adher’d to those who were best able to defend his Father’s Honour, and thereby to secure his own Fortune; and concurr’d with them in their most violent Designs, and gave Reputation to them. And the Court as unskillfully took an Occasion too soon to make him desperate, by accusing him of High-Treason.’

My Lord *Clarendon* (who gave the said Relation) makes this further Remark: ‘ It was some Evidence that God Almighty saw his Heart was not so malicious as the rest, that he preserv’d him to the End of the Confusion; when he appeared as glad of the King’s Restoration, and had heartily wish’d it long before; and very few who had a Hand in the Contrivance of the Rebellion, gave so manifest Tokens of Repentance as he did; and having for many Years undergone the Jealousie and Hatred of *Cromwell*, as one who abominated the Murder of the King, and all the barbarous Proceedings against the Lives of Men in cold Blood; the King upon his Return received him into Grace and Favour, which he never after forfeited by any undutiful Behaviour.’

In Justice to his Lordship’s Memory, it is therefore necessary to observe, that King *Charles I* was too easily inclin’d to countenance several Acts which encroach’d on the Rights and Liberties of his People; but from what has been observ’d of his Lordship’s Behaviour, it may be said, that he never entertain’d a Thought of altering the Government; for when the evil Counsellors about the King were removed, and his Majesty had made those Concessions so much to the Repose and Ease of his People, he was well contented, and had no Design of taking up Arms, ’till the King’s retiring to *York*, and his attempt upon *Hull*, made it evident to all Men, that he intended to call those to Account who had oppos’d him: His Lordship knew too well what he was to expect, by the unwarrantable Proceedings against him, which the King avow’d; yet it appears, that when he had gained the great Victory at *Marston-Moor*, with the Surrender of *York*, (which my Lord *Clarendon* declares were the primary Causes of the Declension of the King’s Power) he had then so much the Peace of his Country at Heart, as he recommended it to the Parliament to treat with his Majesty; telling them, as *Whitlock* writes, *he believed the King would*

would be more inclinable to Peace than formerly. And when his Lordship, the Earl of *Essex*, and the Earl of *Denbigh*, gave up their Commissions, the Commons appointed a Committee to consider of gratifying them for their faithful Services, and hazarding their Lives and Fortunes for the Publick. Also, on the 1st of *December*, 1645, after a Debate in Parliament, about Propositions to be made to his Majesty for a Peace, it was voted that the Earls of *Northumberland*, *Essex*, *Warwick*, and *Pembroke*, should be made Dukes, and the Earls of *Salisbury* and *Manchester* should be made Marquisses. And his Majesty at that Time proposing a personal Treaty with both Houses of Parliament at *Westminster*, had such an Opinion of the Earl of *Manchester's* Desire of Peace, that he nominated him among others he was willing to commit the Trust of the Militia to, for such Time, and with such Power, as was expressed by the Commissioners at *Uxbridge*, believing them to be unexceptionable Persons.

His Lordship was Speaker of the House of Peers, and used his utmost Endeavours for healing the Breaches of the Nation, by a Peace with the King; but the Army opposing all pacifick Measures, thought that unhappy Prince the only Obstacle to their absolute Sway; and therefore by cunning Devices, and modelling the House of Commons, undutifully brought him to the Block. The House of Peers abhorr'd the Murder of the King, and the Earl of *Manchester* never after sat in Parliament 'till the Restoration of King *Charles II.* He had all the Prejudice imaginable against *Cromwell*, and was hated by him above all Men, so that he endeavoured to take away his Life; and in the Year 1651, procured his Lordship to be discharged from the Chancellorship of the University of *Cambridge*, when he was succeeded by *Oliver St. John*, Lord Chief-Justice of the Common-Pleas. On the King's Return he was again elected Chancellor of that University, which with his being of the Bedchamber and of the Privy-Council to his Majesty, together with his White Staff, and Garter, and Lieutenancy, was as much Honour as he desired, or a Subject could well bear.

His Lordship by his prudent Management, and seasonable Advices and Consultations with General *Monk*, was particularly instrumental in the King's Restoration; being present at that Conference in *Northumberland-House*, where some have said the General was influenced and even over-aw'd. When the Parliament met, he was called to the

Chair of the House of Peers, and officiating as *Speaker*, received the King's Letter to that Noble Body; also on the 5th of *May*, 1660, was declared both by Lords and Commons, First Lord Commissioner of the Great-Seal of *England*. On the joyful Entry of his Majesty, the Earl of *Manchester* being appointed by the Lords to congratulate his Return to his Subjects, made this just and memorable Speech to him in the Banqueting-House, *Whitehall*.

‘ That this Day may prove happy to your Majesty, is
 ‘ the Hope, the Expectation, and the earnest Desire of my
 ‘ Lords the Peers, whose Commands are upon me to make
 ‘ this humble Tender to your Majesty of their loyal Joy
 ‘ for your Majesty’s safe Return to your native Kingdom,
 ‘ and for this happy Restoration of your Majesty to your
 ‘ Crown and Dignity, after so long and so severe a Suppres-
 ‘ sion of your just Right and Title.

‘ I shall not reflect upon your Majesty’s Sufferings, which
 ‘ have been your People’s Miseries; yet, I cannot omit to
 ‘ say, That as the Nation in general, so the Peers with a
 ‘ more personal and particular Sense have felt the Stroke that
 ‘ cut the Guardian Knot which fastned your Majesty to
 ‘ your Kingdom, and your Kingdom to your Majesty.

‘ For since those strange and various Fluctuations and
 ‘ Discomposures in Government; since those horrid and
 ‘ unparallel’d Violations of all Order and Justice, Strangers
 ‘ have ruled over us, even with a Rod of Iron: But now,
 ‘ with Satisfaction of Heart, we own and see your Majesty
 ‘ our native King, and Son of the Wise; a Son of the
 ‘ ancient Kings, whose Hand holds forth a Golden Scep-
 ‘ ter.

Great King!

‘ Give me leave to speak the Confidence as well as the
 ‘ Desires of the Peers of *England*: Be you the powerful
 ‘ Defender of the true Protestant Faith; the just Assertor
 ‘ and Maintainer of the Laws and Liberties of your Sub-
 ‘ jects: *So shall Judgment run down like a River, and Ju-*
 ‘ *stice like a mighty Stream*; and God, the God of your
 ‘ Mercy, who hath so miraculously preserved you, will esta-
 ‘ blish your Throne in Righteousness and in Peace.

Dread Sovereign!

‘ I offer no flattering Titles, but speak the Words of
 ‘ Truth: You are the Desire of three Kingdoms; the
 ‘ Strength and the Stay of the Tribes of the People; for
 ‘ moderating of Extremities, the reconciling of Differences,
 ‘ the satisfying of all Interests, and for the restoring of the
 col-

‘ colaps’d Honour of these Nations. Their Eyes are toward your Majesty ; their Tongues with loud Acclamations of Joy speak the Thoughts and loyal Intentions of their Hearts ; their Hands are lift up to Heaven with Prayers and Praises : And what oral Triumph can equal this your Pomp and Glory !

‘ Long may your Majesty live and reign a Support to your Friends, a Terror to your Enemies, an Honour to your Nation, and an Example to Kings, of Piety, Justice, Prudence, and Power ; that this prophetick Expression may be verifi’d in your Majesty, *King Charles the Second shall be greater than ever was the greatest of that Name.*

Whereunto His Majesty made this most gracious Answer.

My Lord,

‘ I am so disorder’d by my Journey, and with the Noise still sounding in my Ears (which I confess was pleasing to me, because it express’d the Affections of my People) as I am unfit at present to make such a Reply as I desire ; yet thus much I shall say unto you, That I take no greater Satisfaction to myself in this my Change, than that I find my Heart really set to endeavour by all means for the Restoring of this Nation to their Freedom and Happiness : And I hope, by the Advice of my Parliament, to effect it. Of this also you may be confident, That next to the Honour of God, from whom principally I shall ever own this Restoration to my Crown, I shall study the Welfare of my People ; and shall not only be a true Defender of the Faith, but a just Assertor of the Laws and Liberties of my Subjects.

It being thus evident, that his Lordship cherish’d all Endeavours tending to the Restoration of King *Charles II*, and with great Zeal, Affection, and Industry, promoted the same, his Majesty held it fit to Honour and Reward this noble Peer, by making him of his Council, and of his Bed-chamber, as also Lord Chamberlain of his Household ; in which great Charge, Sir *Edward Walker*, who knew him well, has observ’d, *That he behaved himself with that Honour, Candour, and great Civility, as he justly obtained the Affection and Respect of all Men.* Finally, to evidence the further Value and Esteem his Majesty had for him, he was elected a Knight Companion of the most Noble Order of the Garter, at a Chapter held at *Whitehall* the 1st of *April*, 1661,

together with the Right Honourable *Montagu Bertie*, Earl of *Lindsey*. At the Coronation of the King, he had the Honour to bear the Sword of State before his Majesty; and was also one of the Lords Commissioners appointed to call together such Persons as were to be made *Knights* of the *Bath*. On a War with the *Dutch*, in the Year 1664, he was chosen as the most proper Person to prevail with the City of *London* to lend his Majesty 100,000*l.* which was advanced with great Readiness, on his Lordship's Speech delivered in *Guild-Hall, London*, on *Thursday Dec. 1.* and the City having before advanced the like Sum, the Earl of *Manchester* tender'd to the Lord Mayor, &c. the Resolution of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons in Parliament, 'That the Thanks of both Houses of Parliament be given unto the City of *London*, for their Forwardness in assisting his Majesty; and in particular, by furnishing him with several great Sums of Money toward his Preparations, for the Honour, Safety, and Trade of the Nation.'

In the Year 1665, after waiting on his Majesty in his Progress in the *West*, his Lordship and the Earl of *Clarendon* were sent from *Salisbury* to *Oxford*, to provide Lodgings for the King during the Winter, by reason of the Plague then raging in *London* and *Westminster*; and thereupon, on the 8th of *Sept.* was incorporated Master of Arts in that University (the same Degree he had taken at *Cambridge*) with great Solemnity, the Chancellor, Vice-Chancellor, and Masters being present, and the Orator of the University making an eloquent Oration. On the 2d of *July*, 1668, he had the Honour to entertain his Majesty, his Royal Highness, and Prince *Rupert*, at his House at *Waltham*. And at length ended his Days at *Whitehall*, about 12 o'Clock at Night, on *Friday* the 5th of *May*, 1671, in the 69th Year of his Age, much to the Regret of the King, and the Grief of the whole Court, as we are informed from the Account of his Death, publish'd by Authority in the *Gazette*.

His Lordship married five Wives: First, *Susanna*, Daughter of *John Hill*, of *Honiley*, in *Warwickshire*, Esq; by whom he had no Issue: Secondly, *Anne*, Daughter of *Robert Rich*, Earl of *Warwick*, by whom he had Issue *Robert*, his Son and Heir; as also two Daughters, *Frances*, married to *Henry*, Son and Heir of the celebrated Dr. *Robert Saunderson*, Bishop of *Lincoln*; and *Anne*, to *Robert Rich*, Earl of *Holland* and *Warwick*. His third Lady was *Effex*, Daughter of Sir *Thomas Cheek*, of *Pirgo*, in *Com. Effex*; Knt.

Knt. and Widow of Sir *Robert Bevil*, Knt by whom he had six Sons, *Edward*, *Henry*, *Charles*, *Thomas*, *Sidney*, and *George*; as also two Daughters, *Effex*, married to *Henry Ingram*, Lord Viscount *Irwin*, Ancestor to the present Lord Viscount *Irwin*; and *Lucy*. His fourth Wife was *Eleanor*, Daughter to Sir *Richard Wortley*, of *Wortley*, in *Com Ebor*, Knt. and Bart. and Widow of Sir *Henry Lee*, of *Quarendon*, in *Com. Bucks*, Knt. and Bart. And his Fifth, the Lady *Margaret*, Daughter to *Francis Russel*, Earl of *Bedford*, Widow of *James Hay*, Earl of *Carlisle*, as also of *Robert Rich*, Earl of *Warwick*; but by neither of them had any Issue.

Robert, his eldest Son and Successor, was born in the Parish of *St. Margaret's Westminster*, and christened 25 *Apr.* 1634. He was returned one of the Knights for *Huntingdonshire*, to that Parliament began at *Westminster* the 25th Day of *April*, 1660, which voted the Return of King *Charles II*, and thereupon was one of the six Lords, Members of the House of Commons, deputed by them to wait on the King at the *Hague*, to present the humble Invitation and Supplication of the Parliament, 'That his Majesty would be pleased to return, and take the Government of the Kingdom into his Hands; where he should find all possible Affection, Duty, and Obedience from all his Subjects.' At the Coronation of the King, he was one of the four Lords who bore up his Majesty's Train, and was again returned one of the Knights for the County of *Huntingdon*, to a new Parliament which met at *Westminster* on the 8th Day of *May*, 1661, which was stiled, *The long Parliament*.

In the Year 1665, he was created Master of Arts of the University of *Oxford*, when his Father took the same Degree, on whose Decease he succeeded as Earl of *Manchester*, as also in the Place of one of the Gentlemen of the Bedchamber to his Majesty; but travelling into *France*, died at *Montpelier*, the 14th Day of *March*, 1682, and was buried by his Father at *Kimbolton*.

His Lordship married *Anne*, Daughter of Sir *Christopher Yelverton*, of *Easton-Mauduit*, in *Northamptonshire*, Bart. (Grandfather of *Henry Yelverton*, Lord Viscount *Longueville*, Father of *Talbot*, Lord Viscount *Longueville*, and Earl of *Suffex*) by whom he had Issue five Sons, and four Daughters; 1st *Edward*, 2d *Henry*, who died Infants; 3d *Charles*, who succeeded to the Honours and Estate; 4th *Robert*, who was elected one of the Knights for *Huntingdonshire* to the two first Parliaments, call'd in the Reign of
King

King *William* and Queen *Mary*, and died unmarried in the Year 1693; 5th *Heneage*, who was also returned for the County of *Huntingdon* to the Parliament summoned to meet at *Westminster* on Friday 22 Nov. 1695; and on the Death of Sir *Francis Lawley*, in the Year 1696, succeeded him as Master of the Jewel-Office; but accompanying his Brother, the Earl of *Manchester*, in his Ambassy to the Republick of *Venice*, died there, *Anno Dom.* 1698.

Lady *Anne*, eldest Daughter, was married to *James Howard*, Earl of *Suffolk*; Lady *Elizabeth*, 2d Daughter, was married to Sir *James Montagu*, Lord Chief-Baron of the Exchequer; Lady *Catherine*, 3d Daughter, married to *Samuel Edwin*, of *Lanvihangel*, in the County of *Glamorgan*, Esq; Son and Heir of Sir *Humphrey Edwin*, Lord Mayor of *London*; Lady *Eleanor*, youngest Daughter, died unmarried, on the 3d of *July* 1695.

Charles Earl of *Manchester*, eldest surviving Son of *Robert* Earl of *Manchester*, had all the Advantages of Education both at the University of *Cambridge* and Abroad, and being early distinguished for a manly Behaviour and polite Address, was appointed Carver to the Queen, at the Coronation of her Majesty and King *James II*, on the 23d of *April*, 1685. The long Intermision of Parliaments prevented his Lordship's taking his Seat in the House of Peers 'till 21 *May* in the first Year of King *James*, having received his Majesty's Writ of Summons, dated the 14th of *February*; but not approving of the Measures taken in that Reign, he retired from the Court, and on all proper Occasions shewed his Concern for the Religion and Liberties of his Country. He appeared, with other noble Patriots, at the Trial of the seven Bishops, and the Figure they made in Court had a good Effect on the Jury as well as the Judges.

He afterwards waited on the Prince of *Orange* at *Dieren*, who let him into the Secret of the Revolution; and thereupon returning to *England*, his Lordship raised a Number of Horse in *Huntingdonshire*, which secured that County on his Highness's Landing.

His Lordship was also among the Peers who voted for the Vacancy of the Throne, and the Supplying of it with the Prince and Princess of *Orange*, on whose Accession he was constituted Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard; and at their Coronation, 11 *April* 1689, bore *St. Edward's* Staff, part of the Regalia. In the Year 1690, he embarqu'd with King *William* for *Ireland*, and landing at *Carickfergus*,

14 *June*,

14 *June*, was at the Battle of the *Boyn*, and the Siege of *Limrick*, returning to *England* with his Majesty in *September* the same Year. On 14 *April*, 1697, he was appointed Ambassador Extraordinary to the Republick of *Venice*, where he made a splendid Entry; and on his Return in *May*, 1698, was received by King *William* with great Marks of Favour and Esteem; who admitted him of his Privy-Council on the 9th of *June*, the same Year.

In *May*, 1699, his Majesty declared him Ambassador Extraordinary to the King of *France*; in which Station he behav'd with that Prudence, Sagacity and Honour, as won him the Regard of the Ministers of that Kingdom, and the peculiar Esteem of his own Sovereign. In the Year 1700, when all *Europe* was in Expectation of a Turn of Affairs, by the Death of the King of *Spain*, his Excellency, ever watchful of the *French* Intrigues, had early Notice of the last Will of that Prince; and immediately press'd the *French* King to declare his Intentions, putting him in mind of his solemn Engagements to the King of *Great-Britain*. And when that Monarch gave evasive Answers, and declar'd the Pretender King of *England*, &c. his Lordship immediately left the Court; and arriving in *England*, was constituted Principal Secretary of State on the 4th of *January*, 170½; about which Time he resign'd his Place of Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard.

Soon after the Accession of Queen *Anne* he was remov'd from his Place of Principal Secretary of State, but continued of her Majesty's Privy-Council, and was also Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Huntingdon*, and *Custos Rotulorum* of the same, as he had been in the Reign of King *William*. Also in the Beginning of the Year 1707 he was sent Ambassador Extraordinary to the Court of *Vien*na, to consult with the Emperor's Ministers, the Invasion of *Provence* or *Dauphine* in *France*, in Conjunction with our Fleet, which at that Time was in the *Mediterranean* Sea, under the Command of Sir *Cloudesley Shovel*. He afterwards set out for *Turin*, where he conferr'd with the Duke of *Savoy* and Prince *Eugene*; and on the 24th of *June*, proceeding on his Ambassy to *Venice*, was received by that Republick with the highest Honours, having had a full Knowledge of his Lordship's Magnificence, and polite Demeanour, during his former Residence with them. He made his publick Entry on the 21st *September*, (N. S.) 1707, with that Grandeur and Magnificence, which shew'd his great Accomplishments, and that the
Glory

Glory of the *British* Nation was not to be excell'd; and after a Year's Stay there, return'd to *England* in *December*, 1708. During the Remainder of the Queen's Reign, his Lordship had no Desire of being further employ'd, but on all Occasions shew'd that his Concern for the Honour and Interests of his Country, was above private Views.

On the Accession of our late Sovereign King *George*, he was continued Lord-Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Huntingdon*, also sworn of his Privy-Council, and was one of the Gentlemen of his Majesty's Bed-chamber; and finally, in Consideration of his great Services, was created Duke of *Manchester*, by Letters Patent bearing Date 30 *April*, 1719. His Grace married *Dodington*, the youngest of the two Daughters and Co-heirs of *Robert Greville* Lord *Brook*, and deceas'd on the 20th of *January*, 172½, and his Lady, on the 6th of *February* the Year before, and were deposited in a Vault, in which the Bodies of many of his noble Ancestors lies, in the Church of *Kimbolton* in *Huntingdonshire*. They had Issue *William*, the present Duke of *Manchester*, Lord *Robert Montagu* second Son; Lady *Anne Montagu*; Lady *Dodington Montagu*; Lady *Elizabeth Montagu*; Lady *Charlotte Montagu*, married to the Right Honourable *Pattee* Lord Viscount *Torrington*.

His Grace *William* now Duke of *Manchester*, was born in *France*, in the Year 1700, at the Time of his Father's Embassy, and was Lord-Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Huntingdon*, and one of the Lords of his late Majesty's Bedchamber, as also one of the Knights Companions of the Order of the *Bath*, and enjoys the same Honours under our present Sovereign. His Grace married, 16 *April*, 1723, the Lady *Isabella*, eldest Daughter to *John* Duke of *Montagu*, but as yet hath no Issue.

TITLES.] *William Montagu*, Duke and Earl of *Manchester*, Viscount *Mandeville*, Baron *Montagu* of *Kimbolton*, Lord-Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Huntingdon*; one of the Lords of his Majesty's Bed-chamber, and Knight of the Most Honourable Order of the *Bath*.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Montagu* of *Kimbolton*, in *Com. Huntingdon*, and Viscount *Mandeville* (the Name of a Family) 19 *December*, 1620, 18 *Jac. I*; Earl of *Manchester*,

MONTAGU, *Duke of Manchester.* 345

ster, in Com. Lanc. 5 February, 1624, 1 Car. I; and Duke of the same Place, 30 April, 1719, 5 Geo. I.

ARMS.] Quarterly, first and fourth, Argent, three Lozenges conjoin'd in Fefs, Gules, within a Border, Sable, with a Crescent for Difference for *Montagu*; second and third, Or, an Eagle display'd, Vert, Beak'd and Member'd, Gules, for *Monthermer*.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Griphon's Head coupé, Or, Wings indorsed, Sable, gorg'd with a Collar, Argent, charg'd with three Lozenges, Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] On the Dexter Side, an Antelope, Or, arm'd, crested and hoof'd, Argent; on the Sinister, a Griphon of the First, gorg'd with a Collar, Argent, charg'd with three Fusils, Gules.

MOTTO.] *Disponendo me, non mutando me.*

CHIEF SEAT.] At *Kimbolton-Castle*, in the County of *Huntingdon*, 7 Miles from that Town, and 47 from *London*.

XXVI. BRYDGES, *Duke of Chandos.*

ALL our Antiquaries agree, that Surnames have been taken from Castles, Manours, Offices, &c. and that it was usual in former Ages, for younger Sons to denominate themselves, from the Possessions or Abode of their Ancestors; whereof several Instances might be produced; particularly those of the Name of *Norwich* were descended from the *Bigots* who were Earls of *Norfolk*, and resided at the Castle of *Norwich*. In like manner this Family may be of the same Lineage with the *Montgomeries*, who were Earls of *Arundel* and *Shrewsbury*, and Lords of the Castle of *Brugge* in *Shropshire*, from whence the Name of *Brugge* accrued to a younger Son; for that the Sirname of this Family was anciently written *Brugge*, *Bruges*, *Burgh*, *Brigge*, &c. appears from several Authorities.

Gemiticensis, *Odericus Vitalis*, and other Writers of the *Norman History*, give an Account, that *Roger de Montgo-*

Montgomery, the First Earl of *Arunđel* and *Shrewsbury*, was the Son of *Hugh de Montgomery*, and of *Josceline* his Wife, Daughter of *Turolf of Pont-Andomar* (Brother to *Turchetill*, Father to *Anſhetill de Harecourt*) by *Weva*, Sister to *Gunnora*, Wife of *Richard* the First of that Name, Duke of *Normandy*, Great-Grandfather to King *William* the Conqueror.

The first mention of him is, that he was *Oximensium Vicecomes*: And after that, when *Geoffery Mertel*, Earl of *Anjou*, a Person of a haughty Spirit, and prosperous in his military Attempts on his Neighbours, had gotten the Castle of *Alençon*, belonging to *William* Duke of *Normandy*; it so irritated the Duke, that he forthwith laid Siege to the Castle of *Danfront* in *Anjou*: Whereupon the said *Geoffery* marching with no small Power to relieve it, the Duke sent this *Roger de Montgomery*, and *William Fitz-Osborne*, (then both gallant young Men) to discover his Strength; who meeting with the Earl, and representing to him the Courage and Resolutions of their Duke, he furiously threatened that within a Day or two he would manifest to the World, that the Valour of an *Anjovin* should far surpass that of a *Norman*; arrogantly vaunting what colour'd Horse he would ride on, and what Arms he would put on. But they with as much Disdain magnify'd Duke *William*, told him the like of his Horse and Arms; and so returning, encouraged their Party to fight.

This *Roger* was also of that Council which form'd the Invasion of this Realm, and led the Centre of the Army in that famous Battle in *Suffex*, wherein the Crown accrued to the Conqueror, and in Memory whereof he built a Town and Abbey, which retains the Name of *Battle-Abbey*. After the Coronation of Duke *William*, he went with him in *Lent* following, *Anno* 1066, into *Normandy*, being design'd Governour there, when the King should be absent; but that Prince hearing of some Disturbances like to be in *England*, from the *Danes* and discontented Spirits there, had such an Opinion of his Abilities, that he brought him back on his Return, in *December* the same Year, and first advanced him to the Earldoms of *Chichester* and *Arundel*; and soon after to that of *Shrewsbury*, also giving to him a Grant of the Honour of *Eye* in *Suffolk*.

His Possessions, as appears by *Domesday-Book*, were three Lordships in *Wilts*; four in *Surrey*, nine in *Hampshire*, eight in *Middlesex*, eleven in *Cambridgeshire*, one in *Hertfordshire*, one in *Gloucestershire*, two in *Wigorn*,

eleven in *Warwickshire*, thirty in *Staffordshire*, Seventy-seven in *Sussex*, besides the City of *Chichester* and Castle of *Arundel*; and in *Shropshire* very near all the County, besides *Shrewsbury*. He had likewise large Possessions in *Wales*; for after the *Normans* became victorious they thought the whole Realm of *England* too little a Recompence for so great and hazardous an Adventure; and desiring King *William* to grant them what they could obtain from the *Welsh*, he readily assented thereto, as it would enlarge his Dominions; and thereupon this Earl *Roger* entering *Powisland* won the Castle and Town of *Baldwine*, which he fortify'd and call'd after his own Name *Montgomery*. He likewise conquer'd the Town of *Cardigan*, and did Homage for them to the King. It is also farther memorable of him, that he built a strong Castle at *Shrewsbury*, upon that Neck of Land situate betwixt the Stream of *Severn*, which River so admirably environeth all the rest of that beautiful Town, as to be a good Fence to it.

Anno 1081, on that great and dangerous Breach betwixt the King and his eldest Son *Robert Curthose*, when both of them were in Arms, and the Consequence thereof fear'd by most Men, this Earl, with some few others, so far prevail'd on the King (then at *Roan*) by their mild and moderate Councils, that he was content to remit the Offences of his Son, and to receive him to his Grace and Favour. But when the Conqueror died, and *William Rufus* had assumed the Crown, he shew'd his Affections to this *Robert Curthose*, endeavouring to raise him to the Royal Throne; and in order thereto, march'd from *Shrewsbury* with a great Power, and laid Siege to the City of *Worcester*; but by the Courage and Resolution of the venerable *Wolstan*, then Bishop (at that Time in the Castle) a Sally was made, and his Forces routed.

But so many and so potent were those of the Nobility, who then were against the King, that he seeing his Danger, gave out that he would ease them of Taxes, alleviate the Laws, and give them free Liberty of Hunting; and riding with this Earl *Roger*, subtilly told him, that he would most willingly quit the Government, if he, and those others whom the late King had assign'd to be his Curators, should think it best: Adding that they should do what they pleas'd, so that it were not Treason, with many other smooth Expressions, which this Earl thought so reasonable, that he thenceforth fell off from his Party; and then the King so expeditiously prevailed against

Odo Earl of *Kent*, and the rest of them, that they all-foot after submitted.

Odericus Vitalis a Monk of *Utica*, who liv'd in those Times, gives this Character of him, That he was a very prudent and moderate Man, a great Lover of Equity and of discreet and modest Persons. He had three Clergymen, by whose Councils he was always prosperously guided; viz. *Godebald*, *Deler*, and *Herbert*. The Governourship of *Shrewsbury* he committed to *Warine the Bald*, a Man of small Stature, but of great Spirit, by whose Valour and skilful Conduct he kept the *Welsh* in Awe, and that whole Province in Peace. Other principal Persons employed under him, in his County of *Salop*, were *William Pantolf*, *Corbet*, and two of his Sons, viz. *Roger* and *Robert*, by whose Wisdom, Courage and Assistance, he was as glorious amongst the greatest Nobles as any of them all.

I have already mentioned the Father and Mother of this Earl *Roger*, whose Grandfather was *William de Montgomery*, Earl of *Montgomery*, Son of *Roger* Earl of *Montgomery*, Father of *Roger de Montgomery*, Earl of *Montgomery* in *Normandy* before the Time of Duke *Rollo*. The said Earls Marriages and Issue are thus set forth by *Odericus Vitalis*, *W. Gemeticensis*, and others. He first took to Wife *Mabel*, Daughter and Heir of *William Talvace* (Son of *William*, Son of *Ivo de Belesme*, a Person of great Power and Note in the Time of *Richard* Duke of *Normandy*) with whom he had a large Inheritance in *Belesme*, and elsewhere. They had Issue five Sons, and four Daughters, *Emme*, the eldest Daughter, was Abbess of *Almanissa*, *Maud* was Wife of *Robert* Earl of *Morton* (Half-Brother to the Conqueror) *Mabel* of *Hugh de Neuf-Chastel*, and *Sibil* of *Robert Fitz-Hamon*, Lord of *Corboil* in *Normandy*, and Earl of *Gloucester*. *Robert* the eldest Son had all his Father's Estate in *Normandy*, and took the Name of *Belesme*; *Hugh*, second Son, enjoyed the Earldoms of *Arundel* and *Shrewsbury*, and dying without Issue, was succeeded by his Brother *Robert*, from whom the Earls of *Arundel* descended; *Roger*, third Son, was Sir-named *Pictaviensis*, by reason he married a Wife out of *Poictiers*; *Philip*, fourth Son, was a Priest.

Of *Arnulph*, youngest Son, I am principally to treat, but shall take Notice of the second Wife of this Earl *Roger*, who was *Addeliza*, Daughter of *Ebrard de Pusaic*, by whom he had Issue an only Son *Ebrard*, who was Chaplain to *William Rufus* and King *Henry* the First.

The

The said *Arnulph*, having little of his Father's Inheritance, betook himself to Arms, and following his Example, in his Adventures in *Wales*, won that part of *South-Wales* called *Divet* (now *Pembrokeshire*) and thereupon had the Title of that Earldom, built the Castle there, and afterwards fortified it on the behalf of his Brother *Robert* Earl of *Shrewsbury*, in the Time of his Rebellion against King *Henry* the First; for which they were both banished the Realm in the Year 1112. And this *Arnulph* being Outlawed, the Castle of *Pembroke* came to the Crown: The Time of his Death I don't find, but *Odericus Vitalis* mentions his Marriage with *Lafracoth*, a Daughter to one of the Kings of *Ireland*, and *Camden*, and other of our Genealogists agree, that the *Carews* (surnamed from their Seat *Carew-Castle* in *Pembrokeshire*) descended from him; and I am of Opinion that the said *Arnulph* is also the direct Ancestor to his Grace the present Duke of *Chandos*, it being usual heretofore for younger Sons to denominate themselves from the Possessions or Abode of their Forefathers, and the Castle of *Brugge* being part of the Possessions of *Roger de Montgomery*, Earl of *Shrewsbury*, Father to the said *Arnulph*, it is very probable that the Name accrued to the Ancestors of the Family I am to treat of, which was anciently written *Brugge*, *Burg*, *Bruges*, &c. as is evident from our Records and other Authorities.

Sir *Simon de Brugge*, who was living in the Reign of King *Henry* the Third, and King *Edward* the First, was Lord of *Solers* in *Herefordshire*; which accrued to him by Marriage with the Daughter and Heir of the Family of *Solers*, and now retains the Name of *Bridge-Solers*. He had Issue *John* his Son and Heir, *Hugh*, *Giles*, and *Walter*; as also a Daughter *Eleanor*.

John, the eldest Son, succeeded in the Lordship of *Solers*, &c. and being wrote *John de Brugge*, is the first named in the Return of Knights of the Shire for *Hereford*, in the Parliament held at *York* in the Sixteenth Year of King *Edward* the Second; and on that Account he, and the other Knight *Philip de Clavenone*, had an Allowance of 108 Shillings for their Expences, and two Shillings a Day, for six Days going and returning. This *John* had Issue, by *Sarah* his Wife, Sir *Baldwin Brugge* of *Solers*, who married *Isabel* second Daughter of Sir *Peirs Grandison*, Son of Sir *William* and *Sibil* Daughter and Co-heir of *John* Lord *Tregoze*, by whom he had two Sons, Sir *John* and Sir *Thomas Brugge*,

who eminently distinguished themselves in the Wars with the *French*, in the Reign of King *Henry the Fifth*.

Sir *John Brugge*, or, as sometimes wrote *Bruges*, was in *France* in the famous Battle of *Agincourt*, 25 October, 3 *Hen. V*, and the Year following was Sheriff of *Herefordshire*; also in the 7th *Hen. V*, Sheriff of *Gloucestershire*; and chosen one of the Knights for *Herefordshire* in the Parliament held in 8 *Hen. V*, being wrote in the Indenture *John Brugg*. In 12 *Hen. VI* he was return'd among the principal Persons of Note in the County of *Hereford*, who made Oath to observe the King's Peace for themselves and Retainers, and was succeeded at *Bridges-Solers* by *Thomas* his Son and Heir, wrote of *Leye*, in *Com. Hereford*; in 12 *Hen. VI*, who by *Alice* his Wife, Daughter of *Hugh Hacket*, was Father of *Thomas Bridges* of *Dymock*, in the County of *Gloucester*, Esq; in Right of his Wife *Maud*, Daughter of *Thomas Henborow* of the said Place, by whom he had several Sons; from *William* the eldest, who married *Alice*, Daughter and Co-heir of *William Effington*, of *Effington* in *Com. Wigorn*, descended the Family at *Dymock*, and from Sir *John Bridges* second Son, who was Lord-Mayor of *London* in 12 *Hen. VIII*, and married *Agnes*, Daughter of *Thomas Ayloff* of the County of *Essex*, Esq; descended those of the Name at *Westham* in *Essex*; and his Daughter *Winfride* was married first to Sir *Richard Sackville*, by whom she was Mother of *Thomas* Earl of *Dorset*, and afterwards was the second Wife of *William* Marquis of *Winton*.

I now return to Sir *Thomas Brugge*, Son of Sir *Baldwin Brugge*, and Brother to Sir *John Brugge* beforementioned; which Sir *Thomas* by Marriage of *Alice*, Daughter and Co-heir of Sir *Thomas Berkley*, and of *Alice*, or *Eliz.* his Wife, Daughter of *Thomas* Lord *Chandos*, and Sister and Heir of Sir *John Chandos*, Lord *Chandos*, and Knight of the Garter, had large Possessions, and the Manor of *Coberley* in *Gloucestershire*, which had been in the Family of the Lords *Berkley* (whereof Sir *Thomas* was a younger Son, and Son and Heir of Sir *Giles Berkley*) from the Conquest. And the Family of *Chandos* was descended from *Robert de Chandos*, a noble Warrior, fam'd for his Feats in Arms, who came out of *Normandy* with *William* the Conqueror; and afterwards, when the *Normans* began to enlarge their Possessions, by invading the Lands of the *Welsh*, he entered the Territory of *Caerlyon* and *Goldclive*,
Mon-

Monmouthshire, whereof *Oweyn Waw* was then Owner, and won them from him.

The said Sir *Thomas Bruges* was in the Wars of *France* with his Brother Sir *John Bruges*, and in that great Battle of *Agincourt*. He left Issue two Sons, Sir *Giles Bruges*, and *Edward Bruges* of *Lone*, who was return'd among the Gentry of *Gloucestershire* in 12 *Hen. VI*, one of whose Daughters and Co-heirs was married to *John Throgmorton*, Esq; second Son of Sir *John Throgmorton* of *Coughton*.

Sir *Giles Bruges*, the eldest Son, was seated at *Coberley* in *Gloucestershire*, and in 7 *Hen. V*, had Command among those Persons of Note of the County of *Gloucester*, to serve the King in Person, for the Defence of the Realm; all those then requir'd so to do being such (as the Words of the Writ import) as did bear ancient Arms by Descent from their Ancestors. In 8 *Hen. VI* he was Sheriff of *Gloucestershire*, his Name being then wrote *Brigge*. In 12 *Hen. VI*, when Commissioners were appointed to see all Persons of Note make Oath for the Observance of the Laws then made for themselves and Retainers, and return their Names into Chancery, he was among those of the County of *Gloucester* so return'd, his Name being then wrote *Brugge*. In 32 *Hen. VI* he was again Sheriff of *Gloucestershire*; and the Year after, *Egid Brugge*, & *Will. Whytington*, *duos notabiles Armigeros, homines generosos de Nativitate*, as the Indenture specifies, were return'd Knights of the Shire for the County of *Gloucester*. He was afterwards Knighted, and died in 6 *Edw. IV*, leaving Issue by *Catherine* his Wife, Daughter of *James Clifford* of *Frampton*, Esq; Relict of *Hansell Gyse*, a Daughter *Ciceley*, married to *Thomas Gates*, Esq; and secondly, to *John Wellesborne*, as also an only Son.

Thomas Brugge of *Coberley* in *Gloucestershire*, Esq; who was elected one of the Knights for that County to the Parliament held in 38 *Hen. VI*, and one of the Knights for *Herefordshire*, in 12 *Edw. IV*, and in both Indentures his Name is wrote *Brugge*. He is mention'd to be Lord of the Manor of *Charfeild*, in *Com. Gloucester*, in 1 *Ric. III*, and was living in the fourth Year of King *Henry* the Seventh, when he was in Commission with *William* Earl of *Nottingham*, Sir *John Savage*, Kt. and the Sheriff of *Gloucestershire*, to array all Men at Arms, Archers and others in the said County, and to return their Names, and certify their Number to the King, in order to succour and relieve the Dutchy of *Britanny*. He took to Wife *Florence*,

Daughter of *William Darrel* of *Littlecote*, in *Com. Wilts*, by whom he had Issue 3 Sons and 5 Daughters; *Elizabeth*, married first to *William Cassey*, Esq; and secondly, to *Walter Rowdon*, Esq; and departed this life 1535, as appears by an Inscription in the Church of *Deerhurst* in *Com. Gloucester*, where she was buried; *Alice*, second Daughter, married to *Chicheley*; *Eleanor*, third Daughter, Wife to Sir *Thomas Pauncefoot*, Kt. *Joan* and *Anne*, who died unmarried.

Their Sons were *Giles*, *Richard* and *Henry*, whereof *Richard Bridges*, second Son, seated at *Shifford*, in *Com. Berks*, was made one of the Knights of the *Bath* at the Coronation of Queen *Mary*; and having married *Jane*, Daughter of Sir *William Spencer* of *Wormleighton*, Ancestor to the present Earl of *Sunderland*, departed this Life in the Year 1558, as the Probat of his last Will and Testament shews. By which Testament, bearing Date the 18th of *July*, 1548, at *West-Shifford*, in *Com. Berks*, he bequeaths his Manor of *Bradley* in *Somersetshire* to his Son *Edmund Bridges*; and to *Anthony* his Son and Heir, his Seat and Estate at *West-Shifford*, with the Furniture of his House, as also his Manors of *Leybrook* in *Riagwood*, in *Com. Southampton*. *Falley*, in *Com. Berks*, *Ashton Giffard*, in *Com. Staff.* and other Lands in *Staffordshire* and *Wiltshire*, in default of Heirs Male of his Body, to revert to *Edmund* his Son.

Giles Bruges, eldest Son and Heir of the beforemention'd *Thomas Brugge*, succeeded to the Estate at *Coberley*, &c. He was knighted for his Valour at the Battle of *Blackheath* 17 *July*, in 12 *Hen. VII*, 1496; was Sheriff of *Gloucestershire* in 15 *Hen. VII*, and departed this Life *Anno Dom.* 1511, in 3 *Hen. VIII*.

By his last Will, which bears Date 20 *Nov.* 1511, and the Probat thereof the 18th of *February* following, he orders his Body to be buried in the Chapel of *Coberley*, and that a Priest have Ten Marks to sing for his Soul for the space of a Year and a Quarter: And bequeaths to his Daughter *Anne* 200 *l.* and his best Chain of Gold, and to remain in Ward to his Brother *Henry* 'till such time as she be married: To his Son *Thomas*, all his Lands in *Gloucestershire*, and all his Lands in *Byssle'gh* Hundred: To his Son *William*, all his Lands in *Brakenborowe* and *Horton*: To his Wife, all his Stuff of Household, as long as she remains a Widow, and after her Decease to *John* his Son; but that no Plate or any thing else be remov'd out of the Manor of *Coberley*; and that his Executors take a Bill thereof, and deliver to his Wife to have the Use 'till his Son *John* comes

to his full Age, and then all Plate, &c. to be deliver'd to him; and appoints *Henry Brugge* and *Edmund Tame*, Esqs; his true Executors.

Ursula was his eldest Daughter, married to *John Sydenham* of *Brimpton*, in *Com. Somers.* and surviv'd him, as appears by his Will dated the 8th of *April*, in the Second and Third of *Philip* and *Mary*; *Florence*, second Daughter, was married to *Sir William Morgan* of *South-Wales*, *Catherine*, third Daughter, was wedded to *Richard Poole* of the County of *Gloucester*, Esq; and *Anne*, the youngest, was married after his Decease to *Sir Richard Mansel*, Kt.

Of *John* the eldest Son of the said *Sir Giles* I am principally to treat, being the first on whom the Honour of *Lord Chandos* was conferr'd.

Thomas Bruges, the second Son, had, I presume, some Place at Court in the Reign of King *Henry* the Eighth, for he was one that attended at the Funeral of that Monarch, bearing the Dragon Standard between two Serjeants at Arms with their Maces. He was Sheriff of *Gloucestershire* in the 3d Year of King *Edward* the Sixth, and in the Reign of Queen *Mary*, was an Officer of the Tower under his Brother *Sir John Bruges*, Lord *Chandos*. He writes himself of *Cornebury* in the County of *Oxford*, in his last Will and Testament, which bears Date the 18th of *Octob.* in the 1st Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, 1559, which was prov'd 13 *February*, 1559. By which Testament it appears that he was a Benefactor to the Parishes of *Chorlebury*, *Burford*, *Shipton*, *Swynbrook*, *Spilsbury*, and *Swarford*, in *Com. Oxon.* and bequeaths to the Reparation of the Bridge and Causeway of *Keinsbam* 40 *l.* with as much Stone of the late Abbey-Church there as shall be needful for the Repair of the said Bridge and Church, provided it be repaired within two Years after his Decease, and in default thereof the 40 *l.* to be distributed among the Poor of he said Town. He bequeaths to *Anne* his Wife, for Term of her Life, his House of *Keynsbam*, in *Com. Somers.* which sometime was the Abbey of *Keynsbam*, with the Scite of the said House, and all other Houses appertaining thereto, as also the Grange of *Eston* and *Weston*, and the Farm of *Stockwood*, all lying in *Com. Somers.* likewise the Mansion-House of *Bruern*, and the Parsonages of *Sweynbroke*, *Idbury* and *Fysilde*, paying to his Son *Henry*, and Daughter *Mary Arnall*, 20 *l. per Ann.* and to his Chaplain *Sir William Aston* 7 *l. per Ann.* with Meat and Drink yearly.

He bequeaths to his Son *Henry*, and *Mary Arnall*, his Demeasnes of the Abbey of *Bruerne*, in *Com. Oxon.* To the

Lord *Chandos* twenty *Corsets*, and to his said Son *Henry*, the rest of his Armour and best Chain of Gold. To the Lord *Grey of Wilton*, in Consideration of his Loss by his Appurtenances at *Gynes* 50*l.* the Remnant of certain Sums he was indebted to him.

He leaves to descend to his Son and Heir, *Henry Bridges*, the Granges of *Teyngley* and *Shewell*, in *Com. Oxon.* the Lordship of *Chudleigh*, in *Com. Devon.* in the Tenure of Sir *Thomas Pomeroy*, Kt. and all his other Lands not bequeathed.

The said *John Bruges*, eldest Son of Sir *Giles*, being under Age at his Father's Decease, was in Ward to King *Henry* the Eighth, and discovering an early Inclination to Arms, he waited on his Sovereign in that Expedition into *France*, in the Year 1513, 5 *Hen. VIII.* when *Terouenne* and *Tournay* were taken, and that memorable Battle ensued, call'd by our Historians the Battle of *Spurs*, from the Swiftness of the *French* in running away. In these Actions, tho' very young, he so far distinguish'd himself, as that he received the Honour of Knighthood among many others of Note, who had valiantly behav'd in those Engagements. In 10 *Hen. VIII.* he covenanted to serve the King with 100 Archers under his Command; and being one of the Knights for the King's Body, was, in 24 *Henry VIII.* in his Train to *Bulloign*, at the Interview at *Sadingfield* with the *French* King, attended by three Servants, and one Horse-keeper, according to the Appointment then made. In the 29th Year of King *Henry* the Eighth he was constituted Constable of *Sudley-Castle*, and in the same Year was, among those of the Court, summoned with the Nobility and Bishops to be present on the 15th of *October*, at the Christening of Prince *Edward*. In 34 *Henry VIII.* he had a new Grant of the Constableship of *Sudley-Castle*, wherein *Edward*, his Son and Heir, then one of the Esquires of the King's Body, was join'd with him in that Trust. In the Year 1544, 36 *Henry VIII.* he pass'd the Seas with the King, and for his gallant Behaviour at the Siege of *Bulloign*, was, on the Surrender thereof, constituted Deputy-Governour of the Town; in which Post he was continued by King *Edward VI.* for in the 2d Year of that Reign *William Stourton*, Kt. Lord *Stourton*, Deputy-General of *Newhaven* and the Marches thereof, desires the Lord *William Howard*, and Sir *John Bruges*, Deputy-Governour of *Bulloign*, to be Overseers of his Will. He had also in the 1st Year of the Reign of that King, a Grant of diverse Ma-

nors in Consideration of his Services. In the Year 1549, 4 *Edward VI*, *Bulloign* being besieg'd by the *French*, he had the Command of the Place as Deputy-Governour, and made so gallant a Defence, that tho' the *French King* set down before the Town in Person, and his Army flush'd with Success in taking *Newhaven* and other Places, yet with all his Strength he could not prevail against *Bulloign*, but was forc'd afterwards to purchase it, the keeping thereof being not thought worth the Expence.

On the Death of King *Edward* the Sixth he waited on Queen *Mary*, assisted her against those who had usurp'd the Government, and on her Entrance into *London* to the Tower, was one of the principal Persons in her Train; for which Services she then committed to him the Charge of the Tower, at the same Time that she releas'd several Persons of Distinction who were Prisoners there; and gave him likewise a Grant of the Castle and Manor of *Sudley* in *Gloucestershire*. On Sunday the 8th of *April*, 1554, in the 1st Year of her Reign, the Queen created him at *St. James's* a Peer of this Realm, by the Title of Baron *Chandos* of *Sudley*, in order to the more honourable Reception of the Prince of *Spain*. He attended Queen *Jane* on the Scaffold, who in Testimony of his Civilities to her, gave him her Prayer-Book. His last Will bears Date the 2d of *March*, in the 2d and 3d of *Philip* and *Mary*, and the Probat thereof the 28th of *May*, 1557. By which Testament he orders his Body to be buried in the Chancel of *Sudley*, according to his Degree, but without worldly Pomp, or vain Glory.

His Lordship left this World on the 4th of *March*, in the 3d and 4th of *Philip* and *Mary*, and on the 3d of *May*, 1557, his Funeral-Solemnities were perform'd with great Pomp, being carried in a Hearse of War, with four Banners of Images, and all Appendages of Honour. He took to Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Edmund* Lord *Grey* of *Wilton*, by whom he had Issue *Edmund* his Son and Heir, *Charles* 2d Son, Ancestor to his Grace the present Duke of *Chandos*, *Richard* 3d Son, *Anthony* 4th Son, *Henry* 5th Son; *Giles* and *Stephen*; likewise three Daughters, *Catherine*, Wife of *Edmund Sutton* Lord *Dudley*, *Elizabeth* married to *John Tracy*, of *Todington*, in *Com. Gloucester*, Esq; from whom is descended the present Lord Viscount *Tracy*, and *Mary*, wedded to *George Throgmorton*, Esq; 7th Son of Sir *George Throgmorton* of *Coughton*, in *Com. Warwick*.

The

The Lady *Elizabeth*, their Mother, died in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, Anno Dom. 1559, as the Probat of her last Will shews, bearing Date 5 *January*, 1559.

Edmund Bruges, Lord *Chandos*, following his Father's Example, took early to Arms, and serv'd under the Earl of *Hertford* in *France*, in the Reign of King *Henry* the Eighth; and in the first Year of King *Edward* the Sixth, being one of the Commanders in that Army sent into *Scotland* under the Duke of *Somerset*, Lord Protector of the King and the Realm; and behaving himself with great Bravery in the famous Battle of *Musleborough*, was made Knight-Banneret by the said Duke on 27 *September*, in the Camp at *Roxborough*, when the Lord *Grey* of *Wilton*, the Lord *Edward Seymour*, and others, received the same Honour. He was elected one of the Knights for *Gloucestershire* to the Parliament of the First of Queen *Mary*, summoned to meet at *Westminster* 5 *October*; and serv'd at the Siege of *St. Quintin* in *Picardy*, in 4 *Philip* and *Mary*. In the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth* he was so highly in her Majesty's Favour, that she elected him a Knight Companion of the most Noble Order of the Garter, and he was installed at *Windso*r the 17th of *June*, 1572, as appears by a Plate yet remaining in the Chapel of *St. George* at *Windso*r, in the 13th Stall on the Sovereign's side. On the 16th of *January* following he was one of the Peers which sat on the Trial of *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolk*. And on the 1st of *March* ensuing, being sick in Body, makes his last Will and Testament, wherein he orders his Body to be buried in the Parish-Church of *Sudley*, and bequeaths to the Poor of that Place, of *Winchcomb* 13 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* as also, 3 *l.* to the Poor of *Highbworth*, and 3 *l.* to the Poor of *Cricklade*. He bequeaths to his most faithful and loving Wife, for her Obedience, Truth, and faithful Love towards him, as that he had alien'd and sold some of her Inheritance, his Manors and Lordships of *Blunsdon-Androwe*, *Blunsdon-Gayebrode*, *Blunsdon-Wyddel*, *West-Wyddel*, *Haydon-Strutton*, *Pirton-Keynes*, and *Sevenhampton*, in *Com. Wilts*, for Term of Life, paying *William Brydges*, his youngest Son, 40 *l. per Annum*; and after her Decease to remain to the said *William* and his Heirs Male, and in Default to *Giles Brydges* his Son and Heir, and Heirs Male; Remainder to the right Heirs of him the said *Edmund* Lord *Chandos*. And that the Residue of his Manors, Lordships, &c. should descend to *Giles Brydges* his Son and and Heir, and the Lady *Frances* his Wife, and their Heirs; in Default to his right Heirs.

He further wills to *Eleanor* his Daughter 2000*l.* To his beloved Nephew *John Tracy*, Esq; the best Gelding he will choose among all his Geldings: To his Cousin *Thomas Throgmorton*, his next best Gelding: To his Friend *Edward Ferrys*, his own Gelding he was wont to ride on, call'd *Turner*; and to his Neighbour and Friend *Humphrey Dike*, his grey Nag call'd *Eaton*: He makes his Lady *Dorothy*, his well-beloved Wife, sole Executrix, and his Son-in-Law *William Lord Sands*, his Brother *Charles Bridges*, his Nephew *John Tracy*, and *Thomas Throgmorton*, Esqrs; Overseers. It further appears by his Will, that he was a generous Friend, a noble House-keeper, and a bountiful Master had many Gentlemen, his Retainers and Servants, to whom he left Annuities for their Lives, if they did not refuse to serve the Lady *Dorothy* and *Giles* his Son and Heir.

It appears by the Inquisition taken after his Death at the Castle of *Gloucester*, on Sept. 17, in 15 *Elizabeth*, that he died on 11th September, 1572; seized of the Castle and Manor of *Sudley*, the House and Scite of the Monastery of *Winchcomb*, the Manors of *Cowberley*, *Blysfield*, *Norton*, *Harsfield*, *Burton*, *Badworth* and *Stokechard*, with Lands in *Myntie*, &c. all in *Gloucestershire*; and that *Giles*, his Son and Heir, was then 25 Years of Age. He had also another Son *William*, and two Daughters, *Catherine*, Wife to *William Lord Sands*, and *Eleanor* married after his Decease to *George Giffard* of *Chillington*, in *Com. Staff.* Esq. The Lady *Dorothy*, their Mother, was the 5th Daughter and Co-heir of *Edmund Lord Bray*, and was married secondly to Sir *William Knowles*, Lord *Knowles*, Knight of the Garter, and departed this Life on the 31st of *October*, in the 3d Year of King *James* the First, *Grey Brydges* Lord *Chandos*, her Grandson, being found Heir to her Estate, and at that Time 21 Years of Age.

Giles, Lord *Chandos*, was elected to Parliament in the Life-time of his Father, for the County of *Gloucester*, in 14 *Eliz.* and having taken to Wife the Lady *Frances*, Daughter to *Edward* Earl of *Lincoln*, did by his last Will, bearing Date 23 *July*, Anno 1592, bequeath his Body to be buried in the Parish-Church of *Sudley*, and departing this Life 21 *February*, Anno 1593, 36 *Eliz.* being then 47 Years of Age, was buried at *Sudley* with his Ancestors, leaving Issue only two Daughters his Heirs, *Elizabeth* then of the Age of 16 Years, and *Catherine* then of the Age of 14 Years, the former being married to Sir *John Kenedy*, Kt. but died Issueless; and the latter wedded to *Francis* Lord

Lord *Russel* of *Thornhaugh*, afterwards Earl of *Bedford*, by whom she was Mother to his Grace *William Duke of Bedford*, Great-Grandfather of the present Duke, and dying the 29th Day of *January*, Anno 165 $\frac{3}{4}$, was buried at *Cheyneys* in *Buckinghamshire*.

Her Mother, the Lady *Frances Chandos*, liv'd in her Widowhood at *Wooburn*, and dying there, was likewise interr'd at *Cheneys* in the Burial-place of the *Russel* Family, and a noble Monument is erected to her Memory, on the North-side of the Chapel, her Figure in full Proportion lying thereon in a recumbent Posture, dress'd in the Habit of the Age; and underneath the following Inscription, with in a black Marble Compartment, in Roman Letters of Gold:

*To the Memory of the truly Noble and Virtuous Lady
The Lady Frances Chandos, Wife to Giles Bruge,
Lord Chandos, Baron of Sudley, Daughter to
Edward Earl of Lincoln, and Mother to Ka-
tharine Countess of Bedford. She died at Wooburn-
Abbey, and was interred here September 1623.*

This Monument was erected at the Charge of the Right Hon. William Earl of Bedford, as well in Testimony of the great Honour due from him to his noble Grandmother's Memory as in Execution of his noble Father's last Will and Testament.

To *Giles Lord Chandos* succeeded *William* his Brother and Heir, who took to Wife *Mary*, Daughter to *Sir Owen Hopton*, Lieutenant of the Tower, and departed this Life on the 18th of *November*, in 45 of *Eliz.* leaving *Grey Brydges*, his Son and Heir, of full Age. He had also another Son named *Giles*, who died without Issue, and three Daughters, *Frances* married first to *Sir Thomas Smith of Parsons-Green in Com. Midd.* Master of Requests, and Secretary to King *James* for his Latin Letters, who died 28 *November*, 1609, and was buried at *Fulham*, and his Lady erected a Monument to perpetuate his Memory, and was afterwards married to *Thomas Cecil*, Earl of *Exeter*. The second Daughter of the said *William Lord Chandos* was married to *Sir Thomas Turvile*, Cup-Bearer to Queen *Anne*, Wife of King *James* the First; and *Beatrice*, the youngest, was the Wife of *Sir Henry Poole* of *Saperton* in *Gloucestershire*.

Grey Brydges, Lord *Chandos*, was made one of the Knights of the *Bath* at the Creation of *Charles Duke of York*,

York, 5 *January*, 1604; the said Duke and ten other Noblemens Sons receiving the said Order at the same Time; and waiting on the King to *Oxford*, was created Master of Arts on 30 *August*, 1605.

This Lord was a noble House-keeper, and by a winning Behaviour contracted so great an Interest in *Gloucestershire*, and had such numerous Attendants when he came to Court, that he was commonly called the King of *Cotswould*. What I find further of him is, that on the 8th of *November*, 1617, he was appointed to receive and introduce the *Muscovite* Ambassadors, who had brought rich and costly Presents from their Master to the King; and by the Inquisition taken after his Death, it was found that he died at *Sudley*, the 10th of *August*, 19 *Jac.* I, leaving Issue two Sons, *George* his Successor, and *William*, as also two Daughters; *Elizabeth* married to *James* Earl of *Castlehaven* in *Ireland*, and to *Torteson*. Their Mother was the Lady *Anne*, eldest Daughter and Co-heir to *Ferdinand* Earl of *Derby*, who in the 20th Year of King *James* the First obtained a special Patent for the Enjoyment of her Precedency as an Earl's Daughter during her Life, notwithstanding her Marriage in an inferior Rank.

Which *George* Lord *Chandos* was aged one Year and a Day at the Time of his Father's Decease, and during the Time, of the Civil Wars, begun *Anno Dom.* 1641, a stout Assertor of the Royal Cause; for finding the Commons high in their Proceedings, he was among the first of those Nobles that left *Westminster*, engaging under his Hand and Seal at *York* to defend his Majesty. He had three Horses kill'd under him, at the Head of his Regiment, in the Battle of *Newberry*; and in Consideration of his exemplary Valour in that Day's Fight, had an Offer from the King to be made Earl of *Newberry*, which he generously and modestly refus'd, 'till it might please God to restore his Majesty to the peaceable Enjoyment of his Crown. His Castle of *Sudley* was yielded to Sir *William Waller*, in the Year 1644, 9 Captains and 22 inferior Officers being made Prisoners of War, and Cloth to the Value of 4000 *l.* was found there. And when the Parliament Party prevail'd, his Lordship, besides Imprisonments, Decimations, &c. paid at one time 3975 *l.* 10 *s.* and what was left him he generously bestow'd in relieving the Clergy, and such who had suffered by the Wars.

In the Year 1652 he had a Difference with Colonel *Henry Compton*, Grandson to *Henry* Lord *Compton*, about

a Lady he recommended to him, whose Person and Fortune were below few Matches in the Kingdom; which unhappily ending in a Duel in *Putney-Marsh*, on 13 *May*, Mr. *Compton* fell by his Lordship's Hand, which was a great Affliction to him, as he was his intimate Friend, and brought him into some Trouble; for on that Account both he and the Lord *Arundel* were imprison'd for a long Time, and at last tried in the upper Bench, 17 *May*, 1653, and both found guilty of Manslaughter. He died of the Small-Pox in *February*, 1654, and was buried at *Sudley*, having first to Wife the Lady *Susan*, Daughter to *Henry* Earl of *Manchester*, by whom he had Issue two Daughters, *Margaret* married to *William Browlow* of *Humby in Com. Linc.* Esq; and *Elizabeth* to *Edward* Lord *Herbert* of *Chirbury*, whom she surviv'd, and was married secondly to the Earl of *Inchiqueen* of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and thirdly to *Charles* Lord *Howard* of *Esrick*, and died in *February*, 1718. His Lordship's second Wife was *Jane*, Daughter of *John* Earl *Rivers*, by whom he likewise had only two Daughters, *Lucy* married to *Adam Loftus* of *Refarnum* in *Ireland*, and *Catherine*, whereby the Honour and Estate descended to *William* his Brother; which *William* had three Daughters, *Mary*, *Frances*, and *Rebecca*; but leaving no Son I return to *Charles Brydges* of *Wilbon*, in the County of *Hereford*, second Son of *John* the first Lord *Chandos*.

Which *Charles* became Cup-Bearer to King *Philip*, and was Deputy-Lieutenant of the Tower to his Father *John* Lord *Chandos* when the Warrant came for executing the Princess *Elizabeth*, which he refus'd to obey, 'till he had received Orders from the King and Queen therein; and thereupon was the Means of saving the Life of that excellent Princess; for the Order being disown'd at Court, put a final Stop to the Execution.

In the 3d Year of Queen *Elizabeth* he was sent with 300 Men from *Berwick* to the Siege of *Leith* in *Scotland*, then in Possession of the *French*, on the Marriage of their Monarch with the Queen of *Scotland*, and was at the Surrender thereof. He liv'd to a great Age, and was Sheriff of *Herefordshire* in the 32d Year of Queen *Elizabeth*; and having married *Jane*, Daughter to Sir *Edward Carne* of *Wenny in Com. Glamorg.* Kt. had Issue three Sons, *Giles*, *Tristram*, and *Thomas*, who died Anno 1652, leaving two Daughters, *Deborah*, and *Catherine*.

Giles

Giles Brydges, the eldest Son and Heir, was seated at *Wilton-Castle* in *Herefordshire*, and was created a Baronet 17 May, 3 Car. 1627; at which Time he was Knight of the Shire for the County of *Hereford*. He died in the Year 1637, and by *Mary* his Wife, Daughter to Sir *James Scudamore*, and Sister to *John* Lord Viscount *Scudamore*, had Issue 3 Sons, Sir *John Brydges*, Bart. *Charles*, who died Anno 1669, and was buried in the North Isle of the Chancel at *Tewkesbury*, and *Giles*; also two Daughters, *Jane* married to *James Phips* of *Swallowfield* in *Com. Wilts.* Esq; and *Frances*.

Sir *John Brydges*, Bart. had to Wife *Mary*, only Daughter and Heir of *James Pearle* of *Dewsal* and *Aconbury*, in *Com. Heref.* Esq; by whom he left Issue *James* his only Son and Heir.

Which *James* succeeded to the Title of Lord *Chandos* on the Death of *William* Lord *Chandos*; and in 1680 was appointed his Majesty's Ambassador at *Constantinople*, where he resided some Years in great Honour and Esteem, and died on the 16th of *October*, 1714. His Lordship married *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter and Co-heir of Sir *Henry Bernard*, Kt. an eminent *Turkey-Merchant*, by whom he had twenty-two Children, of which Number fifteen only were christen'd, and seven of them dying young, the rest were three Sons, and five Daughters.

1. *James*, now Duke of *Chandos*: 2 The Hon. and Rev. *Henry Brydges* of *Addleshorpe* in the County of *Gloucester*, who was Archdeacon and Prebendary of *Rocheſter*, also Rector of *Agmondesham* in the County of *Bucks*; He married 7 June, 1705, *Annabella* Grand-Daughter of Sir *Robert Atkins*, Lord Chief-Baron of the *Exchequer*, and died on May the 9th, 1728, in the 54th Year of his Age: 3. *Francis*, who was Receiver-General of the Duties on Salt, and died in that Office Sept. 25, 1714, in the 38th Year of his Age without Issue; and a Monument is erected to his Memory in the Chancel of *Whitchurch*, in the County of *Middlesex*.

The Daughters were, 1. *Mary*, married 28 Nov. 1689, to *Theophilus Leigh*, Esq; 2 *Elizabeth*, married on the 26th of *December*, 1691, to *Alexander Jacob*, Esq; 3. *Emma*, married on 26 May, 1692, to *Edmund Chamberlain* of *Stow*, in *Com. Glouc.* Esq; 4. *Anne*, married to *Charles Walcote* of *Walcote*, in *Com. Salop*, Esq; 5. *Catherine*, married on the 2d of *May*, 1700, to *Brereton Bouchier* of *Barnsley-Court*, in *Com. Glouc.* Esq;.

I now return to *James* the eldest Son, now Duke of *Chandos*. In the Life-time of his Father he was elected for

for the City of *Hereford* to several Parliaments, and in the Year 1695 was nominated by the House of Commons one of the Committee to examine Sir *Thomas Cook*, and to inspect into Bribery and corrupt Practices, of which some of their own Members were then accus'd; also was chosen by that House one of the Commissioners for Stating the publick Accounts. About the Year 1707 he was constituted one of the Council to his Royal Highness *George* Prince of *Denmark* in the Affairs of the Admiralty; and afterwards Pay-master General of all the Forces in her Majesty's Service abroad.

On the Accession of his late Majesty, he was created Viscount *Wilton*, and Earl of *Carnarvon*, by Letters Patent bearing Date *October* the 19th, 1714. And in *November* following, a Patent pass'd the Seal, granting to his Lordship and his two Sons, *John* and *Henry*, the Reversion of the Office of Clerk of the *Hanaper* in *Chancery*. On the 30th of *April*, 1714, he was created Duke of *Chandos*, the Preamble to the Patent setting forth his Services as follows;

' We are sensible that our Favours have been very well
' bestow'd, when we find the very same Persons lately rais'd
' by us to high Honours, pursuing constantly the right Me-
' thod to deserve greater. In that View it is that we have
' thought proper to raise to a higher Rank our well beloved
' and trusty Cousin, *James* Earl of *Caernarvon*, one of those
' Noblemen on whom, at the Beginning of our Reign,
' we conferr'd new Titles. This young noble Lord, de-
' scended of an ancient and illustrious Family, devoted the
' first Year of his Manhood to the Service of the Nation,
' and when a Member of the House of Commons, gain'd
' both Honour and Friends by his being no less skill'd in speak-
' ing upon, than capable of managing Affairs, and was judg'd
' a fit Person to be appointed of that Council, to inspect the
' Publick Accounts, and to prevent, by his Vigilance and
' Integrity, the committing of Frauds in the same. After
' having for some Time discharged that Trust, he was made
' one of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty; and
' after having honourably behav'd himself in the Affairs
' of the Marine, was made Pay-master to the Army; which
' Office was attended with very great Difficulties, both by
' reason of the Multiplicity of Affairs, and the Distance of
' the Armies; notwithstanding which, he so prudently regu-
' lated it, that the Troops were punctually paid both in *Ger-*
many,

‘ *Germany and Spain.* When his Time was most taken
 ‘ up in the Management of the Affairs of State, he never
 ‘ abated any Thing of his Piety towards his Maker ; did all
 ‘ good Offices possible to every Body ; spent some of his
 ‘ Hours in noble Studies ; and being an Encourager of Li-
 ‘ beral Arts, the Greatness of his Soul was always superior
 ‘ to his great Fortune. This may be added to the Praise he
 ‘ so well deserves by his other Virtues, that being born with
 ‘ high Titles, he some Time since had higher conferr’d
 ‘ on him by Us : And now let him enjoy the highest, both
 ‘ by Virtue of our special Favour, and of his Deserts.
 ‘ Know ye therefore, &c.

In *April, 1721*, he was elected one of the Governors of the *Charter-House* ; and in *November* following sworn one of the Privy-Council to his late Majesty King *George*. On the 14th of *September, 1727*, he was by his present Majesty appointed Lord Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of the Counties of *Hereford* and *Radnor*, into which Office he was sworn on the 2d of *November* following ; and in *March, 1728*, he was appointed Ranger of *Enfield-Chase*, in the County of *Middlesex*.

He married to his first Wife, 27 *February, 1696-7*, *Mary*, only surviving Daughter to Sir *Thomas Lake* of *Cannons*, in the County of *Middlesex*, Knt. by *Rebecca* his Wife, Daughter of Sir *John Langham* of *Cotesbroke*, in *Com. Northamp.* Bart. by whom he had Issue six Sons, *James, Thomas, Lancelot, John, Charles, and Henry* ; as also two Daughters, *Mary*, and *Rebecca*, who died young as did likewise four of the Sons, *John* and *Henry* only surviving their Mother, who died in the 47th Year of her Age, in *December, 1712*, and was buried at *Whitchurch* in the County of *Middlesex*.

John, who was stiled Marquis of *Caernarvon*, on the 25th of *January, 1725-6*, was elected Member of Parliament for the Borough of *Steyning* in *Sussex*, and married on the 1st of *September, 1724*, the Lady *Catherine Talmasb*, Daughter of *Lionel* Earl of *Dysart*, by whom, on the 17th of *December, 1725*, he had a Daughter, named *Catherine* ; and dying of the Small-Pox on the 8th of *April, 1727*, left his Lady with Child of another Daughter, named *Jane*, born on the 27th of *July* following. Whereupon *Henry*, his Brother, became the only Son and Heir of his Father the Duke of *Chandos*.

Which *Henry*, Marquis of *Caernarvon*, is a Member in the present Parliament, for the City of *Hereford*; and in *Dec.* 1728, was appointed first Gentleman of the Bed-chamber to his Royal Highness *Frederick* Prince of *Wales*; also was elected a Knight of the *Bath* on the 12th of *Jan.* 1731-2, and installed in King *Henry VII's* Chapel, in *Westminster-Abbey*, on the 30th of *June* following. He married on the 21st of *Dec.* 1728, *Mary*, eldest Daughter to *Charles* Lord *Bruce*, only Son and Heir apparent to *Thomas* Earl of *Ailesbury*, by whom he has a Daughter, *Caroline*, born *March* 19, 1729-30.

His Grace the present Duke of *Chandos* married 2dly *Cassandra*, Sister to *Thomas Willoughby*, Lord *Middleton*, but by her has no Issue.

TITLES.] *James Brydges*, Duke of *Chandos*, Marquis and Earl of *Caernarvon*, Viscount *Wilton*, and Baron *Chandos* of *Sudley*, and Baronet; one of the Lords of the Privy-Council; Lord Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of the Counties of *Hereford* and *Radnor*; one of the Governors of the *Charter-House*; Fellow of the *Royal-Society*, Chancellor of the University of *St. Andrew*, in *Scotland*; Clerk of the *Hanaper*; and Ranger of *Enfield-Chase*, in the County of *Middlesex*.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Chandos* of *Sudley-Castle*, in *Com. Gloucester*, by Letters Patent 8 *April* (1554) 1 *Mar.* Baronet 17 *May* (1627) 3 *Car.* I; Viscount *Wilton*, in *Com. Hereford*, and Earl of *Caernarvon*, in *North-Wales*, 19 *Oct.* 1714, 1 *Geo.* I; Marquis of *Caernarvon*, aforesaid, and Duke of *Chandos*, in *Com. Hereford*, 30 *Apr.* 1719, 5 *Geo.* I.

ARMS.] ^{su} Argent, on a Cross, a Leopard's Head, Or.

CREST.] On a Wreath, the Bust of an old Man side-fac'd, Proper, wreath'd about the Temples, Argent and Azure, vested paly of the 1st, and Gules and Semi of Roundles counterchanged, the Cape Ermine; and on his Head is a Cap, Or, lin'd with white Fur. *Min*

SUPPORTERS.] Two Otters, Argent.

MOTTO.] *Main Tien le Droit.*

CHIEF SEATS.] At *Cannons*, in the County of *Middlesex*, near *Edgworth*, 10 Miles from *London*; at

at *Wilton-Castle*, in the County of *Hereford*, one Mile from *Ross*, and 94 from *London*; and at *Aconbury*, in the same County, three Miles from *Hereford*.

XXVII. CAMPBEL, *Duke of Greenwich.*

THIS noble Family, deriv'd from a Series of illustrious Ancestors, was possess'd of *Lochow*, in *Argyleshire*, according to the traditional Accounts of the *Bards* and *Sanachies*, as early as the Time of King *Fergus II*, who restored the Monarchy of *Scotland*, Anno Christi 404.

The first Appellation they used was *O-Dwbin*, assum'd from *Diarmed O-Dwbin*, one of their Ancestors, a brave and warlike Man, and in the *Irish* Language his Descendants are called to this Time, *Scol Diarmed*, that is, the Posterity and Offspring of *Diarmed*.

From this *Diarmed O-Dwbin* the *Bards* have recorded a long Series of the Barons of *Lochow*, whose Actions they tell us were very renowned both for Valour and Courage.

Paul O-Dwbin, Lord of *Lochow*, call'd *Paul in Spuran*, so denominated from his being the King's Treasurer, having no Male Issue, his Estate went to his Daughter *Eva*, who married *Gilespick O-Dwbin*, a Relation of her own, who chang'd the Name first from *O-Dwbin* to *Campbel*, to preserve and perpetuate the Memory of a noble and heroic Piece of Service performed by him to the Crown of *France*, in the Reign of King *Malcolm Canmore*. By his Lady he left a Son, *Duncan*, who was Lord of *Lochow*, and was the Father of *Colin*, and He again of *Archbald*, called *Gilespick*, and he of *Duncan*, Baron of *Lochow*.

This last mentioned *Duncan* was the Father of another *Gilespick Campbel*, Knt. Lord of *Lochow*, whose Son and Heir, Sir *Colin Moor*, call'd *Dominus Colinus Campbel*, *Miles*, *Filius quondam Domini* *Gileaspick Cambell*, did acquire from Sir *William Lindsay*, Knt. the Lands of *Symontoun*, in *Airshire*; the *Reddendo* of which he made over to the Monks of *Newbottle*, *Die Martis in crastino beati Clementis Martyris & Pontificis*, Anno 1293. I find he was also one of the great Men who were summoned to *Berwick* on the Part of *Robert de Bruce*, in the Competition with *John de Baliol* for the Crown, on the Demise of Queen *Margaret*.

The particular History of the Family of *Argyle* represents this *Sir Colin Moor* to have been a very renown'd and warlike Chieftain, and that he was slain in a Conflict with a great Neighbour of his own, the Lord of *Lorn*: His Death occasioned great Bloodshed in those Parts, and kindled such a Flame betwixt the two Families of *Lochow* and *Lorn*, as was not extinguished for many Years after, even so long as the *Argadii*, Lords of *Lorn*, existed.

From this *Colin* it is that the Head of the Family of *Argyle* is called by the *Irish*, *Mac-Callan More*. By his Wife, a Lady of the Family of the *Sinclairs*, he had two Sons, *Sir Neil* his Successor, and *Sir Donald Campbell* of *Redhouse*, of whom the Family of *Loudon*, and the other Cadets of this illustrious Branch of the *Campbells* derive themselves.

Sir Neil, his eldest Son, was honoured with Knighthood by King *Alexander III*, in the End of his Reign; but I can particularize none of his Atchievements 'till the Year 1292, that on the Demise of Queen *Margaret* he was one of the great Men of *Scotland*, summoned to *Berwick* on the Part of *Robert de Bruce*, when he and all the other Competitors for the Crown had referred the Decision of their respective Claims to *Edward I* of *England*; and when that Prince declared in Favour of *John de Baliol*, *Sir Neil Campbell* did so far acquiesce in the Decision, as to continue faithful to King *John*, 'till that unhappy Prince unkinged himself by an inglorious Surrender of the Independency of the Crown to the King of *England*, whom he acknowledged Superior, and direct Lord of *Scotland*.

But no sooner did King *Robert Bruce* assert his Title to the Crown, and form a rational Project of recovering his own Right, and of redeeming his Country from its Subjection to a Foreign Power, then *Sir Neil Campbell* was among the earliest Patriots who first resorted to him, owned his Title, and gave so many Proofs of his Zeal and Merit, for the Liberty and Honour of his Country, and of his Loyalty to that heroick Prince, that he was thought most worthy, and pitch'd on to command a Party of Loyalists sent to *Argyleshire*, to curb and over-awe the Lord of *Lorn*, who was a declared Enemy to his Country, and of Consequence to the *Brucian* Title: And he performed that Service committed to him with Honour and Success, insomuch that in a short Time he recovered the Countries of *Argyle* and *Lorn*, and brought them to submit to King *Robert*, notwithstanding the joint Efforts of the Lord *Lorn* and his numer-

rous Accomplices on the contrary; which shews him to have been a very resolute and hardy Patriot.

Sir *Niel* stuck close to King *Robert*, and was among the few *Scots* Patriots. who accompanied him to *Scoon*, and assisted at the Solemnity of his Coronation, *Anno* 1306. After which he gave many signal Instances of his Stedfastness and Loyalty to that Monarch, even in his worst Circumstances: For when he was very far from being firmly established on the Throne, Sir *Niel Campbell* entered into an Association with Sir *Gilbert Hay* and Sir *Alexander Seton*, wherein, in a most solemn Manner, they bound themselves to defend, 'till the last Period of their Lives, the Liberties of their Country, and Right of *Robert Bruce*, their King, against all Mortals, *French*, *English*, and *Scots*; to which they appended their Seals, at the Abbey of *Cambuskenneth*, 9 Sept. 1308.

In 1314 he was one of the Commissioners on the part of *Scotland*, authorized to treat with the *English* for a Peace, which at that Time took not its desir'd Effect: And the next ensuing Year he was one of the Barons at the Parliament held at *Aire*, where they made an Entail of the Crown to King *Robert* and his Heirs. About which Time, in Consideration of his good Services, and signal Loyalty, he obtain'd a Grant of several Lands, then in the Crown, by the Forfeiture of those who adhered to the Interest of *Baliol*; and to oblige him the more, the King bestow'd on him the Lady *Mary Bruce*, his Sister, in Marriage. He departed this Life in the Year 1315, leaving Issue two Sons, *Colin* his Successor, and

John Campbell, who was by King *David Bruce* dignified with the Title of Earl of *Athol*; but dying without Issue, the Honour went no further in the Family.

Which Sir *Colin Campbell* of *Lachow* began early to distinguish himself for Military Achievements. He was in the Expedition made into *Ireland*, in 1316, in behalf of *Edward Bruce*, then King of that Realm, where he behav'd with exceeding Gallantry, and perform'd many signal Services: In Consideration whereof he obtained a Grant of diverse Lands in *Argyle-Shire*, by a Charter yet extant; and having faithfully demean'd himself during the whole Course of King *Robert's* Reign, he continu'd no less stedfast to King *David* his Son; for whose Service, even when his Affairs were lookt on to be lost, he rais'd 400 Men, and took the Castle of *Dunoon*, then in the Hands of the *English*: for which notable Service, when that Prince came to

be established on the Throne, he made him hereditary Governor thereof, which his Descendants still enjoy.

He married a Daughter of the Family of *Lenox*, by whom he had three Sons and a Daughter, viz. *Archbald* his Successor.

John Campbell, Ancestor of the Branch of *Barbreck*, of whom descended *Campbell of Succubh*.

3d. Sir *Dougal Campbell*, who lost his Estate for adhering to *Edward Baliol*.

Alicea, his Daughter, was married to *Alan Lauder* of *Hutton*.

He had a Natural Son, *Niel*, of whom the *Campbells* of *Melfort* derive their Descent.

And departing this Life about the Year 1340, was succeeded by *Archbald* his Son, who constantly adhered to King *David*, during his Captivity in *England*, after the Battle of *Durham*; and that Prince, on his Return, to reward his Loyalty, bestow'd on him several Lands then in the Crown, by the Forfeiture of Sir *Dougal Campbell*, his own Brother, Anno 1357. He married *Mary*, Daughter of Sir *John Laumont*, by whom he had *Colin* his Successor.

Which *Colin* obtain'd from King *David II*, a Charter ratifying the Alienation made by *Christian*, Daughter and Heir of Sir *Dougal Campbell*, of the Lands of *Craignish*, to be holden of him and his Heirs in as ample manner as *Duncan Mackdwyne*, his Ancestor, held the Barony of *Lochow*, which bears Date 25 March, 1370. He was employ'd by King *Robert II*, in restraining the Incursions of the *Highlanders*, who then infested the Western Parts of the Realm, whom he reduc'd to the King's Obedience: In Consideration whereof, he obtain'd from the said King diverse Lands yet in the Family.

He married *Mary Campbell*, a Lady of his own Family, by whom he had two Sons, *Duncan* his Successor, and

Colin, Founder of the Family of *Arkinlaff*, of whom Sir *James Campbell*, Baronet, is lineal Heir; and of *Arkinlaff*, the Families of *Arntenet*, *Dunoon*, *Carrick*, *Skipnish*, *Blythwood*, *Shawfield*, *Rachane*, *Auchvillen*, and *Dergachie* are Branches.

He had likewise two Natural Sons, *Dougal*, Progenitor of the Family of *Dunstafrage*, of whom *Colin Campbell* of *Ederlin*, and *Robert Campbell* of *Balvie* are descended.

Sir *Duncan Campbell* (eldest Son of Sir *Colin*) being a Person of great Parts, arriv'd to very high Advancements as well in Honour as Estate; He married first the Lady *Margery Stuart*,

Stuart, Daughter of *Robert Duke of Albany*, Governor of *Scotland*, and improv'd the Opportunity of his near Alliance with *Murdoch Duke of Albany*, Governor, while King *James I* was detain'd Prisoner of *England*, so far, that he prevail'd with him to ransom and restore the King to his Father's Throne. This prudent Prince, discerning so much his Abilities, constituted him one of his Privy-Council, and his Justiciar and Lieutenant within the Shire of *Argyle*: And he was continued in the same Office by King *James II*, who advanc'd him to the Dignity of a Lord of Parliament, by the Title of Lord *Campbel*, Anno 1445. His Works of Piety were great and many: He gave in pure Alms to the Monks of the Abbey of *Sandale*, in *Kintyre*, the Lands of *Blairnatiber*, for the Safety of his Soul, and founded the Collegiate Church of *Kilmun*, by his Charter, 4 August, 1442; which Grant he expresses to be made *In honorem Dei, beatæ Virginis Mariæ & Sancti Mundi, pro salute Animæ olim recolendæ Memorix Jacobi Regis & Joannæ Reginae suæ; nec non pro salute & Animæ Jacobi modernæ Regis Scotorum meaque propria salute & animæ quondam Marjoriæ Conjugis meæ & modernæ Consortis meæ, & quondam Cælestini filii mei primogeniti omnium Antecessorum & Successorum meorum.*

This noble Lord left Issue by *Margery* his first Wife, aforesaid; Daughter of *Robert Duke of Albany*, three Sons, 1st *Cælestine*, who died without Issue; 2d *Archbald*, who married in his Father's Time *Elizabeth*, Daughter of Sir *John Somervel* of *Carnwath*, Ancestor to the Lord *Somervel*, by whom he had a Son *Colin*, who succeeded his Grandfather.

3d Sir *Colin*, who was first of that Branch of the Family of *Glenurchie*, now dignified with the Title of Earl of *Broadalbin*.

By his second Wife *Margaret*, Daughter of Sir *John Stuart* of *Blackball*, Natural Son of King *Robert III*, he had three Sons.

Duncan, first of the Branch of *Achinbreak*, of whom Sir *James Campbel*, Bart. is lineally Heir Male, and hath produc'd the *Campbels* of *Glencardel*, *Glenfadale*, *Kilduskland*, *Kilmorie*, wester *Keams*, *Kilberry*, and *Dana*.

Niel, the second Son, was Ancestor of *Campbel* of *Ellengreg*, whereof the Heir is Sir *Niel Campbel*. Of this Branch is *Colin Campbel* of *Ormandale*, Major-General in the *Muscovite* Service.

Of the 3d Son issued the old *Campbells* of *Ottar*, extinct.

The Lord *Duncan* departing this Life, in 1453, was buried in the Church of *Kilmun*, where there is a noble Monument erected over him, with the Statue of Himself, as big as the Life, and about the Verge of the Tomb this Inscription :

Hic facit

Dominus Duncanus, Dominus le Campbel, Miles de Lochow.

To the said *Duncan* Lord *Campbel* succeeded *Colin* his Grandson and Heir. He was created Earl of *Argyle* by King *James II*, Anno 1457; and being a Man of eminent Parts, was, in the Reign of *James III*, employ'd in the highest Offices in the State, as Privy-Seal, Master of the Household, and Lord High Chancellor; all which he discharged with great Ability and Integrity.

In 1465, 5 *Edw. IV*, He and others had the King of *England*'s Protection and safe Conduct, for one Year coming, on an Embassy, with 200 Persons in their Retinue. His Commission from *James* King of *Scotland* (wherein he had the Title of Master of his Household) bears Date at *Down* in *Menteth*, 28 Nov. 1465; which impowers him to treat with the Embassadors of the King of *England* at *Newcastle*, on the 4th of *December* next, about an Alliance, as also about a Truce or Cessation of Arms. In the Year 1482, the Realm of *Scotland* being invaded by the Duke of *Gloucester*, at the Intercession of the Duke of *Albany*, who was banished the Kingdom, he was one of the Lords who, in order to prevent the Desolation of the Realm, sign'd a Pardon to the said Duke, whereby he and his Followers regained the Possessions of their Estates. And to satisfy the King of *England*, who had been deceived in a Promise of Marriage between his Daughter and their King's eldest Son, it was agreed on by an obligatory Instrument, made by the Provost and Burgesies of *Edinburgh*, that either the said Marriage should be compleated, or a Sum of Money be paid to him; at the signing of which, he was one of the Lords present.

He was in no less Favour with King *James IV*, after his Accession to the Throne (tho' without having any particular Hand in the Contrivances and barbarous Actions which were exercis'd in order thereto) who constituted him again Chancellor, Anno 1488. And he enjoy'd that Office 'till his Death, Anno 1492.

He

He married *Isabel*, one of the Daughters and Co-heirs of *John Stuart*, Lord *Lorn*, by whom he had two Sons, *Archbald* his Successor, and *Thomas*, a younger Son, of whom descended the Family of *Lundie*, in *Angus*; likewise five Daughters; 1st, *Margaret*, married to *George* Lord *Seton*, and had Issue; 2d, *Isabel*, to *William*, Master of *Drummond*, Son and Heir of *John* Lord *Drummond*, and had Issue; 3d, *Elen*, to *Hugh* first Earl of *Eglintoun*, and had Issue; 4th, *Elizabeth*, to *John* second Lord *Oliphant*, and had Issue; 5th, *Mary*, to *Aeneas Mackdonald*, Natural Son and Heir of *Tailzie* to *John* Earl of *Ross*.

Archbald Earl of *Argyle*, his Son, succeeded him, being a Nobleman of great Accomplishments: He was by King *James IV* promoted to be Chancellor of *Scotland*, Anno 1494; Lord Chamberlain, Anno 1495; and Master of the Household, 1498. At the Battle of *Flowden* he commanded the Van-Guard of the Army, and behaving himself with great Valour, was there killed, with his Royal Master King *James IV*, and the Flower of his Nobility, 9 Sept. 1513, leaving Issue, by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter of *John* first Earl of *Lenox*, four Sons, *Colin* his Successor.

Archbald Campbell, of *Skipnish*, was the second, which failed in an Heir Female, in the Reign of Queen *Mary*.

Sir *John Campbell*, third Son, came to the Possession of a fair Estate by the Marriage of *Morella*, Daughter and sole Heir of *John Calder* of that Ilk, whose Successor is Sir *Hugh Campbell* of *Caldar*: Of this Branch of the Family of *Argyle*, are the *Campbells* of *Archattan*, *Airds*, and Sir *Archbald Campbell* of *Cluniers* descended.

Donald, fourth and youngest Son, was Abbot of *Couper*, of whom the *Campbells* of *Kythack* in *Angus* derive their Descent.

Besides these Sons he had likewise four Daughters; *Margaret* married to *John* Lord *Erskin*, and had Issue: *Isabel*, to *Gilbert* second Earl of *Cassils*, and had Issue: *Mary*, to *John* Stewart, Earl of *Atkel*, and had Issue: And *Jane* to Sir *John Laumont* of *Inverryne*, and had Issue.

Colin Earl of *Argyle*, his Son, was named one of the four Counsellors to King *James V*, Anno 1525: In 1528 he was constituted Lieutenant of the Borders, and Warden of the Marches; which Office he discharged so much to Satisfaction, that he obtained, first a Grant of the Lordship of *Abernethy*, then in the Crown by *Angus's* Forfeiture, and after, an ample Confirmation of the hereditary Sheriffship of *Argyleshire*, Justiciary of *Scotland*, and heretable Master of the Household,

He

He married *Janet*, Daughter of *Alexander* Earl of *Huntley*, by whom he had two Sons, and one Daughter, *viz. Archbald*, who succeeded him.

John Campbell, second Son, from whom is descended the Branch of *Lochnel*, which produced the *Campbels* of *Balerno* and *Stonfield*.

Alexander Campbell, third Son, was Dean of *Murray*.

Margaret, his Daughter, was married first to *James Stuart*, Earl of *Murray*, Natural Son of King *James IV*; and then to *John* Earl of *Sutherland*; and departing this Life in 1542, was succeeded by *Archbald*, his Son and Heir.

Which *Archbald* was one of the Peers who, on the Death of King *James V*, entred into an Association to oppose the then intended Match betwixt Queen *Mary* and King *Edward VI* of *England*, and consequential Union of the Crowns, as tending To the high Dishonour, perpetual Skaith, Damage, and Ruin of the Liberty and Nobleness of this Realm, as it runs in the Original, bearing Date the 4th of July, 1543.

On the breaking out of the War with *England*, he remarkably distinguished himself by his Valour and Conduct, both at the Battle of *Pinkie*, Anno 1547, and at the Siege of *Haddingtoun*, 1548, in Defence of his Queen and Country, related at large by our Historians. This noble Lord was the first of his Quality who embraced the *Protestant* Religion in the Beginning of the Reformation, of which he was a hearty Promoter, and continued stedfast in the Profession thereof: When a-dying he recommended to his Son, to propogate the preaching of the Gospel according to the reformed Principles, and the suppressing *Romish* Superstition and Idolatry. He died Anno 1558, leaving Issue, by Lady *Helen Hamilton*, his first Wife, Daughter of *James* Earl of *Arran*, *Archbald* his Son and Heir; and by his second Wife, *Mary Graham*, Daughter of *William* Earl of *Monteith*, Sir *Celin Campbell*, of *Buchuan*; and two Daughters, 1st *Margaret*, married to *James Stuart*, Lord *Down*, Ancestor to the present Earl of *Murray*, and had Issue; 2d *Janet*, to *Hector Macklane* of *Dowart*, and had Issue.

Archbald Earl of *Argyle*, his Son, being a Person of singular Accomplishments, was, by the Estates of *Scotland*, sent Ambassador to the Queen, then in *France*, Anno 1559, to supplicate her Majesty in Favour of the Reformation: But that taking no Effect, and the *French* having got footing in *Scotland*, he, with the Duke of *Chattel-Herault*, and the

Earl of *Arran*, his Son, sued to *Queen Elizabeth* for Aid to expel them, by which he was instrumental in obliging them to quit the Kingdom; and, together with the Earls of *Glencairn*, *Morton*, and others, entred into an Association, wherein they bound themselves to assist one another in advancing the Cause of Religion, which at last they got happily established by Act of Parliament, *Anno 1560.* The same Year he was one of the seven Peers authorized by *Queen Mary*, on her Resignation of the Crown, to be Regent of the Kingdom, if the Earl of *Murray* should refuse to be Regent alone.

On the breaking out of the Civil War, in the Reign of *Queen Mary*, he espoused her Interest, and was General of her Forces at the Battle of *Langside*, against the Earl of *Murray*, then Regent: After which he submitted to the Authority of her Son, King *James*, and came to be so considerable, that on the Death of the Regent, *Matthew Earl of Lenox*, in 1571, he stood a Candidate to succeed him; but the Earl of *Marr* being preferred to the Rgency, he was constituted Lord High-Chancellor; which Office he enjoyed with universal Reputation for the Space of three Years, even to his Death, which happened in *September, 1575*, to whose Memory the famous Mr. *Johnston* composed this Epigram.

*Gens Albina vetus, gemini incunabula Regni
 Quæ posuit, (fuerant nam duo Regna prius :)
 Illa viris armisque potens, totque aucta tropæis,
 Quæ dominos rerum tot dedit una Deos;
 Hec & avos, atavosque dedit, loca prisca tenemus,
 Testa, Lares, mores, & ducora alta decum.
 Sufficeretque vetus nobis ea gloria: verum
 Major ad ignoti nos vehit astra poli.
 Adscriptique Dei jam sancta in fœdera cives,
 Magnamimi audemus pro pietate mori.
 Gens quæ jura prius dederat, nunc accipit. Ergo
 Bis felix: quæ dat, quæ nova jura capit.*

This Lord married two Wives; 1st, Lady *Jane Stuart*, Natural Daughter of King *James V*; 2dly, *Jane*, Daughter of *Alexander Earl of Glencairn*, but by neither of'em left any Issue; whereupon his Estate and Honour came to Sir *Colin Campbel* of *Buchuan*, his Brother and Heir.

Which *Colin* was constituted one of the Lords of the Privy-Council to King *James VI*, *Anno 1577*, and Lord High-

High-Chancellor of *Scotland*, on the Decease of *John Earl of Athol*, in 1579; which, together with several other great Employments in the State, he enjoyed 'till his Death, in the Year 1584.

He was married first to *Janet Stuart*, Daughter of *Henry Lord Methuen*, by whom he had no Issue; but by *Agnes* his second Wife, Daughter of *William Earl Marischal*, and Widow of *James Earl of Murray*, he had two Sons, *Archbald*, who succeeded him, and *Sir Colin Campbel of Lundy*, Bart.

This *Archbald Earl of Argyle* was constituted General of the Forces raised against the Earls of *Huntley* and *Errol*, at the Battle of *Glenlivet*, Anno 1594; and suppress'd the Insurrection of the *Mac Gregors*, in the Year 1603, and another more formidable by the *Mac Donalds*, in the Western Isles, Anno 1614; and in respect thereof, and his other great Merits, he obtained a Grant of the Country of *Kintyre*, Anno 1617, which was ratified by a special Act of Parliament.

In 1618 he went to *Spain*, and signaliz'd himself in that Service against the States of *Holland*, and assisted at taking several Places of Strength, 'till by his Majesty's Permission he returned to *England*, and died at *London*, Anno 1638: Having married, first *Anne*, Daughter of *William Earl of Morton*, by whom he had *Archbald*, his Successor, and four Daughters; *Anne*, married to *George* second Marquis of *Huntley*, and had Issue; 2d *Annabel* to *Robert* second Earl of *Lothian*, and had Issue; 3d, *Jane*, to *John* first Viscount of *Kenmure*, and had Issue; 4th, *Mary*, to *Sir Robert Montgomery* of *Skelmurle*, and had Issue. And having married 2dly *Anne*, Daughter to *Sir William Cornwallis* of *Brome* (Ancestor to the Lord *Cornwallis*) by *Mary* his Wife, third Daughter, and one of the Co-heirs of *John Lord Latimer*, he had a Son *James*, created first Lord *Kintyre* by King *James VI*, Anno 1622, and by King *Charles I*, dignified with the Title of Earl of *Irvine*, by Letters Patent, bearing Date 28 Mar. 1642; and a Daughter *Mary*, married to *James Lord Rollo*, and had Issue.

Archbald Earl of Argyle, his Son and Heir by his first Wife, was a Man of great Learning, singular Judgment, and other Endowments, which recommended him so much to the Favour of King *Charles I*, that he constituted him one of the Lords of his Privy-Council. In 1628, he resigned into his Majesty's Hands the Justiciary of all *Scotland* (which

(which had been in his Family for diverse Ages) reserving to himself and his Heirs the Justiciary of *Argyle* and the Western Isles, and where-ever else he had Lands in *Scotland*; which was ratified by Act of Parliament in 1633, when his Majesty was present in Person. Not long after which, in respect of his own Merit, as well as the remarkable Fidelity and Loyalty of his Family in former Times to the Crown, his Majesty was graciously pleased to create him Marquis of *Argyle*, by Letters Patent, bearing Date *November 15th, 1641.*

During the Civil Wars in that Reign he joyn'd with the Parliament of *Scotland*, and shewed himself a zealous Asserter of the Presbyterian Church-Government, which was then established: And after the horrid Murder of the King, he contributed much to the dutiful Reception of King *Charles II* into *Scotland*, Anno 1650, and at the Solemnity of his Coronation, 1st *January, 1651*, put the Crown on his Head: But on the Restoration in 1660, he was accused of High Treason, for corresponding and complying with *Oliver Cromwel* (the too common Fault of the Times) and being found Guilty by the Parliament, was beheaded at *Edinburgh*, the 27th of *May, 1661.* Immediately before his Execution he solemnly declared, *That from his Birth to that Moment, he was free of any Accession to the Death of King Charles*; and, like a good Christian, pray'd God to bless his Majesty in his Person and Government.

This great Peer was married to *Margaret*, Daughter of *William* Earl of *Mortoun*, by whom he had two Sons, *Archbald* Earl of *Argyle*, and Lord *Niel Campbell* of *Ardmaddie*, sometime Governor of *Dunbartoun* Castle, married first to *Vere*, Daughter of *William* Earl of *Lothian*, by whom he had *Archbald Campbell*, his Son and Heir, a Gentleman of eminent Learning and other Accomplishments: Also by his second Wife *Susanna*, Daughter of Sir *Alexander Menzies* of *Weim*, he had two Sons, Mr. *Niel Campbell*, Advocate, and Mr. *Alexander Campbell*. The Marquis had likewise three Daughters, first, *Anne*, a Lady of excellent Endowments, never married; 2d, *Jane*, married to *Robert* first Marquis of *Lothian*, and had Issue; 3d, *Mary* to *George* Earl of *Caithness*, and after his Death, to *John* Earl of *Broadalbin*, and had Issue.

The Title of Marquis of *Argyle* failing by the Forfeiture of this *Archbald*, his Majesty was graciously pleased to restore *Archbald* Lord *Lorn*, his Son, to the Estate, Title,

Title, and Precedency formerly enjoy'd by his Ancestors Earls of *Argyle*.

Which *Archbald* Earl of *Argyle* was constituted Captain of the Foot-Guards in 1650, with this Speciality, That though all Commissions were then given by the Parliament, yet he would not serve without a Commission from the King. After the Defeat of the Royal Army at *Worcester*, in 1651, he took Arms for his Majesty's Service; which incensed *Oliver Cromwel* so much against him, that though he granted a Pardon and general Indemnity to the People of *Scotland*, by his Proclamation the 12th of *April*, 1654, yet was he, with several other Loyalists, particularly excepted. And with singular Constancy preserving his Duty and Fidelity to his Majesty inviolated, would never capitulate 'till he had General *Middleton's* Order from the King so to do, bearing Date 31st *December*, 1655: Then he made his Composition without any other Engagement than laying down his Arms; whereupon he retired to his own House, that he might live quietly, and retain'd still his Affection and Fidelity to the King; of which his Majesty was so perfectly sensible, that he was pleased to make his eminent Loyalty and Zeal toward the Restoration, the chief Cause of restoring him to his Father's Fortune in 1663. Not long after which he was nam'd a Privy-Counsellor, and one of the Commissioners of the Treasury, which for many Years he discharged with great Fidelity, and through all Changes appeared an earnest Espouser of the Protestant Interest: But seeing to what Pass things were like to come, he propos'd in a Committee of Council, that to the Test might be added some Acts against Popery; which was so ill taken, that all Methods were devis'd to ruin him; and at last it was affect'd under a Pretence of putting his own Sense and Explanation on the Test, when he took it in these Words:

“ I have considered the Test, and am desirous to give
 “ Obedience, as far as I can: I am confident, the Par-
 “ liament never intended to impose contradictory Oaths;
 “ and therefore I think no Man can explain it, but for
 “ himself, and reconcile it, as it is genuine, and agrees in
 “ its own Sense; and I take it so far as it is consistent with
 “ itself, and the *Protestant Religion*: And I do declare,
 “ I mean not to bind up my self, in my Station, but in a
 “ lawful Way, to endeavour any thing I think for the
 Advantage

“ Advantage of the Church or State, not repugnant to
 “ the *Protestant Religion*, and my Loyalty : And this I
 “ understand as part of my Oath.”

For which, by the insinuating Perswasions of some who bore him no good Will, the King was so far incensed against him, that he was sent Prisoner to the Castle of *Edinburgh*, and on his Trial, the 19th of *December*, 1681, was found guilty of High Treason. But he made his Escape out of the Castle very dexterously, in the Dress of a Lady's Page, and got over to *Holland*, whence with a few Men he invaded *Scotland* in 1685, a little before the Duke of *Monmouth* landed in *England*. But never having got together above 2000 Men, was soon after totally routed near *Kilpatrick*, and taken Prisoner. And thereupon (on his former Sentence) was beheaded at the Cross of *Edinburgh*, the 30th of *June*, 1685. It is said he composed this Epitaph a few Hours before his Death.

*Thou Passenger that shalt have so much Time,
 As view my Grave, and ask what was my Crime ?
 No Stain of Error, no black Vices brand,
 Did me compel to leave my native Land.
 Love to my Country, Truth condemn'd to die,
 Did force my Hands forgotten Arms to try :
 More from Friends Fraud my Fall proceeded bath,
 Than Foes, tho' thrice they did attempt my Death.
 On my Design, tho' Providence did frown,
 Yet GOD at last will surely raise his own :
 Another Hand, with more successful Speed,
 Shall raise the Remnant, bruise the Serpent's Head.*

This *Archbald* Earl of *Argyle*, married *Mary Stuart*, Daughter of *James* third Earl of *Murray*, by *Margaret* his Wife, Daughter of *Alexander* Earl of *Hume*, by whom he had four Sons, viz. *Archbald* late Duke of *Argyle*, *John Campbell* of *Mamore*, second Son, Member of Parliament for *Dunbarton-Shire*, who married - - - Daughter of *John* Lord *Elphinstoun* ; Colonel *Charles Campbell*, third Son, and Colonel *James Campbell* fourth Son, married *Margaret*, Daughter of *David Lesly*, Lord *Newark*.

Also two Daughters, Lady *Anne*, married first to *Richard* Earl of *Lauderdale*, and secondly to *Charles* Earl of *Murray* ; Lady *Jane*, to *William* Marquis of *Lothian*.

Archbald

Archibald Lord Lorn, his Son, was one of the few *Scots* Peers that came over from *Holland* with the late King *William* in 1688. He was own'd by the Convention of the Estates as Earl of *Argyle*, before the Attainder of his Father was repealed, which, by *The Claim of Right*, was declared to be a *Reproach to the Nation*. He was particularly active to have the Crown established on the Prince and Princess of *Orange*; which being carried by a great Majority in the House, his Lordship was sent from the Nobility, with other two from the Barons and Boroughs, to offer the Crown in the Name of the said Convention to their Majesties, and tender'd them the Coronation Oath; for which, and many other good Services, on their Advancement to the Throne, he was admitted one of the Privy-Council 1st of *May*, 1689, and in 1690, made one of the Lords of the Treasury, and after a Colonel of the *Scots* Guards of Horse, and one of the extraordinary Lords of the Session, on the Decease of *William Duke of Hamilton*, in the Year 1694: And further, in Consideration of his good Services, was by his said Majesty created Duke of *Argyle*, Marquis of *Kyntire* and *Lorn*, Earl of *Campbel* and *Cowel*, Viscount of *Lochow* and *Glengla*, Lord *Inverarey*, *Mull*, *Morvern*, and *Terrey*, by Letters Patent, bearing Date at *Kensington* the 23d of *June*, 1701. He sent over a Regiment to *Flanders* for King *William's* Service, consisting almost of Officers of his own Name and Family, who bravely distinguished themselves through the whole Course of the War.

He married *Elizabeth* Daughter of Sir *Lionel Talmash* of *Helmingham in Com. Suff.* by *Elizabeth* Dutchess of *Lauderdale* his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *William Murray*, Earl of *Dysart*, and Sister to *Lionel* late Earl of *Dysart*, by whom he left Issue two Sons and a Daughter;

John, the present Duke of *Argyle*; and *Archibald Campbell*, Earl of *Illy*.

Lady *Anne* married to *James Stuart*, second Earl of *Bute*.

And departing this Life the 28th of *September*, 1703, was succeeded by his eldest Son *John*, the present Duke of *Argyle*, who from his Youth, according to the Rule of his great Ancestors, betook himself to a Military Life, was Colonel of a Regiment of Foot at the End of the War in the Reign of King *William*, when not full seventeen Years of Age, and even then gave signal Proofs of his Valour.

On

On the Accession of her Majesty Queen *Anne*, bearing the Title of Lord *Lorn*, he had the Command of a Regiment of Foot; and when the War was proclaim'd with *France*, made the first Campaign with the Duke of *Marlbrough*, Anno 1702, distinguishing himself in the Attack of Fort *St. Michael*, when it was taken by Storm, which facilitated the Surrender of the Town of *Venlo* in *Gelderland*. The Year after, on his Father's Decease, succeeding him in his Honours, he was constituted one of the Lords of her Majesty's Privy-Council, Captain of the *Scots* Guards of Horse, as also one of the extraordinary Lords of Session in *Scotland*. And the Queen having signed a Patent for reviving and restoring the most ancient and noble Order of the Thistle, his Grace was receiv'd into that Order on the 4th of *February* by her Majesty, the Sovereign thereof; as were three Days after *John* Duke of *Athol*, *William* Marquis of *Annandale*, *James* Earl of *Dalkeith*, *George* Earl of *Orkney*, and *James* Earl of *Seafield*.

In the Year 1705, her Majesty was pleased to add to his other Employments, that of Lord High-Commissioner to represent her Royal Person in the Parliament, though his Grace was then but twenty-three Years of Age. On his Entrance into the Kingdom, he was met near *Berwick* by a Squadron of the Marquis of *Lothian's* Dragoons, on the 23d of *April*; and that Night his Grace arrived at *Dumbar*, attended by a great many Persons of Honour. The next Day the Lord Advocate, the Lord Provost, and Magistrates of *Edinburgh*, met his Grace at *Edgbucklinbrac* with above six hundred Horse, and thirty-four Coaches of the Nobility and Gentry with six Horses each. From the Time that his Grace came to the Corner of her Majesty's Park, 'till he entered the Palace, the Guns fired; and there were two Salvos from all the Ordnance round the Castle, besides the Great Guns from the Park, and from the Men of War, both *Scotch* and *Dutch*, in *Leith-Road*.

On the 3d of *July* his Grace opened the Session of Parliament, and concluded his Speech with the following Expressions.

My Lords and Gentlemen,
*I am most sensible of the Difficulties that attend this Post,
 and the Loss I am at by my want of Experience in Affairs;*
 VOL. I. Cc but

but I shall endeavour to make it up by Zeal and Firmness in serving her Majesty, and the great Regard I shall have to whatever may be for the Good of my Country.

On the 21st of *September* following his Grace having given the Royal Assent to the Acts that were ready, the Parliament adjourned to the 20th of *December*, and on his Arrival at Court her Majesty was so well satisfied with his Conduct and Services, that she created him a Peer of *England* by the Title of *Baron of Chatham* and *Earl of Greenwich*. And on the 3d of *December* his Grace was introduced into the House of Peers between the *Earl of Rivers*, and the *Earl of Kingston*.

In 1706, his Grace made the Campaign under the Duke of *Marlborough*, and distinguished himself in the Battle of *Ramellies*, at the Siege of *Ostend*, and on the Attack of *Menin*, a Town that was a Key to the *French* Conquests in the *Netherlands*, whereof he took Possession. After which he set out for *Scotland*, to be present in Parliament, the Treaty for the Union of the two Kingdoms being then in Agitation, which his Grace industriously promoted, and was very instrumental in bringing that great Work to a Conclusion. And when on that Occasion a riotous Multitude had the Insolence to come in great Numbers to the Parliament-Close, demanding with loud Outcries, *That the Treaty of Union be rejected*, his Grace went out of the House and spoke with such Calmness and Strength of Reason, as appeased them.

In 1707, the Necessity of securing the Conquests made in the preceding Year, hinder'd the extending them. But in 1708, at the Battle of *Oudenard*, his Grace with twenty Battallions under his Command, were the first of the Infantry that engaged the Enemy, and maintained their Post against Inequality of Numbers. And the same Campaign having assisted at the Siege of *Lisle*, also distinguish'd himself on several Occasions, and took Possession thereof. Likewise before the Close of that long Campaign, with six Battallions took Possession of the Town and Cittadel of *Ghent*, viz. on the 31st of *December*.

On his Return to *England* he was sworn of the Privy-Council, after the Union of the two Kingdoms; and in the Campaign of 1709, having been declared Lieutenant-General of her Majesty's Forces, he commanded in Chief under General *Schuylenberg*, at his Attack of the City and
Citta-

Cittadel of *Tournay*; and had a great Share in the Victory at *Blaregnies*, where he was much exposed, but came off unhurt, with great Honour.

On the 22d of *December*, 1710, his Grace was installed a Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, with his present Majesty, by his Proxy, and the late Duke of *Devonshire*. And in *January* following was declared Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to King *Charles* the Third; also Captain-General and Commander in Chief of all her Majesty's Forces in *Spain*, and Governor of the Island of *Minorca*. Our Affairs in that Kingdom were then at so low an Ebb, that his Grace's Friends were concern'd at his accepting those Employments, being sensible how difficult it would be for him to gain Ground there. But he acquiesced in the Queen's Pleasure, and some time after set out for *Holland*, in his Way to *Barcelona*. His want of Forces on his Arrival there, would not permit him to undertake any considerable Enterprize; but in *September*, 1711, he defeated a Body of the *Spanish* Horse, killed eighty Men, and took several Prisoners. After which he was taken with so violent a Fever, as obliged him to quit the Camp, and retire to *Barcelona*, where, towards the latter End of *November*, being pretty well recovered, and the Affairs of *Europe* taking a new Turn by the Death of the Emperor *Joseph*, &c. he embarked for *Leghorn*, and left *Florence* in *February* 17 $\frac{1}{2}$, in his Way to *England*.

Soon after his Arrival, her Majesty was so well satisfied with his Grace's Services, that she constituted him General and Commander in Chief of all the Land Forces in *Scotland*, and Captain of the Company of Foot in *Edinburgh* Castle, viz. in *June*, 1712. And his Grace continued in his Government of *Minorca* 'till the first of *May*, 1714, when the Earl of *Peterborough* succeeded him.

On the Demise of the Queen, he was one of the Lords Justices appointed by the late King to be added to the seven Great Officers of the Kingdom, according to an Act of Parliament for the Government of the Nation, 'till his Majesty's Arrival from *Hanover*. After which he was again constituted General and Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Forces in *Scotland*; and the Privy-Council being dissolved, and a new one appointed to meet on the first of *October*, 1714, he was sworn thereof. Also on the 5th of *October* he was appointed Governor of the Island of *Minorca*; and on the 15th of *June*, 1715,

made Colonel of the Royal Regiment of Horse-Guards in *England*.

On the 20th of *June*, 1715, being Groom of the Stole to his Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales*, our now most Gracious Sovereign, he was, with others of his principal Officers, appointed Commissioner for establishing the Household of his Royal Highness, as also that of the Princess of *Wales* his Consort.

In *September*, 1715, on the Insurrection of the Earl of *Marr*, and others, in *Scotland*, in favour of the Pretender, being General of the King's Forces in that Part of *Great-Britain*, he by his Interest and Conduct hindered the Rebels from gaining any Place of Strength, though their Forces very much exceeded those under his Command; and on the 13th of *November* defeated them in a pitch'd Battle at *Dumblain*, and prevented their passing the River *Forth*, tho' he had only one thousand Dragons, and two thousand five hundred Foot, and the Rebels were computed at nine thousand Men. After which being join'd by six thousand *Dutch* Forces under General *Cadogan*, he forc'd the Rebels to abandon *Perth*, and the Pretender, who landed at *Peterhead* the 22d of *December*, to retire to *France* with the utmost Precipitation, without being crowned as he had appointed. Whereupon his Grace, having also forc'd his Adherents to fly the Kingdom, and having settled Affairs in the *North* of *Scotland*, return'd to *Edinburgh*, where he was joyfully received by the Magistrates, who gave him a noble Entertainment. His Grace came to Court, and waited on his Majesty on the 6th of *March* following; and in *June* 1716, resign'd all his Places.

In *February*, 171 $\frac{8}{9}$, his Grace was declared Lord Steward of his Majesty's Household; and on the 30th of *April* following, in Consideration of his great Services to the Nation, was advanced to the Dignity of a Duke of this Kingdom, by the Title of Duke of *Greenwich*.

On resigning his Place of Lord Steward of his Majesty's Household, he was constituted Master-General of the Ordnance; and by our present Sovereign was constituted Colonel of her Majesty's own Regiment of Horse, Governor and Captain of the Town and Isle of *Portsmouth in Com. Southamp.* and of the Castle there, called *South-Sea Castle*, &c. Also on 7th of *August*, 1733, was declared Colonel of his Majesty's own Royal Regiment of Horse-Guards, on resigning his other Regiment of Horse.

His

His Grace married to his first Wife *Mary*, Daughter to *John Brown*, Esq; and Niece to Sir *Charles Duncomb*, who in 1708, was Lord-Mayor of *London*; which Lady died without Issue on *Jan. 15, 1716.*

His Grace married secondly on the 6th of *June, 1717*, Mrs. *Jane Warburton*, one of the Maids of Honour to Queen *Anne*, as also to her present Majesty Queen *Caroline*, when Princess of *Wales*, by whom he has Issue now living five Daughters, the Lady *Caroline*, to whom her present Majesty Queen *Caroline* was Godmother, the Lady *Anne*, Lady *Elizabeth*, Lady *Jane*, and Lady *Mary.*

TITLES.] *John Campbell*, Duke of *Argyle* and *Greenwich*; Marquis of *Kyntire* and *Lorn*, Earl of *Greenwich*, *Argyle*, *Campbel*, and *Cowel*; Viscount of *Lochow* and *Glen-Ilay*; Baron of *Chatham*, *Inverary*, *Mull*, *Morvern*, and *Terry*; Hereditary Justicier-General of the County of *Argyle* and the Isles; Lord-Lieutenant and Hereditary High Sheriff of the same; Hereditary Great Master of the King's Household in *Scotland*; Master-General of the Ordnance; Colonel of his Majesty's own Royal Regiment of Horse-Guards; Governor and Captain of the Town and Isle of *Portsmouth in Com. Southamp.* and of the Castle there called *South-Sea Castle*, and of the Forts, Blockhouses, and Fortifications belonging to the same; High-Steward of *Malmesbury*; one of the Lords of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council, and Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter.

CREATIONS.] Baron of *Chatham*, and Earl of *Greenwich* in *Kent*, 26th of *November, 1705*, 4th of Queen *Anne*; and Duke of *Greenwich* 30 *April, 1719*, 5th of *George I.* Lord *Inverary*, *Mull*, *Morvern*, and *Terrey*; Viscount of *Lochow* and *Glen-Ilay*; Earl of *Campbel* and *Cowel*, 23d of *June, 1701*, 12 *William III.* Earl of *Argyle*, - - - 1457, 36th *Hen. VI.* Marquis of *Kyntire* and *Lorn*, and Duke of *Argyle*, 23d of *June, 1701*, 12th *William III.*

ARMS.] Quarterly, first and fourth, Girony of eight Pieces, Or and Sable, for *Campbel*; second and third, Argent, a Galley with her Sails furl'd close, Flag and Pendants flying, and Oars in Action, all Sable, for the Lord-

Ship of *Lorn*: And behind these Arms are two Honourable Badges in Saltire, which his Grace's Ancestors have born, for their being Great Masters of the Household, and Justiciaries of *Scotland*: The first is a Batton, Or, Semée of Thistles, Vert, ensigned with an Imperial Crown, proper; thereon the Crest of *Scotland*, viz. a Lion Sejant, guardant, Gules, crown'd with a like Crown he sits on, sustaining with his Dexter Paw a Sword, proper, the Pomel and Hilt, Or; and with his Sinister a Scepter, Or. The other Badge is a Sword of the fourth and fifth.

CREST.] On a Wreath a Boar's Head coup'd, proper, Or.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Lions guardant, Gules.

MOTTO.] *Vix ea nostris voco.* And sometimes, *Ne obliviscaris.*

CHIEF SEATS.] At *Adderbury* in the County of *Oxford*, three Miles from *Banbury*, and sixty from *London*; at *Sudbrooke* in the County of *Surrey*, two Miles from *Kingston*, and eight from *London*. At *Dunstaffage* in the County of *Lorn* in *Scotland*, fifty Miles from *Dunbarton*, and one hundred from *Edinburgh*; at *Inverary* in the Shire of *Argyle*, twenty-six Miles from *Dunstaffage*; and at *Rosencath* in the County of *Dunbarton*, fifty-two Miles from *Edinburgh*.

XXVII. SACKVIL, *Duke of Dorset.*

IT is evident as well from the *Norman* Historians as other Authorities, that this Family was of noble Extraction in *Normandy*, and denominated from a Town and Seigniory of their Name in that Province, of which they were Owners.

Herbrand, Lord of the said Seigniory of *Sackvil*, is mentioned, in the *Norman* Historians, to be one of the Nobles who came into *England* with *William* the Conqueror, and returning into *Normandy*, was living there *Anno Dom.* 1079, 14 *W.* 1, having Issue three Sons, Sir *Jordan de Sackvil*, who

who was Sewer of *England* by Grant of *William* the Conqueror, but resided in *Normandy*, where he died; Sir *William Sackvil*, who left three Daughters Heirs to their Brother, and Sir *Robert Sackvil*, 3d Son, from whom his Grace the Duke of *Dorset* is descended; as also a Daughter named *Avice*, married to *Walter*, Son of *Gilbert*, Founder of the Monastery of *Alfage*, and Lord of *Hugleville* in *Normandy*.

Which Sir *Robert de Sackvil* was; the First of the Witnesses to a Charter of King *Stephen*, whilst he was but Earl of *Morteign*, wherein he gave the Church of *Lille-Church* to the Monks of *St. John of Colchester*; and his Name is there wrote *Robertus de Salkavilla*. Of this *Robert* it is related, that being beyond the Seas, and purposing to come to *England* with the Children of King *Henry* the First, it so chanc'd that the Earl of *Morteign*, when they should have weigh'd Anchor and put to Sea, was, on a sudden troubled with a Looseness in his Body, and thereupon he left the Ship and went ashore, together with two Knights, Sir *Robert de Sackvil* and *Walter*, who by that means were preserv'd, the rest being no sooner at Sea, but the Ship wreck'd, and they all except one perished; which was occasioned by the excessive Drinking of the Mariners on board. This Sir *Robert Sackvil*, in 20 *Hen. I.*, Anno Dom. 1119, held the Manors of *Bergholt*, *Bures on the Hill*, and *Alfemunston* in *Essex*, as also the Manors of *Rishangel*, *Wytham*, *Melys*, *Clopton*, *Briswood*, *Coton*, *Drockford*, *Rudham*, *Fornham*, *Faltham*, and *Wickham* in *Suffolk*; of the Honour of *Eye*, by the Service of one Knight's Fee; and had also another Knight's Fee in *Mendham* in the same County.

At length beholding the Calamity of the State in the Reign of King *Stephen*, and thinking it Time to leave off all Thought of Secular Affairs, he profess'd himself a Monk in the Monastery of *St. John at Colchester*, as his Grant to that Convent shews; whereby he gave to the Monks there for ever, his Manor of *Wickham*, beforementioned, with the Consent of his Sons and his Wife, and by the Advice of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and the Bishops of *London* and *Norwich*; whereunto sign'd as Witnesses, Earl *Eustace*, Son of the King, *Ingellus*, Chancellor, *Jordan de Salkavilla*, and *Stephen* his Brother, Sons of the said Sir *Robert Sackvil*.

His Wife was *Lettice*, Daughter of Sir *Henry Woodvil*, Kt. by whom he had also two other Sons, *Nigell*, and *Helias de Sackvil*.

Nigell de Sackvil was Incumbent of the Church of *Ber-ges*, Anno Dom. 1171, 18 Hen. 2; and was accursed by *Thomas Becket*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, for curtailing his Horse. And *Heliás de Sackvil* was a Witness to *Gilbert* Earl of *Clare's* Grant of the Church of *Tunbridge* to the Monks of *Lewes*.

Jordan de Sackvil, the eldest, was living in the Reigns of King *Stephen* and King *Henry* the Second; he confirm'd the Grant which his Father Sir *Robert Sackvil* made of the Manor of *Wickham* to the Priory of *St. John* in *Colchester*, and added other Lands of his own free Gift, being wrote *Jordanus de Saukevil Miles, Baro de Bergholt Saukevil, filius & heres Roberti Saukevil*.

He was also a Benefactor to the Abbot and Convent of *Gristine* in *Normandy*, and a Witness to *William Mareschal* Earl of *Pembroke's* Grant to *Carmele* Priory, in *Com. Lanc.* as also to *Barth de Glanville's* Confirmation of Lands to *Bromholme* Priory, in *Com. Norf.* He took to Wife *Hela*, Daughter and Co-heir of *Ralph de Den*, Lord of the Manor of *Buckhurst*, who gave with her, on her Marriage, a Hide of Land in *Waldene*, with the Church of the said Vill, and Common of Pasture in *Sud-Park* near *Chalventune*; also the Land which *Robert Fraunceis* held of *Sutton's* Fee, the Manor of *Saperton*, and a Yard Land in *Chalventune*, with the Mansion thereto belonging, and *Geyle* in *Normandy*, together with all his Right in that Country. The said *Ralph de Den* was Son of *Robert Pincerna*, who was living in the 20th Year of *William* the Conqueror, and held in *Chalventune* six Knights Fees, whereof the Manors of *Buckhurst*, *Claverham*, *Buggeley*, *Horsley* and *Ombeford* are Parcel. All which Manors the said *Hela* brought to her Husband; and in her Widowhood being wrote *Ela de Saukeville*, Daughter of *Ralph de Dene*, gives Licence to the Abbot and Convent of *Otteham* in *Kent*, to translate their Convent to *Begeham* in the same County, and confirms to them all those Lands which her Father gave them; viz. the Lordship of *Otteham* with the Chapel, the Land called *Dudintone* and *Thorne*; as also the Land called *Telletone*, which her Brother *Robert* gave them. She likewise grants to the said Convent, the Land which *Fukeri* held of her Father in *Sefford*, and *Megham-Marsh*, in the same Manner as her great Uncle *Ralph Dene* held it; and all that Marsh which was *Wluricus's*, and the *New Marsh*, as much as belonged to the said *Ralph Dene*; whereunto her

her Son *Jeffrey de Sukeville* was a Witness. Which Fabrick at *Begeham* was dedicated to the blessed Virgin *Mary*, and was, for some Ages, the Burial-place of the Family.

This *Ela* had Issue *Jordan de Saukeville*, *Richard*, *Jeffery*, *Ralph*, *Guy*, and *Warren*. Sir *Jordan de Saukeville*, the eldest Son, is mentioned to be a Baron in the Charter of King *Richard I*, signed at *Birmingham*, but without Date, granting to the Monks of *Bordesley*, in *Buckinghamshire*, diverse Privileges. In the 2d Year of King *John*, he obtained for himself, and his Heirs, a Weekly Market on *Friday*, and once a Year, a Fair, on the Feast of *St. John Baptist*, in his Town of *Sauquevill* (as it was then wrote) in *Normandy*; and having married *Clementia*, Daughter of *John Vere*, Earl of *Oxford*, died without Issue, in the 9th Year of King *John*.

Richard de Saukeville, his Brother, succeeded, and was also a Baron, but left no Issue, so that the Estate devolved on Sir *Jeffery de Saukeville*, third Son of *Jordan*, who, with *Ralph* his Brother (bearing the Surname of *Marshey*) lived both in the Reign of King *John*, and incurring the said King's Displeasure, had their Estates seized, and for regaining thereof, and the King's Favour, paid a Fine of 1000 Marks. The said *Ralph*, in 5 *Hen. III*, was possess'd of *Thorp Sacheville*, in *Leicestershire*, so called from his Ancestor, who held it by Gift of the Conqueror.

Guy de Sackville, another of the Sons of the said *Jordan*, was dead in the Reign of King *Hen. III*, his Heir being then found to hold Six Knights Fees in *Chalvington*, in the County of *Suffex*.

The beforementioned Sir *Jeffery Saukeville* confirmed the Grants of *Jordan* his Father, and *Robert* his Grandfather, made, as aforesaid, to the Abbey of *St. John Baptist* in *Colchester*, and held the Manor of *Buckhurst*, the Knight's Fee of the Honour of *Eye*, and a Knight's Fee in *Mendham*, as in Right of Descent from his Ancestors. He also confirmed to the Abbey of *Begeham*, the Gifts of his Grandfather *Ralph de Dene*, *Robert* his Uncle, and *Ela* his Mother, *v. z.* His Grandfather's Grant of the Lordship of *Otteham*, with the Chapel of the same Place; his Uncle's Gift of the Land called *Telletune*; and his Mother *Ela*'s Grant of the Land at *Thorne*, and the Land called *Twisfel* and *Forestrete*. He had Issue by his Wife *Constance*, Daughter of Sir *Edmund Brooke*, Kt. *Jordan*, *Guy*, and *Joan Sackville*, married to *William St. Leger*.

for-

Jordan Saukeville, eldest Son of the said Sir *Jeffery*, was a Man not only wealthy, but potent amongst the Nobility; and being himself a Baron, sided with those who were against the King; for which Disloyalty he fared as his Father had done before him, and lost his Lands in *Ireland*; but when King *Hen. III* was settled on the Throne, he restored him to his ancient Possessions again, viz. *Clannelly, Clanbeg, Arglas, &c.* for that he found him always wise, and willing to win the rest of the Nobility to a dutiful Subjection and Acknowledgment of sovereign Authority. This *Jordan* is, without doubt, the same Sir *Jordan de Saukvil*, who, in the Reign of King *John, Anno Dom. 1215*, siding with the Barons, was by them elected and sworn, to see the Liberties of *Magna Charta* performed, and such Articles as were then agreed to with the King, who finding himself not able to resist the Barons, consented, *That they should choose Grave and Honourable Persons, who should have Power and Authority to see those Things perform'd, which he then granted to them, and to compel every one to the observing of them.*

He had Issue by *Maud* his Wife, Daughter of ----- *Normanvil*, two Sons, *William*, and *Bartholomew Saukvil*, who was living in 25 *Hen. III*, and died seized of the Manor of *Falley, in Com. Bucks*; with other Lands, as the Inquisition shews, taken after his Death, in 2 *Edw. II*.

William de Saukvil, eldest Son of the said *Jordan*, was not of Age at the Time of his Father's Decease, and thereby became the King's Ward. He was Lord of *Saukvil, Bergholt, Buckhurst, &c.* and marrying *Clara*, Daughter of *Matthew de Hastings*, by her was Father of another Sir *Jordan de Saukvil*, summoned in 40 *Hen. III*, to take the Degree of Knighthood, or Fine for the same; who being in Arms with the Rebellious Barons, was taken Prisoner in the Battle of *Evesham*, in 49 *Hen. III*, and departed this Life, in 1 *Edw. I*, leaving Issue by *Margery* his Wife (Daughter and Co-heir of Sir *Robert de Aguilon*, Sheriff of *Suffex, Temp. Hen. III.*) *Andrew*, his Son and Heir, and was seized of the Manors of *Bergholt* and *Bures, in Essex*; as also of the Manor of *Aminton, in Oxfordshire*, the Manors of *Buckhurst, Chalveton, and Buggeley, in Suffex*. On an Inquisition of the Extent of the Manor of *Bochurst*, made the Day after the Feast of *St. Valentine*, in 2 *Edw. I*, it was found by the Jury, that *Jordan de Sake-will* held the Manor of *Bochurst*, of the Barony of the *Eagle*,

Eagle, by Knights-Service, containing two Knights-Fees; and that *Andrew de Sackvill* was his Son and Heir, and of the Age of nineteen Years at the Death of his Father, who died on the *Tuesday* before the Feast of the Annunciation of the blessed Virgin *Mary*, in 1 *Edw. I.* and that the same Day, the Bailiffs of our Lady the Queen came and seized the said Manor for the Use of our Lady the Queen. And they say further, *That the said Jordan held Six Knights Fees of the Honour of Pevensee, and two Knights Fees belonging to the Barony of Montecute.*

The said *Andrew* being under Age at his Father's Decease, and the King having the Guardianship of him, ordered him to be kept in Custody of *Stephen de Penecester*, Constable of *Dover-Castle*, where he remained two Years, and then, by the Mediation of his Friends, obtained his Enlargement, but was, withal, enjoin'd by the King's especial Command, to marry without Dower, one *Ermyntrude*, an Honourable Lady of the Household to Queen *Eleanor*, and Daughter of Sir *Roger Malyns*, whereby he had not only his Liberty, but thenceforward had the King's Favour. In 5 *Edw. I.* 1276, he was summoned to attend the King at *Worcester*, with Horse and Arms, according to the Service he owed for one Knight's-Fee in *Rungeton*, in *Oxfordshire*, to go against *Lewellin*, Prince of *Wales*, and his Accomplices, then in Rebellion. Which Service he acknowledged before *Humphrey de Bohun*, Earl of *Hereford*, Constable of *England*, and *Roger Bigot*, Earl of *Norfolk*, Earl-Marshal. In the succeeding Year, 6 *Edw. I.* he was summoned among those of the County of *Sussex*, who holding a Knight's-fee, or 20*l.* per Ann. Land, were called to receive the Honour of Knighthood, which, I suppose, was then conferred on him; for that he was Knighted is evident. He died before the 25th Year of King *Edw. I.* for then the Lady *Ermyntrude*, his Widow, holding 20*l.* Land in *Sussex*, was summoned to send one well accouter'd with Horse and Arms, to be at *London* on *Sunday*, after the Octaves of *St. John Baptist*, to go with the King beyond the Seas, for their Honour, and the Preservation and Profit of the Kingdom. He was succeeded by his Son, a 2d Sir *Andrew Sackvil*, of *Buckhurst*, Kt.

Which *Andrew*, in 25 *Edw. I.* received the like Summons as his Mother had, to attend the King beyond the Seas, with Horse and Arms, accouter'd, for Lands he held
in

in *Suffolk* and *Norfolk*. Also in 29 *Edw.* I, was summoned with other great Men, to attend the King at *Berwick* on *Tweed*, on the Feast of *St. John Baptist's* Nativity, well appointed with Horse and Arms, to march against the *Scots*. And in 32 *Edw.* I, had for his good Services in *Scotland*, a Grant of Free-Warren in all his Lands at *Emyngton* in *Oxfordshire*, dated at *Stryvelyn* the 28th of *July*. He received the Honour of Knighthood in the 34th Year of King *Edward I*, when that Prince, for augmenting the Glory of his intended Expedition into *Scotland*, did, at *Whitsuntide*, begirt *Edw.* Earl of *Caernarvon*, his eldest Son, with the Military Belt, and thereupon the young Prince, mediately, at the high Altar in *Westminster-Abbey*, conferred the same Honour on near 300 more, the Sons of Earls, Barons, and Knights. The said Sir *Andrew* took to Wife *Joan*, Daughter of ----- *Mortimer*, and dying in the 9th Year of King *Edward II*, left Issue a Son of his own Name, *Andrew de Sackvill*.

Which *Andrew*, on Proof of his Age, was found to be born at *Emyngton* in *Oxfordshire*, on the 28th of *Sept.* in 34 *Edward I*, and was baptized the Day following, being the Feast of *St. Michael*, in the Church of *St. Nicholas* of *Emyngton*. He followed the Wars in *France* with *Edw.* the Black Prince, and received the Honour of Knighthood before the 8th Year of King *Edward III*, when I find him a Knight, and one of the Sureties (with *John* Earl of *Cornwal*, the King's Brother) for *Nicholas Ufus Maris* (*Husey*) safe keeping of the Castle of *Bordeaux*, and that he should well and faithfully discharge the Office of Constable of *Bordeaux*, &c. In the 17th Year of King *Edward III*, this Sir *Andrew*, Sir *John Fines*, and Sir *Andrew Peverel*, were in Commission to view and order the Repair of the Banks, &c. on the Coasts of *Sussex*. In 34 *Edward III*, he was elected one of the Knights for that County, to the Parliament then held. In 41 *Edward III*, he was Sheriff of the Counties of *Sussex* and *Surrey*, which was then a Post of great Trust; and in the succeeding Year, being again returned to Parliament for the County of *Sussex*, he, and *John Waleys*, the other Knight, had 10*l.* allowed them for their Expences in attending twenty-five Days. He departed this Life on the Monday after the Feast of *St. Mary Magdalen*, in 44 *Edward III*, and was buried in *Christ-Church, London*.

He married three Wives; His first Lady was *Joan*, Sister and Heir of *John de la Beeche*, by whom he had Sir *Andrew*

drew Sackvill, Kt. who died before him (and by his Wife *Alice*, Daughter of Sir *John Walleis*, Kt. left no Issue) also *John Sackvill*, second Son of *Debenham Sackvill* in the County of *Suffolk*, who took to Wife *Agnes*, Daughter of Sir *Thomas Hoo*, Kt. and died likewise without Issue, his Wife surviving (afterwards married to *John Gobat*, lastly to *John Nevile*) who died in 7 *Hen. IV.*, whereby the Manor of *Debenham* devolved on *Thomas Sackvile* his Brother. The said Sir *Andrew* had no Issue by *Maud* his third Wife, but by his second Wife *Joan*, Daughter of *Burgeis*, he had a Daughter *Alice*, married to *John le Zouch* of *Sidenham*, in *Com. Oxon.* and a Son *Thomas Sackvile*, who succeeded to the Estate of his Ancestors.

Which *Thomas Sackvile*, possessing an Estate in *Buckinghamshire*, was chosen one of the Representatives of that County in Parliament, in the first Year of King *Ric. II.*, having, before that Time, received the Honour of Knight-hood. He likewise served for the same County, in several other Parliaments, to the 18th Year of that King, when he was returned for *Sussex*, with *Hugh Quetche*, and in 21 *Ric. II.*, with *John Ashburnham*. He was Sheriff of *Sussex* in the 7th Year of King *Hen. IV.*, and serv'd that victorious Monarch King *Henry V.* in his Wars in *France*, whose glorious Actions are related by the *French* Historians as well as our own. This Sir *Thomas* died in *December*, 1432; as his last Testament, and the Probate thereof shews, which are both dated in the same Month and Year.

By which Testament, writing himself *Thomas Sackvyle*, Miles de *Com. Sussex*, he Wills his Body to be buried in the Conventual Church of *Beygham*, and bequeaths to the Abbot and Convent eighty Marks, beside 20 in their Hands owing to him, whereof 5 Marks to be distributed to every Chanon of the Church, and every Priest of the same; 20 s. to every Deacon and Sub-Deacon, and 10 s. to every Nun; on Condition they be every one enjoyn'd in their Celebration of Obsequies, Vigils, Orations, and other Works of Charity and Contemplation, to mention him and *Margaret* his Wife, his Father and Mother, all his Ancestors and Benefactors, and all the Faithful deceased; and the Residue of the 80 Marks to be distributed by his Executors, to pay the Debts of the said Abbey and Convent. He bequeaths to the Church of *St. Richard* of *Chichester* 20 s. to the Church of *St. Christopher* of *Canterbury*, 20 s. to the Friars Predicants of *Winchelsey*, 10 s. and to the Brothers Minors of the same,

same, 10 s. to the Brothers of Lewes, 6 s. 8 d. to the Brothers Augustin of Rye, 6 s. 8 d. and to the Brothers Carmelites of the same, the like Sum.

He further Wills to 50 poor Virgins (such as his Executors should elect) 13 s. 4 d. each, towards their Marriages; and to Edward Sackville his Son, all his Goods in his House and Wardrobe, &c. and all his Manors, Lands, &c.

Margaret his Wife, was Daughter of Sir Edward Dalingruge, of Bodyam-Castle in Suffex, Kt. and Sister and Co-heir of Sir John Dalingruge, by whom he had several Sons and Daughters. Andrew, who died in the Reign of King Henry IV, leaving Issue, by Agnes his Wife, (re-married to William Keyley) 1. Andrew his Son and Heir, who was living at his Grandfather's Decease, but died without Issue. 2. Richard, living in 15 Ric. II, as was likewise two other Sons William and John.

The Daughters were Joan, Catherine, and Alice married to Reginald Malyns of Chynor in Oxfordshire, Esq; and Elizabeth, Wife of William St. John, of the County of Suffex.

Edward Sackville, 4th Son, surviving his Father, was Heir to his Lands unsettled, and also succeeded his Nephew in his Estate. He released all his Right in Bodyam-Castle, and having taken to Wife Margaret, Daughter of Richard Wakeburst, of Wakeburst in Suffex, Esq; departed this Life on the Tuesday before Christmas, in 29 Hen. VI, leaving Humphrey his Son and Heir, and was buried at Withiam.

Which Humphrey Sackville being in the 15th Year of his Age on his Father's Decease, took to Wife Catherine, Daughter of Sir Thomas Brown, Kt. Treasurer of the Household to King Henry VI; and dying the 24th of January, 1488, 4 Hen. VII, was buried at Withiam, under a Porphyre-Stone, with his Effigies in Armour, treading on a Greyhound, and under him this Inscription in Roman Capitals: PRAY FOR HUMFRY SACKVYLE, ESQ; THE WHICH DISCESID THE XXIV DAY OF JAYN. THE YEARE OF OUR LORD GOD, M^oCCCC^oLXXXVIII. ON WHOSE SOUL JHU HAVE MERCY: AMEN.

By Inquisition, after his Death, it appears, that he died seized of diverse Manors, Lands, &c. in Suffex, Oxfordshire, and Essex, and that Richard was his Son and Heir. He had likewise two Daughters, Elizabeth, and Catherine, as also five other Sons, William, who died Anno Dom. 1508, 21 Hen. VII; John, who was in the King's Service at Calais, and

and left a Family. *Edward*, 4th Son, who was seated at *Darling* in *Surrey*; and by *Joan* his Wife, Daughter of Sir *Roger Kinaſton*, Kt. left Iſſue *William* his Son and Heir, who died in *Fleet-ſtreet*, on the 19th of *May*, in 3 and 4 *Phil.* and *Mar.* leaving *John* his Son and Heir, aged 20 Years, then ſeized of the Manor of *Poleſden-Lacy*, &c. in *Com. Sur.*

Richard Sackville (eldeſt Son and Heir of *Humphrey*) was Sheriff of the Counties of *Surrey* and *Suſſex* in the 13th Year of King *Hen. VII.* and the next Year, on the King's calling together the three Eſtates of the Kingdom, to give their Aſſent to the Peace made with *France*, he was one who agreed thereto with the Lord *Dacre* of the South, being Representatives of the Dioceſs of *Chicheſter*. In 20 *H. VII.* he was again Sheriff of the Counties of *Surrey* and *Suſſex*. In 5 *Hen. VIII.* he was, among other Perſons of Prime Quality of the County of *Suſſex*, nominated by Act of Parliament, as moſt diſcreet Perſons, for aſſeſſing and collecting a Subſidy of 163,000*l.* by a Poll-Tax, &c. for defraying the Expence of taking *Terouenne* and *Tournay*. And in the 10th Year of King *Hen. VIII.* was Treasuſer of the Army in *France*. His laſt Will and Teſtament bears Date the 24th of *May*, 1524. Wherein he orders his Body to be buried in our Lady Iſle of *Wicheham*, where he was wont to ſit, and that 20 Prieſts ſing for his Soule, on the Day of his Burial, and every of them to have 12*d.* Alſo that at his Month's Day, 30 Prieſts ſhould be provided, and every of them to have 12*d.* and 4*d.* diſtributed in Alms the Day of his Burial, to every poor Man and Woman in *Wicheham* and *Hartfelde*, or from whenceſoever they come. He further Wills, that a Prieſt be maintained for the Space of 10 Years, to ſing within the Pariſh-Church of *Wicheham* for his Soule, and the Soules of his Friends, and to have yearly for his Salary 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* He moreover bequeaths to *Iſabel* his Wife, the Manours of *Chitingley*, *Chalvington*, *Claverham*, and *Bowghley*, with all the Lands, Services, &c. for Term of her Life, Remainder to *John* his Son and Heir. And to *Richard* his Son an Annuity of 20 Marks yearly, out of his Manour of *Emyngton* in *Oxfordſhire*. He bequeaths to his Daughter *Fitz-Williams*, one of his beſt gilt Goblets with a Cover, and to every of his other Daughters one of the ſame, and conſtitutes Executors, *Iſabel* his Wife, *John* his Son and Heir, *Richard* his Son, and *John Baker* his Son-in-Law, directing that they take on them the Adminiſtration of the laſt Teſtament of *Robert Morley*, Eſq; and

do all Things therein, that he was bound to do. To which were Witnesses, Edward Sackville, Richard Geffery, Parson of Wicheham, Margaret Sackvile, and Constance Henege.

He was buried according to his Desire, and a Monument is erected to his Memory, exhibiting the Effigies of him and his Lady, kneeling before a Desk, and behind him, the Effigies of four Sons; and behind her, the Effigies of six Daughters, with this Inscription underneath in Roman Capitals:

OF YOUR CHARATIE, I BESCHE YOU PRAY FOR
THE SOULS OF RICHAD SAKVILE, ESQ; AND
ISABEL HIS WIFE ON OF THE DAUGHTERS OF
JOHN DYGGES OF BARTON IN KENT, ESQ.
WHICH RICHARD, DIED XVII DAY OF JULY,
ANNO DNI. M^o. V^e. XXIII. AND THE SAID ISABEL
DIED THE --- DAY OF --- AN^o. DNI. M^o V^e. FOR
WHOSE SOULES OF YOUR CHARITIE EVERY GOODE
CREETURE IN THE REVERENCE OF JHU, SAY A
PATER AND AN AVE.

He had Issue by the aforesaid *Isabel* his Wife, 1. *John*, 2. *Richard*, who married a Daughter of *Thomas Thatcher*, of the County of *Sussex*, Esq; and left Issue *Anne*, his only Daughter and Heir, married to *Henry Shelly* of *Warminghurst* in *Sussex*, Ancestor to those of the Name at that Place. Another *John*, who was a Priest, was his third Son, and *Edward* his fourth Son. His Daughters were, 1. *Joan*, married to *John Parker*, of *Willingdon* in *Sussex*, Esq; Ancestor to *Robert Parker*, Esq; of the same Place, who was created a Baronet 22d of *May*, 1674; in the 26th Year of King *Charles II*, *Milired*, second Daughter, was married to Sir *William Fitz-Williams*, of *Gainspark-Hall*, in *Com. Essex*, Kt. *Mary*, third Daughter, was Wife of *Robert Roberts*, of *Glastenbury* in *Kent*, Esq; *Catherine* was Wife of Sir *John Baker*; *Margaret* was wedded to Sir *Thomas Palmer*; and *Isabel*, the youngest, was the last Priorefs of *St. Mary's, Clerkenwell*, and liv'd to a great Age; for in 21 Hen. VII *William Sackvile*, by his last Will, gave to his Niece, *Isabel Sackvile* (a Nun in the Priory of *Clerkenwell*) a Legacy. She bequeathed (by her last Will) her Body to be buried in *Clerkenwell Church*; and ordains the Lord *Buckhurst*, her Cousin, the Overseer of her Will, if it shall please his Lordship to take the Pains; and was buried, according to her Desire, as this Inscription shews;

Hic jacet Isabella Sackvile, quæ fuit Priorissa nuper Prioratus de Clerkenwel, tempore dissolutionis ejusdem Prioratus, quæ fuit 21 Octobris, Ann. Dom. Millesimo quingentesimo septuagesimo: Et Ann. Reg. Regin. Elisab. Dei Gra' &c. duodecimo.

John Sackvile, the eldest Son, was thrice Sheriff of the Counties of *Sussex* and *Surrey*, viz. in the 19th, 32d, and and 38 *Hen. VIII.* and having taken to Wife *Margaret*, Daughter of Sir *William Bullen*, Kt. and Sister to *Thomas* Earl of *Wiltshire* and *Ormond*, Father to Queen *Anne Bullen*, Mother of Queen *Elizabeth*, of famous Memory, had Issue by her several Sons and Daughters, whereof *Anne* was married to Sir *Nicholas Pelham*, Ancestor to his Grace the Duke of *Newcastle*; *Isabel* to *John Ashburnham* of *Ashburnham*, in *Sussex*, Ancestor to the present Lord *Ashburnham*; and *Mary* was wedded to *John Lunsford* of *Hetheley*, in *Sussex*, Esq; The Sons that liv'd to Maturity, were *Richard*, and *Christopher*, who took to Wife *Constance*, Daughter to *Thomas Colepeper*, of *Bedgbury* in *Kent*, Esq; and by his last Will and Testament, dated 27 *Aug.* 1558, directs his Body to be buried in the Church of *St. Sepulchre's*, in *London*. He had Issue *John Sackvile*, Esq; (who married *Joan*, Daughter and Heir of *John Downton* of *Sedlescomb* in *Sussex*) from whom descended Sir *Thomas Sackvile* of *Sedlescomb*, Knight of the *Bath*, and others.

Richard Sackvile (eldest Son of *John Sackvile*) was distinguished for his eminent Abilities, and was of the Privy-Council to King *Edward VI.* Queen *Mary*, and Queen *Elizabeth*. He was sent, in his Youth, to *Gray's-Inn*, and became such a sedulous Student in the Laws, that he was chosen *Lent Reader* in the 20th Year of King *Henry VIII.* to which none but Persons of great Learning were elected: He was afterwards of the Society of the *Inner-Temple*, and when he was at the Height of his Preferments, had, nevertheless, so much Regard for the Gentlemen of that Inn, as to be one of the Governors thereof, from the first Year of the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, to the Time of his Death. He was Eicætor of *Surrey* and *Sussex*, in 34 *Hen. VIII.*; and on the 23d of *August*, 2 *Edw. VI.* was constituted Chancellor of the Court of Augmentation, with a Fee of 300 Marks *per Annum*, and all Profits, &c. and also the same Year, had the Honour of Knighthood conferred on him at *Westminster*. In the third Year of

King *Edward VI*, he was made *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Suffex*; and the Year following, being Chancellor of the Augmentation-Office, was impowered to grant to any of the King's Subjects, Lands or Tenements of the Revenues of the Crown, for Term of Life, or Years, upon Letter, or Bill from the Privy-Council. In *June*, 1552, he was in Commission with other Privy-Counsellors, for the Sale of *Chantry Lands*. But I find no further mention of him in this Reign, except that he resided at a noble House of the Earl of *Derby's*, called *Derby-Place*, near *Paul's Wharf*, in the Parish of *St. Bennet's* in the City of *London*, which was granted to the Heralds of Arms, and is now the Place of their Residence.

On the Accession of *Queen Mary*, he had his Patent renewed (20 *Jan.*) of Chancellor of the Court of Augmentation, and was likewise sworn of the Privy-Council. He was elected for *Portsmouth*, to the Parliament summoned to meet at *Oxford*, the second Day of *April*, in the first Year of *Queen Mary*; and in the fifth Year of *King Philip* and *Queen Mary*, succeeded his Father in his Estate, who was honourably buried on the 5th of *October*, 1557.

When *Queen Elizabeth* came to the Crown, she chose him of her Privy-Council, though he was not of her Religion, as *Cambden* has observed; and constituted him Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer, which Office he held to the Time of his Death. But that he conform'd to the Protestant Religion soon after, appears as well from other Authorities, as from his being commissioned (with *Robert Horn*, Doctor of Divinity, *Dr. Huia*, a Civilian, and *Mr. Savage*) to visit the Diocese of *London*, for the Establishment of Religion, according to the Order appointed by Act and Statute, pass'd and confirm'd in the Parliament 1 *Eliz.* and to call before them diverse Persons of every Parish, and swear them *to enquire and make Presentment, according to certain Injunctions devised for the better Execution of that they had in Charge*. In 5 *Eliz.* *Margaret*, Countess of *Lenox*, Niece to *King Hen. VIII*, was committed to his Custody, being accused of secret Practices against the Government. He was elected to Parliament, for the County of *Kent*, in the first Year of *Queen Elizabeth*, and in all others whilst he lived was chose for the County of *Suffex*; which shews he was favour'd of the People, and not so penurious as some have represented him (for having by a good Oeconomy added to his Estate) being a Person of
wife

wise Foresight, and the Queen's Kinsman, by his Mother, who was a Bullen, as the learned Cambden relates, in his History of Queen Elizabeth.

By his last Testament, which bears Date the 22d of March, in the 8th of Queen Elizabeth, he orders *His Body to be buried in the Parish Church of Withiam, in Suffex, in such Manner, as shall be thought necessary, according to his Degree; and directs his Executors to dispose of 100 l. amongst poor People and Hospitals; and for the perpetual Sustentation of the poor Alms Folk: at Lewes and Grenested, so much Revenue as he has usually paid them, and so much for Reparations, as shall be limited and appointed by his Wife and Son.* He bequeaths to his most gracious Sovereign Lady the Queen's Majesty, these poor Tokens following (as he expresses it) viz. *One great Jewel of a Table Emerawd with a Mallet of Dyamonds, a great Pearl, and One Hundred of great Pearls; as also a Man of Dyamonds set in a Brooche:* Most humbly beseeching her Highness, to accept those according to his faithful Heart, and not according to the Value of the Gift: And that it will please her Majesty, to be a good and gracious Sovereign Lady to his poor Wife and Children. He also bequeaths to his Son Thomas, *His greatest Cheyne of Gold, charging him, on his Blessing, that he should preserve and leave the same to Robert Sackville, his Heir; and further Wills to him, his Manor of Buckhurst, and all the Lands and Tenements in Suffex, or elsewhere, which were of his Father's, and not assured to his Wife; as also his Manor of Lanherst and Toleston, with the Appurtenances, in Suffex, and his Manors and Lands in Pickham, Pontes, Rye, Westfelde, and Goddston, in Suffex and Surrey; and his other Lands, limited in Writing to Richard Onslow, Anthony Stapleton, Roger Manwood, Esqrs; John Foote, and Alexander Parker, Gent.*

He moreover bequeaths *Legacies and Annuities to all his Relations who were living, and Lands, &c. to John and Andrew Sackville, Sons of his Brother Christopher; and to all his Servants a Year's Wages; but to those who have served him faithfully, such other Recompence as his Wife and Son should limit and appoint.* He ordains Executors, his dear beloved Friends, *Sir William Cecil, Kt. the Queen's Majesty's Secretary; Sir Ambrose Cave, Kt. Chancellor of the Dutchy of Lancaster; Sir William Cordel, Kt. Master of the Rolls; Sir Edward Sanders, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer; Sir Walter Mildmay, Chancellor of the*

Exchequer; Anthony Brown, *one of the Justices of the Common-Pleas*; his well-beloved Wife Winefrede Sackvile, his loving Son Thomas Sackvile, and Roger Manwood, Esq; bequeathing to each of them 20 l. And appoints Overseers, his very good Lord, the Lord-Treasurer of England, the Earl of Leicester, the Lord Admiral, and the Earl of Pembroke; and Wills to each of them 20 l. with a black Gown, and to the Earl of Leicester 50 l. Part of the 250 l. owing to him.

By the said Winifrede his Lady, Daughter of Sir John Bruges, Lord-Mayor of London (married secondly to William Paulet, Marquis of Winchester, whose Widow she died in the Year 1586) he left Issue, the before-mentioned Thomas Sackvile, and a Daughter Anne, married to Gregory Fines, Lord Dacres of the South, who dying without Issue by him, in the thirty-seventh of Queen Elizabeth, was buried at Chelsea.

Which Thomas Sackvile, born at Buckhurst in the Parish of Withiam in Suffex, was, from his Childhood, distinguished for his Wit and manly Behaviour. He was first of the University of Oxford, as he confesseth in his Letter (after being elected Chancellor) dated 21 Martij, 1591, running partly thus; *I am given, by common Report, to understand, that contrary to your own Statutes, &c. very few retain the old Academical Habit, which, in my Time, was a reverend Distinction of your Degrees, &c.* The Place where he studied was, as is supposed, Hart-Hall; but taking no Degree there, he retired for a Time to Cambridge, where he commenced Master of Arts; and afterwards being a Student of the Inner-Temple, became a Barister; but having no great Inclination to the Study of the Law, chose rather to spend his Hours in writing several Latin and English Poems; and having also an excellent Judgment in composing Tragedies, was esteemed the best Poet of his Time. He was the first that wrote Scenes in Verse; the Tragedy of Ferrex and Porrex, Sons to Gorboduc, King of Britain, being wrote by him many Years before Shakespear set forth his Plays, and was acted before the Queen, by the Gentlemen of the Inner-Temple, at Whitehall, 18 Jan. 1561. This Tragedy met with great Applause from the most ingenious Men of that Age; and Sir Philip Sidney tells us, *It is full of stately Speeches, and well-sounding Phrases, climbing to the Height of Seneca's Stile, and as full of notable*

ble Morality, which it doth most delightfully teach, and so obtain the very End of Poesy.

In the Course of his Studies he was most delighted with the History of his own Country; and being well read in the ancient Historians, intended to have wrote the Lives of diverse great Personages in Verse, whereof we have a Specimen in a Book published in the Year 1610, under this Title; *A Mirror for Magistrates, being a true Chronicle History of the untimely Falls of such unfortunate Princes, and Men of Note, as have happened since the first Entrance of Brute into this Island, until this our latter Age.* This was set forth by *Richard Nicolls* of *Magdalen College in Oxford*, who, in his Preface (Page 253) gives this Account of his Lordship, ' That the Pen-Men [of the Chronicle] being many and diverse, all diversly affected in the Method of this their Mirror, he followed the intended Scope of that most honourable Personage, who, by how much he did surpass the rest in the Eminence of his noble Condition, by so much he hath exceeded them all, in the Excellency of his heroical Stile; which, with a Golden Pen, he hath limmed out to Posterity, in that worthy Object of his Mind, the Tragedy of the Duke of *Buckingham*, and in his Preface, then intitled, *Master Sackvil's Induction.* This worthy President of Learning, intending to perfect all this Story himself, from the Conquest, being called to a more serious Expence of his Time, in the great State Affairs of his most Royal Lady and Sovereign, left the Dispose thereof to *M. Baldwine, &c.*

He was elected one of the Knights for the County of *Westmorland*, to the Parliament held in 4 and 5 *Philip and Mary*; and in the first Year of the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, was chose for the County of *Sussex*, at the same time as his Father was elected for *Kent*. Also in the fifth Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, when his Father was chosen for *Sussex*, he was returned one of the Knights for *Buckinghamshire*, to the Parliament then held. He afterwards travelled into Foreign Parts, and was detained, for a Time, a Prisoner in *Rome*.

His Return into *England* being procur'd, to possess the great Inheritance of his Father, about that time deceased, he was, soon after, first Knighted by the Duke of *Norfolk*, in her Majesty's Presence, 8 Junij, 1567, 9 *Eliz.* and the same Day advanced to the Degree and Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *Buckhurst*.

He was of such a generous Temper, that though he then enjoyed a very great Estate, yet, by his magnificent Way of Living, he spent more than the Income of it ; and the Story goes of him, *That calling on an Alderman of London, who had got very considerably by the Loan of his Money to him, he was obliged to wait his coming down so long, as made such an Impression on his generous Humour, that thereupon he presently turned a thrifty Improver of his Estate.* But others make him the Convert of Queen *Elizabeth* (to whom he was allied) who, by her frequent Admonitions, diverted the Torrent of his Profusion, and then took him into her especial Grace and Favour : But this Profuseness is rather to be ascribed to his Juvenile Years, before his Father's Decease.

His first Employment was in the fourteenth Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, when her Majesty sent him Ambassador to *Charles IX*, King of *France*, to congratulate his Marriage with *Elizabeth* of *Austria*, the Emperor *Maximilian's* Daughter, and on other weighty Affairs ; where he was honourably received (saith *Cambden*) according to his Prince's Merit, and his own ; and having in Company *Guido Cavalcanti*, a Gentleman of *Florence*, a Person of great Experience, and the Queen-Mother being a *Florentine*, a Treaty of Marriage was publickly transacted between Queen *Elizabeth* and her Son the Duke of *Anjou*.

Hollingshead in his Chronicle, Pag. 1224, 1225, gives this Account of his Embassage. ‘ Moreover this Year, ‘ about *Candlemas*, Sir *Thomas Sackvil*, Baron of *Buckhurst*, was sent in Embassage from the Queen's Majesty ‘ to *Charles* the Ninth *French* King, as well to congratulate for his Marriage with the Daughter of the Emperor ‘ *Maxamilian*, as for other weighty Affairs. And as his ‘ Embassage was great, so was his Charge no less in furnishing himself and Train accordingly, being both in ‘ Number and Furniture such in every Point as did appertain ; and his Receiving and Entertainment in *France* by ‘ the King, and others, was agreeable thereto ; for he was ‘ received upon the Coast by the Governours of the fortified Towns right honourably, by Order from the King. ‘ Among other, the Baron of *Bournoisel* was one, who ‘ being very well mounted and appointed, left not his Lordship before he came to the Court, and from thence accompanied him back until his Imbarkment homewards.

‘ In the main Countries he was accompanied with the Governours and Nobles of the Places about : And in the good Towns where he passed, he was presented by the chief Magistrates, wherein their good Wills were to be thankfully accepted, tho’ his Lordship’s Rewards far overvalued their Presents. At his Approach near to *Paris*, he was incountred on the Way, for Courtesy sake, by two Marquisses of *Trans* and *Saluces*, this being of the House of *Savoy*, and the other of the worthy Family of *Foix*. These wanted not such as accompanied them, and the same even of the best sort. At the Lord Ambassador’s first Audience, which was at the Castle of *Madril*, otherwise called *Bullogne*, near *Paris* (where the King then lay) the Queen’s Almain Coaches, very bravely furnished, were sent to *Paris* for him, in one of which his Lordship, with the Marquis of *Trans*, rode towards the Court, very narrowly escaping from a shrewd Turn, and great Mischance, by reason the same Coach was overthrown by the *Dutch* Waggoners, their Negligence, who, in a Bravery, galloping the Field, made an over-short Turn, wherewith the Marquis was sore bruised.

‘ The Lord Ambassador, at his Arrival at the Place, was right honourably received ; he was banquetted by diverse, and that very sumptuously ; which by him was not left unrequited to the uttermost, and rather with the better ; for his Liberality unto the *French* was very large, but his Reward at the King’s Hands was only a Chain weighing a thousand *French* Crowns. At that present there was a great Dearth and Scarcity of Victuals in *France*. The River *Seine*, that runneth through *Paris*, was not passable with Vessels, by reason of the great Frosts ; and thereby not only all kind of Victuals, but also Hay and Wood hard to come by, and not to be had but at excessive Prices, the Country thereabouts having before been sore harried and spoiled by the Civil Tumults. By reason whereof, not only the Lord of *Buckhurst*, for the Space he remained there, but also Sir *Henry Norrice* (now Lord *Norrice*) and Maister *Francis Walsingham*, her Majesty’s Ambassadors Ligiers successively, were driven to an Increase in Expences, paying for every thing they bought an higher Price than ordinarily had been accustomed.

‘ After that the Lord *Buckhurst* had been feasted and banquetted by the King, and other of the *French* Nobility,

lity, and had accomplished the Points of his Embassage, he took Leave of the King, and departed homewards, arriving here in *England* a little before *Easter*.

In the 15th Year of *Queen Elizabeth*, he was one of the Peers that sate on the Trial of *Thomas Howard*, Duke of *Norfolk*. In the 29th Year of *Queen Elizabeth*, he was nominated one of the Commissioners for the Trial of the *Queen of Scots*, and at that time was of the Privy-Council; but his Lordship is not mentioned among the Peers who met at *Fotheringay-Castle*, and condemned the *Queen*; yet when the Parliament had confirmed the Sentence, he was made Choice of (probably on that Account) to let her know it, and that out of a due Regard of Justice, Security, and Necessity, the Parliament instantly desired the Execution of it: As also to persuade her to acknowledge her Offences against God and the *Queen*, and to expiate them before her Death by Repentance; letting her understand, that as long as she lived, the Religion received in *England* could not be secure.

In the succeeding Year (30 *Elizabeth*) he was sent Ambassador to the States of the United Provinces, upon their Dislike of the Earl of *Leicester's* Proceedings in sundry Respects, there to examine the Business, and to compose the Difference; and managing his Trust faithfully, *Leicester's* Displeasure against him, and settled Favour with the *Queen*, prevailed so far, that on his Return he was confined to his House for many Months. But surviving that great Earl, (who died the same Year) he had afterwards such high Esteem from *Queen Elizabeth*, that on the 24th of *April* following, he was elected at *Whitehall* one of the Knights Companions of the most noble Order of the Garter, without being present, or having any Knowledge of it; but was not installed 'till the 18th of *December*, in 32 *Elizabeth*, in which Year he was one of the Peers that sate on the Trial of *Philip Howard*, Earl of *Arundel*. Also, being stiled, *The Queen's beloved and faithful Counsellor*, was commissioned with *John Fortescue*, Esq; Sub-Treasurer of the Exchequer, Sir *John Hart*, Mayor of *London*, Sir *George Barns*, Sir *George Bond*, and *Henry Billingsley*, Esq; Aldermen of *London* (whereof his Lordship, and *John Fortescue*, to be always one) to enquire into the Goods of the Spaniards concealed in *London*, and to call before them such Persons as they think proper, and to make Seizure,

Seizure, &c. The Affairs of the United Provinces being likewise under his Inspection, he was one of the Council at *Greenwich*, 7 April, 1590, who signed a Letter to the States, about the keeping of *Ostend*; and in 34 *Elizabeth*, 1591, being stiled *Dominum de Buckhurst, Magnam Pincernam Angliæ*, was one of the Commissioners that signed a Treaty on the Part of her Majesty, to which were Parties, on the Behalf of the *French King*, the Lord *Beavoir*, Counsellor and Ambassador of *Henry King of France* and *Navarre*; the Lord *Sancy*, Counsellor, and first Master of the Horse to the King, and others. Also on the Death of the Lord Chancellor *Hatton*, on the 20th of *November*, the same Year, he was one of the four Lords of the Privy-Council, that for some Time had the Custody of the Great-Seal, and the Authority of en sealing of all Writings, the Administration of Justice being delegated to two Justices of the *King's-Bench*, and two of the *Common-Pleas*. His Lordship likewise succeeded the said Sir *Christopher Hatton* in the Chancellorship of the University of *Oxford*, in Opposition to *Robert Devereux*, Earl of *Effex*, Master of the Horse to the Queen, who, a little before, was incorporated Master of Arts in the said University, to capacitate him for that Office; but on the Receipt of Letters from her Majesty in Favour of the Lord *Buckhurst*, the Academians elected him Chancellor on the 17th of *December* following; and thereupon he was incorporated Master of Arts in the University of *Oxford*, in his Lodgings in *London*, on the 6th of *January*, by certain Officers appointed by the venerable Convocation.

In 35 *Elizabeth* he was in a special Commission with *John*, Bishop of *London*, Sir *Robert Cecil*, Knt. Sir *John Fortescue*, Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, and others, to enquire and find out all such Persons as held any secret Conventicles, or Meetings, within ten Miles of *London*, under Pretence of any Exercise of Religion, otherwise than according to the Laws and Statutes of the Realm, and to call all such Persons before them, imprison them, and punish them as they should see Cause. And in *September*, the same Year, visiting the University of *Oxford*, her Majesty honour'd him with her Presence, and staid there several Days; where she was agreeable entertained with elegant Speeches, Plays, and Disputations, and received a splendid Treat from the Lord *Buckhurst*.

In the 40th Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, he joined with the Lord Treasurer *Burleigh* in promoting a Peace with *Spain*; but though their Endeavours did not produce the desired Effect, yet did they tend to pare off a great Part of the Charge of the War: For when the Lord *Burleigh* lay sick, the States of the United Provinces sent over *John Duvenwoord*, Admiral of *Holland*, and others, for renewing their Treaty with the Crown of *England*, fearing a Peace might be made with *Spain*; and the Lord *Buckhurst*, being one of the Commissioners appointed by the Queen to confer with them, a new Treaty was concluded, and signed by his Lordship and the said Ambassadors, whereby the Queen was eased of no less than 120,000 *l. per Annum*, besides other Advantages.

On the Death of the Lord *Burleigh*, the Queen taking into Consideration his great Services to his Country, which had hitherto been at his great Expence, was pleased to constitute him (15 *Maij*, 41 *Eliz.*) Lord High Treasurer of *England*. In the succeeding Year 1599, he was in Commission with Sir *Thomas Egerton*, Lord Chancellor, and the Earl of *Essex*, Earl-Marshal, for negotiating Affairs with the Senate of *Denmark*, as also in a special Commission for suppressing of Schism. And afterwards, when scandalous Libels were dispers'd by the Earl of *Essex*'s Faction, insinuating, That the Queen and her Council took little Care of the Government, and altogether neglected the State of *Ireland*, his Lordship thought himself concerned to vindicate her Majesty, and made sharp Reflections on those infamous Libels, representing how brave and well-regulated an Army had been sent into *Ireland*, compleatly furnished with all manner of Provisions, and likewise, that her Majesty had expended on that War, in six Months Time, the Sum of 600,000 *l.* which, he said, the Earl of *Essex* must own to be true.

He was watchful for the Publick Good, and her Majesty's Safety; and suspecting the Earl of *Essex*'s evil Designs, by a greater Concourse of People resorting to his House than ordinary, he sent his eldest Son to pay him a Visit, ordering him to observe the Company he kept; and afterwards contrived Means, whereby the Earl, suspecting his Designs were discovered (which had been four Months in Agitation) he and his Friends, forced by their Fears, enter'd on new Measures, and breaking out into open Rebellion, were obliged to surrender themselves Prisoners.

When

When that unhappy Nobleman was brought to his Trial, (together with the Earl of *Southampton*) the Lord *Buckhurst* was constituted, on that Occasion, Lord High Steward of *England*, and passing Sentence on the Earl of *Essex*, his Lordship, in a very eloquent Speech, advised him to implore the Queen's Mercy. It being highly requisite that some of the chief Conspirators, for an Example to others, should suffer Death, his Lordship advised her Majesty to pardon the rest; but it being thought necessary that some Punishment should be inflicted on them, he was in a special Commission with the Lord-Keeper, *Charles* Earl of *Nottingham*, Lord-Admiral, Sir *Robert Cecil*, Principal Secretary of State, Sir *John Fortescue*, Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, and others (whereof his Lordship, or any two of those before mentioned, were to be of the Number) to call before them all such as were concerned in the Rebellion with *Robert* late Earl of *Essex*, *Henry* late Earl of *Southampton*, &c. and to treat and compound with such Offenders, for the Redemption and Composition of their Lands, and upon Sealing, and sufficient Surety given for the Payment of such Fines, &c. so assessed by them, to cause a Pardon to be made out for the said Treasons, and of every their said Lands. In the Year 1602 (44 *Eliz.*) he was constituted one of the Lords Commissioners for exercising the Office of Earl-Marshal of *England*; and was commissioned, with some other Lords of the Privy-Council, to reprieve and stay from Execution, all such Persons attainted or convicted of any Robbery or Felony, as they should think convenient, and to commit them to serve in some of her Majesty's Gallies, in such Order and Manner, and for such Time, as they should limit or assign. In 45 *Eliz.* he was in Commission, with others of the Council, for putting the Laws in Execution against Jesuits, Seminary Priests, and other Ecclesiasticks, ordain'd according to the Order or Rites of the *Romish* Church, and brought up seditiously beyond the Seas, or elsewhere.

After the Death of Queen *Elizabeth*, his Lordship was concerned in taking the necessary Measures for the Peace and Security of the Nation, the Administration of the Kingdom being devolved on him and other Counsellors, who unanimously proclaimed King *James*, and sign'd a Letter the 28th of *March*, 1603, to the Lord *Eure*, and the rest of the Commissioners for the Treaty of *Breme*, notifying her Majesty's Decease, and the Recognition and
Pro-

Proclamation of King *James* of *Scotland*. Which King had such a Sense of his Services, and great Abilities, that before his Arrival in *England*, he order'd the Renewal of his Patent of Lord Treasurer, for Life, which passed the Seals the 17th of *April*, before his Lordship waited on his Majesty ; for he staid to pay his last Respects to the Memory of the Queen, by seeing her interred in a most solemn Manner, among her Royal Predecessors, the 28th of *April*, 1603 ; when he was one of the Supporters to the chief Mourner, the Lady Marchioness of *Northampton*. He afterwards set out to pay his Compliments to her Successor, with the Lord Chancellor *Egerton*, his intimate Friend, and other Noblemen, who met the King the 2d of *May* at *Broxborn* in *Hertfordshire*, where his Lordship was very graciously received, and confirmed in his Post of Lord Treasurer of *England*, at Sir *Henry Cock*'s Seat at that Place. He had also, the next Day, the Satisfaction of being present, and one of the Witnesses to the Delivery of the Great-Seal to Sir *Thomas Egerton*, before-mentioned ; and waiting on his Majesty at *Theobalds*, the Seat of Sir *Robert Cecil*, Secretary of State, was one whom the King principally confided in, and consulted in the Measures proper to be taken, as also the Choice of his chief Officers, which, for the most Part, were then settled, his Majesty staying there four Days. On the 13th of *March* next ensuing, he was created Earl of *Dorset*, and his Majesty likewise constituted his Lordship one of the Commissioners for executing the Office of Earl-Marshal of *England*, and for reforming sundry Abuses in the College of Arms. He was also the first in Commission, with four other Lords of the Privy-Council, for mediating and concluding a Peace with *Spain*, which was sign'd at *London* the 18th of *August*, 1604, by his Lordship, and the said Lords on the one Part, and *John de Velasco*, Constable of *Castile*, Great Chamberlain to *Philip III*, King of *Spain*, and others, on the Behalf of the *Spanish* King, and the Arch-duke.

In the second Year of King *James I*, his Majesty reciting, *That Tobacco being a Drug brought into England of late Years in small Quantities, was used and taken by the better sort, only as Physick, to preserve Health ; but finding (through evil Custom, and the Toleration thereof) that riotous and disorderly Persons, of mean and base Condition, spent most of their Time in that idle Vanity, to the consuming of their*
Wages

Wages got by their Labour, contrary to the Use which Persons of good Calling and Quality made thereof; and perceiving great Quantities of Tobacco to be daily brought in, wills and commands *Thomas Earl of Dorset*, Lord High-Treasurer of *England*, to warrant and authorize all Customers, Comptrollers, Searcher, &c. to demand the Sum of 6 s. 8 d. on every Pound Weight, over and above 2 d. in the Pound usually paid.

It further appeareth, that his Lordship shewed a particular Concern for the Preservation of the Records of this Kingdom, and the Jewels of the Crown; for *Robert*, Earl of *Salisbury*, Principal Secretary of State, delivers to him several Treaties and Writings, specified in an Indenture the 9th of *October*, in 3 *Jac. I.* And in the Year 1606, he was a Party to the King's Indenture, wherein he annexed diverse Royal and Princely Diadems, Crowns, Coronets and Jewels of great Estimation and Value, inseparably for ever hereafter, to the Crown of this Realm; which his Majesty sign'd by his Lordship's Perswasion and Advice, and the Schedule annexed was drawn by his Order. At length this Great Man, worn out by continual Thought for the Publick Good, died suddenly at the Council-Table at *Whitehall*, the 19th of *April*, 1608, and on the 26th of *May* following, his Remains were deposited, with great Solemnity, in *Westminster-Abbey*, his Funeral Sermon being preach'd by *Dr. Abbot*, his Chaplain, afterwards Archbishop of *Canterbury*.

Sir Richard Baker says of his Lordship, 'That he had excellent Parts, and, in his Place, was exceeding industrious; and that he had heard many *Exchequer* Men say, *There never was a better Treasurer, both for the King's Profit, and the Good of the Subject.* That dying suddenly, at the Council-Table, his Death was by some untowardly interpreted; but his Head being opened, there were found in it certain little Bags of Water, which, whether by the straining of his Study the Night before, in which he sat up 'till Eleven a Clock, or otherwise, by their own Maturity, suddenly breaking, and falling upon his Brain, caused his Death.

The Lord *Bacon* gives this Character of him, in a Letter he sent with one of his Books.

May it please your good Lordship,

I Have finished a Work, touching the Advancement or setting forward of Learning, which I have dedicated to his Majesty, the most learned of a Sovereign, or Temporal Prince, that Time hath known. And upon Reason not unlike, I humbly present one of the Books to your Lordship, not only as a Chancellor of an University, but as one that was excellently bred in all Learning; which I have ever noted to shine in all your Speeches and Behaviours. And therefore your Lordship will yield a gracious Aspect to your first Love; and take Pleasure in the adorning of that, wherewith yourself are so much adorned. And so humbly desiring your favourable Acceptation thereof, with Signification of humble Duty, I remain, &c.

Sir Robert Naunton, Master of the Court of Wards, and a Privy-Counsellor, gives this Account of him; ‘ My Lord of *Buckhurst* was of the noble House of *Sackvil’s*, and of the Queen’s Consanguinity; his Father was Sir *Richard Sackvil*, or, as the People then called him, *Fill-sack*, by Reason of his great Wealth, and the vast Patrimony which he left to this his Son, whereof he spent in his Youth the best Part, until the Queen, by her frequent Admonitions, diverted the Torrent of his Profusion. He was a very fine Gentleman of Person and Endowments, both of Art and Nature; but without Measure Magnificent, ’till on the Turn of his Humour, and the Allay that his Years and good Counsels had wrought upon those immoderate Courses of his Youth, and that Height of Spirit inherent in his House: And then did the Queen, as a most judicious and indulgent Prince, when she saw the Man grow stayed and settled, give him her Assistance, and advanced him to the Treasurership, where he made Amends to his House for his mispent Time, both in the Increase of Estate and Honour, which the Queen conferred on him, together with an Opportunity to remake himself, and thereby to shew, that this was a Child that should have a Share in her Grace, and a Taste of her Bounty.

‘ They much commend his Elocution, but more the Excellency of his Pen, for he was a Scholar, and a Person of a quick Dispatch (Faculties that yet run in the Blood); and they say of him, *That his Secretaries did little for him, by the way of Inditement, wherein they*
‘ *could*

could seldom please him, he was so facete and choice in his Phrase and Stile : And for his Dispatches, and the Content he gave to Suitors, he had a *Decorum* seldom since put in Practice ; for he had, of his Attendants (that took into Roll) the Names of all Suitors, with the Date of their first Addresses ; and these, in their Order, had hearing ; so that a fresh Man could not leap over his Head, that was of a more ancient Edition, except in the urgent Affairs of State.

‘ I find not that he was any ways insnared in the Factions of the Court, which were, all his Times, strong and in every Man’s Note ; the *Howards* and the *Cecils* on the one Part, my Lord of *Essex*, &c. on the other Part : For he held the Staff of the Treasury fast in his Hand, which once in the Year made them all beholden to him. And the Truth is (as he was a wise Man, and a stout) he had no Reason to be a Partaker, for he stood sure in Blood and in Grace, and was wholly intente to the Queen’s Service ; and such were his Abilities, that she received assiduous Proofs of his Sufficiency ; and it hath been thought, that she might have more cunning Instruments, but none of a more strong Judgment and Confidence in his Ways, which are Symptoms of Magnanimity and Fidelity ; whereunto methinks his Motto hath some kind of Reference, *Aut nunquam tentes, aut perfice.* As though he would have charactered, in a Word, the Genius of his House, or express’d somewhat of an higher Inclination, than lay within his Compass.

Some Part of this Character is liable to Objection, as the spending the best Part of his Estate in his Youth, was, ’tis probable, taken on Trust : For if it be considered, that he served in Parliament in the Reign of Queen *Mary*, and that when his Father died, his Son *Robert* was five Years of Age (as is evident by the Inquisition taken after his Death) he must be then towards Thirty ; so that ’tis likely his Profuseness (if any) was, in the Life-time of his Father, whereby he was induced to travel : And the Queen’s promoting him to the Dignity of Peerage on his Accession to the Estate, and employing him on a splendid Embassy, in the fourteenth Year of her Reign, to his great Expence, makes it hardly credible, that her Majesty would send him to waste his Fortune, had his Estate been much impaired, when he was also not possessed of a great Part of it, his Mother being then living, and enjoying a large Jointure.

It also further appears, that he negotiated Affairs of great Weight, long before he had any Employment of Profit ; whereby it may be concluded, he was before that Time *grown stayed*, and had not expended his Fortune, so far as to need the Queen's Support.

Cambden, in his History of Queen *Elizabeth*, ascribes all the Glory of her Reign to his Patron the Lord *Burleigh* ; but, without doubt, the Lord *Buckhurst* was as deeply concern'd in the Councils of those Times, and her Majesty thought him most capable of supplying the Place of that great Statesman. His Lordship's Honour and Integrity were, indeed, superiour to private Views or Interests, as all Writers testify ; and his taking on him the Examination of the Conduct of the Earl of *Leicester*, the Queen's great Favourite (whilst he govern'd the States of *Holland*) shews, that he valu'd no Man's Frowns, when the Honour of his Country was at Stake : This I think proper to observe, in Justice to his Character, who was certainly, consider him in all Capacities, one of the best Men of that, or any other Age.

Dr. *Abbot*, in his Funeral Sermon, gives this further Account of him ; ‘ That Queen *Elizabeth*, not long before her Death, being pleased with some special Piece of Service, which his Lordship had done unto her, discoursed with an Honourable Person, and Counsellor of State, concerning him, and was then pleased to decypher out his Life by seven Steps or Degrees.

‘ *The first was, his younger Days, the Time of his Scholarship, when first in that famous University of Oxford, and afterward in the Temple, he gave Tokens of such Pregnancy, such Studiousness, and Judgment, that he was held no way inferiour to any of his Time or Standing.*

‘ *The second was, his Travel, when being in France and Italy, he profited very much in the Languages, in Matter of Story and State. And being Prisoner in Rome, for the Space of Fourteen Days (which Trouble was brought upon him by some who hated him for his Love to Religion, and his Duty to his Sovereign) he so prudently bare himself, that, by the Blessing of God, and his temperate Kind of Carriage, he was freed out of that Danger.*

‘ The third Step which her Majesty did think good to observe, was (upon Return into *England*) his coming
‘ unto

unto her Court, where, on diverse Occasions he bountifully feasted her Highness, and her Nobles; and so he did to Foreign Ambassadors. At that Time he entertained Musicians, the most curious which any where he could have; and therein his Lordship excelled unto his dying Day: Then was his Discourse judicious, but yet witty and delightful. Thus he was, in his younger Days, a Scholar, and a Traveller, and a Courtier of special Estimation.

The Fourth Step of his Life, noted by her most Sacred Majesty, was, His Employment of higher Nature in Embassages beyond the Seas. As first, when his Lordship was sent to the French King Charles IX, partly to congratulate his Marriage with the Daughter of Maximilian the Emperor, and partly about other weighty Affairs, touching both the Kingdoms: At which Time his Lordship was so honourably attended with Gentlemen of choise Quality, and was so magnificent in his Expence, as was admirable to the French, honourable to his Country, and gave much Contentment unto his Sovereign. Secondly, When afterward, in a Service of tickle Nature, he was employed into the Low-Countries, where, notwithstanding the sharp Sight which, by some, was carried over him, yet his Lordship behaved himself so warily and discreetly, that no Blame could be fastened on him.

The Fifth was, His Temper and Moderation, after his Return from thence, when her Majesty, to give Contentation to a great Personage, in those Days of high Employment, was pleased to command him unto his own House, there privately to remain, 'till her farther Pleasure was known: Where his Lordship did bear himself so dutifully and obsequiously unto her Highness's Command, that in all the Time of his Restraint, for Nine or Ten Months Space, he never would endure, either openly or secretly, either by Day or by Night, to see either Wife or Child. A rare Example of Obedience and Observance unto his Sovereign!

The Sixth Degree, which was noted by that most renowned Lady, was the Time that his Lordship was Counsellor, before that he was advanced to that high Office, which afterward he bare, in which Time, he daily shewed great Diligence, and sound Judgment in her weightiest Affairs.

The last of all, was that Space wherein he held the Room of Lord High-Treasurer of England; in which Place she noted the continual and excessive Pains, and Care,

‘ which his Lordship did take in her Business; his Fidelity
 ‘ in his Advices; his Dexterity in advancing of her Profit.

‘ Thus it seemed Good to that Queen, of Blessed Memory, in particular to discourse touching her faithful Servant.’ ’Tis further related by Dr. Abbot, *That King James, on the Death of the Earl of Dorset, had been pleased, diverse Times, to give many excellent Speeches before the Lords, concerning him, as his Highness had done formerly, while he was living.* He also gives this farther Account of him.

‘ And never was there any Nobleman, who, with more
 ‘ humble agnizing, with more feeling and affectionate
 ‘ Gratefulness, did entertain the Favours of his Sovereigns,
 ‘ than this honourable Person did, as may fully appear by
 ‘ many Words in his last Will. And for other Parts of
 ‘ Moral Virtues, how many rare Things were in him :
 ‘ Who more loving unto his Wife, that honourable Lady,
 ‘ the Mirrour of all true Virtue; a worthy Testimony
 ‘ whereof, he hath recorded in his last Will? Who more
 ‘ kind unto his Children, and his Grand-children? Who
 ‘ more fast unto his Friend? Who more moderate to his
 ‘ Enemy, if Truth were once found out, and staining Imputations were wiped away from the Integrity of his
 ‘ Honour? Who more true of his Word? It was a noble
 ‘ Testimony, which a most honourable Personage gave of
 ‘ his Lordship since his Death, in a right worthy Assembly,
 ‘ that, in much Conversation and Concurrence, in many
 ‘ Causes of great Weight and Importance, he never heard
 ‘ him speak, or in earnest affirm, that which he found to be
 ‘ otherwise. No Nobleman was more given to Hospitality,
 ‘ and keeping of a great House, having lived Seventy-
 ‘ and-two Years (for so was his Age accounted) and being
 ‘ married more than Fifty-and-three Years, unto one and
 ‘ the self-same Lady, he kept House for Forty-and-two
 ‘ Years in an honourable Proportion: For Thirty Years
 ‘ of those, his Family consisted of little less, in one Place or
 ‘ another, than Two Hundred Persons: But, for more
 ‘ than Twenty Years, besides Workmen and other hired,
 ‘ his Number, at the least, hath been Two Hundred and
 ‘ Twenty daily, as appeared upon Checque-Roll. A very
 ‘ rare Example in this present Age of ours, when House-
 ‘ keeping is so decayed. Who more magnificent than his
 ‘ Lordship in solemn Entertainments, as (besides other Particulars) was manifested abundantly to the World, not
 ‘ long before his Death, when his Majesty, with the
 Queen

Queen, and Prince, together with a great Part of the Nobility, spent diverse Days at *Oxford*? Who was ever more desirous to do Wrong unto none? His Lordship bought no Land, but he commonly paid more for it than it was worth, yielding this Reason for it, *That it would the better prosper, and continue in his Name and Posterity.* In his Will, how careful was he, that all Debts should be paid, yea, though there was no Specialty whereby it might be challenged? yet if it might appear, that ought was due unto any Man, his Charge is to his Executors, That they should give Satisfaction. The like also, for Wrong done to any one whatsoever, *whereof he protested before the eternal Majesty, that he did not remember any.* Unto those honourable Parts, I may add a great many more: As, his good and charitable Disposition toward his Tenants, of whom ordinarily he took less Fines by a third Part, than by other Lords is usually accustomed; and his Farmers held his Farms, as it was well known to the World, but at reasonable Rents: As his Relief to the Poor in pinching Times of Dearth; in the Year 1597, which was a Time of the greatest Scarcity that ever we did know, his Lordship sent into *Suffex*, of his free Gift, as much *Dancke* Rye, bought at *Billingsgate*, as cost 154 *l.* 14 *s.* 7 *d.* And this present Year, 1608, his Lordship caused weekly, certain Quarters of Wheat to be carried from his own Granary, at *Lewes*, in *Suffex*, and to be sold in the Market to the Poor, at a far lower Rate than the Price which commonly Men did take (after 25 *s.* 8 *d.* the Quarter, when other Men ordinarily sold for 40 *s.*) And that this his Lordship's Bounty might continue after his Death, by his last Will and Testament, he hath bequeathed a Thousand Pounds for the Erecting of a Granary at the Place which last I named, for the Use and Benefit of poor People in those Parts; and Two Thousand Pounds as a Stock for the Storing of that House, against Times of Dearth and Scarcity. Unto this, he hath also joined a Thousand Pounds, to be bestowed on the Building of a Chapel at *Withiam*, where his Ancestors do lye, and where his Lordship desired that his Body might be interred. These are Fruits of a lively Faith, and so must be reputed.

But because a right Belief and Religion toward God is the highest Point of all, I may not here omit to say something touching that. There are Arguments most evident, to demonstrate unto all Men, that his Faith was

agreeable unto the Word of God, and according to the
 Profession of the renowned Church of *England*. In that
 famous University of *Oxford*, where his Lordship, for
 more than Sixteen Years, was our Honourable Chan-
 cellor, it was his special Care to substitute such under him,
 as were most sound for Religion, which the wiser Sort
 did observe, although common Men did not mark it.
 As he kept down with one Hand all Novelties and Hu-
 mours in Opinions, which laboured to set Trouble in the
 Church and Common-wealth, so with the other Hand,
 to the uttermost of his Power, he depressed the Priests and
 Jesuits, which have used too much to that Place; not to
 the University, which, God be praised, is free from all
 such Imputation, but to some few of the City, who
 embrace their old Superstitions. In that Place, this I
 can witness, That his Lordship neither openly, nor se-
 cretly, did ever give Countenance unto any that was
 backward in Religion. And, on the other Side, that
 there was never any Thing soberly and wisely proposed,
 which might forward true Piety, which his Lordship did
 not further; as I could, by many Particulars, make plain
 to whomsoever. Touching the Education of those Ho-
 nourable Plants, his Grand-children, his Lordship was
 ever careful that they should be trained up in the Truth of
 Religion, far from Popery and Idolatry. His Charge was
 unto their Tutor, (as I well knew in his Life-time) *That*
as he would answer him in the Day of the last Judgment,
before the Face of Christ, that he should train them up in the
Truth of the Religion professed now in England. How
 angry would he be, when he was at his Country-House,
 if they came not duly to Prayers? He never could endure
 that they should otherwise be matched, than where there
 was sound Religion. Concerning his own Soul, when
 the last Year he was sick, besides ordinary Prayers, he
 composed himself to God, by receiving, at *Horsey*, the
 Holy Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, when he looked
 to depart the World.

But two Days before he died, devoutly and religiously,
 he heard a Sermon at Home, in his Lordship's own Cha-
 pel, at *Dorset-House*; and how Holily, and Christianly,
 in his last Will and Testament, doth he commend his Soul
 unto God: So it may well be supposed, that he gave him
 more than ordinary Conjecture, or Suspicion, that his
 Death was not far from him. The last Year, when he
 returned, after his grievous Sickness, he spake it more than

once

once to his honourable Friends, *That he had settled his Soul, and composed it to another World, whensoever God should call for him.* Soon after, he began to dispose all those Worldly Things, which the Lord had lent unto him. Of late it was his common Speech, *I am now an old Man, therefore this, or, therefore that,* as I myself can witness. The Day before he died, writing with his own Hand to one of his Grand-children, he more than once in that Letter, used this, or the like Phrase, *After my Death: And, When I am dead and gone.* The last Morning of his Life, it was noted by those who were nearest about his Lordship, that he was apparently longer at his private Meditations, than commonly he did use. But the Words of his last Will, written with his own Hand, may give great Satisfaction to a Man of hard Conceit, that he did fit himself for Mortality, whereof, in the former Year he had a Warning-Piece,

His Lordship made his Will maturely and deliberately; and forasmuch as it shews his Integrity and Piety, I have transcribed the Preamble, *Literatim*, as follows; as also, some Passages out of it.

TH**E** Eternal God of Heaven and Earthe, the Father, the Sonne, and the Holie Ghoste, guyde and prosper this myne Intent and Purpose; which, in their Name, I here take in Hand, and begynne; because that is a Truthe infallible, suche as every Christian ought not only perfectlye to knowe, and steadfastlie beleue, but also continually to meditate and think upon; Namely, *That we are born to dye; that nothing in this Worlde ys more certeyn then Deathe, nothing more incertyne then the Hower of Deathe, and that noe Creature livinge knoweth neither when, where, nor howe it shall please Almightye God, to call hym out of this Mortal Life, so as here we live every Hower, naye, every Instant, a thousande Wayes subject to the suddayne Stroake of Deathe, which oughte to terrifie, teache and warne us, to make ourselves readye, as well in the Preparation of our Soules to God, as by the Disposition of all our Earthlie Fortunes to the Worlde, whensoever yt shall please the Heavenlie Power to call us from this miserable and transitorye Life, unto that blessed and everlastinge Life to come;* Therefore, I Sir Thomas Sackville, of the Noble Order of the Garter, Knighte, Baron of Buckburst, Earl of Dorset, and Lord High Treasurer of England; beyng, at this present, Thanks be to Almightye God, in

' sounde and perfect Healthe, bothe of Bodie and Mynde,
 ' do here ordayne, constitute, and make this my present
 ' last Will and Testament, the Elcaventh Daye of *August*,
 ' in the Yere of oure Lord God One thousand sixe hundred
 ' and seaven, in Manner and Forme followinge: First,
 ' therefore, as a Living Creature most bound thereunto, I
 ' here throwe down, and prostrate myself in all Humilitie
 ' and Thankfulness at the Foote of my Creator, Redeemer,
 ' and Saviour, rendring unto his Divine Majestie, my most
 ' lowelie, hartie, and infinite Thanks, in that he hath
 ' vouchsafed to create me a Man, endewed and enufused with
 ' Soule and Reason, and fashio'd like unto the Image of
 ' his owne eternall Sonne, that mighte have made me
 ' a Bruitish and Soulelesse Beaste, to have fedd and grazed
 ' upon the Earthe, like unto those irrational living Crea-
 ' tures of the Field; but, speciallie, in that he hath pleased
 ' to make me a Christian Man, whereby, in this Life, I
 ' may joye and rejoyce with the Sounde and Badge of that
 ' Glorious Name: And when I go from hence, I may
 ' thereby, and thorough the Mercys and Goodnes of *Jesus*
 ' *Christe*, departe, and dye in Assurance and Comforte of
 ' my Soule's and Bodie's Salvation and Resurrection, and
 ' to rest at his Right Hand, in the Fruition of those Coele-
 ' stial and Unspeakable Joyes, and Blessedness that never
 ' shall have End. To Hym therefore my most Merciful
 ' and Omnipotent God, and into the Hands of his inexpli-
 ' cable and eternall Goodness, I give, will and bequeathe
 ' my Soule firmly and assuredlie, trustinge, believing, and
 ' freelie confesseinge, that by the Deathe and Passion of his
 ' Sonne *Jesus Christe*, and by his onlie Mercy, Mean, and
 ' Mediation for me, and by none other, and not by any
 ' good Worke or Merit of myne own (although I must ac-
 ' knowledge, that I am bound, upon Payne of Damnation,
 ' to doe as manye good Workes as possiblye I can, or maye;
 ' All which, when I have done, yet am I but an Unprofi-
 ' table Servante, an a synnefull Creature, full of all Iniqui-
 ' tie :) I shall live and partake with his Saintes, in his
 ' Heavenlie Kingdome of that eternall and inexplicable
 ' Blisse and Happines which he hath prepared for his Elect,
 ' of which Number, thorough his infinite Mercy and Good-
 ' ness, I do confidentlie, and steadfastlie hope, knowe, and
 ' believe, that I am one. And my Will is, That my Bo-
 ' die be buried in the Church of *Withiam* in *Sussex*, Name-
 ' lie, *Within the Isle and Chapel there appropriate to the*
 ' SACKVILLES my Ancestors, and with, and amongst
 ' the

the rest of my Progenitors there Interred. And my Fun-
 eral to be performed without unnecessary and superfluous
 Pompe, and yet with that comelie Order, Honoure, and De-
 cencye, as apperteynethe to the State and Dignitie of so na-
 ble a Degree, and so highe a Place, as in this most renowned
 Common-wealth, by the Goodness of Almighty God, and
 the Grace and Favour of the famous Queen Elizabeth,
 but speciallie of my nowe most Gracious and Benign Sa-
 veraigne, Kynge James, I have heretofore, and do, at this
 present, bould and possesse. And nowe, touching the Or-
 dering, Distributing, and Disposing of all suche Jewells,
 Plate, Money, &c. Firste, My full Will, and Mean-
 ing, and hartie Desire is, and to the due Performance there-
 of, do earnestlie chardge and require my Executors, and
 every of them, Namelie, *That all my juste and due Debts,*
owing by me, at the Tyme of my Decease, be justlie and
truly payed; and yf, within the Space of three Years, after
my Deceasse, yt shall be justlie and duellie proved, by any Per-
son or Persons whatsoever, althoughe suche Person have not
any Bill, Bond, &c. that I do justlie and trulie owe unto
hym, her, or them, any Summe or Summes of Money, &c.
or that I have done Wrong or Injurye unto any, &c. and not
by me at any Tyme recompensed; whereof I protest, before
the Eaternal Majestie, I do not, at this present, remember
any; That, in every such Case, my Will, Meaning, and
Hartie Desire is, That due Satisfaction be given by my
sayed Executors, and the Survivor of them, within con-
venient Tyme, after such Proof thereof made unto them;
but if my sayed Executors, or the Survivor of them, shall
thinke in their Conscience, that suche Proove, by any such
produced, is not sufficient to move them, to give such
Satisfaction and Recompence, as is, or shall be demanded
or required; that then, and in such Case, I do hartelie,
and earnestlie praie and desire the Deanes of Windsor,
Westminster, and Powles, for the Tyme being, or any
two of them, to vouchsafe (as doing thereby a Worke of
Charitie and Pietie) to heere, order, and determine the
same, by Writing, under their Handes, to be sent and
delivered, as well unto my sayed Executors, or the Sur-
vivor of them, as to such Person or Persons, so demanding
any Debt or Recompence; whereby both Parties may
have Notice thereof accordinglie. And touchinge my
Guifts, Bequests, and Legaceys unto particular Per-
sons, of such of my Jewels, Plate, Money, &c.
Imprimis, I give, will, and bequeathe unto the Ladie

Cicelie, Countesse of *Dorset*, my most vertuous, faithful,
 and deerlie-beloved Wife, not as any Recompence of
 her infinite Meritt towards me (whoe for her incompara-
 ble Love, Zeale, and hartie Affection, ever shewed unto
 me, and for those her so rare, many, and reverent Ver-
 tues of Charitie, Modestie, Fidelitie, Humilitie, Seceacie,
 Wisdom, Patience, and a Mynde replete with all Pietie
 and Goodness, which evermore, bothe have, and do
 abound in her, deserveth to be honored, loved, and esteem-
 ed, above all the transitorye Wealthe and Treasure of this
 Worlde, and therefore by no Price of earthlie Riches, can
 by me be valewed, recompenced, or requited; To her,
 therefore, my most virtuous, faithful, and entirely be-
 loved Wife, not, I say, as a Recompence, but as a true
 Token and Testimonie of my unspeakable Love, Affec-
 tion, Estimation and Reverence, longe synce fixed and
 settled in my Harte and Soule towards her, I give and
 bequeathe these Thinges folowinge, that is to say, the
 Summe of One thousand Poundes, of lawfull Money of
England, to be sattisfied unto her out of such readie Mo-
 ney, as after my Deceasse (my Funeral Chardges, and
 my Debtes, by Specialtie and Bond, as is aforesayed, beyng
 first payed) shall happen to remayne, &c. And I do also
 bequeth unto my saied most deerlie beloved Wife, all my
 white Silver Plate, ordinarilie used and occupied in any of
 my severall Mansion-Houses, particularly set down in one
 Inventarye, &c. Likewise I do bequeth unto her, the full
 Nomber and Quantitie of fiftie and one Pieces of white
 Silver Vessell, to be taken and chosen by my saied most
 deerlie beloved Wife, out of such severall Sortes of my
 white Silver Vessell, as are conteyned in one Inventarye
 under this Title, *An Inventarye*, &c. Moreover, I give
 unto my saied most deerlie beloved Wife, all suche Silver
 Plate, and Silver Vessell, asar speciallie appoynted for her
 Cupboard and Cushion-Cleathe in her Chamber, and ar
 particularlie set downe, and conteyned in one Inventarye
 thereof made, &c. And, further, I give unto her, all
 suche Jewells of Gould, Pearle and pretious Stones, as are
 set down in an Inventarye, &c. Also I give and bequethe
 unto her, out of those Jewells of Gould, Pearle and pre-
 tious Stone, which I keepe and reserve as Jewells for my-
 self, and to myne own private Use, these twoe Jewells
 folowing, that is to saye, One Rope of sayer, round, ori-
 ent, and great Pearle, conteyning the Nomber of One
 hundred and threescore Pearle, having a Carnation Ryb-
 ben

ben-Silke-Lace sewed to eache End of the sayed Rope ;
 and one other Jewell of Gould, made into the Fashion of
 a Crosse or Crucifix, beyng, on the one Side set with
 Twelve great Dyamondes, whereof one Diamond sett
 in the Toppe, is a fayer greate Table Diamond, and two
 other Diamonds set on the Sydes ar fayer great Tryangle
 Diamonds ; and one other Diamond, set in the lower
 Parte of the sayed Jewell, is a very faire and great Triangle
 Dyamond ; and fixe other Dyamondes, which make the
 Crosse in the myddeft, ar faier great Table-Dymonds,
 one of them beyng muche longer than the other five ; the
 other Syde of the faied Jewell beyng fayre, enameled
 with divers Coloures ; and which faied Jewell hath three
 faire great Peare Pearles pendant to the same.

His Lordship further Wills to her, during her Life,
 the Use of all his Furniture at *Dorset-House*, *Knoll-House*,
 and *Horsley-House*, and whatever she had gathered, that
 was reputed her own, whereof, if any Question or Scruple
 should arise, his Will is, *That her own bare Declaration or Affirmation, that the same so in Question, was suche as she allwayes held, accompted, and reputed, and used as her owne, shall, from Tyme to Tyme, and at all Tymes be sufficient.* He also bequeaths to her, all his Stock of Cattle,
 &c. about his Mansion-Houses of *Dorset-House*, *Knowle-House*, *Buckhurst-House*, *Sowthover-House*, and *Horsley-House*, as also his best Carotch, his best Coach, his Litter,
 and his Waggon, with the Furniture to them belonging,
 together with four Mares and twelve Geldings out of his
 Stock of Horses. And likewise bequeaths and grants unto her, during her Life, eight Bucks, and eight Does
 yearly, out of his two Parks of *Buckhurst* and *Stoneland*
 in the Countie of *Suffex*, as also divers Mesluages, Lands,
 &c. particularly mentioned in his said Will.

He bequeaths to *Robert Sackvill*, Lord *Buckhurst*, his
 eledst Son, all his Gilt Silver Plate, reserv'd for his own
 Use, and contain'd in an Inventarye, &c. as also One
 hundred Pieces of white Silver Vessel, to be chosen by him
 (after his Wife had first made her Choice of the said fifty
 and one Pieces) out of the severall Sortes of white Silver
 Vessel remaining at the Time of his Decese, and particularly
 set down in an Inventory under this Title ; *An Inventarye in Writing, conteyning the severall Sortes, Parcels, Peices, with the Weighte and Value of all such white Silver Vessel, as is belonging to the Right Honourable Thomas Earl of Dorset, Lorde Heighe Treasurer of England, made*
 the

‘ the ---- Day of June in the Yere of our Lord God One
 ‘ thousand Sixe hundred and Seaven; in the Years of the
 ‘ Raigne of our most Gracious Soveraigne King James, viz.
 ‘ of England, France, and Ireland, the fiste, and of Scotland
 ‘ the fortithe, beyng subscribed, to everye Page thereof, with
 ‘ the Hande and Name of the saied Lorde Treasurer, and
 ‘ whereof one Part remaynes with his Lordship, and the other
 ‘ Part with the Right Honourable the Countess of Dorset,
 ‘ his Wife;

‘ Hoping, and hartily Wishing, That as he had both care-
 ‘ fully and chargeably, by the Space of many Years passed,
 ‘ gotten and gathered together, the saied Gilt Plate, and
 ‘ white Silver Vessel, and now lovingly and willingly do leave
 ‘ and give the same to him, even so that he will, as care-
 ‘ fullie and providentlie, preserve and keep the same during
 ‘ all his own Life-time, and at the Time of his Decease,
 ‘ will thankfully leave it, and give it to Richard Sackvill, his
 ‘ Eldest Son, who may thereby retain and have a Memory of
 ‘ both Loves unto him; and the rather, in respect of that
 ‘ great Towardness and Honest Merit that is in him; and
 ‘ for the which (by Receiving in their Life-times, so great a
 ‘ Comfort) thereby both his Father and himself are infinitely
 ‘ bound to be Thankful unto God.

‘ He moreover bequeaths to his saied Son Buckhurst, all
 ‘ his great Horse for Service, with their Saddles, and other
 ‘ Furniture to them belonging, all his Breeding Mares,
 ‘ &c. as also his Armourie, Munition, Weapons, and other
 ‘ Habilliments to the War whatsoever, with all his Coaches,
 ‘ &c. not before Willed; likewise his Coronet of Gold,
 ‘ and gilt Cup of Aslaye, appertaining to the State and Dig-
 ‘ nity of an Earl, his Collar of Gold, according to the Or-
 ‘ der of St. George, having in it 46 severall Pieces, whereof
 ‘ 23 Pieces are made every one after the Form of a Rose,
 ‘ and like to the Fashion of a Garter, and 23 other Pieces
 ‘ are made, every one of them in Form of a Knot of Gold,
 ‘ together with one George of Gold pendant to the same
 ‘ Collar, and set all over with Diamonds and Rubies.

‘ He also bequeaths to him, all the Furniture of his
 ‘ Houses of Buckhurst and Southover, near Lewes in Suffex,
 ‘ and the Furniture of his other Houses, after the Decease of
 ‘ his Wife, with such Lands as he had bequeathed unto her;
 ‘ as also the Occupation for and during his Life only, of
 ‘ one Ring of Gold, ennamell’d black, and set round with
 ‘ Diamonds, to the Number of 20, whereof 5 being plac-
 ‘ ced in the upper Part of the saied Ring, do represent the
 ‘ Fa-

Fashion of a Cross; and, likewise, the sole Use of one
 Picture, of the late Famous Queen *Elizabeth*, being cut
 out of an Agate, with excellent Similitude, Oval Fashion,
 and set in Gold, with 26 Rubies about the Circle of it,
 and one Orient Pearl pendant to the same; and, likewise
 the sole Use of one Ring of Gold, ennamell'd black,
 wherein is set a great Table Diamonde, beyng perfect
 and pure, and of much Worth; and likewise, the sole
 Use of one Cheyne of Gold, *Spanisb* Work, containing
 in it 48 several Pieces of Gold, of divers Sorts, enna-
 mell'd white, and 46 oval Links of Gold, likewise enna-
 mell'd white, wherein are 144 Diamonds. And after
 the Decease of his said Son *Buckhurst*, he bequeaths the
 like sole Use and Occupation of the said Ring set with 20
 Diamonds, and of the said Picture of the late Queen
Elizabeth, and of the said Ring with the great Table Dia-
 mond, and of the said Cheyne, *Spanisb* Work, set with 144
 Diamonds, and of all and every of them, to his Grandson
Richard Sackvill, his eldest Son, for and during his Life
 only. And, after his Decease, then unto the next Heire
 Male begotten of the Bodye of the said *Richard Sackvill*,
 for and during his Life only: And so from Heir Male to
 Heir Male, of the *Sackvills*, after the Decease of every
 one of them, severally and successively; charging, and
 earnestly requiring (*as his own Words are*) all and every
 my said Heire Males before specified, even as they regard
 the last Request of him, by whose greate Travell, Care,
 and Industry, yf the Divine Providence of God, that hath
 vouchsafed to give yt, shall so please to continue yt, they
 are like to receive the Addition and Advancement of so
 greate Honoure, Possessions and Patrimony; that all-
 though percase in the strict Course of the Common
 Lawes of this Realme, th'Entayle of Goodes and Chattells
 maye hardlie stande uprighte, that yet for the Preservation
 and Contynewance of this Guifte of myne; Namelie,
Of the said two Ringes, Picture, and Cheyne of Gould,
intended, by me, to remayne as an Heirloom to the House
and Familie of the Sackvills, so longe as Almightye God
(according to the Effectes of his former Goodness unto that
House, by the Contynewance thereof, during the Space of
so many hundred Yeres past) shall please to uphold the same,
they, and every of them will forbear, in any Sorte, to op-
pugne yt, or to bringe yt in Question, or to brandle or contro-
vert the Will of their so well Deserving Auncestor, and
speciallie in a Matter so honest, reasonable, fitt, and conve-
nyent

' yent as this is : But rather with all willing readie and co-
 ' tented Myndes, to suffer the same to passe as an Heirloomme
 ' from Heir-Male to Heir-Male, according to the true In-
 ' tent and Meaning of this my last Will and Testament in that
 ' Behalfe. All and every which saied fower Jewells be-
 ' fore specified ; as namelie, *The saied two Rynge, the sayed*
 ' *Picture, and the saied Cheyne* ; but far above all the rest,
 ' *The said Rynge sett all over with twentie Diamondes, as*
 ' *ys aforesayed* ; I desire and chardge my sayed Sonne Buck-
 ' hurst, upon my Blessing, and, in like Sorte, all other the
 ' Heires-Male, whome God shall vouchsafte from Age to
 ' Age, to raise unto my House and Familie, and unto
 ' whom (yf the Heighest so please) my hartie Desire and
 ' Meaning ys, the sayed two Rynge, Picture, and Cheyne,
 ' but far above all the rest, the sayd Rynge set with twenty
 ' Diamondes, as ys aforesayed, may lyniallie and successively
 ' descend and come for ever ; Namelie, *That with all Pro-*
 ' *vident Care, and heedful Circumspection, they will saffellie*
 ' *keepe, reteyne, and preserve, all and every the sayed two*
 ' *Rynge, Picture and Cheyne, but speciallie the sayed Rynge set*
 ' *with 20 Diamondes, as ys aforesayed, may lyniallie and successively*
 ' *descend and come for ever.* And to the Intent they may
 ' knowe howe just and great Cause bothe they and I have to
 ' hould the sayed Rynge, with twentie Diamondes, in so
 ' heighe Esteeme, yt is most requisite, that I do here set
 ' downe the whole Course and Circumstance, howe, and
 ' from whome the same Rynge did come to my Possession,
 ' which was thus ;

' In the Begynning of the Monethe of June, One thou-
 ' sand Sixe hundred and seaven, This Rynge thus sett with
 ' twenty Diamondes, as ys aforesayed, was sent unto me
 ' from my most Gracious Sovereigne King James, by that
 ' Honourable Personage, the Lord Hays, one of the Gen-
 ' tlemen of his Highnes Bed-chamber, the Courte then
 ' beyng at Whitehall in London, and I at that Tyme re-
 ' mayning at Horsley-House in Surrey, twentie Myles from
 ' London, where I laye in suche Extremitye of Sicknes, as
 ' yt was a common and a constant Reporte all over London
 ' that I was dead, and the same confidentlie affirmed even
 ' unto the Kinges Highnes hymselfe ; upon which Occa-
 ' sion, yt pleased his most Excellent Majestie, in Token of
 ' his Gracious Goodnes, and great Favoure towards me,
 ' to send the saied Lord Hays with the saied Rynge, and this
 ' Royal Message unto me, Namelie, *That his Highnes*
 ' *wished a speedie and a perfect Recoverye of my Healthe,*
 ' with

with all Happie and good Successe unto me, and that I might
 live as longe as the Dyamonds of that Rynge (which there-
 withall he delivered unto me) did endure, and, in Token
 thereof, required me to weare yt, and keep yt for his Sake.
 This most Gracious and Comfortable Messiage, restored a
 newe Life unto me, as comming from so renowned and
 benigne a Sovereigne, unto a Servaunte so farre unworthie
 of so great a Favour, and upon whome, not longe before,
 yt had pleased his Majestie, yea in that very First Daye,
 wherein We all had the Happyness to behould hym, not
 only to bestowe the Honor of a Privie-Councillor, but
 also without any awnswerable Desert or Meritt of myne
 preceeding, to confirme that most Honourable Place of
 Heighe Treasurer of *England* unto me, which the late
 Queen *Elizabeth*, after fourteen Yeres Service, and tenne
 Yeres following her Courte, but not before, vouchsafed, I
 must needs yet saye, most graciouslie, so soone as it be-
 came voide, to graunte unto me. And, likewise, within
 a shorte Tyme after, to advaunce both me and my Suc-
 cession, to the heighe Honor and Degree of an Earle,
 which is, and shall be to me, my House and Posteritie, an
 everlasting Demonstration, as well of his great Benefitt to
 us, as of our infinite Bond to hym therebie for ever; the
 which inexplicable Goodness of his Majestie towards me,
 besides many Lustres of his brighte shyning Favoures from
 Tyme to Tyme cast upon me, do give me just Cause to
 acknowledge, That I am no Wayes able to meritt, noe
 not the least Part of them; but onlie with the humble and
 infinite Earnestye of my Harte, in Desire to deserve; which
 I can yet no Wayes manifest, but by that faithfull Testi-
 monye which shall never fail in me; Namelie, By De-
 monstracion of myne uncessant Cares, Laboures, and actuall
 Endeavours for the Behoofe and Furtherance of his Maje-
 sties Services at the leaste, thereby to shewe that Good Will
 which is in me, though I cannot shewe that Effect which
 is due to hym, synce all that I possible can, or maye doe, ys
 but meere Debt and Dutye: And so in that Course to spend
 suche Remyne of Life, as ys left unto me; yea even to the
 very last of my Dayes here. And when I am dead and
 gone, yf ever Occasion may, or shall be offered to any of
 my Posterity, to do his Majestie, or any of his, any ac-
 ceptable Service hereafter; then lett them hould and
 esteem themselves most happie, yf with the Expence of
 Life, and of the Fortunes that this World shall give
 them, they may actuallie approve and witnesse with Ef-
 fect,

' feſt, that they are not only moſt Loyal and dutiful Vaſſalls
 ' to this Ymperiall Crowne; but alſo the moſt faithfull
 ' and thanckfull Sonnes and Sequele of ſuch a Servante, as
 ' was more bounde unto King *James* his Liege Maſter,
 ' than ever Subject was unto his Sovereigne, eſpeciallie he
 ' being ſuch a Sovereigne, adorned with ſuch excellent
 ' Parts of Juſtice, Clemencie and Goodnes, endewed with
 ' ſo admirable Giſtes of Memorye, Learning and Judgmente,
 ' and finallie bewtiſhed with ſo many regal Graces and
 ' Vertues ſo farre beyond all the Kings and Princes that
 ' ether written Storye, or this preſent Age hath to pre-
 ' ſent unto us, as I knowe not howe any greater Honor and
 ' Felicitie can poſſible be added to the Ymperial Crown of,
 ' and in this *Greate Brittainye*, by his undoubted Righte ſo
 ' happilie united unto us, then we nowe preſentlie poſſeſſe
 ' and enjoye in the Royall Perſon of this ſo renowned and
 ' ſo rare a Kinge; Beſeeching the eaternall God, that he
 ' and his may evermore both Rule and Reigne over us, yea
 ' even as long as the Sonne and Moone endurethe; and that
 ' I and mine may for ever and ever become more and more
 ' Thankfull (at the leaſt, yf it be poſſible in me) for ſo great
 ' Honors, Graces and Favors, as this moſt Clement and
 ' Renowned Kinge hath thus moſt graciouſlie vouchſafed
 ' unto me. The Remembraunce of which, becauſe yt may
 ' never dye, but be perpetuallie recorded in the Myndes of
 ' thoſe, that by the Grace and Goodnes of Almighty God
 ' bothe nowe are, and hereafter ſhall be, the lineall Stirpe and
 ' Succeſſion of my Houſe and Familie, to ſerve both hym
 ' and his; *I have here therefore ſet downe this ſhort Narra-*
 ' *tion of the true State and Circumſtance of the whole Mat-*
 ' *ter, to the Intent yt may remayne to my Poſteritie hereaf-*
 ' *ter, as a faithfull Memorye thereof, even in this my laſt Will*
 ' *and Teſtament for ever. Alſo yt ſhall not be ympertinent,*
 ' *that I do here likewise ſet downe the Manner and Circum-*
 ' *ſtance, howe thoſe other three Jewells aforeſaid; namelie,*
 ' The ſaid Picture of the late Queen *Elizabeth*, the ſaid
 ' Rynge ſet with a great Table Diamonde, and the ſaid
 ' Cheyne of Goulde, ſett with a hundred fortie-fower Dia-
 ' monds, did come to my Handes and Poſſeſſion; Whereof
 ' the ſayed Picture was bequeathed unto me by my Siſter
 ' the Lady *Anne Dacres*, deceased, as a ſpecialle Remem-
 ' braunce of her Love (*and ſo expreſſed in her Will*) unto
 ' me, beyng a Giſt which ſhe very well did knowe,
 ' would, of all other, be moſt pleaſing and acceptable unto
 ' me; I havynge receyved from her Maſteſtie, many ſpecial
 ' Graces

Graces and Favoures, as, First, In my younger Yeres, beyng by her particular Choise and Liking, selected to a contynewall private Attendance uppon her owne Person, and ymediately after my Father's Decease, by calling me to a Baron, and Piere of the Realme; and next, to the Honor of the moste noble Order of the Garter; then at two severall Tyimes, with the Honor of her Embassador speciall, abowte Matters of great Trust and Importaunce: As, First, into *Fraunce*, concerning a secrete Treatie of a Marriage betwixt her Majestie and *Henry* the Fourthe Sonne of *Harrie* the Eighte of *Fraunce*, begun with her by *Katherine de Medices*, then Queen-Mother of *Fraunce*. And after into the *Low-Countries*, abowte Motion of a Peace betwixt her Majestie and *Spayne*, under Hand first moved to her Highness, even by the Duke of *Parma* himselfe, and by me to be ymparted to the States, and with them to debate the Consideration thereof: And, after this, by choosing me to be one of her Privie-Councell: And, last of all, by advauncing me to a most emynent Place of greate State and Dignitie in the Common-Wealthe; As, namelie, *To be Highe Treasurer of England*; which she did, notwithstanding a most earnest Opposition of some greater Persons, whoe then very mightelie withstood the same. All which Favoures were muche the more to be esteemed by me, because they proceeded from her that may justlie be accompted amonge the Number of the most rarest, wisest, and worthiest Queens of the Worlde, of whome I may trulie saye, *That, whilst she lived, she was fearfull and formidable to all her Enemyes abroad, gratefull and faithfull to her Confederat Friends and Neighboures; and, lastlie, at Home, by all her Servants and Subjects, both hartely beloved, loyallie obeyed*; and nowe that she is gone to God, her blessed Name remayneth glorious and famous to all Posteritie and Nations; yea, even to the very uttermost Endes of the Worlde. Likewise the saied Rynge of Gould, with the great Table Diamond, sett therein togeather with the saied Cheyne of Gould, *Spanishe Worke*, and with a hundred fortie-fower Diamondes therein set, were also given unto me by the Kinge of *Spayne*, I beyng then a Commissioner, deputed with other, by my most gracious Sovereigne Kinge *James*, at his first Entrance into this Kingdome, for the Conclusion of the Peace betwixt my saied renowned Sovereigne of the one Part, and the saied Kinge of *Spayne* and the Arch-Dukes of the other Partie: The which Peace I beseeche
the

‘ the God of Heaven may longe continewe to the Publicke
 ‘ Weale and Good, first and principallie of our most gra-
 ‘ cious Sovereigne, and of his Heires and Successors for
 ‘ ever, and next of the laied Kinge of *Spayne*, and Arch-
 ‘ Dukes, so longe as they remayne firme and faithfull
 ‘ Freindes unto the Crowne of *Greate Britanye*, since yt
 ‘ is a Truthe infallible, that the firme and faithfull Con-
 ‘ junction of these twoe Crownes and Arch-Dukes togea-
 ‘ ther, and their Strengths and Prosperities encreasing and
 ‘ contynewing in the Course of true Love and Amitye
 ‘ with each other, shall not onlie bring Saffetie to them-
 ‘ selves and their Estates, but make them allso bothe fa-
 ‘ mous and formidable even to all Forraigne Princes what-
 ‘ soever.

‘ He further bequeaths, &c.

His Lady was his Kinswoman, *Cecile* Daughter of Sir *John Baker*, Knight, who surviv’d his Lordship, and lies buried in the Chapel of *Buckhurst*, under a handsome Tomb erected to her Memory, with this Inscription.

Cicely Countesse Dowager of Dorset
 daughter of S^r John Baker of Cyssigenhurst
 in Kent, Councellor of Estate to H. VIII King
 Edw. Q. M. & Q. Eliz. She married to Thomas
 Sackville Esq. (afterwards Earl of Dorset &
 Lo. Thr: of Engl:) in the first yeare of the Raigne
 of King Phil: & Q. M. She lived his Wife 11 yeares
 died his Widow on Sunday the first of Octob. A^o
 Dⁿⁱ M.DC.XV. seaven yeares and five Moneths
 after his decease.

They had Issue, 1st *Robert*, Earl of *Dorset*; 2^d *Henry*;
 3^d *William*, Knighted in *France* by King *Henry IV*, Octob.
 1539, at the Age of nineteen Yeares, and lost his Life in
 the Wars, in that Country, *Anno Dom.* 1591; 4th, *Thomas*,
 who distinguished himself against the *Turks*, in the Year
 1595. Also three Daughters, *Anne*, married to Sir *Henry*
Glenham of *Glenham*, in *Com. Suff.*; *Jane*, wedded (in Feb.
 1591) to *Anthony*, Viscount *Mountacute*; and *Mary*, to
 Sir *Henry Nevile*, Son and Heir to *Edward* Lord *Abergavenny*.

Robert, eldest Son and Heir, was 47 Yeares old and up-
 wards, at the Decease of his Father: He had all the Advan-
 tages of Education, attained severall Languages, and was so
 deeply

deeply learned in *Greek* and *Latin*, that they became as familiar to him, as his own natural Tongue. He had, beside, a singular Knowledge in many Sciences; and in the House of Commons, was a leading Member, and at the Head of several Committees (as the Journals of the House shew) having been elected for the Borough of *Lewes*, in the thirty-first Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, and in all other Parliaments, whilst he continued a Commoner, was chosen for the County of *Sussex*. He lived in the Dignity of an Earl not full a Year; and by his Will, dated the 10th of of *February*, 1608, orders, ‘ His Body to be buried in the ‘ Vault in the Parish Church of *Withiam*, where diverse of ‘ his Ancestors lie buried, as near as can be to his first dearly beloved Wife, the Lady *Margaret*, only Daughter of ‘ *Thomas* late Duke of *Norfolk*: *A Lady* (as his own ‘ Words are) *whilest she lyved, of as great Vertue and Worthynes, and indued with as many excellent Properties of a ‘ good and sociable Wief, as is possible for any Man to wish ‘ or aefire to be matched withall.* He orders, That instead ‘ of the Charge usually expended in the Burial of Noblemen, which he thinks prejudicial to the Poor, that his ‘ Executors use no great Solemnity at his Funeral, but distribute xxx l. among the Poor of the Parish of *Withiam*; ‘ xxx l. among the Poor of the Parish of *East-Grinstead*; ‘ xxx l. among the Poor of the Parish of *Hartfield*; and ‘ the Sum of xx l. to the Poor of every the Parishes of ‘ *Southover*, *St. Mary Westout*, and *St. Anne’s*, *St. Michael’s*, ‘ *Alballows*, *St. John’s* under the Castle of *Lewes*, and the ‘ *Cliffe*, within the County of *Sussex*.

‘ *He further Wills*, That two or three hundred Pounds, ‘ as his Executors thinks best, be bestowed on a Tomb, to ‘ to be erected in his Chapel, in the Church of *Withiam*, ‘ and his own Figure, with the Figure of the Lady *Margaret* his Wife, to be placed thereon, as also his Children, ‘ as well those that were dead, as those who were living. ‘ He bequeaths to his very good Lord and Brother-in-Law, ‘ the Lord *William Howard* (whom he constitutes one of ‘ his Executors) the Sum of 200 l. to be laid out either in ‘ some Ring or Plate, which shall be best to his Liking, as ‘ a Token of his great Love and good Will ever carried towards him; and to his faithful and dear Friend, Sir *George Rivers* of *Chafford* in *Kent*, Knt. (*his other Executor*) the ‘ Sum of 100 l. to be laid out in Plate, as a Testimony and ‘ Remembrance of his true and unfeigned Love ever carried towards him. Also to his loving Friend *Robert Boyer*,

‘ Esq; 40 *l.* for a Cup, as a Testimony of his Love and
 ‘ good Will many Ways merited; and to his honest Ser-
 ‘ vant *Henry Bellingham*, the Summe of fifty Pounds, and
 ‘ to all his Household Servants, one Year’s Wages, over
 ‘ the Wages due to them. The Residue of all and singu-
 ‘ lar his Plate, Jewels, Household Stuff, Money, Debts,
 ‘ Leases, Goods, &c. he bequeaths to the said Lord *Wil-*
 ‘ *liam Howard*, and Sir *George Rivers*, Knt. on special
 ‘ Trust and Confidence, and to such Intents and Purposes,
 ‘ as are after expressed in his Will. And, particularly, that
 ‘ all such Jewels, Plate, &c. as were to him bequeathed
 ‘ by the last Will and Testament of his late good Lord and
 ‘ Father deceased, should always go, according to the In-
 ‘ tent and Meaning of the said Testament of his dearest
 ‘ Father, from one Heir-Male to another.

‘ And whereas he had been long, and was still purposed
 ‘ to build and erect an Hospital or College in the Town
 ‘ of *East-Grinstead*, and to bestow on the Building thereof
 ‘ the Sum of 1000 *l.* or such Summe as shall be necessary;
 ‘ and to endow the same with a Rent Charge of 300 *l.* a
 ‘ Year, to be issuing out of all and singular his Lands within
 ‘ the Realm of *England* for ever, towards the Relief of 31
 ‘ single and unmarried Persons, whereof 21 to be Men, and
 ‘ the other 10 to be Women, there to live, to pray, serve,
 ‘ honour, and praise Almighty God.

‘ *He therefore Wills*, that his Executors (if he should
 ‘ not live to perform the same) purchase a convenient
 ‘ Place in the said Town or Parish of *East-Grinstead*, there-
 ‘ upon to erect and build the said Hospital, or College,
 ‘ of Brick and Stone, with Rooms of Habitation for the said
 ‘ one and thirty Persons, and incorporate the same, accord-
 ‘ ing to the Laws and Statutes of this Realm, by the Name
 ‘ of *Sackvil-College for the Poor*; and that one of the said
 ‘ thirty-one Persons be *Warden* of the said College, and
 ‘ two of the honest and better Sort of the Inhabitants of
 ‘ the Town of *East-Grinstead*, *Assistants* to the said *War-*
 ‘ *den*; to be elected and chosen from time to time, by his
 ‘ Heirs and Successors, for the better Government of the
 ‘ said College. The said *Warden* to have xx *l.* *per Annum*,
 ‘ and each of the three *Assistants* to have 3 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* *per*
 ‘ *Annum*, and every of the other 30 poor People x *l.* *per*
 ‘ *Annum*, paid at the four usual Feasts of the Year, by
 ‘ equal Portions: Also, that his said Executors, with the
 ‘ Advice of learned Council, should set down such good
 ‘ and necessary Orders and Ordinances, whereby the said

‘ College and Corporation might be ruled and governed.
 ‘ And that his Heirs, with the Consent of the Lord Chief
 ‘ Justice of *England*, for the Time being, should have full
 ‘ Power and Authority to add new Orders and Ordinances,
 ‘ from time to time, for the better Government of the Persons
 ‘ in the said College. And as often as any of the said Persons
 ‘ died or married, or otherwise departed, his Heirs should
 ‘ place others in their Rooms. And for the Maintenance
 ‘ of the said Persons and College, he gives and devises to his
 ‘ said Executors, their Heirs and Assigns, one Annuity of
 ‘ Three Hundred and Thirty Pounds, to be issuing out of all
 ‘ and singular his Lands and Tenements in the said County
 ‘ of *Sussex*, or elsewhere, within the Realm of *England*, to
 ‘ be paid at the four usual Feasts of the Year, or within 60
 ‘ Days next after, by even Portions.’

This noble Earl departed this Life at *Dorset-House* near *Fleet-street*, *London*, on the 27th of *Feb.* 1602, and was buried at *Withiam*, according to his Directions, where a noble Monument is erected to his Memory.

His first Lady was *Mary*, only Daughter of *Thomas Howard*, Duke of *Norfolk*, and she dying the 4th of *Sept.* 1591, his Lordship married, 2dly, *Anne*, Widow of *Henry Lord Compton*; but had Issue only by his first Wife, viz. three Sons; 1st, *Thomas*, who died in his Infancy, *An. Dom.* 1581; 2dly, *Richard*, who succeeded him in his Honours; and, 3d, *Edward*, Successor to his Brother *Richard*: Also, three Daughters, *Winifrede*, who died in her Infancy, in the Year 1587; *Cecily*, married to Sir *Henry Compton*, Knight of the *Bath*, third Son of *Henry Lord Compton*; and *Anne*, first wedded to *Edward Seymour*, Lord *Beauchamp*, Grandson to *Edward Earl of Hertford*, and afterwards to Sir *Edward Lewes*, Knt.

Richard Sackville, Earl of *Dorset*, born 28 *March*, 1589, in the *Charter-House*, in *London* (after purchased by Mr. *Sutton*, who founded an Hospital there, now called the *Charter-House*) was married to the Lady *Anne Clifford*, Daughter and Heir of *George Earl of Cumberland*, on the 25th of *February*, 1608-9, in her Mother's Chamber, in *Augustine-Friers House*, in *London*; and two Days after his Father deceased, whereby he became Earl of *Dorset*. When he married he was twenty Years old wanting a Month, and his Lady was nineteen Years and a Month. In the Year 1611, his Lordship travelled into *France* and the *Low-Countries*, on a Pre-engagement to his Grandmother and other of his Friends, before he married. He staid beyond the

about a Year, and returned to his Seat at *Knowle* in *Kent*, on the 8th of *April*, 1612. He lived with great Magnificence and Hospitality in his Houses at *Knowle*, in *Kent*, *Blebrook* in *Suffex*, and *Dorset-House*, in *London*; which last fell not to him 'till after the Decease of his Grandmother, *Cicely* Countess of *Dorset*, who, at her Death, the 1st of *October*, 1615, was more than 80 Years of Age. He likewise outlived his Mother, *Anne* Countess of *Dorset*, a Lady of great Wit and Spirit, who died on the 22d of *Sept.* 1618. This Lord died in *Great Dorset-House*, *London*, when he was just 30 Years old; on the 28th of *March*, 1624, being *Easter-Sunday*, at 12 o'Clock at Noon, and was buried the 7th of *April* following with his Ancestors, in their Vault in *Waltham Church*, in *Suffex*. He had three Sons, who died Infants; and two Daughters, Lady *Margaret*, born at *Dorset-House* the 2d of *July*, 1614, who was married to *John Tustion*, Earl of *Thanet*; and Lady *Isabella*, born at *Knowle* in *Kent*, the 6th of *October*, 1622, married the 5th of *July*, 1647, to *James Compton*, Earl of *Northampton*.

Anne his Countess enjoyed great and extensive Possessions of her own Family, the *Cliffords*, which she left to her Grandson, the Earl of *Thanet*. She was re-married *June* 3, 1630, to *Philip Herbert*, Earl of *Pembroke*, Lord Chamberlain to King *Charles I*; who left her again a Widow in the Year 1650. She was a Lady of an admirable Judgment, and has left the Occurrences of her own Life in Manuscript, wherein she has given this Account of the Earl of *Dorset*. 'He was in his own Nature of a just Mind, 'of a sweet Disposition, and very valiant in his own Person: He had a great Advantage in his Breeding by the 'Wisdom and Discretion of his Grandfather, *Thomas* 'Earl of *Dorset*, Lord High-Treasurer of *England*, who 'was then held one of the wisest Men of that Time, by 'which means, he was so good a Scholar in all manner of 'Learning, that in his Youth, when he lived in the University of *Oxford*, there was none of the young Nobility 'then Students there, that excelled him. He was also a 'good Patriot to his Country, and generally well-beloved 'in it, much esteemed in all the Parliaments that sat in his 'Time; and so great a Lover of Scholars and Soldiers, as 'that with an excessive Bounty towards them, or indeed 'any of Worth that were in Distress, he did much diminish his Estate: As also, with excessive Prodigality in 'House-keeping, and other Noble Ways at Court, as 'Tilting, Masking, and the like; Prince *Henry* being then 'alive,

‘ alive, who was much addicted to those Noble Exercises,
 ‘ and of whom he was much beloved.

‘ His younger Brother, Sir *Edward Sackvill*, succeeded
 ‘ him in the Earldom of *Dorset*, who at his Decease was
 ‘ at *Florence in Italy*, but came through *France* into *Eng-*
 ‘ *land* the latter End of *May* following.’

Which *Edward* Earl of *Dorset*, born in the Year 1590,
 having been accomplished by Study and Travels, was early
 distinguished for his eminent Abilities; but in the Year
 1613, narrowly escaped with Life, in a Duel with the Lord
Bruce; a particular Relation whereof (as I find it in a Ma-
 nuscript in *Queen’s College Library in Oxford*) may be
 acceptable to the Curious. It contains first the Letters pre-
 vious to the Duel, and an Account of it wrote by the Sur-
 vivor to his Friend, which are as follow.

A Monsieur, Monsieur *Sackvile*.

‘ I That am in *France*, hear how much you attribute to
 ‘ yourself in this Time, that I have given the World
 ‘ leave to ring your Praises; and for me, the truest *Alma-*
 ‘ *nack*, to tell you how much I suffer. If you call to Me-
 ‘ mory, when as I gave you my Hand last, I told you I
 ‘ reserved the Heart for a truer Reconciliation. Now be
 ‘ that Noble Gentleman, my Love once spoke, and come
 ‘ and do him Right that could recite the Tryals you owe
 ‘ your Birth and Country, were I not confident your Ho-
 ‘ nour gives you the same Courage to do me Right, that it
 ‘ did to do me Wrong. Be Master of your own Weapons
 ‘ and Time; the Place wheresoever, I will wait on you.
 ‘ By doing this, you shall shorten Revenge, and clear the
 ‘ idle Opinion the World hath of both our Worths.

E D. BRUCE.

A Monsieur, Monsieur Baron de *Kinloss*.

‘ A S it shall be always far from me to seek a Quarrel,
 ‘ so will I always be ready to meet with any that is
 ‘ desirous to make Tryal of my Valour, by so fair a Course
 ‘ as you require. A Witness whereof yourself shall be,
 ‘ who, within a Month, shall receive a strict Account of
 ‘ Time, Place, and Weapon, where you shall find me
 ‘ ready disposed to give honourable Satisfaction, by him
 ‘ that shall conduct you thither. In the mean time, be as
 ‘ secret of the Appointment, as it seems you are desirous
 ‘ of it.

E. SACKVILE.

A Monsieur, Monsieur Baron de *Kinlofs*.

‘ I Am at *Tergose*, a Town in *Zeland*, to give what
 ‘ Satisfaction your Sword can render you, accompa-
 ‘ nied with a worthy Gentleman for my Second, in Degree
 ‘ a Knight. And, for your coming, I will not limit you
 ‘ a peremptory Day, but desire you to make a definite and
 ‘ speedy Repair, for your own Honour, and Fear of
 ‘ Prevention ; at which Time you shall find me there.

Tergose, 10th of ?
August, 1613. S

E. SACKVILE.

A Monsieur, Monsieur *Sackvile*.

‘ I Have received your Letter by your Man, and ac-
 ‘ knowledge you have dealt Nobly with me ; and
 ‘ now I come, with all possible Haste, to meet you.

E. BRUCE.

Sir *Edward Sackvil*’s Relation of the Fight betwixt him
 and the Lord *Bruce*, in a Letter to a Friend.

Worthy S I R,

‘ A S I am not ignorant, so ought I to be sensible, of
 ‘ the False Aspersions some Authorless Tongues
 ‘ have laid upon me, in the Reports of the unfortunate
 ‘ Passage lately happened between the Lord *Bruce*, and
 ‘ myself, which, as they are spread here, so may I justly
 ‘ fear, they reign also where you are. There are but
 ‘ two Ways to resolve Doubts of this Nature ; *by Oath*,
 ‘ or *by Sword*. The first is due to Magistrates, and com-
 ‘ municable to Friends: The other, to such as maliciously
 ‘ Slander, and impudently Defend their Assertion. Your
 ‘ Love, not my Merit, assure me, you hold me your
 ‘ Friend, which Esteem, I am much desirous to retain.
 ‘ Do me therefore the Right to understand the Truth of
 ‘ that, and in my Behalf, inform others, who either are,
 ‘ or may be, infected with sinister Rumours, much pre-
 ‘ judicial to that fair Opinion I desire to hold amongst all
 ‘ worthy Persons. And, on the Faith of a Gentleman,
 ‘ the Relation I shall give, is neither more, nor less, than
 ‘ the bare Truth. The Inclosed, contains the first Cita-
 ‘ tion,

tion, sent me from *Paris* by a *Scotish* Gentleman, who delivered it me in *Derbyshire*, at my Father-in-Law's House: After it, follows my then Answer, returned him by the same Bearer. The next is my Accomplishment of my first Promise, being a particular Assignment of Place, and Weapon, which I sent by a Servant of mine, by Post from *Rotterdam*, as soon as I Landed there. The Receipt of which, joined with an Acknowledgment of my too fair Carriage to the Deceased Lord, is testified by the Last, which periods the Business, 'till we meet at *Tergose*, in *Zeland*, it being the Place allotted for Rendezvous; where he, accompanied with one Mr. *Crawford*, an *English* Gentleman for his *Second*, a Surgeon, and a Man, arrived with all the Speed he could. And there having rendered himself, I addressed my *Second*, Sir *John Heidon*, to let him understand, *That now all following should be done by Consent, as concerning the Terms whereon we should Fight, as also the Place.* To our *Seconds*, we gave Power for their Appointments, who agreed, *We should go to Antwerp, from thence to Bergen-op-zoom, where in the Mid-way, but a Village divides the States Territories from the Arch-Duke's:* And there was the destined Stage; to the End, *That having ended, he that could, might presently exempt himself from the Justice of the Country, by Retiring into the Dominion not offended.* It was further concluded, *That in Case any should Fall, or Slip, that then the Combat should cease, and he whose Ill-fortune had so subjected him, was to acknowledge his Life to have been in the other's Hands.* But, in case one Party's Sword should break, because that only could chance by Hazard, it was agreed, *That the other should take no Advantage, but either then be made Friends, or else, upon even Terms, go to it again.* Thus these Conclusions being, by each of them, related to his Party, was, by us both, approved and assented to. Accordingly, we Embarked for *Antwerp*, and by reason my Lord (as I conceive, because he could not handsomely, without Danger of Discovery) had not paired the Sword, I sent him to *Paris*, bringing one of the same Length, but twice as broad; my *Second* excepted against it, and advised me to match my own, and send him the Choice, which I obeyed, it being, you know, the Challenger's Privilege to elect his Weapon. At the Delivery of the Swords, which was performed by Sir *John Heidon*, it pleased the Lord *Bruce*,

' to choose my own, and then, past Expectation; he told
 ' him, *That he found himself so far behind Hand, as a little*
 ' *of my Blood would not serve his Turn; and therefore he*
 ' *was now resolved to have me alone, because he knew (for*
 ' *I will use his own Words) that so worthy a Gentleman,*
 ' *and my Friend, could not endure to stand by, and see him*
 ' *do that, which he must, to satisfy himself, and his Ho-*
 ' *nour.* Thereunto Sir *John Heidon* replied, *That such*
 ' *Intentions were bloody, and butcherly, far unfitting so*
 ' *Noble a Personage, who should desire to bleed for Reputa-*
 ' *tion, not for Life;* withal adding, *He thought himself*
 ' *injured, being come thus far, now to be prohibited from*
 ' *executing those Honourable Offices he came for.* The Lord,
 ' for Answer, only reiterated his former Resolution. The
 ' which, not for Matter, but Manner, so moved me, as
 ' though, to my Remembrance, I had not, of a long while,
 ' eaten more liberally, than at Dinner, and therefore un-
 ' fit for such an Action (seeing the Surgeons hold a Wound
 ' upon a full Stomach, much more dangerous than other-
 ' wise) I requested my *Second* to certify him, *I would pre-*
 ' *sently decide the Difference, and, therefore, he should pre-*
 ' *sently meet me on Horseback, only waited on by our Sur-*
 ' *geons, they being Unarm'd.* Together we rode (but one
 ' before the other, some Twelve Score) about Two *Eng-*
 ' *lish* Miles: And then, Passion having so weak an Enemy
 ' to assail, as my Direction, easily became Victor, and
 ' using his Power, made me obedient to his Commands;
 ' I being verily mad with Anger the Lord *Bruce* should
 ' thirst after my Life, with a kind of Assuredness, seeing
 ' I had come so far, and needlessly, to give him leave to
 ' regain his lost Reputation: I bad him *Alight*, which,
 ' with all Willingness, he quickly granted, and there, in
 ' a Meadow (Acle deep in Water, at the least) bidding
 ' *Farewel to our Doublets*, in our Shirts began to Charge
 ' each other, having afore commanded our Surgeons to
 ' withdraw themselves a pretty Distance from us, con-
 ' juring them besides, as they respected our Favours, or
 ' their own Safeties, *N't to stir, but suffer us to Execute*
 ' *our Pleasures.* We being fully resolved (God forgive us)
 ' to dispatch each other, by what Means we could; I
 ' made a Thrust at my Enemy, but was short, and, in
 ' drawing back my Arm, I received a great Wound there-
 ' on, which I interpreted as a Reward for my short Shoot-
 ' ing; but, in Revenge, I press'd in to him, though I
 ' then missed him also; and then receiving a Wound in
 ' my Right Pap, which past level through my Body,
 ' and

and almost to my Back. And there we wrestled for the two greatest, and dearest Prizes we could ever expect, Tryal for Honour and Life. In which Struggling, my Hand having but an ordinary Glove on it, lost one of her Servants, though the meanest, which hung by a Skin, and, to Sight, yet remaineth as before; and, I am put in Hope, one Day to recover the Use of it again. But at last, Breathless, yet keeping our Holds, there past on both Sides, Propositions of quitting each other's Sword. But when Amity was dead, Confidence could not live; and, *who should quit first*, was the Question; which, on neither Part, either would perform, and restraining again afresh, with a Kick and a Wrinch together, I freed my long captived Weapon. Which incessantly levying at his Throat, being Master still of his, I demanded, *if he would ask his Life, or yield his Sword?* Both which, though in that imminent Danger, he bravely denied to do. Myself being wounded, and feeling Loss of Blood, having Three Conduits running on me, began to make me faint, and he courageously persisting not to accord to either of my Propositions; Remembrance of his former bloody Desire, and feeling of my present Estate, I struck at his Heart; but, with his avoiding, mist my Aim, yet past through the Body, and drawing back my Sword, repast it through again through another Place; when he cryed, *Oh! I am slain*; seconding his Speech with all the Force he had, to cast me. But being too weak, after I had defended his Assault, I easily became Master of him, laying him on his Back; when, being upon him, I redemanded, *If he would Request his Life?* But it seemed he prized it not at so dear a Rate, to be beholding for it; bravely replying, *He scorned it.* Which Answer of his was so noble and worthy, as I protest I could not find in my Heart to offer him any more Violence, only keeping him down, 'till at length his Surgeon, afar off, cried out, *He would immediately die if his Wounds were not stopped*: Whereupon I asked, *If he desired his Surgeon should come?* which he accepted of; and so being drawn away, I never offered to take his Sword, accounting it inhumane to rob a dead Man, for so I held him to be. This thus ended, I retired to my Surgeon, in whose Arms, after I had remained a-while, for Want of Blood, I lost my Sight, and withal, as I then thought, my Life also. But strong Water and his Diligence quickly recovered me,

when

‘ when I escaped a great Danger : For my Lord’s Surgeon, when no Body dream’d of it, came full at me with his Lord’s Sword ; and had not mine, with my Sword, interpos’d himself, I had been slain by those base Hands: Although my Lord *Bruce*, weltring in his Blood, and past all Expectation of Life, conformable to all his former Carriage, which was undoubtedly Noble, cry’d out, *Rascal, Hold thy Hand.* So may I prosper as I have dealt sincerely with you in this Relation ; which I pray you, with the inclosed Letter, deliver to my Lord Chamberlain : And so, &c.’

Yours,

Lovaine, the 8th ?
of Sept. 1613. S

ED. SACKVILE.

At the Creation of *Charles* Prince of *Wales*, on the 3d of *November*, 1616, he was made one of the *Knights of the Bath* ; and having been elected one of the *Knights* for the County of *Suffex*, to the Parliaments held in the Reign of King *James I.* was one of the leading Members in the House of Commons. He was elected Chairman of a Committee to inspect the Abuses of the Courts of Justice, 12 *Martii*, 1620-1 ; but by Reason of some Indisposition, Sir *Robert Philips* supplied his Place ; yet on the 17th of the same Month, he was so far recover’d as he appear’d in the House, and spoke very eloquently and learnedly in Defence of the Lord Chancellor *Bacon*, Viscount *St. Albans*, then accus’d of Corruption. His Speeches in that Assembly, shew him not only to be a Master of Oratory, but steady in the Interests of his King and Country. In the 23d Year of that King, when a Supply was demanded for the Recovery of the *Palatinate*, he assur’d the House, ‘ That he would not sit silent if he found himself able to say any Thing that might tend to unload his Country of the heavy Burden it then groan’d under, by Reason of the innumerable Number of Monopolies, which like so many Incubusses and Succubusses exhausted the vital Spirits, and so press’d down those Parts, which ought to enjoy free Respiration. That of his own Knowledge his Majesty had commanded a select Number of Noblemen and Gentlemen, who had been Commanders in the Wars, to consult together of what Number of Men an Army ought to be compos’d, which might be able to recover the the *Palatinate*, and protect it from a second Invasion. That they had met together, had finish’d their Task, advis’d the King of the Number of Soldiers,

‘ and

and given an Estimate of the Charge (which he inform'd them of) telling them, that the Daughter of their King and Country, scarce knew where to lay her Head; or if she did, not where in Safety. And therefore advis'd them, as the King call'd for Aid, to give it, which would make his Majesty, not only in Love with Parliaments, but be the Way to recal them home from Exile, and again render them frequent: Concluding, *That God would be pleased to incline their Hearts, to do that which might be most for his Glory, next for the King's Service, then for his Country's Happiness.*

He had been an Eye-Witness of the Sufferings of the *Bohemians*, being one of the Principal Commanders of those Forces, sent in the Year 1620, to assist *Frederick*, King of *Bohemia*; at which Time the Battle of *Prague* was fought. He return'd with the Earls of *Effex*, *Oxford*, and others, the 10th of *November* the same Year. In *July*, 1621, he succeeded *Edward* Lord *Herbert* of *Chirbury*, as Ambassador to the *French* King, who was recalled on a Misunderstanding between him and *Luines*, Constable of *France*; and having discharged that Trust with Honour and Fidelity, King *James* I, called him to be of his Privy-Council.

Succeeding his Brother as Earl of *Dorset* at the latter End of the Reign of King *James*, he was soon after the Accession of King *Charles* I, elected a Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, viz. the 15th of *May*, and installed at *Windsor* the 23d of *November*, 1625. And He with *Thomas* *Coventry*, Lord Keeper; *James* Lord *Say*, Lord Treasurer; *Edward* Earl of *Worcester*, Lord Keeper of the Privy-Seal; *Thomas* Earl of *Arundel*, Earl Marshal; *William* Earl of *Pembroke*, Lord Chamberlain; and Sir *Randal* *Crew*, Lord Chief Justice of the Common-Pleas, were constituted Commissioners, and authorized to receive and determine the Claims of all Persons, concerning Services to be performed on *Candlemas-Day* at the Coronation; and at that Solemnity bore the first Sword, Part of the *Regalia*. On his Majesty's Marriage with a Daughter of the *French* King, his Lordship was constituted Lord Chamberlain to the Queen, and being of the Privy-Council, shewed himself a true Patriot both to his King and Country, as appears from the Order of Council for setting at Liberty those Gentlemen that were imprisoned for refusing to pay the Loan of Ship-Money, as also from other Orders for redressing the Grievances of the Subject; it being likewise as remarkable of him, that he was never present in Council, when War-

rants

rants were issued for levying Soldiers on Ship-Money; neither is his Name mentioned in such Orders, as infringing on the Liberty of the Subject, or were contrary to Law, as is evident from *Rushworth's Collections*, and other Authorities. In *Jan.* 1626-7, his Lordship, with the Duke of *Buckingham*, the Earls of *Pembroke*, and *Marlborough*, the Lords *Grandison*, *Conway*, and *Carlton*, were appointed Commissioners (or a Committee of Council) for the Management of Affairs in *Ireland*; also, on 6 *July*, 1630, one of the Commissioners for compounding with such Persons as did not appear to take the Order of Knighthood on them at the King's Coronation. And in the same Year, being Lord Chamberlain to the Queen, was in Commission with other Lords of the Court, to order the Preparation and State Ceremonies at the Baptism of Prince *Charles* (after King) which was solemnized at *St. James's*, *Sunday* 27 *June*, 1630. He was also one of the Commissioners (with the Marquis of *Hamilton*, the Earls of *Arundel*, *Pembroke*, *Holland*, and *Northumberland*) for treating with the Lords *Brederode*, *Aerssen*, *Heensfleet*, and *Joachimi*, about a Marriage between the Princess *Mary*, eldest Daughter of King *Charles I.* and *William* Prince of *Orange*; which being concluded on, she was Mother to King *William* of Glorious Memory.

In the Year 1640, being Lord Chamberlain to the Queen, and Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Middlesex*, he issued Orders for the Preservation of the Peace; and was specially commissioned one of the Regents (with the Lord Treasurer, the Lord Privy-Seal, the Earl Marshal, and other Lords) to provide for the Peace and Safety of his Majesty's Kingdom and People, by all good Ways and Means, during his Majesty's Absence in *Scotland*, and to hear and order all Complaints, &c. In the Year 1641, he was in Commission with the Lord Keeper, the Lord Privy-Seal, the Earl of *Lindsey*, the Earl of *Effex*, the Marquis of *Hertford*, and the Earl of *Bath*, to pass such Bills of Parliament, during the King's Absence in *Scotland*, as should be ready for the Royal Assent. And on his Majesty's Return, His Lordship was sent by him, 28 *December*, 1641, with a Message to the Lords, 'That being sensible of the
' Miseries of *Ireland*, he will, as he hath offered, raise
' 10000 Volunteers, if the Commons will undertake to
' pay them.

His Lordship had too discerning a Judgment not to perceive the Designs of those who involved us in the utmost Confusion; and had the Interest of his Country so much at Heart, as to oppose all their unwarrantable Proceedings; for at that Time, as the Bill against the Bishops depended in the House of Peers, and Means had been used to bring down a Mob to insult them, He, as Lord-Lieutenant of *Middlesex*, having Command of the Trained Bands, ordered them to fire; which so frightened the Rabble, that they left the Place. My Lord *Clarendon* observes of this, That the House of Commons, incensed that their Friends should be so used, much inveighed against the Earl of *Dorset*, and talked 'of Accusing him of High-Treason, at least of 'drawing up some Impeachment against him;' giving those Hints of their Displeasure, that he might have the more Care how he carried himself: And it is highly probable they would have been in earnest, could they have grounded any Matter of Accusation against him.

Persevering in his Duty to the King, he waited on him at *York*, and was one of those noble Peers who subscribed a Declaration (15 June, 1642) 'of their being Witnesses of 'his Majesty's frequent and earnest Professions of his abhorring all Designs of making War upon his Parliament; 'and not seeing any Colour of Preparations or Counsels 'that might reasonably beget the Belief of any such Designs, do profess before God, and testify to all the World, 'that they are fully persuaded that his Majesty had no such Intention: But that all his Endeavours tend to the firm 'and constant Settlement of the true Protestant Religion, 'the just Privileges of Parliament, the Liberty of the Subject, the Law, Peace, and Prosperity of this Kingdom.' But when he found a Party in the two Houses too strong to be satisfied (his Lordship, the Earl of *Southampton*, and Sir *John Culpepper*, being sent by the King with his Message for Peace) he then supplied the King with Money, attended him in the Field, and at the Battle of *Edgehill*, behaved himself with the greatest Bravery, leading on the Troops that retook the Royal Standard, which the Enemy had taken when Sir *Edmund Verney* was killed.

After the Earl of *Effex*, Lord Chamberlain to the King, had forsok his Majesty's Interests, the Earl of *Dorset* was declared Lord Chamberlain of the Household in his Place; and waiting on the King at *Oxford*, he took all Occasions to bring about an Accommodation between his Majesty and his Parliament; and, like a true Patriot, at the Council-Table,

ble, in *Feb.* 1642-3, made this remarkable and honest Speech, in Answer to one of the Earl of *Bristol's*; for continuing the War.

My LORDS,

‘ **T**HE Earl of *Bristol* has delivered his Opinion, and
 ‘ I shall with the like Integrity, give your Lordships
 ‘ an Account of my Intentions in this great and important
 ‘ Business: I shall not, as young Students do in the Schools,
 ‘ *argumentandi gratia*, repugn my Lord of *Bristol's* Te-
 ‘ nets; but because my Conscience tells me they are not
 ‘ Orthodox, nor consonant to the Disposition of the Com-
 ‘ monwealth, which, languishing with a tedious Sickness,
 ‘ must be recovered by gentle and easy Medicines, in Con-
 ‘ sideration of its Weakness, rather than by violent Vo-
 ‘ mits, or any other corroding or compelling Phy-
 ‘ sick. Not that I will absolutely labour to refute my
 ‘ Lord's Opinions, but justly deliver my Own, which be-
 ‘ ing contrary to his, may appear an express Contradiction
 ‘ of it; which indeed it is not: Peace; and that a sudden
 ‘ one, being so necessary betwixt his Majesty and his Par-
 ‘ liament, as Light is requisite for the Production of the
 ‘ Day, or Heat to cherish from above all inferior Bodies:
 ‘ This Division betwixt his Majesty and his Parliament,
 ‘ being (as if by Miracle) the Sun should be separated from
 ‘ his proper Essence. I would not, my Lords, be ready to
 ‘ embrace a Peace that should be more disadvantageous to
 ‘ us than the present War, which, as the Earl of *Bristol*
 ‘ says, should destroy our Estates and Families: The Par-
 ‘ liament only declares against Delinquents, such as they
 ‘ conjecture have miscounsell'd his Majesty, and to be the
 ‘ Authors of these Tumults in the Commonwealth; but
 ‘ this Declaration of theirs, except such Crimes can be
 ‘ proved against them, is of no Validity; the Parliament
 ‘ will do nothing unjustly, or condemn the Innocent; and
 ‘ certainly, innocent Men need not fear to appear before any
 ‘ Judges, whatsoever. And he who shall, for any Cause,
 ‘ prefer his private Good before the publick Utility, is but
 ‘ an ill Son of the Commonwealth. For my Particular,
 ‘ in these Wars I have suffered as much as any; my Hou-
 ‘ ses, have been search'd, my Arms taken thence, and my
 ‘ Son and Heir committed to Prison; yet I shall wave these
 ‘ Discourses, because I know there was a Necessity they
 ‘ should be so; and as the darling Business of the Kingdom,
 ‘ the

the Honour and Prosperity of the King, study to reconcile all these Differences between his Majesty and his Parliament ; and so to reconcile them, that they shall no Way prejudice his Royal Prerogative, of which, I believe the Parliament being a Loyal Defender (knowing the Subjects Property depending on it ; for where Sovereigns cannot enjoy their Rights, their Subjects cannot) will never endeavour to be an Infringer ; so that if Doubts and Jealousies were taken away, by a fair Treaty between his Majesty and the Parliament, no doubt a Means might be devised to rectify Differences. The Honour of the King, the Estates of Us his Followers and Counsellors, the Privileges of Parliament, and Property of the Subject, being inviolably preserv'd in Safety ; and neither the King stoop in this to his Subjects, nor the Subjects be deprived of their just Liberty by the King. And whereas my Lord of *Bristol* affirms, That in *Spain* very few Civil Dissentions arise, because the Subjects are truly Subjects, and their Sovereign truly a Sovereign ; that is, as I understand it, the Subjects are scarcely removed a Degree from Slaves, nor the Sovereign from a Tyrant : Here, in *England* the Subjects have, by a long and received Liberty granted to their Ancestors from our Kings, made their Freedom result into a second Nature ; and neither is it safe for our Kings to strive to introduce the *Spanish* Government upon this free-born Nation, nor just for the People to suffer that Government to be enforced upon them ; which I am certain his Majesty's Goodness never intended. And whereas my Lord of *Bristol* intimates the Strength and Bravery of our Army, as an Inducement to the Continuation of these Wars, which he promises himself will produce a fair and happy Peace ; in this I am utterly repugnant to his Opinion : For, grant that we have an Army of gallant and able Men, which indeed cannot be denied ; yet have we infinite Disadvantages on our Side, the Parliament having double our Number, and surely (though our Enemies) Persons of as much Bravery, nay, and sure to be daily supplied when any of their Number fails, a Benefit which we cannot boast, they having the most popular Part of the Kingdom at their Devotion ; all, or most of the Cities, considerable Towns and Ports, together with the mainest Pillar of the Kingdom's Safety, the Sea, at their Command, and the Navy ; and which is most material of all, an unexhausted *Indies* of Money to pay their Soldiers, out
of

' of the liberal Contributions of Coin and Plate sent by
 ' People of all Conditions, who account the Parliament's
 ' Cause their Cause, and so think themselves engaged to
 ' part with the uttermost Penny of their Estates in their De-
 ' fence, whom they esteem the Patriots of their Liberty.
 ' These Strengths of theirs, and our Defects considered, I
 ' conclude it necessary for all our Safeties, and the Good of
 ' the Commonwealth, humbly to beseech his Majesty to
 ' take some present Order for a Treaty of Peace betwixt
 ' himself and his High Court of Parliament, who, I be-
 ' lieve, are so loyal and obedient to his Sacred Majesty, as
 ' they will propound nothing that shall be prejudicial to his
 ' Royal Prerogative, or repugnant to their Fidelity or
 ' Duty.

And being afterwards among those Peers assembled in
 Parliament at *Oxford*, in *January*, 1643, His Lordship had
 the chief Hand in drawing up a Letter, and procuring it to
 be subscribed by them, and directed to the Earl of *Essex*,
 ' Inviting him to use his Interest for making Peace, con-
 ' juring him by all the Obligations that have Power upon
 ' Honour, Conscience, or publick Piety, that laying to
 ' Heart, as they did, the inward bleeding Condition of their
 ' Country, and the outward more menacing Destruction
 ' by a Foreign Nation, upon the very Point of invading
 ' it, he would co-operate with them for its Preservation.
 ' Which Address they declare they should not have made,
 ' but that his Majesty's Summons by which they were
 ' met, most graciously proclaiming Pardon to all without
 ' Exception, is Evidence enough, that his Mercy and
 ' Clemency can transcend all former Provocations; and
 ' that he had not only made them Witnesses of his princely
 ' Intentions, but honour'd them also, with the Name of
 ' being Security for them.

Whilst his Lordship continued with the King, he left
 no Means unattempted for establishing the Peace and Wel-
 fare of his Country, though the turbulent Spirits of some
 among both Parties hindered the desired Effect. After the
 Treaty at *Uxbridge*, his Majesty purposing to have a perso-
 nal Treaty with the Houses of Parliament at *Westminster*,
 his Lordship was nominated (*December*, 1645). among
 those to whom his Majesty was willing to commit the
 Trust of the Militia for such Time, and with such Power,
 as was expressed by his Commissioners at *Uxbridge*, believ-
 ing them unexceptionable Persons. But no Treaties taking

Effect

Effect, and the King having put himself under the Power of the *Scots* Army, the Earl of *Dorset*, with the Marquis of *Hertford*, the Earl of *Southampton*, and others of the Council, signed the Capitulation for the Surrender of *Oxford*, 20 *June*, 1646; whereby they had Liberty to compound for their Lands, and not to be rated at above two Years Revenue for Estates of Inheritance, &c. When the King was delivered to the *English* Army, and brought to *Hampton-Court*, his Lordship, the Duke of *Richmond*, the Marquis of *Hertford*, the Marquis of *Ormond*, the Earl of *Southampton*, and the Lord *Seymour*, repaired thither in *October*, 1647; intending to reside there as his Council; but the Army declaring against it, they were obliged to leave his Majesty. In the succeeding Times, there was no Room for Employment of Men of his Lordship's Honour and Principle; and he took so much to Heart the Murder of King *Charles* I, that he never after stirred out of his House (as is observed by Sir *Edward Walker*) and so in a few Years departed this Life, on the 17th of *July*, 1652, and had Sepulture with his Ancestors at *Wittham*.

My Lord *Clarendon* has made some Mistakes in the Account he gives of his Lordship and his Family; particularly, that his Father died before his Grandfather; the great Treasurer *Buckhurst*; as also, in what he says of him concerning his Duel with the Lord *Bruce*, which was in the 23d Year of his Age, before he was Knighted; all which shews his Acquaintance with him to be chiefly from the Beginning of the Civil Wars. But he gives this Character of him, 'That his Person was beautiful, and graceful, and vigorous; his Wit pleasant, sparkling, and sublime; and his other Parts of Learning and Language, of that Lustre, that he could not miscarry in the World. The Vices he had were of the Age, which he was not stubborn enough to contemn or resist. Yet his known great Parts, and the very good general Reputation he had acquired, notwithstanding his Defects (for as he was eminent in the House of Commons whilst he sat there, so he shined in the House of Peers, when he came to move in that Sphere) inclined King *James* to call him to his Privy-Council before his Death. And if he had not too much cherished his natural Constitution and Propensity, he would have been an excellent Man of Business; for he had a very sharp, discerning Spirit and was a Man of an obliging Nature, much Honour, and great Generosity, and of most entire Fidelity to the Crown.'

It does not appear, by what has been already mentioned, that his Lordship was over indulgent in his Pleasures; since, before the Time he was called to the Council; he shewed an Application to Business, and afterwards had his Share of the Weight of Affairs in those troublesome Times, when Men too much inclined to their Ease, would have chose to have stood Neuter; but having a Head and a Heart capable of serving his Prince, he valued neither Life nor Fortune, when they came in Competition with the Interests of his Country, on which Account the greatest Part of, or all his Estate, was under Sequestration; and the Houses at *Westminster*, in the Year 1645, ordered that his Son, the Lord *Buckhurst*, should have a Fifth of it for his Maintenance.

This noble Peer took to Wife, *Mary* Daughter and Heir to Sir *George Curson* of *Croxhall*, in *Com. Derby*, Knt. (by his Wife *Mary*, Daughter and Heir of Sir *Walter Levysen* of *Lillebull*, in *Com. Salop*, Knt.) Which Family of the *Cursons* were also enriched by the Marriages of the Heirs of *Brabazon*, *Ferrers*, *Camvile*, *Clement*, *Hampton*, *Rushall*, *Prestwood*, *Bradbury*, and *Rookewood*; and lineally descended from *Robert de Curcun*, who came in with *William* the Conqueror. She had the Seat of *Croxhall*, and a great Estate in *Derbyshire*, to her Fortune, which his Grace the Duke of *Dorset* now enjoys. She was a Lady accomplished with all Virtues, and an excellent Judgment, whom King *Charles* I, entrusted with the Tuition of the Princess his Daughter; and her Conduct was so remarkable, that when she died, both Lords and Commons sitting at *Westminster*, ordered (17 May, 1645) that her Funeral should be at the publick Expence; and she was buried with great State and Solemnity, the 3d of Sept. 1645. His Lordship had Issue by her, a Daughter *Mary*, who died young, as also two Sons, *Richard* his Successor, and *Edward*, who married *Bridget* Baroneß *Norreys*, Daughter and sole Heir to *Edward Wray*, Esq; by his Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir to *Francis* Lord *Norris*, Earl of *Berkshire*. This *Edward* was with his Father at *Oxford*, and wounded in the Fight at *Newberry*, 1643. Also in the Year 1645, being with a Party of the King's Forces at *Kidlington*, three Miles from that City, he was taken Prisoner by the Parliament-Forces, and afterwards barbarously murdered, leaving no Issue.

His Brother *Richard*, Earl of *Dorset*, born at *Dorset-House*, 16 Sept. 1622, was elected for the Borough of *East-Grinstead*.

Grinſted; to that Parliament which begun at *Weſtminſter* the 3d of *Novemb.* 1640, bearing the Title of Lord *Buckhurſt*; and was in the Liſt of thoſe who were reproached for being *Straffordians*. He ſucceeded his Father in the Year 1652; and living retired till the Reſtoration, was, in *Oſt.* 1660, commiſſioned with the Dukes of *Somerſet*, *Albemarle*, and *Ormond*, the Earls of *Southampton*, *Lindſey*, and other Lords, for the Trial of the Regicides of King *Charles I.* Alſo, at the Coronation of King *Charles II.* was appointed Sewer of *England* for that Day; and on the 3d of *Nov.* in 13 *Car. II.* was admitted (in Company of his Royal Highneſs the Duke of *York*) into the Society of the *Inner-Temple*. His Lordſhip had no other publick Employment than Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Suſſex*; but in his private Capacity, was an indulgent Huſband, tender Father, and a generous Friend. Having taken to Wife *Frances*, Daughter to *Lionel Cranfeild*, Earl of *Middleſex*, and at length Heir to *Lionel* Earl of *Middleſex*, her Brother; he had Iſſue by her ſeven Sons; 1ſt *Charles*, his Succeſſor; 2d *Edward*, born the 2d of *April*, 1641, who died unmarried in the Year 1678; 3d *Lionel*, born 25 *June*, 1645; and died the 21ſt of *July* following; 4th *Richard*, who lived to Man's Eſtate, and deſeased in the Year 1712; 5th, a ſecond *Lionel*, born 25 *Oſt.* 1656, who died young; 6th *Cranfeild*, born 18 *Decemb.* 1660; and died the 1ſt of *Jan.* following; 7th *Thomas*, born the 3d of *Feb.* 1662; who departed this Life 19 *Aug.* 1675. Alſo ſix Daughters, *Elizabeth*, *Anne*, and *Catherine*; who died young; Lady *Mary*, born the 4th of *Feb.* 1646, married to *Roger Boyle*, Lord *Broghill*, Son and Heir of *Roger* Earl of *Orrery*, by whom ſhe was Mother of *Charles* late Earl of *Orrery*, and Lord *Boyle*; Lady *Anne*, born the 7th of *June*, 1650, married to *Alexander* Earl of *Hume* in *Scotland*; Lady *Frances*; born *Feb.* 6, 1665, married to Sir *George Lane*, Knt. and Bart. created Lord Viſcount *Laneſborough*; and 2dly, to - - - *Muſtian*, Eſq;.

Charles Earl of *Dorſet* (eldeſt Son of *Richard* Earl of *Dorſet*) born the 24th of *Jan.* 1637, was one of the beſt bred Men of the Age. The Sprightlineſs of his Wit, and a moſt exceeding good Nature, recommended him, very early to the Intimacy of King *Charles II.* and thoſe of the greateſt Eminency in the Court; but his Mind being rather turned to Books and Converſation, than to what more immediately concerned the publick Buſineſs, he totally declined it, though (as Biſhop *Burnet* obſerves) the King courted him for a Favourite.

‘ But when the Honour and Safety of his Country demanded his Assistance, he readily entered into the most active Parts of Life ; and underwent the greatest Dangers, with a Constancy of Mind, which shewed that he had not only read the Rules of Philosophy, but understood the Practice of them.’ He went a Voluntier under his Royal Highness the Duke of York, in the first *Dutch War*, *Anno Dom.* 1665, when the *Dutch Admiral, Opdam*, was blown up, and above Thirty capital Ships taken and destroyed. And his making a Song the Night before the Engagement, carried with it so sedate a Presence of Mind, and such unusual Gallantry, that it was particularly taken Notice of ; and his Behaviour distinguished him to be a true Heir to the Virtues and Courage of his Ancestors.

From hence, during the remaining Part of King *Charles's* Reign, he continued to live in honourable Leisure. He was of the Bed-Chamber to the King, and possessed not only his Master's Favour, but in a great Degree his Familiarity ; never leaving the Court but when he was sent to that of *France*, on some short Commissions and Embassies of Compliments ; as if the King designed to shew the *French*, who would be thought the politest Nation, that one of the finest Gentlemen in *Europe* was his Subject ; and that we had a Prince who understood his Worth so well, as not to suffer him to be long out of his Presence. Among other Commissions, he was sent in the Year 1669, to compliment the *French King* on his Arrival at *Dunkirk*, in return of the Compliment of that Monarch, by the *Dutchess of Orleans*, then in *England*.

Being possessed of the Estate of his Uncle the Earl of *Middlesex*, who died in the Year 1674, he was created Earl of that County, and Baron of *Cranfeild* in *Com. Bedford*, by Letters Patent bearing Date at *Westminster* the 4th of *April*, 1675, 27 *Car. II.* And in *August*, 1677, succeeded his Father as Earl of *Dorset*. Having buried his first Lady *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Harvey Bagot* of *Pipe-Hall*, in *Com. Warwick*, Esq; Widow of *Charles Berkley*, Earl of *Falmouth*, without any Issue by her, he married secondly, on *March 7*, 1684-5, the Lady *Mary*, Daughter of *James Compton*, Earl of *Northampton*, fam'd for her Beauty, and admirable Endowments of Mind, who was one of the Ladies of the Bed-Chamber to Queen *Mary*, and left his Lordship again a Widower, *August 6*, 1691, leaving Issue by him one Son, his Grace *Lionel*, now Duke of *Dorset* ; and one Daughter, the Lady *Mary*, married in the

the Year 1702, to *Henry Somerset*, Duke of *Beaufort*, and dying in Child-bed on the 18th of *June*, 1705, was buried at *Badminton*, leaving no Issue.

At the Coronation of King *James II*, and his Queen, his Lordship attended, and bore part of the Queen's *Regalia*, viz. The Ivory Rod with the Dove; 'But that Reign neither relished his Wit, nor approved his Maxims; so he retired altogether from Court. Yet, when the irretrievable Mistakes of that unhappy Government, went on to threaten the Nation with something more terrible than a *Dutch War*, he thought it became him to resume the Courage of his Youth, and once more to engage himself in defending the Liberty of his Country.' He appeared in Court at the Trial of the Seven Bishops, accompanied with other Noblemen, which had a good Effect on the Jury, and brought the Judges to a better Temper than they had usually shewed. He also engaged with those who were in the Prince of *Orange's* Interest, and carried on his Part of that great Enterprize in *London*, and under the Eye of the Court, with the same Courage and Resolution, as his Friend and fellow Patriot, the Duke of *Devonshire*, did in open Arms at *Nottingham*. When Prince *George* had left the King, and joined the Prince of *Orange*, so that the Princess, our late Queen, was in such violent Apprehensions of the King's Displeasure, that being desirous of withdrawing herself, my Lord *Dorset* was thought the properest Guide of her necessary Flight; and being secretly brought to him by his Lady's Uncle the Bishop of *London*, his Lordship and his excellent Lady furnished her Royal Highness with every Thing necessary to it, and attended on her Northward as far as *Northampton*, where he quickly brought a Body of Horse to serve for her Guard, and from thence went on to *Nottingham*, to confer with the Duke of *Devonshire*.

His Lordship proceeded to strengthen the Protestant Interest, was at *London* the Day after King *James* had withdrawn himself, and continuing there, was one of the principal Peers who had the Management of Affairs, 'till the Prince of *Orange's* Arrival: And, in the Debates in Parliament, argued and voted, *For the Vacancy of the Throne; and that the Prince and Princess of Orange should be declared King and Queen of England, &c.*

When their Majesties had accepted the Crown of these Realms, his Lordship was the next Day sworn of their Privy-Council, and declared Lord Chamberlain of their

Household, ' A Place which he eminently adorned, by the ' Grace of his Person, the Fineness of his Breeding, and the ' Knowledge and Practice of what was Decent and Magnificent.' And there were no Factions, though irreconcilable to one another, that were not united in their Affection to his Lordship, and were not equally pleased in his Advancement. He had a Part in the Councils of those Princes, a great Share in their Friendship, and all the Marks of Distinction, with which a good Government could reward a Patriot. He had the Honour to stand Godfather with King *William*, to a Son of the Prince and Princess of *Denmark*, born at *Hampton-Court* the 24th of *July*, 1689, and christened the 27th, by the Name of *William*, whom his Majesty declared Duke of *Gloucester*. And when the King had been earnestly entreated by the States of *Holland*, and the confederate Princes in *Germany*, to meet at a General Congress, to be held at the *Hague*, in order to concert Matters for the better Support of the Confederacy, and thereupon took Shipping the 16th of *January*, 1690-1, his Lordship was among those Peers, who, to honour their King and Country, waited on their Sovereign in that cold Season; when being within two or three Leagues of *Goree*, his Majesty, having by bad Weather been kept four Days at Sea, was so impatient to go on Shore, that taking Boat, and a thick Fog rising soon after, they were surrounded so closely with Ice, as not to be able either to make the Shore, or get back to the Ship; so that lying twenty-two Hours, enduring the most bitter Cold, and almost despairing of Life, they could hardly stand or speak at their Landing; and his Lordship was so lame, that for some Time he did not recover himself; yet, on his Return to *England*, he neither complained of it, or the Expence.

On the 2d of *February*, 1691, at a Chapter of the most noble Order of the Garter, held at *Kensington*, in the Presence of the Sovereign, his Lordship was elected one of the Knights Companions of the said most noble Order, with his Highness *John-George*, the Fourth Elector of *Saxony*, and was installed at *Windsor* the 24th of *February* following: The last Honours he received, and they were the greatest a Subject could receive, were his being constituted four Times one of the Regents of the Kingdom, during his Majesty's Absence: First, in the Year 1695, when only Seven Lords were nominated; as also, in the Year 1696; and on the 19th of *April*, 1697, having voluntarily resigned his Place of Lord Chamberlain, he was nevertheless

theless, on the 22d of the same Month, declared one of the Regents, at which Time Nine Lords were constituted; as also in the Year 1698, which was the last Commission he was in. ‘ His Health about that Time sensibly declining, and no imminent Dangers threatening the publick Affairs, he left the Business to those who delighted more in the State of it; and appeared only sometimes at the Council, to shew his Respect to the Commission, giving as much Leisure as he could to the Relief of those Pains, with which it pleased God to afflict him; and indulging the Reflections of a Mind, that had looked through the World with too piercing an Eye, and was grown weary of the Prospect; so that it may very justly be said of this great Man, with regard to the Publick, that through the Course of his Life, he acted like an able Pilot in a long Voyage; contented to sit quiet in the Cabin when the Winds were allayed, and the Waters smooth; but vigilant and steady to resume the Helm, when the Storm arose, and the Sea grew tumultuous.’ His Lordship being advised to go to the *Bath*, he there ended his Life, on the 29th Day of *January*, 1705-6, and was buried with his Ancestors at *Withiam*, on the 17th of *February* following.

Although his Generosity was unbounded, yet he was, in a more particular Manner, a Patron to Men of Letters and Merit. Dr. *Sprat*, Bishop of *Rocheſter*, fam’d for his polite Writings, appealed to him when under a Cloud, for the Part he acted in the Reign of King *James II*, and by his Lordship’s Interest preserved himself. Mr. *Dryden*, dedicated to him his Translation of *Juvenal*, wherein he particularly describes his Lordship’s great Genius and Judgment in his Writings, and his other admirable Qualities, and had often Proofs of his Bounty. Also, the ingenious Mr. *Prior* (among others who owed their Rise and Fortune to my Lord *Dorset*) makes this publick Acknowledgment, *That he scarce knew what Life was, sooner than he found himself obliged to his Favour: or had Reason to feel any Sorrow so sensibly, as that of his Death.* And as he had the Honour to be admitted to an Intimacy with his Lordship, he has been so grateful to the Memory of his Patron, as to leave this Character of him.

‘ A Thousand Ornaments and Graces met in the Composition of this great Man, and contributed to make him universally belov’d and esteem’d: The Figure of his Body was strong, proportionable, beautiful; and were his Picture well drawn, it must deserve the Praise given

' to the Portraits of *Raphael*, and at once create Love
 ' and Respect. While the Greatness of his Mien informed
 ' Men they were approaching the Nobleman, the Sweet-
 ' ness of it invited them to come nearer to the Patron:
 ' There was in his Look and Gesture something that is
 ' easier conceived than described, that gained upon you
 ' in his Favour, before he spoke one Word. His Beha-
 ' viour was easy and courteous to all ; but distinguished
 ' and adapted to each Man in particular, according to his
 ' Station and Quality. His Civility was free from the
 ' Formality of Rule, and flowed immediately from his
 ' good Sense.

' Such were the natural Faculties and Strength of his
 ' Mind, that he had Occasion to borrow very little from
 ' Education ; and he owed those Advantages to his own
 ' good Parts, which others acquire by Study and Imitation.
 ' His Wit was abundant, noble, bold : Wit in most Wri-
 ' ters is like a Fountain in a Garden, supplied by several
 ' Streams brought through artful Pipes, and playing
 ' sometimes agreeably : But the Earl of *Dorset's* was a
 ' Source rising from the Top of a Mountain, which for-
 ' ced its own Way, and with inexhaustible Supplies, de-
 ' lighted and enriched the Country through which it pas-
 ' sed. This extraordinary Genius, was accompanied with
 ' so true a Judgment in all Parts of fine Learning, that
 ' whatever Subject was before him, he discoursed as properly
 ' of it, as if the peculiar Bent of his Study had been ap-
 ' plied that Way ; and he perfected this Judgment by
 ' Reading and Digesting the best Authors, though he
 ' quoted them very seldom :

Contemnebat potius literas, quam nesciebat.

' And rather seems to draw his Knowledge from his own
 ' Stores, than to owe it to any foreign Assistance.

' The Brightness of his Parts, the Solidity of his Judg-
 ' ment, and the Candour and Generosity of his Temper,
 ' distinguished him in an Age of great Politeness, and at a
 ' Court abounding with Men of the finest Sense and Learn-
 ' ing. The most eminent Masters in their several Ways,
 ' appealed to his Determination : *Waller* thought it an
 ' Honour to consult him in the Softness and Harmony of
 ' his Verse ; and Dr. *Sprat*, in the Delicacy and Turn of
 ' his Prose : *Dryden* determines by him, under the Cha-
 ' racter of *Eugenius*, as to the Laws of Dramatick Poetry.
 ' *Butler* owed it to him, that the Court tasted his *Hudibras* ;

Wishesley,

Wicherley, that the Town liked his *Plain-Dealer*; and the late Duke of *Buckingham* deferr'd to publish his *Rehearsal*, 'till he was sure (as he expressed it) that my Lord *Dorset* would not rehearse upon him again. If we wanted foreign Testimony, *La Fontaine*, and *St. Evremont* have acknowledged, that he was a perfect Master in the Beauty and Fineness of their Language, and of all they call *Les Belles Lettres*: Nor was this Nicety of his Judgment confined only to Books and Literature; but he was the same in Statuary, Painting, and others Parts of Art. *Bernini* would have taken his Opinion upon the Beauty and Attitude of a Figure; and King *Charles* did not agree with *Lilly*, that my Lady *Cleveland's* Picture was finished, 'till it had the Approbation of my Lord *Buckhurst*.

As the Judgment which he made of others Writings could not be refuted, the Manner in which he wrote, will hardly ever be equalled: Every one of his Pieces is an Ingot of Gold, intrinsically and solidly valuable; such as wrought or beat thinner, would shine through a whole Book of any other Author. His Thought was always New, and the Expression of it so particularly happy, that every Body knew immediately it could only be my Lord *Dorset's*; and yet it was so easy too, that every Body was ready to imagine himself capable of Writing it. There is a Lustre in his Verses, like that of the Sun in *Claude Lorrain's* Landscips; it looks natural, and is inimitable. His Love-Verses have a Mixture of Delicacy and Strength; they convey the Wit of *Petronius* in the Softness of *Tibullus*. His Satire indeed is so severely pointed, that in it he appears what his great Friend, the Earl of *Rochester* (that other Prodigy of the Age) says he was;

The best good Man, with the worst-natur'd Muse.

Yet even here that Character may justly be applied to him, which *Persius* gives of the best Writer in this Kind, that ever lived.

*Omne vaser vitium ridenti Flaccus amico
Tangit, & admissus circum præcordia ludit.*

And the Gentleman had always so much the better of the Satirist, that the Persons touched did not know where to fix their Resentments; and were forced to appear rather ashamed than angry. Yet so far was this great Author from valuing himself upon his Works, that he cared not

what

' what became of them, though every Body else did.
 ' There are many Things of his not extant in Writing,
 ' which however are always repeated : Like the Verses and
 ' Sayings of the ancient Druids, they retain an univer-
 ' sal Veneration, though they are preserved only by Memory.
 ' And it is often seen, that those Men who are least qua-
 ' lified for Business, love it most ; my Lord *Dorset's*
 ' Character was, that he certainly understood it, but did
 ' not care for it. The Fire of his Youth carried him to
 ' some Excesses ; but they were accompanied with a most
 ' lively Invention, and true Humour : The little Violences
 ' and easy Mistakes of a Night too gaily spent (and that
 ' too in the Beginning of Life) were always set right the
 ' next Day, with great Humanity and ample Retribution.
 ' His Faults brought their Excuse with them ; and his
 ' very Failings had their Beauties : So much Sweetness ac-
 ' companied what he said, and so great Generosity what
 ' he did, that People were always possessed in his Favour ;
 ' and it was in Fact true, what the late Earl of *Roche-
 ' ster* said in Jest to King *Charles*, *That he did not know how it*
 ' *was ; but my Lord Dorset might do any Thing, yet was*
 ' *never to blame.*

' He was naturally very subject to Passion : but the short
 ' Gust was soon over, and served only to set off the
 ' Charms of his Temper, when more composed : That
 ' very Passion broke out with Force of Wit, that made
 ' even Anger agreeable : While it lasted, he said and for-
 ' got a Thousand Things which other Men would have
 ' been glad to have studied and writ ; but the Impetuosity
 ' was corrected upon a Moment's Reflexion ; and the
 ' Measure altered with such Grace and Delicacy, that you
 ' could scarce perceive where the Key was changed. He
 ' was very sharp in his Reflexions ; but never in the wrong
 ' Place : His Darts were sure to wound ; but they were
 ' sure too to hit none but those, whose Follies gave fair
 ' Aim ; and when he allowed no Quarter, he had certain-
 ' ly been provoked by more than common Error ; by
 ' Mens tedious and circumstantial Recitals of their own
 ' Affairs, or by their multiply'd Questions about His ; by
 ' extreme Ignorance and Impertinence, or the Mixture of
 ' these, an ill-judg'd and never-ceasing Civility ; or last-
 ' ly, by the Two Things that were his utter Aversion,
 ' the Insinuation of a Flatterer, and the Whisper of a
 ' Tale-bearer.

' If therefore, we set the Piece in its worst Position, if
 ' its Faults be most exposed, the Shades will still appear
 ' very

‘ very finely joined with their Lights ; and every Imperfection will be diminished by the Lustre of some neighbouring Virtue. But if we turn the great Drawings and wonderful Colourings to their true Light, the Whole must appear beautiful, noble, admirable.

‘ He possessed all those Virtues in the highest Degree, upon which the Pleasure of Society, and the Happiness of Life depend ; and he exercised them with the greatest Decency and best Manners. As good Nature is said, by a great Author, to belong more particularly to the *English* than any other Nation ; it may again be said, that it belonged more particularly to the late Earl of *Dorset*, than to any other *English* Man.

‘ A kind Husband he was without Fondness, and an indulgent Father without Partiality : So extraordinary good a Master, that that Quality ought indeed to have been numbered among his Defects ; for he was often worse served than became his Station, from his Unwillingness to assume an Authority too severe. And during those little Transports of Passion, to which I just now said he was subject, I have known his Servants get into his Way, that they might make a Merit of it immediately after ; for he that had the good Fortune to be chid, was sure of being rewarded for it.

‘ His Table was one of the last that gave us an Example of the old House-keeping of an *English* Nobleman. A Freedom reigned at it, that made every one of his Guests think himself at Home ; and an Abundance, which shewed that the Master’s Hospitality extended to many more than those who had the Honour to sit at Table with him.

‘ In his Dealings with other Men, his Care and Exactness that every one should have his Due, was such, that one would think he had never seen the Court : The Politeness and Civility with which this Justice was administered, would convince one, he never had lived out of it.

‘ He was so strict an Observer of his Word, that no Consideration whatever could make him break it ; yet so cautious, lest the Merit of his Act should arise from that Obligation only, that he usually did the greatest Favours without making any previous Promise. So inviolable was he in his Friendship, and so kind to the Character of those, whom he had once honoured with a more intimate Acquaintance, that nothing less than a Demon-

‘ stration

‘stration of some essential Fault, could make him break
 ‘with them ; and then too his good Nature did not con-
 ‘sent to it, without the greatest Reluctance and Difficul-
 ‘ty. Let me give one Instance of this among many :
 ‘When as Lord Chamberlain, he was obliged to take the
 ‘King’s Pension from Mr. *Dryden*, who had long before
 ‘put himself out of a Possibility of receiving any Favour
 ‘from Court, my Lord allowed him an Equivalent out
 ‘of his own Estate : However displeased with the Con-
 ‘duct of his old Acquaintance, he relieved his Necessities ;
 ‘and while he gave him his Assistance in private, in pub-
 ‘lick he extenuated or pitied his Error.

‘The Foundation indeed of these excellent Qualities,
 ‘and the Perfection of my Lord *Dorset*’s Character, was
 ‘that unbounded Charity which ran through the whole
 ‘Tenor of his Life ; and sat as visibly predominant over
 ‘the other Faculties of his Soul, as she is said to do in
 ‘Heaven above her Sister Virtues.

‘Crowds of Poor daily thronged his Gates, expecting
 ‘thence their Bread ; and were still lessened by his sending
 ‘the most worthy Objects of his Bounty, to Apprentice-
 ‘ships or Hospitals : The Lazar and the Sick, as he acci-
 ‘dentally saw them, were sent from the Street to the Phy-
 ‘sician ; and many of them not only restored to Health,
 ‘but supplied with what might enable them to resume
 ‘their former Callings, and make their future Life happy :
 ‘The Prisoner has often been released by my Lord’s pay-
 ‘ing the Debt ; and the Condemned has been saved by his
 ‘Intercession with the Sovereign, where he thought the
 ‘Letter of the Law too rigid. To those, whose Circum-
 ‘stances were such, as made them ashamed of their Po-
 ‘verty, he knew how to bestow his Munificence, with-
 ‘out offending their Modesty, and under the Notion of
 ‘frequent Presents, gave them what amounted to a Sub-
 ‘sistence : Many yet alive know this to be true, that he
 ‘told it to none, nor ever was more uneasy than when any
 ‘one mentioned it to him.

‘We may find among the *Greeks* and *Latins*, *Tibullus*
 ‘and *Gallus*, the Noblemen that writ Poetry ; *Augustus*
 ‘and *Mecænas*, the Protectors of Learning ; *Aristides*, the
 ‘good Citizen ; and *Atticus*, the well-bred Friend ; and
 ‘bring them in as Examples of my Lord *Dorset*’s Wit,
 ‘his Judgment, his Justice, and his Civility ; but, for his
 ‘Charity we can scarce find a Parallel in History itself.
 ‘*Titus* was not more the *Delicia Humani generis* on this

Account, than my Lord *Dorset* was. And without any Exaggeration, that Prince did not do more Good in Proportion, out of the Revenue of the *Roman* Empire, than his Lordship, out of the Income of a private Estate.

His Son and Successor, *Lionel* Earl of *Dorset*, born *Jan.* 18, 1687-8, has, in Consideration of his great Merit, been promoted to the Dignity of Duke of *Dorset*. On the 8th of *December*, 1708, her late Majesty Queen *Anne*, constituted him Constable of *Dover-Castle*, and Lord Warden, and Admiral of the Cinque-Ports, then vacant by the Death of his Royal Highness, *George*, Prince of *Denmark*, which Office he resigned in the Year 1713.

On the Demise of Queen *Anne*, his Lordship was commission'd by the Regency to go to *Hanover*, and notify her Death in Form, and congratulate his Majesty's Accession to the Crown; whereupon his Majesty, before his leaving the Yatch that brought him to *England*, appointed him first Gentleman of his Bed-Chamber; also, on the 8th of *October*, 1714, Constable of *Dover-Castle*, and Lord Warden of the Cinque-Ports, - having before been sworn of his Privy-Council. Likewise, on the 16th of the same Month, at a Chapter held at *St. James's*, his Lordship was elected one of the Knights Companions of the most noble Order of the Garter; and assisting at the King's Coronation, the 20th of *October*, bore the Scepter with the Cross, by his Majesty's Appointment.

On the 30th of *April*, 1718, being commission'd by the Sovereign, with his Grace the Duke of *Kent*, they installed at *Windsor* (by their Proxies) his Royal Highness Prince *Frederick-Lewis*, Prince of *Brunswick* and *Lunenburgh*, and his Royal Highness *Ernest-Augustus*, Duke of *York* and *Albany*, Knights Companions of the most noble Order of the Garter; as also the Dukes of *St. Albans*, *Montagu*, *Newcastle*, and the Earl of *Berkley*, who were personally Present.

On the 13th of *June*, 1720, his Majesty, in Consideration of his great Merits and Services, was pleas'd to advance him to the Dignity of Duke of *Dorset*; the Preamble to his Grace's Patent, being as follows.

CUM Sackvillorum Gentem recolimus, qui Gulielmum Conquestorem in Angliam comitati magnam etiam eo tempore inter Normannos suos à generis Antiquitate, majorem verò à virtutibus vendicaverant Gloriam, cumque Ho-

rum posteris, serie perpetuâ egregia Majorum facta suis illustraverint, & Regiis Nostris Antecessoribus meritò & apprime chari summâ cum laude summa regni munera expleverint; ideòque ex hoc Sanguine. Oriundus unus à Richardo primo Baronis titulum accepit, postea verò alter longo Annorum intervallo à Regina Elizabethâ cui erat etiam consanguineus, Baro de Buckhurst creatus est, vel potius in pristinum honorem revocatus; idemque post paulò Dorsettiae Comes factus est; Huic etiam Familiæ, satis jam suo Splendore illustri, novi ex Matrimonio tituli, Baro scilicet de Cranfeild, & Comes Middlesexiae, accesserunt; Hi omnes tot tantiq; tituli in Carolo nupero Dorsettiae, Comiti collecti fulserunt, & cum hi omnes jam ad illum Virum à Patre derivati fuerint, qui eos non modo dignè sustinuit, sed suis etiam Virtutibus amplificavit Ipsum ob multâ in Nos præstita Officia Periscolidis honore dudum ornavimus; Eundemq; quem inter Comites penè primum invenimus ad superiorem Nobilitatis gradum hodiè evehimus, ne alios olim ad summum hunc Ordinem promovendo Illius & locum & meritum oblivisci videamur, & illam dignitatem quam suo quasi jure petere potuerit, etiam non petenti ultrò concedimus. Sciatis igitur, &c.

On the 30th of May, 1725, his Grace was appointed Lord-Steward of his Majesty's Household; and on the 7th of June following, one of the Lords Justices for the Administration of the Government during the King's Absence. Likewise on the 31st May, 1717, his Grace was again appointed one of the Lords-Justices, on his Majesty's going to *Hanover*, who died on the 11th of June following.

At the Coronation of our present Sovereign, his Grace was Lord High-Steward of his Household; and being appointed Lord High-Steward of *England*, on that solemn Occasion, he bore St. *Edward's* Crown, wherewith his Majesty was crown'd. On the 4th of January, 1727-8, his Grace was also confirm'd in the Office of Lord-Warden of the Cinque-Ports, and Constable of *Dover-Castle*. And on the Death of *Francis Willoughby*, Lord Middleton, was on the 13th of April, 1729, chose High-Steward of the Borough of *Tamworth*.

On the 19th of June, 1730, his Grace (on resigning his Place of Lord-Steward of the Household) was declar'd in Council, Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*. And on the 17th of November the same Year, was chosen one of the Governors of the *Charter-House*, in the Room of the Bishop of *Durham* deceased. His Grace set out for *Ireland*

on 21 *August*, 1731, and arrived at *Dublin* on *Saturday* the 11th of *September*, where he was received with the loudest Acclamations of the People, and a great Appearance of the Nobility and Gentry, who expressed great Satisfaction on his Grace's arrival to the Government of that Kingdom. On the *Monday* following, his Grace was waited on by the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, Sheriffs, &c. in their Formalities; and was complimented by the Recorder in their Name, as follows:

May it please your Grace,

‘ **T**HE Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, Sheriffs, and Commons of this City, think themselves extremely happy in having this Opportunity of expressing their Satisfaction, in the Choice his Majesty has been pleased to make of your Grace, to represent his Royal Person in this Kingdom.

‘ If we only considered the Family from which your Grace is descended; a Race of Patriots, as eminent for their Abilities as for their Quality, who have signalized themselves in almost every Reign since the Conquest, in the Service of their Country; we might with Reason hope for Prosperity under your Grace's Administration. But when we reflect, that your Grace has long since convinced the World, that you inherit the Virtues, as well as the Titles of your Ancestors; that you have not only formed your self by the Example; but have in every Action shewed a most lively Resemblance of your noble Father, (the Honour of his Age) when we think on the Share he had in the late Revolution, to which this Nation chiefly owes its present Happiness; it is no wonder that your Grace is received with universal Joy, and that we are assured of all the Advantages; which can possibly be obtained under the most auspicious Government.

‘ Your Grace is happily distinguished by the greatest Honours a Subject can enjoy; it adds, my Lord, considerably to their Value, that they were conferred upon your Grace by his late, and his present Majesty, but they are still more illustrious, as they were certainly due to your Personal Merit.

‘ Our Loyalty to his Majesty, our Veneration for the Queen, and Royal Family, and our Zeal for the present happy Establishment, which we have shewn upon every Occasion, will, we are perswaded, recommend Us to your Grace's Favour! Permit Us, my Lord, humbly

‘ to assure your Grace, of our inviolable Duty and Esteem,
 ‘ and that we shall contribute every thing in our respective
 ‘ Stations, to make your Government both easy and prof-
 ‘ perous.

His Grace open’d the Session of Parliament on *Tuesday, October 5th, 1731.* And the Lords in their Address to his Majesty thus express themselves: ‘ Your Majesty’s Sub-
 ‘ jects of *Ireland*, who must want that Happiness which at-
 ‘ tends your immediate Presence, cannot but express their
 ‘ most sensible Acknowledgments of your Majesty’s exten-
 ‘ sive Goodness, in committing their Affairs into the Hands
 ‘ of his Grace the Duke of *Dorset*; whose known and
 ‘ approv’d Character leaves us no Room to doubt, but that;
 ‘ in Obedience to your Royal Commands, he will justly
 ‘ represent your Majesty, in continuing to do every Thing
 ‘ in his Power, that may contribute to the Honour, Wel-
 ‘ fare, and Interest of this your Majesty’s Kingdom.

And the Commons in their Address to his Majesty, say,
 ‘ That they most graciously acknowledge his Royal Favour,
 ‘ in committing the Government of the Kingdom to his
 ‘ Grace the Duke of *Dorset*; of whose sincere Inclination
 ‘ for their Prosperity they are fully convinc’d, and whose
 ‘ great Honour, and eminent Abilities, in discharging the
 ‘ Duty of the highest Stations, leave them no Room to
 ‘ doubt, that he will take every Opportunity to promote
 ‘ his Majesty’s Service, and the Interest and Prosperity of
 ‘ their Nation.

The Lords also in their Address to his Grace, have the following Expressions:

May it please your Grace,

‘ We the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament
 ‘ assembled, humbly beg leave to return your Grace our
 ‘ most hearty Thanks for your excellent Speech, delivered
 ‘ from the Throne, to both Houses of Parliament.

‘ It is with the greatest Pleasure and Satisfaction, that
 ‘ we see your Grace placed over this Kingdom; and we
 ‘ esteem it a signal Instance of his Majesty’s tender Care
 ‘ of Us, that he has made Choice of a Person of your
 ‘ Grace’s Wisdom and Goodness, as well as Zeal for the
 ‘ Protestant Religion, and hearty Affection to his Majesty
 ‘ and Royal Family, to entrust with the Government of
 ‘ this Nation.

‘ We cannot sufficiently express our Gratitude, for that
 ‘ warmth of Heart and strong Inclination you bring with
 ‘ you

‘ you, to promote the Honour, Welfare, and Interest of
 ‘ this Kingdom; and the many Benefits we have already
 ‘ received under your Grace’s Administration, give us the
 ‘ strongest Assurance of all future Advantages from the
 ‘ Continuance of your Government.

Concluding,

‘ And it is with the utmost Pleasure and Acknowledg-
 ‘ ment, that we receive your Grace’s Assurances, that you
 ‘ shall esteem it your greatest Honour, in Obedience
 ‘ to his Majesty’s Commands, to concur in every thing
 ‘ that may best promote our Happiness; and we shall
 ‘ make it our Endeavour, that your Administration may
 ‘ procure you the great Satisfaction you propose to your
 ‘ self from so generous a View.

To which his Grace made this Answer.

My Lords,

‘ The obliging Manner in which your Lordships ex-
 ‘ press yourselves to me, lays me under the strongest En-
 ‘ gagements, for the Good of this Kingdom to continue my
 ‘ Endeavours and to deserve your Esteem, for which I have
 ‘ the greatest Value.

And the Commons made the following Address:

May it please your Grace,

‘ We his Majesty’s most dutiful and loyal Subjects,
 ‘ the Commons of *Ireland* in Parliament assembled, do,
 ‘ with the greatest Satisfaction, attend your Grace, to
 ‘ offer our sincerest Thanks for your excellent Speech to
 ‘ both Houses of Parliament.

‘ We beg leave to congratulate your Grace upon your
 ‘ being appointed Chief Governor of this Kingdom, and
 ‘ to express our Confidence, that the Welfare and Interest
 ‘ of this Nation will be maintained and promoted by your
 ‘ Grace’s vigilant and wise Administration.

‘ The Commons of *Ireland* very naturally conceive the
 ‘ greatest Expectations from a Person, whose Birth intitled
 ‘ him to the first Distinctions of a Subject, and whose
 ‘ personal Honour and Integrity have raised to the highest
 ‘ Offices in *Great-Britain*. And they have the strongest
 ‘ Reason to hope, from your Grace’s unwearied Endeavours
 ‘ for the Good of this Nation before your Arrival,
 ‘ that as you have long been the Ornament of one King-

dom, they shall find in your Grace the Guardian and Support of another.

‘ We are highly sensible of his Majesty’s Goodness in committing the Government of *Ireland* to your Grace, at a Time when the Nation is so greatly distressed by the publick Debts, and the decay of Trade: We beg leave to assure your Grace, that under these Difficulties, we will grant, to the best of our Power, such effectual Supplies as may provide for the Debt of the Nation, and support his Majesty’s Government with Honour.

‘ By our Unanimity and Temper in all our Consultations, we shall endeavour to render your Grace’s Administration easy and honourable. And we hope, from a Representation of a true State of this Kingdom, and of the Zeal, Loyalty and Affection of his Majesty’s Protestant Subjects of *Ireland*, by a Person of your Grace’s Candour and Humanity, we shall be happy in the Continuance of his Majesty’s Royal Favour and Protection.

Whereunto his Grace was pleas’d to answer.

‘ Your Satisfaction in my Endeavours for the Interest of this Kingdom, gives me the greatest Pleasure. Nothing shall be wanting on my part to answer the Expectations of this House of Commons, who express so much Zeal to promote his Majesty’s Service, and the Ease of my Administration.

Before the end of the Sessions, the House of Lords, on the Eighth of *March*, presented their Address to his Grace as follows:

May it please your Grace,

‘ We the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament assembled, humbly beg Leave, on the approaching End of this Session, to express to your Grace our grateful Sense of the Blessings we have enjoyed under your just and wise Administration, and our Hope of their being yet further extended by the good Bills which by your Grace’s Influence are now ready to be pass’d into Laws.

‘ By the Reduction of Interest at the same Time that a Provision hath been made for a large Part of the National Debt, and by the Precautions taken for the better Securing the publick Revenues, and thereby preventing the Encrease of it, we have the agreeable Prospect of
 † sharing

‘ sharing the Advantages which his Majesty’s generous and
 ‘ successful Labours for the Peace of *Europe* cannot fail
 ‘ of diffusing thro’ every Part of his Dominions.

‘ Your Grace’s known Vigilance, your tender Regard
 ‘ for the Interest of this Kingdom, before your Arrival
 ‘ in it, and the Experience of those great and amiable
 ‘ Qualities which have gained you the Hearts of a whole
 ‘ People since you appeared among us, leave us no Room
 ‘ to doubt, but your Grace will favourably represent to
 ‘ his Majesty our Zeal and Fidelity to his most sacred Per-
 ‘ son and Government.

‘ And as we have chearfully concurred in every Provi-
 ‘ sion for the Benefit and Quiet of our Country, we shall
 ‘ think ourselves obliged, on the same Principles, by a due
 ‘ Execution of the Laws, to preserve the Continuance of
 ‘ his Majesty’s Favour, and the Protection of a Chief
 ‘ Governor, for whose Wisdom; Honour, and Integrity,
 ‘ we profess the highest Veneration.

To which Address his Grace was pleas’d to give the
 following Answer.

My Lords,

‘ I set the greatest Value upon the Regard shewn me
 ‘ by your Lordships in this obliging Address, and cannot
 ‘ doubt of preserving your Esteem, as it is founded on your
 ‘ Confidence in my Zeal for his Majesty’s Service, and on
 ‘ my constant Endeavours for the Prosperity of this King-
 ‘ dom.

The Day following the Commons made this Address to
 his Grace.

May it please your Grace,

‘ We his Majesty’s most faithful Commons, think it
 ‘ our indispensible Duty, before the Conclusion of this
 ‘ Session of Parliament, to return your Grace our most
 ‘ sincere Thanks for your just and wise Administration.

‘ We beg leave to express the grateful Sense we have of
 ‘ your Grace’s Zeal, for the Advancement of Learning
 ‘ and good Literature in this Kingdom; and of the many
 ‘ other Benefits and Advantages we enjoy under your
 ‘ Grace’s mild and prudent Government, and are convin-
 ‘ ced your Grace has nothing more at Heart than the Ser-

‘ vice of the Crown, and the Good and Prosperity of this Country.

‘ Your Grace, through the whole Course of your Administration, has fully made good those Assurances you were pleas’d to give us at the Beginning of this Session of Parliament, of your Inclination to do every thing in your Power that might contribute to the Honour, Welfare, and Interest of this Kingdom. We therefore depend on your Grace, that when you shall attend his Majesty’s most sacred Person, you will represent us to him as a most dutiful and loyal People, placing our greatest Happiness on the Continuance of his Royal Favour and Protection, ready, under the utmost Difficulties, to grant him such Supplies as are necessary for the Support of his Government, and truly sensible of the many Blessings we enjoy under his most auspicious Reign.

His Grace was pleas’d to return the Answer following:

‘ I am very much obliged to you for this kind and affectionate Address, and shall continue my Endeavours to preserve your good Opinion, by pursuing my own Inclinations to promote the Interest of *Ireland* to the utmost of my Power, and by representing in the most faithful Manner your loyal Behaviour to his Majesty.

The next Day his Grace being seated on the Throne, and having made his Speech, the Lord-Chancellor prorogued the Parliament. After which his Grace, having settled his Affairs in that Kingdom, embarked for *England*, and, after a very dangerous Passage, landed on the 28th of *April*, 1732.

On the 4th of *September*, 1733, his Grace set out again from his House at *Whitehall* for *Ireland*; and arriving at *Dublin* on the 17th of *September* following (with the Earl of *Middlesex*, the Lord *John Sackvil*, his Sons, and his Daughter, the Lady *Caroline*) was received with such Acclamations of the People, as shewed their entire Confidence in his Grace’s Administration. And the Houses of Lords and Commons in their Addresses (on the opening the Session of Parliament) gave his Grace the like Assurances.

In *January*, 1708-9, his Grace married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of Lieutenant-General *Walter-Philip Collier*, Brother to the Right Hon. *David* Earl of *Portmore*. And her Grace was one of the Ladies of the Bed-Chamber,
and

and Lady of the Robes to her present Majesty when Princess of *Wales*, and represented the Queen of *Prussia*, as Godmother to his Royal Highness Prince *William-Augustus*, Duke of *Cumberland*: Also is now first Lady of the Bed-Chamber to her Majesty. His Grace had Issue by her,

1. Lady *Anne Sackvil* (so named by her Majesty Queen *Anne*, her Godmother) who died in the 11th Year of her Age, on the 23d Day of *March*, 1720-21.

2. *Charles* Earl of *Middlesex*, born the 6th of *February*, 1710-11.

3. Lady *Elizabeth Sackvil*, married on *Tuesday* the 6th of *December*, 1726, to *Thomas* Lord Viscount *Weymouth*, but died before Cohabitation (whilst his Lordship was on his Travels) on 29 *June*, 1729.

4. Lord *John-Philip Sackvil*, born *June* 22, 1713.

5. Lord *George Sackvil*, born *January* 26, 1715-16, who had his Name from his late Majesty, his Godfather.

6. Lady *Carolina*, who had his present Majesty for her Godfather.

TITLES.] *Lionel-Cranfield Sackvil*, Duke and Earl of *Dorset*, Earl of *Middlesex*, Baron *Buckhurst*, and Baron *Cranfield*, Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*, Lord Warden of the Cinque-Ports, Governour of *Dover-Castle*, one of the Lords of the Privy-Council, *Custos-Rotulorum* for the County of *Kent*, and City of *Canterbury*; High-Steward of *Stratford upon Avon*, and of the Borough of *Tamworth* in *Warwickshire*; and one of the Governours of the *Charter-House*.

CREATIONS.] Baron *Buckhurst* of *Buckhurst* in *Sussex*, by Letters-Patent 8 *June*, 1566, 8 *Eliz.* Earl of *Dorset*, 13 *March*, 1603, 1 *Jac. I.* Baron *Cranfield* of *Cranfield* in the County of *Bedford*, and Earl of the County of *Middlesex*, 4 *April*, 1675, 27 *Car. II.*; and Duke of the County of *Dorset*, 13 *June*, 1720, 6 *Geo. I.*

ARMS.] Parted per Cross, Or and Gules, a Bend over all, Vaire.

CREST.] Out of a Ducal Coronet, Or, an Estoile of Eight Points, Argent.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Leopards, Argent, Spotted, Sable.

H h 3

MOTTO.]

MOTTO.] *Aut nunquam tentes aut perfice.*

CHIEF-SEATS.] At *Knowle*, in the County of *Kent*, five Miles from *Tunbridge*, and 23 from *London*; at *Stoneland* near *Buckhurst*, in the County of *Sussex*, five Miles from *East-Grinstead*, and 26 from *London*; and at *Croxhall*, in the County of *Derby*, 7 Miles from *Litchfield*, and 126 from *London*.

XXVIII. EGERTON, *Duke of Bridgwater.*

ALL our Antiquaries agree that the ancient Family of *Egerton* descended from the Barons of *Malpas* in *Cheshire*; and that *Philip*, 2d Son of *David* Baron of *Malpas*, being seated at *Egerton* (a Manor near *Malpas*) took that Sirname; from whom, in lineal Descent, was Sir *John Egerton* of *Egerton*, Knt. who fighting valiantly for the House of *Lancaster*, under the Lord *Audley*, General for King *Henry* the Sixth, was slain at the great and bloody Battle of *Blore-Heath* in *Staffordshire*, on the 23d of *September*, 1459. This Sir *John* was succeeded by *Philip* his eldest Son, who had Issue *John Egerton* of *Egerton*, Esq; and Sir *Ralph Egerton* of *Ridley* in *Cheshire*, Knt.

Which Sir *Ralph*, with *Roger Manwaring*, in 1 *Hen. VIII*, were made Escheators of *Cheshire* for their Lives, and to the Survivor of them; also in the sixth Year of that Reign, he was constituted Ranger of the King's Forest of *Delamere*, in the same County, during Life. He was one of the Gentlemen of the Bed-Chamber to the King, and was Knighted in 5 *Hen. VIII*, for his Valour and Conduct at the Sieges of *Terouen* and *Tournay*, and the Battle that ensued, called by our Historians the Battle of *Spurs*, from the Swiftness of the *French* in running away. Also on the 2d of *January* following, the King, in Consideration of the good Services done by Sir *Ralph Egerton*, Knt. grants to him the Office of Standard-Bearer of *England*, with the Fee of 100*l.* per *Ann.* during Life, and to enjoy the same as fully as Sir *Thomas Knevit*, or Sir *John Cheyney* did. In 14 *Hen. VIII*, he was appointed to attend the King at *Canterbury*, on the 27th of *May*, on his meeting with the Emperor: And died about the 20th of *Henry* the Eighth;

for

for in that Year, *May* 26, the Probate of his Will bears Date, tho' it was made on the second of *March* 1525, 17 *Hen. VIII.* He thereby orders his Body to be buried in the Chapel of *Bunbury*, and that twelve Torches be born by twelve Men in black Gowns, the Day of his Burial; and twenty-four Tapers burning about his Body the same Day. And that his Executors distribute Ten Pounds Sterling not only to Beggars, but also to such poor Men and Women as they shall think convenient. He likewise orders his Executors to finish, at his proper Cost and Charges, the said Chapel, covered with Lead, Seal'd, and drawn with Knots, and Gilded, and the Pains painted, as also two Images for either side of the Altar, within the Chapel and the Chancel. And that his Executors provide all manner of Ornaments, as one Chalice Gilt, and another double Gilt, three Suits of Vestments, one coarse for Working Days, another for *Sundays* and low Holy Days; and the Third, a good Suit for solemn and high Festival Days; and that his Green Velvet Gown, lin'd with Green Sarsnet, garded with Cloth of Gold; as also, his Gown of Velvet on Velvet, lin'd with black Satten, and perled with Gold; as also his Jacket of Velvet on Velvet, pearled with Gold, be taken for the Performance of the same; as also his Jacket of Cloth of Silver, and of blue and russet Velvet, to make Crosses and other Ornaments to the said Chapel, which he Orders to have paved with square Asheler, or other Tile, or Stone, as his Executors think convenient. And that they erect a Tomb for him, with a large marble Stone, with his Name and Arms engraven thereon, with this Addition: *The King's Standard-Bearer, and Treasurer to the Lady Princess.* As also a gilt Plate fastned on the Wall, with his Name and Arms, and Addition as aforesaid. And that they also cause a House to be built at *Bunbury*, basted with free Stone, and covered with *Welsh*-Slate (on such Ground as his Brother *William* will appoint) for two Chantery Priests to pray for his Soul, his Father and Mother's Souls, with all other Souls of his Kin, and all Christian Souls for ever. Which Priests to attend on Holy-days, &c. and perform Divine Service in the Choir. And if they neglect Duty according to such Articles as his Executors shall appoint, in a Table to be hung up in the said Chapel, that then they be remov'd; and that his Cousin *Philip Egerton*, and the Heirs Males of his Body, put in such Priest or Priests, as he shall think virtuous and honest; and in Default of the said *Philip*, and his Heirs, the said

Priests to be nominated by ----- *Wylbram*, and the Heir Males of his Body. Which Chantry-House to contain two Chambers, one Parlour, a Buttery and a Kitchen; and the said Priests to be maintain'd out of his Mills at *Namptwich*, and *Wyche-House*, and other Lands, at the Direction of his Executors; as also for the Maintenance of the said Chapel at *Bunbury*, with Ornaments and Reparations. He bequeaths to his Son *Richard*, all his Apparel not bequeathed, and one third Part of his Estate; also one third to his Wife (Mother of the said *Richard*) and the other third to his Executors, for the Performance of his Will, desiring them to make Suit to the King's Grace, to buy the Ward of his Sons Marriage.

Which *Richard Egerton*, Esq; (being wrote Son and Heir of Sir *Ralph Egerton*, Knt.) was of Age in 23 *Hen. VIII*; for on the 5th of *December* in that Year, he had special Livery of his Lands by Grant from the King.

He was afterwards Knighted, and by *Alice*, Daughter of ----- *Spark of Bickerton* in *Cheshire*, had Issue Sir *Thomas Egerton* of *Doddleston* in the same County, who by his great Knowledge in the Laws, and in consideration of his great Merits, was made Lord-Keeper of the Great-Seal of *England* by Queen *Elizabeth*; and by King *James* the First, created Baron of *Elefmere*, and Viscount *Brackley*, and constituted Lord-Chancellor of *England*.

The said Sir *Thomas Egerton*, was enter'd a Student at *Brazen-Nose* Colledge in *Oxford*, about the Year 1556; where continuing about three Years, he remov'd to *Lincoln's-Inn* for the Study of the Laws, and became so great a Proficient, that on 28 *June* 1581, 22 *Eliz.* he was constituted the Queen's Solicitor-General. The Year after he was chosen Lent-Reader of the Society of *Lincoln's-Inn*, to which none but Persons of great Learning were elected. Also the same Year was chosen one of the Governours of that Society, for twelve Years successively. On the 2d of *June* 1592, 34 *Eliz.* he was constituted Attorney-General; soon after which, he had the Honour of Knighthood conferr'd on him, and on the 10th of *April*, in 36 *Eliz.* was further promoted to the Mastership of the Rolls. In 38 *Eliz.* 6 *May*, he had the Great-Seal of *England* deliver'd to him at *Greenwich*, with the Title of Lord-Keeper, being at the same Time sworn of her Majesty's Privy-Council; of whose fair and equal Deportment, saith *Cambden*, every one had conceiv'd mighty Hopes and Expectations. He held the Place of Master of the Rolls, with

with Lord-Keeper of the Great-Seal, 'till the first Year of King *James*, who then conferred the Mastership of the Rolls on *Edward Bruce*, Lord *Kinlofs*, Ancestor to the present Earl of *Ailesbury*.

Queen *Elizabeth* had such a Sense of his Sufficiency, and great Abilities, that she likewise employed him in her Councils. In 40 *Eliz.* he was in Commission for treating with the *Dutch*, in order to lessen our Charge of the War with *Spain*; and with the Lord *Buckhurst*, and others, signed a new Treaty at *London*, with the Embassadors of the States, whereby the Queen was eased of no less than 120000 *l. per Annum*, besides other Advantages. In 42 *Eliz.* he was in Commission with the Lord *Buckhurst*, Lord-Treasurer, and the Earl of *Effex*, Earl-Marshal, for negotiating Affairs with the Senate of *Denmark*. That he was a Friend to the Earl of *Effex*, appears from his Letter to that Lord when in Disgrace, printed in the Supplement to the *Cabala*, p. 27; wherein, with great Strength of Reason and Judgment, he endeavours to persuade him to submit to the Queen. The Earl in Answer to it, begins thus:

My very good Lord,

THERE is not that Man this Day living, whom
 ' I would sooner make Judge of any Question
 ' that might concern me, than yourself; yet, you must
 ' give me leave to tell you, that in some Cases I must ap-
 ' peal from all earthly Judges: And, if in any, then sure-
 ' ly in this, when the highest Judge on Earth hath impo-
 ' sed upon me the heaviest Punishment, without Trial
 ' or Hearing.' After which the Earl goes on to vindicate himself, and concludes. ' I must crave your Lord-
 ' ship's Patience, to give him that hath a crabbed Fortune
 ' leave to use a crooked Stile: But whatsoever my Stile is,
 ' there is no Heart more humble, nor more affected to
 ' your Lordship, than that of

Your Lordship's poor Friend,

E S S E X.

After

After this he wrote another Letter to the Earl, which is printed in the aforefaid Collection, p. 87, and is as follows

SIR,

HOW Things proceed here concerning yourself, you shall partly understand by these inclosed. Her Majesty is Gracious towards you, and you want no Friends to remember and commend your former Services. Of these Particulars you shall know more when we meet. There are sharp Eyes upon you; your Actions publick and private are observed. It behoveth you therefore to carry yourself with all Integrity and Sincerity, both of Hands and Heart, least you overthrow your own Fortunes, and discredit your Friends that are tender and careful of your Reputation and Well-doing. So, in haste, I commit you to God, with my very hearty Commendations, and rest,

Your assured loving Friend,

At the Court at
Richmond,
21 Oct. 1599. }

Tho. Egerton, C. S.

The Year after, when the Earl of *Essex*, intoxicated by his wild Ambition, had, with his Dependants, assembled in an hostile Manner at *Essex-House*, in the *Strand*, the Lord-Keeper, with the Earl of *Worcester*, Sir *William Knowls*, Comptroller of the Household, the Earl's Uncle, and *Popham*, Lord Chief-Justice of *England*, were sent to know the Cause thereof: And being, after some Difficulty, admitted into the Court-Yard (but without their Attendants) the Lord-Keeper found the Earl in the midst of a confused Rabble; and addressing himself to him, said, *That the Queen had sent him, and the others, to know the Cause of their Concourse; and if they had suffered any Grievances, to promise them a fair and equitable Redress.* Whereupon, *Essex* answered him in a louder Tone than ordinary, *That there was a Conspiracy against his Life; that some were employ'd to murder him in his Bed; that a great deal of Treachery had been used against him; and that Letters had been counterfeited under his Hand and Seal: That they were met in Defence of themselves, &c.* Thereupon the Lord-Keeper pressing him once more to discover his Grievances (as privately as he pleased) the Rabble interrupted him, crying out, *Let us be gone, they do but abuse your*

your Patience ; they design nothing but to destroy and abuse you ; and in the mean while we lose Time. Then the Lord-Keeper bad them, on their Allegiance, lay down their Arms.

After which *Effex* retired into the House, and the Lord-Keeper, with the rest, followed him, on purpose to have some Discourse with him in private ; the Mob in the mean time uttering these Expressions, *Cut their Throats ; away with that Great-Seal ; clap them up in Custody.* When they had got into the inner Apartments, *Effex* ordered the Doors to be bolted on them, telling them, *That if they would have but a little Patience, he would go and advise with the Lord-Mayor, and the Sheriffs, and be back again in a very short Time.* Thus were these four of the Privy-Council confined, and left in Custody of a Rabble, in peril of their Lives.

In the Interim, *Effex* having tried the Affections of the Citizens, and found none would join with him, and that the Lord-Admiral was advancing with a strong Party against him, resolved to return home, in hopes of obtaining the Queen's Favour, by the Lord-Keeper, and the three other Privy-Counsellors he had confined in his House : But when Sir *John Levison*, who commanded a Party of Men at *Ludgate*, had refused Sir *Ferdinando Gorges* the Liberty of a free Passage for *Effex*, *Gorges*, consulting his own Interest, persuaded the Earl to send him to his House, to discharge the Counsellors, and with them to interceed with the Queen for his Pardon, while there was no Blood spilt, and her Majesty remaining in some Suspence, as well as the Citizens: The Earl consented that the Lord Chief-Justice *Popham* should be released, and none else ; but he refusing to accept of his Liberty, except the Lord-Keeper might enjoy the same, *Gorges* discharged them all, and went with them by Water to the Court. *Effex* having met with a Repulse near the West-Gate of *St. Paul's Church* (wherein some were killed) got to *Queen-Hithe*, with a few Friends that stood firm to him, and there took Boats and retired to his House. He was very angry at finding the Lord-Keeper, and the Council discharged ; and laying aside all Hopes of Assistance from the City, began to make his own House as strong as he could. But how that unhappy Nobleman surrendered, and suffered Death, is no Part of my present Work. But after he had received his Sentence, he desired to speak with some of the Privy-Council ; whereupon the Lord-Keeper, the Lord-Admiral

Admiral, the Lord-Treasurer, and Sir *Robert Cecil*, were sent to him. After he had asked the Lord-Keeper's Pardon for detaining him in Custody, and *Cecil's*, for accusing him in the Matter of the Infanta, he told them ; that the Queen could never be safe as long as he lived, and discovered his whole Designs, impeaching several Persons. After the Earl was executed, it being thought necessary that some Punishment should be inflicted on those who were his Confederates, the Lord-Keeper was in a special Commission with the Lord-Treasurer, the Lord Admiral, Sir *Rob. Cecil*, Principal Secretary of State, Sir *John Fortescue*, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and others (whereof any two of the before-mentioned were to be of the Number) to call before them all such as were concerned with *Robert*, late Earl of *Essex*, *Henry*, late Earl of *Southampton*, &c. and to treat and compound with such Offenders, for the Redemption and Composition of their Lands ; and on Sealing, and sufficient Surety given for the Payment of such Fines, &c. so assessed by them, to cause a Pardon to be made out for the said Treasons, and of every their said Lands. In 1502 (44 *Eliz.*) he was in Commission, with others of the Privy-Council, to reprieve and stay from Execution all such Persons convicted of any Robbery or Felony, as they should think convenient, and to commit them to serve in some of the Queen's Gallies, in such Order and Manner, and for such Time as they should assign. In 45 *Eliz.* he was in Commission for putting the Laws in Execution against Jesuits, Seminary-Priests, &c. ordained according to the Rights of the *Romish Church*.

After the Death of Queen *Elizabeth*, his Lordship was concerned in the necessary Measures for the Peace and Security of the Nation ; the Administration of the Kingdom being devolved on him, and other great Officers of the Crown, 'till King *James's* Arrival from *Scotland*, who, by his Sign Manual, dated at *Hollyrood-House*, 5 *April*, appointed him to exercise the Office of Lord-Keeper of the Great-Seal : And waiting on his Majesty, at Sir *Henry Coke's* House, at *Broxborn*, in *Hertfordshire*, he was there, on the 3d of *May*, confirmed Lord-Keeper, by the King's Delivery of the Great-Seal to him.

On the 21st of *July* following (1 *Jac.*) he was raised to the Degree of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *Esismere*. And his Majesty taking into Consideration his good and faithful Services, not only in the Administration of Justice, but also in Council, both to the late

Queen,

Queen, and himself (as is expressed in the Patent) constituted him Lord High-Chancellor of *England*, on the 24th of *July*, the Day before his Royal Coronation. In 1609 (7 *Jac.*) he was commissioned to compound with all those who holding Lands by Knights Service, &c. were to pay the Aid for making the King's eldest Son a Knight.

On the Death of *Dr. Richard Bancroft*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who died on the 2d of *Nov.* 1610, the Lord *Elefmere*, Lord-Chancellor of *England*, was the next Day unanimously chosen Chancellor of the University of *Oxford*, and on the 10th of the same Month was installed in the Bishop of *Durham's* House at *London*. In 1612, he was one of the Lords who signed the Articles of Marriage between the Princess *Elizabeth*, Daughter of King *James*, and the Elector Palatine : And was constituted Lord High-Steward of *England*, on the 12th of *May*, 1616 (14 *Jac.*) for the Trial of *Robert*, Earl of *Somerset*, and *Frances*, his Wife. In 1616, 20 *May* following, he was constituted one of the Commissioners to treat with Sir *Noel Caron*, Knt. Ambassador from the States-General, concerning the Rendition of the Cautionary Towns into the Hands of the States.

In 1615, his Lordship was very ill, which is evident from several Letters of Sir *Francis Bacon* (then Attorney-General) to the King. In one, dated *Jan.* 31, he gives his Majesty this Account.

‘ --- For Mr. *St. John* your Majesty knoweth the Day
 ‘ draweth on ; and my Lord-Chancellor's Recovery, the
 ‘ Season, and his Age, promising not to be hasty. I spake
 ‘ with him on *Saturday*, at which Time I found him in
 ‘ Bed, but his Spirits strong, and not spent or wearied :
 ‘ And spake only of your Business, leading me from one
 ‘ Matter to another : And wished, and seemed to hope
 ‘ that he might attend the Day, for O. S. and it were (as
 ‘ he said) to be his last Work, to conclude his Services, and
 ‘ express his Affection towards your Majesty.’

In another Letter to the King, *February* 12, 1615, he writeth ;

‘ Your worthy Chancellor, I fear, goeth his last Day.
 ‘ God hath hitherto used to weed out such Servants as
 ‘ grew not fit for your Majesty ; but now he hath gather-
 ‘ ed to himself a true Sage, or *Salvia*, out of your Gar-
 ‘ den ;

den : But your Majesty's Service must not be mortal : And thereupon moves his Majesty, to confer the Chancellor's Place upon him.

And three Days after he let the King know of the Chancellor's Amendment, as follows.

‘ I do find, God be thanked, a sensible Amendment in my Lord-Chancellor. I was with him Yesterday in private Conference about half an Hour ; and this Day again, at such Time as he did seal, which he endured well, almost the Space of an Hour, though the Vapour of Wax be offensive to him. He is free from a Fever, perfect in his Powers, of Memory and Speech, and not hollow in his Voice nor Look ; he hath no panting, or labouring Respiration ; neither are his Coughs dry or weak : But whoever thinketh his Disease is but Melancholly, he maketh no true Judgment of it ; for it is plainly, a forned and deep Cough, with a Pectoral Surcharge ; so that, at Times, he doth almost *Animam agere*.

In a Letter to Sir *George Villiers*, dated 21 Feb. 1615, he gives him an Account, ‘ That the Lord-Chancellor's Health growing with the Days, and his Resignation being an Uncertainty, he desires, by his Interest, to be sworn a Privy-Counsellor. Adding, that the Lord-Chancellor told him the Day before, *That if the King would ask his Opinion, touching the Person he would recommend to succeed him; upon Death, or Disability, he would name him for the fittest Man ;* and ask his [*Villiers's*] Advice, whether Use may not be made of that Offer ?

Also, in a Letter of the same Date, to the King, he begins as follows.

‘ I was Yesterday, in the Afternoon, with my Lord-Chancellor, according to your Commandment, which I received by the Master of the Horse, and find the old Man well comforted, both towards God, and towards the World ; and that some middle Comfort, which is Divine and Human, proceeding from your Majesty, being God's Lieutenant on Earth, I am persuaded, hath been a great Cause that such a Sickness hath been portable to such an Age. I did not fail in my Conjecture, that this Business of the Chancery hath stirred him ; he sheweth to despise it, but he is full of it ; and almost,

‘ like

‘ like a young Duellist, that findeth himself behind Hand.’ And proceeding to give his Majesty an Account of that Affair, he writes thus : ‘ The last Day of the Term (and that which all Men condemn, the supposed last Day of my Lord-Chancellor’s Life) there were two Indictments preferred, of *Præmunire*, for suing in Chancery, after Judgment in Common Law ; the one, by *Richard Glanville*, the other, by *William Allen*. For the Cases themselves, it were too long to trouble your Majesty with them ; but this I will say, if they were set on that preferred them, they were the worst Marks-men that ever were that set them on : For there could not have been chosen two such Causes to the Honour and Advantage of the Chancery, for the Justness of the Decrees, and the Foulness and Scandal both of Fact and Person, in those that impeach the Decrees. The Grand-Jury, consisting of very substantial and intelligent Persons, would not find the Bills ; notwithstanding they were clamoured by the Parties, and twice sent back by the Court : And in Conclusion, resolutely, 17 of 19, found an *Ignoramus*.’

This Attack on the Court of Chancery, Sir *Francis Bacon* imputes to the Lord Chief-Justice *Coke*, principally ; and, in the before-mentioned Letter to the King, calls it *a great and publick Affront, not only to the Reverend and Well-deserving Person of your Chancellor (and at a Time when he was thought to lie a dying, which was barbarous) but to your High-Court of Chancery.* He advises his Majesty to make some Example against the Presumption of a Judge, in Causes that concern his Majesty ; and cites a Precedent in Queen *Elizabeth’s* Time, in the like Case, when the Judges answered it on their Knees.

The Lord-Chancellor, in the Spring of the Year, being recovered from his Indisposition, pursued the Affair concerning the Jurisdiction of the Court of Chancery, and King’s-Bench ; and it being brought to a Hearing before his Majesty, he, in *July*, gave Judgment, *That the Statute of 27 E. III, cap. 1, and 4 H. VI, cap. 3, did not extend to the Court of Chancery.* But the Lord-Chancellor sinking under the Weight of old Age, though in full Possession of the King’s Favours, he intreated his Majesty, by two Letters (extant in the Supplement to the *Cabala*) to be discharged from an Office, which even in those Days was sufficient to employ the Powers of any Man in the Strength and Perfection both of Body and Mind. His last Letter is as follows :

Me/

Most Gracious Sovereign,

‘ **I** Find through my great Age, accompanied with
 ‘ Griefs and Infirmities, my Sense and Conceit is
 ‘ become dull and heavy, my Memory decayed, my
 ‘ Judgment weak, my Hearing imperfect, my Voice and
 ‘ Speech failing and faltering, and in all the Powers and
 ‘ Faculties of my Mind and Body great Debility. Where-
 ‘ fore, *conscientia imbecilitatis*, my humble Suit to your
 ‘ most sacred Majesty, is, to be discharged of this great
 ‘ Place, wherein I have long served; and to have some
 ‘ comfortable Testimony, under your Royal Hand, that
 ‘ I leave it at this humble Suit, with your gracious Fa-
 ‘ vour: So shall I with Comfort number and spend the
 ‘ few Days I have to live, in Meditation and Prayers to
 ‘ Almighty God, to preserve Your Majesty and all Yours,
 ‘ in all heavenly and earthly Felicity and Happiness.

‘ This Suit I intended some Years past *ex dictamine*
 ‘ *rationis & conscientiae*: Love and Fear stayed it; now
 ‘ Necessity constrains me to it, I am utterly unable to
 ‘ sustain the Burthen of this great Service; for I am come
 ‘ to St. Paul’s Desire, *Cupio dissolvi & esse cum Christo*.
 ‘ Wherefore I most humbly beseech your Majesty, most
 ‘ favourably to grant it.

*Your Majesty’s most humble and loyal
 poor Subject and Servant,*

Tho. Ellesmere, Canc.

The King parted with an old and faithful Servant, with all imaginable Tenderness; and first, as a Mark of his Royal Favour, advanced him to the Dignity of Viscount Brackley, on 7 Nov. 1616, 14 Jac. 1; and afterwards resigning the Seal, it was, on the 7th of March following, committed to the Custody of Sir Francis Bacon, whom his Lordship desired might succeed him. He had before on the 24th of January, 1616-17, voluntarily resigned the Office of Chancellor of the University of Oxford, wherein he was succeeded by William Earl of Pembroke. And in the Gallery over the Schools is yet to be seen the Picture of his Person, in the Habit of Lord-Chancellor, which was so venerable, that his Presence and Carriage gave a Grace and Ornament to the Court in which he presided, as his Ability and Integrity did a Sanction to his Decrees.

His

His Lordship's Illness increasing, the King sent the Earl of *Buckingham* to signify to him, that he intended to give him the Title of an Earl, and an annual Pension ; but being at that time 77 Years of Age, he did not live to enjoy either, deceasing at *York-House*, in the *Strand*, on the 15th of *March*, 1616-17, and was buried at *Dodleston*, in *Cheshire*, without any Pomp or Glory, other than resulted from the Fame of his Virtuous Actions, being of a quick Apprehension, clear and solid Judgment, and consummate Wisdom.

From Sir *Francis Bacon's* Letter to his Lordship, with his Book of *the Advancement of Learning*, we have some Part of his Character, which I shall insert in his Words:

May it please your good Lordship,

‘ I humbly present your Lordship with a *Work*, wherein, as you have much Commandment over the Author, so your Lordship hath great Interest in the *Argument* : For to speak without Flattery, few have like Use of Learning, or like Judgment in Learning, as I have observed in your Lordship. And again, your Lordship hath been a great Planter of Learning ; not only in those Places in the Church which have been in your own Gift, but also in your Commendatory Votes, no Man hath more constantly held, *Let it be given to the most Deserving*, *Detur Digniori* : And therefore, both your Lordship is beholding to *Learning*, and *Learning* beholding to you ; which maketh me presume, with good Assurance, that your Lordship will accept well of these my Labours ; the rather, because your Lordship in private Speech hath often begun to me in expressing your Admiration of his Majesty's Learning, to whom I have dedicated this *Work*, &c.

His Lordship left four Manuscripts of choice Collections concerning, *The Prerogative Royal*, *Priviledges of Parliament*, *Proceedings in Chancery*, and, *The Power of the Star-Chamber*. And, in his Life-time was printed in 4to. in 16 Sheets, *Lond.* 1609, His Speech in the Exchequer-Chamber, touching the *Postnati*. Also, after his Death, *Observations concerning the Office of Lord-Chancellor*, *Lond.* 1651.

He had three Wives : First, *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Thomas Ravenscroft*, of *Bretton*, in the County of *Flint*, Esq; by whom he had Issue two Sons, Sir *Thomas Egerton*,

ton, Knt. who deceased in his Life-time ; and *John*, who succeeded him, and was created Earl of *Bridgwater*. Also, a Daughter, *Mary*, married to Sir *Francis Leigh*, of *Newnham-Regis*, in *Com. Warw.* Knight of the *Bath*, Father of *Francis* Earl of *Chichester*. She died on the 3d Day of *April*, 1612, aged 36, and was buried at *St. Margaret's, Westminster*.

To his Second Wife he had *Elizabeth*, Daughter to Sir *George Moor*, of the County of *Surrey*, Knt. Widow of Sir *John Wolley*, Knt. Chancellor of the Garter. And, to his Third Wife, *Alice*, Daughter to Sir *John Spencer*, of *Althorp*, in *Com. Northamp.* Knt. Widow of *Ferdinando*, Earl of *Derby*, but by neither of these had any Issue.

His eldest Son, Sir *Thomas Egerton*, was Knighted for his Valour under the Earl of *Essex*, at the taking of *Cales* ; and he and his Brother served also with the said Earl in that Expedition against the Rebels in *Ireland*, Anno 1599, where this Sir *Thomas Egerton* died, leaving Issue, by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter of *Thomas Venables*, of *Kinderton*, in *Com. Cestr.* Esq; three Daughters ; *Elizabeth*, married to *John Dutton*, Son and Heir Apparent of *Thomas Dutton*, in *Com. Cestr.* Esq; *Vere* to *William Booth*, Son and Heir to Sir *George Booth*, of *Dunham*, in the same County, Knt. and Bart. and *Mary*, to Sir *Thomas Leigh*, Knt. after Lord *Leigh* of *Stoneley*, in *Com. Warw.* Whereupon *John* his Brother succeeded to the Title of Viscount *Brackley*, &c. on the Decease of his Father, the Lord-Chancellor, as before-mentioned.

Which *John* serving under the Earl of *Essex*, in *Ireland*; Anno 1599, was there Knighted ; and at the Coronation of King *James*, was made one of the Knights of the *Bath*. The same Year his Father died he was advanced to the Degree of an Earl, by the Title of Earl of *Bridgwater*, viz. on 27 *May* (15 *Jac.*) 1617. He was, in the Reign of King *Charles I.* Lord-President of *Wales*, and the Marches thereof ; also Lord-Lieutenant of the Counties of *Salop*, *Worcester*, *Hereford*, *Monmouth*, *Anglesey*, *Carnarvon*, *Merioneth*, *Flint*, *Denbigh*, *Montgomery*, *Pembroke*, *Cardigan*, *Carmarthen*, *Glamorgan*, *Brecknock*, and *Radnor* ; and one of the Privy-Council. His Character, Marriage, and Issue, as also his Lady's, are set forth on a fair Monument, at little *Gadesden*, near his Mansion-House of *Asheruge*, in *Com. Bucks*, where they were buried, and is as follows.

M. S.

Here Rests

(Till the last Trump awakens his Dust)

The Right Honourable and truly Noble Sir *John Egerton*,
Knight of the Honourable Order of the *Bath*,

Earl of BRIDGWATER, Viscount BRACKLEY, and
Baron of ELESHERE, &c.

He was Son to the renowned Patriot, Sir *Thomas Egerton*, Baron of *Elestmere*, Viscount *Brackley*, and Lord-Chancellor of *England*, and was sole Heir both of his Estate and Virtues. He married the Right Honourable the Lady *Frances Stanley*, second Daughter, and one of the Co-heirs of *Ferdinando* Earl of *Derby*, &c. A Wife worthy such a Husband, by whom he was blest with a numerous and vertuous Offspring, four Sons, and eleven Daughters; three of his Sons died before him, viz. *James* Viscount *Brackley*, his eldest, and *Charles* Viscount *Brackley*, his second Son, who both died in their Infancy; and Mr. *Thomas Egerton*, his fourth Son, who lies here interred, dying unmarried, in the three and twentieth Year of his Age; and three of his Daughters, viz. the Lady *Cecilia Egerton*, Mrs. *Alice Egerton*, and the Lady *Anne Egerton*. His third and only surviving Son and Heir, *John* Viscount *Brackley*, he saw happily married to the Right Honourable the Lady *Elizabeth Cavendish*, the second Daughter to the Right Honourable *William* Marquis of *Newcastle*, &c. Seven of his Daughters he likewise saw well and honourably married, viz. the Lady *Frances*, the Lady *Arabella*, the Lady *Elizabeth*, the Lady *Mary*, the Lady *Penelope*, the Lady *Catherine*, and the Lady *Magdalen*, and left only his eleventh Daughter, the Lady *Alice Egerton*, unmarried.

He was endued with incomparable Parts, both natural and acquired; so that both Art and Nature did seem to strive which should contribute most towards the making him a most accomplished Gentleman; he had an active Body and a vigorous Soul; his Deportment was graceful, his Discourse excellent, whether extemporary or premeditated, serious or jocular; so that he seldom spake but he did either instruct or delight those that heard him; he was a profound Scholar, an able Statesman, and a good Christian; he was a dutiful Son to his Mother the Church of

England in her Persecution, as well as in her great Splendor; a loyal Subject to his Sovereign in those worst of Times, when it was accounted Treason not to be a Traytor.

As he lived 70 Years a Pattern of Virtue, so he died an Example of Patience and Piety, the 4th of *December*, in the Year of our Lord 1649.

Prov. the xth and 7th.

The Memory of the Just is blessed.

M. S.

In Hope of a happy Resurrection,

Here lieth the Right Honourable and most Noble Lady
Frances, Countess of BRIDGWATER.

She was second Daughter and one of the Co-heirs of the Right Honourable *Ferdinando* Earl of *Derby*, &c. Wife to the Right Honourable Sir *John Egerton*, Knt. of the Honourable Order of the *Bath*, Earl of *Bridgwater*, Viscount *Brackley*, Baron of *Elismere*, and Lord-President of *Wales* and the Marches thereof, by whom she was a happy Mother of fifteen Children, four Sons and eleven Daughters, five of which she buried young, viz. the Lord *James* Viscount *Brackley*, her eldest; the Lord *Charles*, who succeeded him in Birth and Honour, second Son; the Lady *Cicilia Egerton*, Mrs. *Alice Egerton*, her eighth, and the Lady *Anne Egerton* her tenth Daughter, who lies here interred, dying in the 8th Year of her Age; seven of her Daughters she married richly and honourably, viz. the Lady *Frances*, her eldest; the Lady *Arabella*, her second; the Lady *Elizabeth*, her third; the Lady *Mary*, her fifth; the Lady *Penelope*, her sixth; the Lady *Catherins*, her seventh; and the Lady *Magdalen*, her ninth; one of her Daughters, viz. the Lady *Alice*, her eleventh, she left unmarried, as she likewise did two of her Sons, the Lord *John* Viscount *Brackley*, her third, and Mr. *Thomas Egerton*, her fourth Son: She was unparallel'd in the Gifts of Nature and Grace, being strong of Constitution, admirable for Beauty, generous in Carriage, of a sweet and noble Disposition, wise in her Affairs, chearful in her Discourse, liberal to the Poor, pious towards God, and good to all.

She

She lived virtuously 52 Years; she died religiously the 11th Day of *March*, in the Year of our Lord 1635, and he reigns triumphantly for ever.

Pfal. xvi. 15:

Precious in the Sight of the Lord is the Death of his Saints.

Of the surviving Daughters, *Frances* was married to Sir *John Hobart* of *Blickling*, in *Norfolk*, Bart. but died without Issue; *Arabella*, to *Oliver Lord St. John*, Son and Heir to *Oliver Earl of Bolingbroke*; *Elizabeth*, to *David Cecil*, Esq; after *Earl of Exeter*; *Mary*, to *Richard Lord Herbert* of *Chirbury*; *Penelope*, to Sir *Robert Napier* of *Luton-Hoo*, in *Com. Bedf.* Bart. *Catherine*, to *William Curtain*, Esq; Son and Heir to Sir *William Curtain*, an eminent Merchant of *London*; *Magdalen*, to Sir *Gervase Cutler* of *Stainburgh*, in *Com. Ebor. Knt.* and *Alice* to *Richard Lord Vaughan*, in *England*, and *Earl of Carbery* in *Ireland*.

His eldest surviving Son and Heir, *John Earl of Bridgwater*, was sworn of the Privy-Council 13 *February*, 1666, and though he complied not with the extravagant Councils of those Times, yet he was continued a Privy-Counsellor the remaining Part of King *Charles* the Second's Reign, as appears by his being again sworn in the Year 1679, when his Majesty determining to give Satisfaction to his People, dissolved the old Privy-Council, and constituted such Persons who had eminently distinguished themselves in the Defence of the Liberties of their Country. In the Year 1667, he was appointed to examine into the Application of the several Sums of Money granted to his Majesty, for the maintaining of the War against the *Dutch*; and was also in that and the succeeding Reign Lord-Lieutenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of *Buckinghamshire* and *Hertfordshire*, as also High-Steward of the University of *Oxford*. Sir *Henry Chauncey*, who was well acquainted with his Lordship, has given us this Memorial of him, in his History of *Hertfordshire*.

‘ He was a Person of midling Stature, somewhat corpulent, with black Hair, a round Visage, a modest and grave Aspect, a sweet and pleasant Countenance, and a comely Presence. He was a learned Man, delighted much in his Library, and allowed free Access to all who had any Concerns with him. His Piety, Devotion in

all Acts of *Religion*, and Firmness to the Established Church of *England*, were very exemplary, and had all other Accomplishments of Virtue and Goodness. He was very temperate in Eating and Drinking; but remarkable for Hospitality to his Neighbours, Charity to the Poor, and Liberality to Strangers. He was complaisant in Company, spoke sparingly, but always very pertinently; was true to his Word, faithful to his Friend, loyal to his Prince, wary in Council, strict in his Justice, and punctual in all his Actions. He lies buried by his Lady in the Chancel of *Gadesden* beforementioned, where are these Inscriptions to their Memory.

Here lies interred

John Earl of BRIDGWATER, Viscount BRACKLEY, Baron of ELISMERE, and one of the Lords of the Privy-Council, and Lieutenant of the Counties of *Bucks* and *Hertford*, and *Custos Rotulorum* of both, to King *Charles* the Second, and King *James* the Second: Who desired no other Memorial of him but only this:

That having (in the 19th Year of his Age) married the Lady *Elizabeth Cavendish*, Daughter to the then Earl, since Marquis, and after that Duke of *Newcastle*, he did enjoy (almost 22 Years) all the Happiness that a Man could receive in the sweet Society of the best of Wives, 'till it pleased God, in the 44th Year of his Age, to change his great Felicity into as great Misery, by depriving him of his truly loving, and entirely beloved Wife, who was all his worldly Bliss; after which time humbly submitting to, and waiting on the Will and Pleasure of the Almighty, he did sorrowfully wear out 23 Years, 4 Months, and 12 Days, and then, on the 26th Day of *October*, in the Year of our Lord 1686, and in the 64th Year of his own Age, yielded up his Soul into the merciful Hand of God, who gave it.

Job xiii. 15.

Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him.

Also, that for his Countess is as follows:

D. D.

To the Sacred Memory of the late transcendently virtuous Lady, now glorious Saint, the Right Honourable *Elizabeth* Countess of BRIDGWATER.

She

‘ She was second Daughter to the Right Honourable
 ‘ *William Marquis of Newcastle*, and Wife to the Right
 ‘ Honourable *John Earl of Bridgwater*, and whose Family
 ‘ she hath enriched with a hopeful Issue, six Sons, viz.
 ‘ *John Viscount Brackley*, her eldest ; *Sir William Egerton*,
 ‘ second Son, both Knights of the Honourable Order of the
 ‘ *Bath* ; *Mr. Thomas Egerton*, a third ; *Mr. Charles Egerton*,
 ‘ her fourth ; *Mr. Henry Egerton*, her fifth ; *Mr. Steward Egerton*,
 ‘ her sixth Son ; and three Daughters, viz.
 ‘ *Lady Frances Egerton*, her eldest ; the *Lady Elizabeth*,
 ‘ her second ; and the *Lady Catherine*, her third Daughter ;
 ‘ of all which Children, three, viz. *Mr. Henry Egerton*,
 ‘ her fifth Son ; *Mrs. Frances Egerton*, her eldest ; and the
 ‘ *Lady Catherine Egerton*, her third Daughter, lie here interred,
 ‘ dying in their Infancy ; the rest are still the living
 ‘ Pictures of their deceased Mother, and the only remaining
 ‘ Comforts of their disconsolate Father.

‘ She was a Lady in whom all the Accomplishments
 ‘ both of Body and Mind did concur to make her the
 ‘ Glory of the present, and Example of future Ages : Her
 ‘ Beauty was so unparallel’d, that it is as much beyond the
 ‘ Art of the most elegant Pen, as it surpasseth the Skill of
 ‘ several the most exquisite Pensils (that attempted it) to
 ‘ describe and not to disparage it : She had a winning and an
 ‘ attractive Behaviour, a charming Discourse, a most
 ‘ obliging Conversation : She was so courteous and affable
 ‘ to all Persons, that she gained their Love, yet not so
 ‘ familiar to expose herself to Contempt : She was of a
 ‘ noble and generous Soul, yet of so meek and humble a
 ‘ Disposition, that never any Woman of her Quality was
 ‘ greater in the World’s Opinion, and less in her own :
 ‘ The Rich at her Table daily tasted her Hospitality ; the
 ‘ Poor at her Gate her Charity ; her Devotion most exemplary,
 ‘ if not inimitable ; witness (besides several occasional
 ‘ Meditations and Prayers, full of the holy Transports
 ‘ and Raptures of a sanctified Soul) her Divine
 ‘ Meditations upon every particular Chapter in the Bible,
 ‘ written with her own Hand, and never (’till since her
 ‘ Death) seen by any Eye but her own, and her then dear,
 ‘ but now sorrowful Husband, to the Admiration both
 ‘ of her eminent Piety in composing, and of her Modesty
 ‘ in concealing. Then she was a most affectionate and
 ‘ observing Wife to her Husband, a most tender and indulgent
 ‘ Mother to her Children, a most kind and boun-

‘ tiful Mistress to her Family. In a Word, she was so
 ‘ superlatively good, that Language is too narrow to ex-
 ‘ press her deserved Character; her Death was as religi-
 ‘ ous as her Life was virtuous: On the 14th Day of *June*,
 ‘ in the Year of our Lord 1663, of her own Age 37,
 ‘ she exchanged her earthly Coronet for an heavenly
 ‘ Crown.

Prov. xxxi. 28, 29.

*Her Children rise up and call her Blessed, her Husband
 also, and he praiseth her:*

*Many Daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest
 them all.*

The only surviving Daughter, the Lady *Elizabeth*, born 24 *Aug.* 1653, was married to *Robert* Earl of *Leicester*, by whom she was Mother of the present Earl.

Of the surviving Sons, *John* the eldest, succeeding his Father, was Earl of *Bridgwater*; *William*, the second, born 15 *Aug.* 1649, was seated at *Worsley*, in *Com. Pal. Lanc.* made one of the Knights of the *Bath* at the Coronation of King *Charles II.*, and served in Parliament for the Town of *Ailesbury* in the first Year of King *James II.* He married *Honora* Sister of *Thomas* Lord *Leigh* of *Stoney*, by whom he had Issue an only Son, *John Egerton*, Esq; who died young, and four Daughters; *Jane*, born *Novemb.* 4, 1679, who died the Year after, *Novemb.* 26; *Mary*, born on the 7th of *Jan.* 1680, and died the 20th following; *Elizabeth*, born 21 *June*, 1684, died unmarried; and *Honora*, born on the 11th of *August*, 1685, wedded to - - - *Bagot*, Esq; And dying in the Year 1691, was buried at *Hemel Hempsted*, in *Hertfordshire*: *Honora* his Wife surviving, was married to *Hugh* Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*.

Thomas, the third, born 16 *March*, 1651, was seated at *Tatton-Park*, in *Cheshire*, who married *Hester* only Daughter of Sir *John* *Bushbey* of *Addington*, in *Com. Bucks*, Knt. by whom he had Issue four Sons and a Daughter; *John*, born on the 12th of *February*, 1679, who left Issue *John Egerton* of *Tatton-Park*, in *Com. Cest.* Esq; now living; *Thomas*, born the 9th of *February*, 1680, died unmarried; *William*, born *July* 6, 1682, is Doctor of Divinity and Prebend of *Canterbury*, and hath Issue: *Manwaring*, born the 28th of *June*, 1683, died *Sept.* 8, 1686; and *Elizabeth*, born the 15th of *January*, 1678, married to the Rev. Mr. *Leigh*, Rector of *Whitchurch*, in *Shropshire*.
Charles,

EGERTON, *Duke of Bridwater.* 483

Charles, fourth Son, born 12 *March*, 1654, seated at *Newborough*, in *Com. Staff.* was chosen a Member of Parliament for the Town of *Brackley*, in *Northamptonshire*, in eight several Parliaments, in the Reigns of King *William* and Queen *Anne*: He departed this Life on the 11th of *December*, 1717, having had to Wife *Elizabeth* Widow of *Randolph Egerton* of *Betley*, in *Com. Staff.* Esq; and Daughter of *Henry Murray*, Esq; (one of the Grooms of the Bed-Chamber to King *Charles I.*) by *Anne* his Wife, who was Viscountess *Bayning*, but left no Issue.

Stewart, 5th Son, born the 8th of *March*, 1660, died unmarried.

I now return to *John*, the eldest Son, Earl of *Bridgewater*, born on the 9th of *November*, 1646: He was made one of the Knights of the *Bath* at the Coronation of King *Charles II.*, and in that Parliament called by King *James II.*, bearing the Title of *John Lord Viscount Brackley*, was returned one of the Knights for *Buckinghamshire*. On the Revolution, he was one of the Lords that concurred in that Vote of the House of Peers, for settling the Crown on the Prince and Princess of *Orange*, who on their Succession constituted him Lord-Lieutenant of *Buckinghamshire*, swore his Lordship of their Privy-Council, and first Commissioner of Trade and the Plantations. On 31 *May*, 1699, he was constituted first Commissioner for executing the Office of Lord High-Admiral of *England*; and on the 1st of *June* following, one of the Lords Justices of the Kingdom, during the King's Absence beyond the Seas; and was in the same great Trusts the Year following. He died in the Place of first Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty, in the 55th Year of his Age, on the 19th of *March*, 1700-1, much lamented (as is observed in the Life of King *William*) for a just and good Man, a faithful Friend, and a wise Counsellor. He married first *Elizabeth* eldest Daughter and Heir of *James Cranfield*, Earl of *Middlesex*, who died in the 22d Year of her Age, on the 3d of *March*, 1669, having had Issue one Son *John*, born the 11th of *Jan.* 1668, and died *March* 31, 1670; also one Daughter, who died as soon as she was born.

His Lordship had to his second Lady, *Jane* eldest Daughter of *Charles Duke of Bolton*, who surviving him, died on the 23d Day of *May*, 1716, in the 61st Year of her Age, having had Issue seven Sons and two Daughters, *Charles Viscount Brackley*, born on the 7th of *May*, 1675;

The-

Thomas, born the 15th of *August*, 1679, who were both unfortunately burnt in their Beds, by the great Fire at *Bridgwater-House*, in *Barbacan*, in *April* 1687.

Scroop, third Son, succeeded his Father in the Earldom of *Bridgwater*, and is now Duke of *Bridgwater*.

William, born the 5th of *November*, 1684, was elected to several Parliaments for the Town of *Brackley*, in *Northamptonshire*, for which Place he served in the present Parliament; and died on the 8th of *July*, 1732, in the Post of Colonel of a Regiment of Foot. He married *Anna-Maria*, Daughter of Sir *George Saunders*, and left Issue three Daughters, *Jane*, *Henrietta*, and *Anne*.

Henry, fifth Son, having took Holy Orders, was made one of the Canons of Christ-Church in *Oxford*, in 1716, being then Rector of *Whitchurch* in *Shropshire*, and one of his Majesty's Chaplains; and on the 2d of *February*, 1723-4, was consecrated Bishop of *Hereford*. He married on the 18th of *Decemb.* 1720, the Lady *Elizabeth-Ariane*, Daughter of *William* Earl of *Portland*, by whom he hath Issue, now living, five Sons and a Daughter, *John*, *William*, *Henry*, *Charles*, *James*, and *Anne*.

John, 6th Son, who was Page to the Duke of *Gloucester*, died unmarried.

Charles, youngest Son, died on the 7th of *Nov.* 1725, being Member of Parliament for *Chipping-Wicomb*, in *Buckinghamshire*; he married *Catherine* Sister to *William* late Lord *Brook*, and left Issue a Son and two Daughters, *Scroop*, *Catherine*, and *Dodington*.

The two Daughters were the Lady *Mary*, born the 4th of *March*, 1676, married to *William* Lord *Byron*, but died of the Small-Pox soon after, on the 12th of *April*, 1703; and the Lady *Elizabeth*, married on the 3d of *May*, 1718, to *Thomas* Lord *Paget*, eldest Son and Heir to *Henry* Earl of *Uxbridge*.

Scroop, the present Duke of *Bridgwater*, born the 11th of *August*, 1681, was in the Reign of Queen *Anne*, Master of the Horse to Prince *George* of *Denmark*; and on the Accession of our late Sovereign, was constituted Lord-Chamberlain to her present Majesty when Princess of *Wales*, which he resigned on the 22d of *February*, 1616-17; Whereupon, on the 25th of *July* following, he was made one of the Lords of the Bed-chamber to his Majesty; and in Consideration of his great Merits was advanced, on the 18th of *June*, 1720, to the Honours of Marquis of *Brackley*, and Duke of *Bridgwater*. Having been Lord-Lieu-

tenant

tenant and *Custos Rotulorum* of the County of *Bucks*, in the Reigns of Queen *Anne*, and of our late Sovereign; he was by his present Majesty, on his Accession, continued in the same Posts, which he soon after resigned.

His Grace married first the Lady *Elizabeth Churchill*, third Daughter and Co-heir to *John Duke of Marlborough*, which Lady died on the 22d of *March*, 1713-14, in the 26th Year of her Age, by whom he had Issue *John Lord Viscount Brackley*, born on the 3d Day of *February*, 1703-4, and died on the 29th of *January*, 1718-19, at *Eaton-School*; and another Son who died soon after he was born; also one Daughter, the Lady *Anne Egerton*, who on the 22d Day of *April*, 1725, was married to *Wriothesly Russel*, Duke of *Bedford*; and secondly, to *William*, Earl of *Jersey*. On the 4th of *August*, 1722, his Grace married to his second Wife the Lady *Rachel Russel*, Daughter to *Wriothesly Duke of Bedford*, Father of the present Duke, by whom he hath Issue;

1. Lady *Louisa Egerton*, born 30 *April*, 1723.
2. Lady *Carolina Egerton*, born 21 *May*, 1724.
3. *Charles Lord Marquis of Brackley*, born 27 *July*, 1725, who died 2 *May*, 1731.
4. *John*, the present Lord Marquis of *Brackley*, born 29 *April*, 1727.
5. Lord *William Egerton*, who was born 15 *January*, 1728-9, and died 19 *February*, 1728-9.
6. Lord *Thomas Egerton*, born 18 *April*, 1730, who died 1 *May*, 1730.
7. The present Lady *Diana Egerton*, born 3 *Mar.* 1731-2.

TITLES.] *Scroop Egerton*, Duke of *Bridgwater*, Marquis of *Brackley*, Earl of *Bridgwater*, Viscount *Brackley*, and Baron of *Elismere*.

CREATIONS.] Baron of *Elismere*, in *Com. Salop*, 21 *Julij* (1603) 1 *Jac. I.* Viscount *Brackley*, in *Com. Northamp.* (1616) 14 *Jac. I.* and Earl of *Bridgwater*, in *Com. Somerset*, 27 *Maij* (1617) 15 *Jac. I.*; Marquis of *Brackley*, and Duke of *Bridgwater* aforesaid, 18 *June*, 1720, 6 *Geo. I.*

ARMS.] *Argent*, a *Lion Rampant*, *Gules*, between three *Pheons Heads*, *Sable*.

CREST.] On a *Chepeau*, *Gules*, turn'd up *Ermine*, a *Lion Rampant* of the First, holding a *Pheon*, *Or*, headed and feathered, *Argent*.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter, side an Horse, Argent, gorg'd with a Ducal Coronet, Or; on the finister, a Gryphon segreant, Or, gorg'd with a plain Collar and Chain, Azure.

MOTTO.] *Sic Donec.*

CHIEF-SEAT.] At *Ashrugge*, in the Counties of *Bucks*, and *Hertford* (standing in both) two Miles from *Berkhamstead*, and 29 from *London*.

XXIX. SCHUYLENBERG, *Dutchess of Kendal.*

HER Grace *Erengard-Melufina-Schuylenberg*, Baroness of *Schuylenberg*, in *Germany*, was created Baroness of *Dundalk* in Com. of *Louth*, Countess and Marchioness of *Dungannon*, in the County of *Tyrone*, and Dutchess of the Province of *Munster*, in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, July, 2d, 1716, 2 Geo. I. And created a Peerefs of *Great-Britain*, by the Title of Baroness of *Glastenbury*, in the County of *Somerset*, Countess of *Feversham*, in the County of *Kent*, and Dutchess of *Kendal*, in *Westmorland*, March 19, 1718, 5 Geo. I. And her Grace was created Princess of *Eberstein*, in the Empire of *Germany*, in 1723.

TITLES.] *Erengard-Melufina-Schuylenberg*, Princess of *Eberstein*, Dutchess of *Kendal*, and *Munster*, Marchioness and Countess of *Dungannon*, Countess of *Feversham*, and Baroness of *Schuylenberg*, *Dunkald* and *Glastenbury*.

CREATIONS.] Baroness of *Dundalk*, in Com. *Louth*, Marchioness and Countess of *Dungannon*, in Com. *Tyrone*; and Dutchess of the Province of *Munster* (*Irish Honours*) 2 July, 1716; 2 Geo. I. Baroness of *Glastenbury*, in Com. *Somerset*. Countess of *Feversham*, in *Kent*; and Dutchess of *Kendal*, in Com. *Westmorland* (*English Honours*) 30 April, 1719, 5 Geo. I. And Princess of *Eberstein*, in *Germany* - - - - 1723, 9 Geo. I.

ARMS.] In a Lozenge. two Coats, quarterly, the 1st and 4th Or, a Lamb Passant in Fess, quarter'd, Gules and Argent, ensign'd on its Head with three Standards of the

2d; 2 and 3, Argent, three Eagles Legs, coup'd at the Thigh, Gules : And, as Princess of the Empire, her Highness bears in a Shield Surtout, Jupiter, a Lion rampant, Luna, Imperially crown'd, proper.

SUPPORTERS.] Two wild Men, with Clubs on their Arms, all proper, and each Man wreathed about the Temples and Middle, Vert.

CHIEF-SEAT.] At *Isleworth*, in the County of *Middlesex*, ---- Mile from *Brentford*, and eight from *London*.

XXX. HERBERT, *Marquis of Powis*.

THE *British* Genealogists deduce this Family from *Herbert*, a natural Son of King *Henry I*; but I think it more evident, that *Henry Fitz-Herbert*, Chamberlain to the said King, was the Ancestor to all of the Name of *Herbert*; it being certain that the said *Henry Fitz-Herbert* married *Julian*, Concubine of King *Henry I*, and Daughter of Sir *Robert Corbet* of *Alcester*, in *Warwickshire*, whereby he became possess'd of the Lordship of *Alcester*, bestowed on the said Sir *Robert Corbet* by that King.

His Son *Herbert Fitz-Herbert*, was Lord-Chamberlain to King *Stephen*, in the 5th Year of his Reign, when he gave cccliii Pounds for Livery of his Father's Lands. And having married *Lucy*, third Daughter of *Milo* Earl of *Hereford*, had with her the Forest of *Dean*, in *Gloucestershire*, and other Possessions; but, for some Transgressions, he is said to surrender the Forest of *Dean* to King *Henry II*. Nevertheless he obtain'd from that King a Confirmation of all the Lands which his Father held, as also of his Office of Chamberlain. In 12 *Henry II*, on the Assessment of that Aid then levied for marrying the King's Daughter, he certified that he held one Knight's Fee in *Com. Wilts*, and three in *Com. Berks*. In 6 *R. I*, he was Sheriff of *Gloucestershire* for the one half of that Year; and afterwards, during the whole Reign of that King; also, 8 *R. I*, for *Shropshire*. With the consent of *Lucy* his Wife, and *Reginald* his Son, he bestowed upon the Monks of *Waverly*, all his Lands at *Boviete*, *Peter* and *Matthew*, two other of his Sons, being Witnesses to that Grant.

Of

Of *Reginald* his Son, I find no farther mention; *Peter* succeeding in the Inheritance: Which *Peter*, in 6 *Joh.* had Seizin of the Moiety of the Lordship of *Alcester*, in *Warwickshire*, the Record thus expressing it; viz. *Mannerij de Alencester, quam Pater suus tenuit.* The Year before, he had in Marriage *Alice*, the Daughter of *Robert Fitz-Roger*, a great Baron in *Com. Northumb.* and was so obsequious to King *John*, at the Time of his Difference with his Barons, that in the fourteenth Year of his Reign, he was reputed one of his evil Counsellors; and in 15 *Joh.* made Governour of *Pykering-Castle*, in *Com. Ebor.* Being also the same Year join'd among those Barons, who made Oath, and undertook that the King should be obedient to the Pope in all Matters for which he stood excommunicated, and no ways disquiet *Stephen*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and other Prelates, Clergy and Laity, who had opposed him; or hinder the said Archbishop, or Bishops, in doing their Office: also diverse other Articles, which they likewise undertook to be observed. And the said *Peter Fitz-Herbert* was also one of those twelve Barons, who being Parties to the said Treaty, gave notice of it to the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Bishops of *London*, *Ely*, *Hereford*, *Bath* and *Lincoln*, and to the Prior and Monks of *Canterbury*. Likewise on the 3d of *October*, that Year, when the King at *St. Paul's, London*, by Deed then dated, and seal'd with a Golden Seal, resign'd to God, and his holy Apostles *St. Peter* and *St. Paul*, to his holy Mother, the Church of *Rome*, to his Lord Pope *Innocent* the Third, and his Catholick Successors, the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, with whatsoever belong'd to them, for pardon of all his Sins, and those of his Kindred, as well living as dead, to hold the same as in Fee of the Church of *Rome*, promising to pay for such Tenure, yearly 1000 Marks, viz. 700 Marks for *England*, and 300 for *Ireland*; besides the *Peter-pence*; having already by Fine paid to the Church of *Rome*, by the Legate, 1000 Marks Sterling. And thereunto this *Peter Fitz-Herbert*; and *Matthew Fitz-Herbert*, were among the Barons, who with the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and others of the Bishops, were Witnesses and Parties.

He was likewise one of those great Barons, whom the Pope by his Bull, dated 11 Kal. Nov. 1215, 15 *Joh.* earnestly desired to preserve and keep the Peace between King *John* and the Church. And in 16 *Joh.* was join'd in Commission with the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, *William Earl Warren*,

Warren, and others ; to take into safe Conduct, all those Persons who should come to *London*, in the Term of the Epiphany next, after the Relaxation of the Interdict, to petition the King, for pardon of their Transgressions ; as also all such as should repair to the King at *Northampton*, on the like Occasion.

He was Sheriff of *Yorkshire* the same Year, as also in 17 *John*, when he obtain'd from the King, the Honour of *Berstaple*, in *Com. Devon.* with fifteen Knights Fees, part of the Possessions of *William de Braos*, Baron of *Brecknoc*, whose third Daughter and Co-heir, this *Peter Fitz-Herbert* married, and had with her *Blaintheleweny*, and *Talegard*.

But soon after he fell from the King, growing exasperated by reason of that large Scutage exacted by King *John*, for the maintenance of his Army in *Poitou* ; on which Account his Lands in *Alencester* in *Warwickshire*, were seiz'd and committed to the Custody of *William de Camvil*, in 18 *John*. And in 1 *H. III.* *Oliver Fitz-Reginald* (one of the illegitimate Sons of King *John*) whom the King calls his Brother, obtain'd all other the Lands of this *Peter*, for his support in his Service : But before the end of that Year, returning to his Allegiance, he had Restitution of the Castle of *Blenlevenny*, as also of all his Lands belonging to the Honour of *Brecknoc*, whereof he had been thus dispossest'd, by reason of the War, as the Record expresseth, command being given to *Reginald de Braos* to yield them up to him. He was also restored to his Lands in *Alcester*, for King *Henry* the III requiring the Arrears of that Scutage, in the Fifth of his Reign, this *Peter* was questioned for six Marks due thereon, in *Alcester* ; but had his Discharge for the same, in regard he produc'd Testimony, that he had maintained Soldiers at his own Costs in the said Army, at that Time ; in which Year he had also the King's Letters Mandatory to his Tenants, requiring their Contribution to him, according to the Rate of 10 s. for every Knight's Fee, towards the Defraying of that Charge he was at, in attendance on the King at the Siege of *Bitham-Castle*.

After this, viz. in 12 *H. III.* he obtain'd a Charter of Free-Warren, for the Fox, Hare, and Goat, in his Lordships of *Wulfretone-Akele*, and *Hamtone* ; as also throughout all his Lands in the Hundred of *Clere* ; and Licence to erect a Gate on the Causeway at *Lechlade-Bridge*, in *Com. Glouc.* before the Hospital there Founded by him. In 13 *H. III.* he had Letters of Protection for a Journey be-

beyond the Sea, wherein he was also to attend the King. As to his Works of Piety, he confirm'd to the Monks of *Alcester*, whatsoever Lands they were possess'd of in *Alcester*, granting unto them Freedom of Paunage for their Hogs in his Woods there, with Timber out of the same Woods for their necessary Occasions, and Common of Pasture for their Cattle. And departed this Life in 19 *H. III*, *Isabel* his Wife surviving; who doing her Fealty, had Livery of the Lands of her Inheritance, and in particular, of that Manor of *Lechlade*, in *Com. Glouc.*

Herbert his Son and Heir, call'd *Herbertus fil. Petri*, doing his Homage, had the same Year Livery of his Lands. In 26 *H. III*, he had Summons to fit himself with Horse and Arms, to attend the King into *France*. And in 28 *H. III*, in consideration of 100 *l.* due to the King for his Relief, obtained leave to pay it in the space of four Years, by the Hands of *Robert de Mucegros*. This *Herbert* granted to the Monks of *Brecknoc*, liberty of Fishing in his Mere with a Boat, for the space of three Days every Week, and every Day during the Time of Lent and Advent. He likewise bestowed on them all his Lands of *Pentenavell* and *St. Paulins*; and five Marks yearly Rent, for the Tithes of his Castle at *Blenleveny*. He died in 32 *H. III*, leaving *Reginald* his Brother and Heir; who doing his Homage, had Livery of his Lands, lying in the Counties of *Southamp. Wilts. Glouc. Berks. Salop. Hereff. Essex. Norff. Ebor* and *Wales*. But the King thereupon disposed of his Honours of *Blenlevenny* and *Bulkedynas*, to *Walerand Teys*.

This *Reginald* was succeeded by *John* his Son and Heir; and had also another Son *Peter*, who according to *Glover, Somerset Herald*, and *Sir William Dugdale*, is said to be Ancestors to the Earls of *Pembroke*. But on Computation of the Time when the said *Peter* and his Son *Reginald* were living, I am of the Opinion with the *British Heralds*, that he was Brother of the said *Reginald*, Father of *John*, and the Son of *Herbert Fitz-Peter*.

Which *Peter*, Son of *Herbert Fitz-Peter* (as the *British Heralds* assert) married *Alice* Daughter and Heir of *Blethin Brodespeare*; and was succeeded by *Reginald Herbert* his Son and Heir, who was Lord of *Lan-Howel*, by Descent from his Mother, and by *Margaret* his Wife, Daughter of *Sir John Welsh*, had Issue *Adam Herbert*, Lord of *Lan-Howel*, who married *Christian* sole Daughter and Heir of *Gwaring Dese*, of *Gworn-Des*, and had Issue two Sons,

Sir

Sir *Thomas Herbert ap Adam*, Knight, and *Jenkin Herbert ap Adam*.

The eldest Son, Sir *Thomas*, had the Lordship of *Lan-Howell*, which he left to *John* his Son and Heir, whose sole Daughter and Heir *Margery*, married to *Tomlyn Tomlyn*, brought to him the Lordship of *Lan-Howell*.

I now return to *Jenkyn Herbert ap Adam*, Brother to Sir *Thomas*, which *Jenkyn* had the Lordship of *Gwern-Defs*, and the rest of the Estate that was his Mother's; and having married *Wenlian*, Daughter of *Rice ap Bledry*, Lord of *Kelsant* (or as others, of Sir *Aron ap Bledry*, Knight of *Rhodes*, and Lord of *Kelsant*) had Issue *Gwillem ap Jenkyn*, Lord of *Gwern-Defs*, living in 5 *Edw. III.*, who by his Wife *Wenlian*, Daughter of *Howell Yehan ap Howell Yoreth*, had Issue four Sons, *Thomas ap Gwillem ap Jenkyn*; 2d *John*, who had the Lordship of *Gwern-Defs* from whom the Family of *Rogers* of *Gwern-Defs* descend; 3d *David*, who had Issue *William*, and he *Morgan*, Father of *David ap Morgan*, Esq; whose Son *William ap David ap Morgan*, Esq; married *Joan*, Daughter and Heir of *William Herbert*, Esq; Son of *Philip*, a younger Son of *William Herbert*, Earl of *Pembroke*, and had Issue *Rice ap Morgan* of *Llanyhangell*, Esq; from whom the Family of *Morgan* of *Tredegar*, and others descend; the 4th Son was *Howell ap Gwillem ap Jenkyn*, Ancestor to the *Gwins*.

Thomas ap Gwellem ap Jenkyn, eldest Son of *Gwillem ap Jenkyn* and *Wenlian*, Daughter of *Howell Yehan*, was seated at *Llansanfraidd*, in 22 *R. II.*, and made a great Addition to his Fortune by Marriage with *Maud* Daughter and Heir of Sir *John Morley*, Knt. Lord of *Ragland Castle*, and other large Possessions, wherein he was succeeded by his Son and Heir Sir *William ap Thomas*, Knt.

Which Sir *William ap Thomas* resided at *Ragland Castle* in *Monmouthshire*, in the Reign of King *Henry V.*, who Knighted him for his Valour in the Wars of *France*. He had to his Wife *Gladys*, Daughter of Sir *David Gam*, and Widow of Sir *Roger Vaughan*, by whom he had Issue two Sons and a Daughter, *William Herbert*, who was created Earl of *Pembroke*, and Sir *Richard Herbert* of *Colebrook*, Knt. Ancestor to the present Lord *Herbert* of *Chirbury*; his Daughter was *Elizabeth*, married to Sir *Henry Stradling* of *St. Donat's Castle*, in *Glamorganshire*.

Which *William Herbert*, who was created Earl of *Pembroke*, as before observed, was a stout Adherer to the House of *York*, in diverse bloody Encounters with the *Lancastrians*. And no sooner did King *Edward* ascend the Throne, but in reward of his Fidelity and Valour, he called him to be of his Council; and in one of his first Acts, being the Delivery of the Seals to the Bishop of *Exeter*, I find it thus recorded:

‘ *Memorand. Tuesday 10 Martij, 1461, 1 Edw. IV,*
 ‘ between the Hours of five and six in the Afternoon, in a
 ‘ certain high middle Chamber in the House of *Richard*
 ‘ late Duke of *York*, near the *Thames*, called *Baynard’s*
 ‘ Castle, in *Thames-street, London*, the King, in the Pre-
 ‘ sence of *Thomas* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, *R. Bishop*
 ‘ of *Sarum*, *W. Bishop* of *Norwich*, *Sir R. Grey de Ru-*
 ‘ *then*, *Sir William Faucomberge*, Knts. *John Viscount*
 ‘ *Bowrgehier*, *Sir John Wenlock*, and *Sir William Her-*
 ‘ *bert*, Knts. *G. Bishop* of *Exon*, having taken the usual
 ‘ Oath, was constituted Chancellor, and carried the Seals
 ‘ home accordingly to his House, called *le Herbert*, in the
 ‘ said City.

And afterwards, on the 8th of *May* following, also bearing the Title of *Sir William Herbert*, Knt. obtained a Grant of the Offices of Chief-Justice, and Chamberlain of *South Wales*; likewise of the Stewardship of the Com-mots of *Kaermardyn* and *Kaerdiganshire*, and of the Office of Chief Forester in those Counties, to hold for Life. Moreover, on the 7th of *September* ensuing (bearing then the Title of *Sir William Herbert*, Knt.) he had a Grant of the Stewardship of the Castle and Lordship of *Brecknock*, and of all other the Castles of *Humphry Duke* of *Buckingham*, in *South Wales*.

And in further Consideration of his great Services in the Parliament begun at *Westminster* 4 Nov. the same Year, he was advanced to the Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, at such time as *George* and *Richard*, the King’s Brothers, were made Dukes, the one of *Clarence*, the other of *Gloucester*. And by other Letters Patent, bearing Date on the 3d of *Feb.* following wherein his manifold Services and eminent Merits are recorded as the adventuring his Life with that King in several Battles against King *H. VI.*, and other his Adversaries; and in particular, against *Henry Duke* of *Exeter*, *Jasper Earl* of *Pembroke*, and *James Earl* of *Wiltshire*; as also, his happy reducing of diverse Castles,

Castles, Towns, Forts, and Territories, to his absolute Obedience, which had been held by those Earls and others, in sundry Parts of *Wales*, utterly driving them out of that Country) obtained a Grant, in general Tail, of the Castle, Town, and Lordship of *Pembroke*, with all its Members and Appurtenances; likewise, of the Hundred and Lordship of *Castle-Martyn*; the Lordship of *St. Flôrênce*; the Lordship and Forest of *Coydrath*; the Castle, Lordship, and Town of *Teneby*; the Lordships and Bailiwicks of *West Pembroke*, and *East Pembroke*; the Bailiwicks of *Dougledy*, *Rous*, and *Kemeys*; the Moiety of the Ferry at *Burton*; the Castle, Town, and Lordship of *Gilgarran*, with all its Members and Appurtenances; the Lordships and Manors of *Emlyn*, *Memordyve*, *Diffymbrian*; the Forest of *Kenendryn*; the Castle, Lordship, and Town of *Llanstephan*, with all its Members and Appurtenances; the Lordships and Manors of *Penryn*, and *le Verie*; the Lordships and Manors of *Osterlowe*, *Trayne*, *Clyntone*, and *St. Clare*; the Lordship and Manors of *Magoure* and *Redwyke*; the Castle, Manor, Town, and Lordship of *Caldecote*, with its Members and Appurtenances (all in *South Wales*, and the Marches thereof) the Castle and Manor of *Goderiche*, and the Lordship and Manor of *Urchinfeld*, with its Members and Appurtenances, in the Marches of *Wales*, and County of *Hereford*; also, of the Manor and Lordship of *Welwene's*-Castle, in *South Wales*, part of the Possessions of *James Earl of Wiltshire*, attainted.

Also having been summoned to that Parliament, begun at *Westminster* on the 29th of *April*, he was the ensuing Year elected one of the Knights Companions of the most Noble Order of the Garter; and on the Festival of *St. Andrew* next following, began his March with the King in that Expedition then made into the North, for reducing of those Castles of which some of the *Lancastrian* Party had then possess'd themselves.

In 3 *Edw. IV.* he was made Justice in the County of *Mereonyth*, in *North Wales*; and shortly after (16 *Junij*, the same Year) had a Grant of the Honour, Castle, Manor, and Borough of *Dunster*, with the Manors of *Mynbede*, *Carhampton*, and Hundred of *Carhampton*; also of the Manor of *Escantok*, alias *Cantockshed*, and *Iveton*, with its Members; likewise of the Manors of *Chilton*, and *Blancome*, in *Com. Devon*. *Stonehall*, and *Wedehall*, in *Com. Suff.* and of all other the Lands of

Sir *James Loterell*, Knt. which by his Attainder came to the Crown; and in 7 *E. IV*, was constituted Chief-Justice of North *Wales*, for Life. And was also Constable of the Castles of *Caermarthen* and *Cardigan*, which Offices after his Death were bestowed on *Richard* Earl of *Warwick*.

Furthermore, on the 27th of *May*, 8 *Edw. IV*, he was advanced to the Title of Earl of *Pembroke*, and therewithal had a Grant, in general Tail, of the Castle, Town, Borough, and Manor of *Haverford-West*, in South *Wales*; as also, in Consideration of his good and laudable Services, of the Office of Chief Forester of *Snoudon*, with the Constableship of *Conway-Castle*, and Office of Governour of that Town; and about the End of *August* won the Castle of *Harlow* by Assault, at that time one of the strongest Forts throughout all *Wales*.

But in *July*, the next ensuing Year (9 *Edw. IV*) on that Insurrection in the North, on the Behalf of the *Lancastrians*, made by Sir *John Coniers*, Knt. *Robert Hilliard* (who called himself *Robin of Riddestale*) and others, to the Number of Twenty Thousand; he was sent by the King, with Eighteen Thousand *Welshmen*; *Humphry Stafford*, Earl of *Devonshire*, having also Six Thousand good Archers to assist; who meeting at *Banbury*, in *Com. Oxon.* in order to an Encounter with the Enemy (at that Time not many Miles distant) and there falling at difference for Lodging, *Devonshire* forsook him in Discontent; so that this Earl adventuring Battle with those Northern Men, at a Place called *Danes-more*, near *Edgcote*, in *Northamptonshire* (about three Miles from *Banbury*) on the 26th of *July*, was there utterly vanquish'd, and taken Prisoner; Five Thousand Men being slain on the Place: Whence being carried to *Northampton* (with *Richard* his Brother) he was there (together with *Richard Widvile*, Lord *Rivers*, and *John* his Son) beheaded, by the Command of *George* Duke of *Clarence*, and *Nevil* Earl of *Warwick*, who both of them, not long before, had revolted from King *Edward* to the other Side.

But others varying this Relation in some Circumstances, do say, That this Earl did the more readily obey the King's Command in marching against these Northern Men, thus risen on the Behalf of the Earl of *Warwick*, to revenge himself against that Earl, in regard he had been his only Hindrance in obtaining the Wardship of the Lord *Beville's* Daughter and Heir, for his eldest Son; and that

being accompanied with his Brother Sir *Richard Herbert* (a valiant Knight) and above Six or Seven Thousand *Welshmen*, well furnish'd, he advanced forwards to encounter with them : Also, that to assist him with Archers, *Humphry Lord Stafford* of *Southwyke* (then named, but not created Earl of *Devonshire* by King *Edward*) was sent, in hopes that he would serve valiantly in that Quarrel, who had with him 800 Archers.

Likewise, that when those two Lords were met on *Cotswould*, and heard that those Northern Men were on their Way to *Northampton*, the Lord *Stafford* and Sir *Richard Herbert*, with Two Thousand *Welshmen* well horsed, rode forth, before the main Army, to see the Order of the Enemy ; and at length, under a Wood-Side espying them passing forward, suddenly fell on their Rear, but that the Northern Men turning about, put the *Welsh* to a total Rout, and took many of them Prisoners ; and thereupon retreated towards *Warwick*, to look for Aid of that Earl, who being then newly come from *Calais* with his Son-in-Law the Duke of *Clarence*, was raising Men in Aid of his Friends and Kindred.

Also, that King *Edward* was busy in raising Men to the Aid of this Earl of *Pembroke* ; but that before either Party received Succour from their Friends or Partakers, both these Armies met by chance in a fair Plain by *Edgcote*, near *Banbury*, where are three Hills lying almost on a Triangle, but not of equal Bigness, of which the *Welsh* got that towards the West, hoping to have recovered the East Hill also ; the Northern Men encamping on the South Hill. But the Difference which happened between this Earl of *Pembroke* and the Lord *Stafford*, at *Banbury* (where they lay the Night before the Battle) causing the Lord *Stafford* and his Men to forsake him, he became thereby destitute of Archers ; and the Northern Men attacking his Army, their Archers caused the *Welsh* quickly to descend the Hill into the Valley, where both Armies engag'd : The Earl of *Pembroke* behav'd with great Valour, as did his Brother Sir *Richard Herbert*, inasmuch, that (as *Hollinshed* observes) with his Poll-Axe in his Hand, he twice pass'd through the Battle of his Adversaries, and without any Hurt or mortal Wound returned : But as they were on the Point of obtaining the Victory, *John Clapham*, Esq; Servant to the Earl of *Warwick*, mounted on the Side of the East Hill, accompanied with 500 Men he had got together, of the meaner Sort of People in *Northamp-*

ton and the Villages thereabout, bearing before them the Standard of the Earl of *Warwick*, crying *A Warwick, A Warwick*; whereupon the *Welshmen* thinking the Earl of *Warwick* was advancing with his Army, suddenly, as Men amazed, fled, and the Northern Men pursuing, slew above Five Thousand, besides those taken: The Earl of *Pembroke*, with his Brother Sir *Richard Herbert*, and diverse other Gentlemen were brought to *Banbury*, where the Earl with his Brother, and Ten of them lost their Heads. ‘ But great Moan was made for that Noble and ‘ Hardy Gentleman Sir *Richard Herbert*, being able, for ‘ his goodly Personage and high Valiancie, to have served the greatest Prince in *Christendom*.’

The Earl the Day after the Battle, 27 *Julij*, knowing he was to suffer Death, made his Will, with his own Hand-writing, stiling himself *William Herbert*, Knight, Lord *Pembroke*; out of which I shall here exhibite the greatest Part, as I find it on Record.

In Nomine Jesu.

‘ - - - Item, I to be buried in the Priory of *Bergavenny*, undre charge; betwene my Faders Tounbe ‘ and the Chancell: And the Cost that should have be at ‘ *Tynterne*, to be sett upon the Chancell, as my Confessor, &c. shall say; and you my Wyfe and Brother *Thomas Herbert*, &c. And Wyfe that ye remember your ‘ promise to me, to take the ordre of Wydowhood, as ye ‘ may be the better Mayster of your owne to performe ‘ my wylle, and to helpe my Children as I love and trust ‘ you, &c. And that C Tonne of ——— be yeven to ‘ make the Cloyster of *Tynterne*, &c. and xx^l. to the ‘ Grey freres, where my Body shall lygh: and that my ‘ Body be sent for home in alle hast secretly by Mr. ‘ *Leisone*, and certain Freres with him, &c. To Dr. *Leisone* ten Marks a yere, to singe for my soule, during his ‘ Life, &c. Item, to two Prestes to be found to singe ‘ afore the Trinitie at *Lanteliowe* for my soule, and for all ‘ there soules slayne in the felde, for two yere, &c. Item, ‘ yat my Almeshows have as muche livelode as shall suffice to find vi power men and one to serve theim. Wyfe ‘ prey for me and take the said ordre yat ye promised me ‘ as ye had in my lyfe my hert and love, God have mercy ‘ uppon me and save you and our children and our lady and ‘ alle the Seints in Hevin helpe me to Salvacion. Amen, ‘ with my hand the xxvii day of *Julie*.

William Pembroke.

By his said Will he also bequeathed to *Thomas Herbert*, the two gilt Pots that came last from *London*, and his great Courser. And orders, that *John Herbert* be sent for to be one of his Executors, and *Thomas Barry* to be another; and that his Son be under the Rule of his Brother *Thomas Herbert*; and *Edmund Malyfaunt* to wed one of his Daughters.

The Inquisition taken shortly after faith, That he died on *Thursday*, next ensuing the Festival of *St. James* the Apostle: So that he was beheaded about three or four Days after the Battle; and was then seized of the Castle, Manor, and Lordship of *Chepstow*; as also, of the Manors of *Berton*, *Tudenham*, *Magore*, *Radewyke*, *Caldecote*, *Mortimer's-Court*, *Milescort*; with the Castle and Manor of *Ragland*, in the Marches of *Wales*; likewise of the Castle and Manor of *Pembroke*; the Hundred and Lordship of *Castle-Martin*, and *St. Florence*; the Forest of *Coyderath*; the Castle of *Tenby*; the Lordship and Bailiwicks of *West Pembroke*, and *East Pembroke*; the Bailiwicks and Lordships of *Dougledy*, *Rous*, and *Kemeys*; the Town of *Kilgaran*; the Forest of *Kevendryn*; the Castle of *Lanstephan*, and Lordship of *Penryn*; the Manors of *Osterlowe*, *Trayne*, and *Clinton*; also, of the Lordship and Borough of *Haverford-West*; the Castle and Lordship of *Kylpeck*; the Castle and Manor of *Swanefey*; the Lordship and Territory of *Gower*; the Lordship and Territory of *Kylvey*; the Castles and Manors of *Oystermouth*, and *Llonghom*; the Manors of *Landymore*, *Russeley*, *Kythull*, *Trewydna*, *Limon*, *Pennard*, and *West Gower*; the Castle, Town, Lordship, and Manor of *Crugehael*, and *Stradu*, *Issa*, *Tretour*; the Manors of *Domrum*, and *Egloysfeyll*; the Castle and Lordship of *Dyngastowe*; the Castle and Lordship of *Roche* and *Pyll*; and also, of the Castles and Manors of *Munemouth* and *Dynas*; leaving *William* his Son and Heir, who was nine Years of Age on the 5th of *March* the same Year.

By *Anne* his Wife, Daughter of *Sir Walter Devereux*, Knt. and Sister to *Walter Devereux*, Lord *Ferrers* of *Chartley*, he had likewise Issue three other Sons, *Sir Walter* and *Sir George Herbert*, both Knights, and *Philip Herbert* of *Lanyhangell*, Esq; also six Daughters; *Cecile*, married to the Lord *Grey Stoke*; *Maud*, to *Henry* Earl of *Northumberland*; *Catherine*, to *George* Earl of *Kent*; *Anne*, to *John Grey*, Lord *Powis*; *Isabel*, to *Sir Thomas Cokesey*, Knt. and *Margaret*, first to *Tho. Talbot*, Viscount *Lisle*; and afterwards, to *Sir Henry Bodrigham*, Knt.

The said *William* Earl of *Pembroke* had also Issue by *Maud*, Daughter and Heir of *Adam ap Howel Graunt*, *Richard Herbert* of *Ewyas*, Ancestor to the present Earl of *Pembroke*, and Sir *William Herbert* of *Troye*.

William his Son and Heir succeeding to the Earldom of *Pembroke*, was retained in 14 *Edw. IV.*, to serve the King in his Wars of *France* and *Normandy*, for one whole Year, with 40 Men at Arms, and 200 Archers.

But King *Edward* being desirous to dignify his Son Prince *Edward* with the Title of Earl of *Pembroke*, procured a Resignation of the same from this *William*, and in lieu thereof created him Earl of *Huntingdon*; as by his Charter, bearing Date at *York*, 4 *Julij*, in the nineteenth Year of his Reign, appeareth.

Which *William*, 15 *Nov.* 1 *R. III.*, was constituted Justice of South *Wales*; and on the last of *Feb.* next following, entred into Covenants with that King to take Dame *Catherine Plantagenet*, his Daughter, to Wife, before the Feast of *St. Michael*, then next following; as also to make her a Jointure in Lands of 200 *l. per Ann.* value; the King undertaking to settle Lands and Lordships of 1000 Marks *per Ann.* on them, and the Heirs Male of their two Bodies; whereof 600 Marks *per Ann.* in Possession, and after the Decease of *Thomas Lord Stanley* 400 Marks *per Ann.* more; likewise, that in the mean time they should receive 400 *l. per Annum* out of the Lordships of *Newport*, *Brecknock*, and *Hay*, in *Wales*; promising farther, to be at the whole Charge of the Wedding.

But this Lady dying in her tender Years, 'tis likely that this Marriage did not take effect; and he afterwards wedded *Mary*, the 5th Sister and Co-heir of *Richard Widvile* Earl of *Rivers*, by whom he had an only Daughter, his Heir, named *Elizabeth*, married to *Charles Somerset*, Earl of *Worcester*, Ancestor to the present Duke of *Beaufort*.

Having brought this Line to a Period, I now return to Sir *Richard Herbert* of *Ewyas*, Son of *William* Earl of *Pembroke*, by *Maud*, Daughter and Heir of *Adam ap Howell Graunt*, before mention'd.

Which Sir *Richard Herbert* of *Ewyas*, had also a Seat at *Grove-Radnor*, in *Herefordshire*, and lies buried under a noble Tomb at *Bergavenny*. He married *Margaret* Daughter and Heir of Sir *Matthew Craddock* of *Swansey*, in *Com. Glamorgan*, Knt. by whom he had Issue four Sons, *William*, who was created Earl of *Pembroke*, of whom I am principally to treat; Sir *George Herbert* of *Swansey*,

Swansey, Knt. *Thomas*, of whom descended Sir *Arnold Herbert*, Knt. and *George*, who died unmarried.

Sir *George Herbert* of *Swansey* married *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Co-heir of Sir *Thomas Berkley*, by whom he had a numerous Issue, whereof *Matthew* his Son and Heir, married *Mary* Daughter of Sir *Thomas Gamage*, Knt. and besides Daughters, had Issue four Sons, Sir *William*, Sir *John*, *Richard*, and *Nicholas Herbert* : Sir *William* and Sir *John* lie buried in *Caerdiff* Church, under a noble Monument adjoining to the North Wall, at the Top whereof is the Figure of *Time*, between two Escuteheons, one of eight, the other of twelve Quarterings of the Arms of *Herbert*, under a Canopy of white Marble, gilded and painted, supported by four *Corinthian* Columns of black Marble, with two Figures kneeling in a praying Posture, the one in a Gown, the other in Military Habit ; but the Inscription, in the Year 1690, was hardly legible ; what was taken is as follows:

Memoriæ Sacrum
Spe certa resurgendi in Christo
Hic obdormiunt duo fratres
JOHANNES et GULIELMUS HERBERTI
de *Swansey*, Milites.

JOHANNES minor natu fuit
Secretarius principalis
ELIZABETHÆ Reginae, et JACOBUM Regi.

Ob Prudentiam et fidem spectatum legatus missus ad *Fredericum Secundum Regem, Daniæ et Christianum* ejus filium. Ad *Segismundum Regem Poloniæ*. Ad Ordines Confederatas. Ad *Henricum quartum Regem Galliarum*.
Ad * * * * *

Memoriæ Sac.

Duxit Uxorem *Margaretum* filiam et heredem, *Gulielmi Morgani* de *Penyclawel*, e qua progenit unicam filiam *Mariam* uxorem *Gulielmi Dodingtoni*, de *Breamore* Militi, quæ illi peperit *Gulielmum Herbertum*, *Henricum*, *Johannem*, et *Edwardum*, *Mariam*, *Christianum*, *Margaretam*, *Catherinam*, *Franciscam*, et *Annam* * * * * *

But I now return to *William Herbert*, who was created Earl of *Pembroke*, the eldest Brother of Sir *George Herbert*
of

of *Swansey*, before mentioned. This *William*, in 26 *H. VIII.*, being Esquier of the Body to the King, had a Grant, with *John Bassët*, of the Office of Attorney-General in the Counties of *Glamorgan* and *Morganock*, in South *Wales*: Also, to himself, the Office of Receiver of the King's Revenues there, during Life. And in 28 *H. VIII.*, in Consideration of his Services, had an Annuity of 46 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*

In 35 *H. VIII.*, he had a Grant of the Office of Captain of the Castle and Town of *Abursthwith*, in South *Wales*; likewise the Custody of *Caermarthen*-Castle, for Life: Also the same Year was Knighted, and obtained a Grant to himself, and *Anne* his Wife, of the House and Scite of the late Monastery of *Wilton*, in *Wiltshire*, and of diverse Lands in that County, *Southampton*, *Dorset*, *Somerset*, *Devon*, and *Cornwal*: Three Days after which (27 *Jan.*) he had Licence to retain 30 Persons at his Will and Pleasure, over and above all such Persons as attend on him, and to give them his Livery, Badges, and Cognizance. And being Chief Gentleman of the Privy-Chamber, and of the Privy-Council to King *Hen. VIII.*, when he lay on his Death-Bed, he constituted him one of his Executors, leaving him by his Will a Legacy of 300 *l.* and appointed him one of the Counsellors to his Son, Prince *Edward*, in all Matters concerning both his private and publick Affairs.

At the Funeral of King *Henry VIII.*, this Sir *William Herbert*, and Sir *Anthony Denny*, were the only Two that were carried in the Chariot with the Royal Corps, to *Windfor*, and were continually in waiting thereon 'till the Interment.

Soon after the Accession of King *Edward VI.*, he went into *Wales*, where, by his great Interest and Prudence, he kept all in Quiet; and on that Insurrection of the Commons, in 2 *Edw. VI.*, in *Wiltshire*, and *Somersetshire*, for pulling down Inclosures, he raised Forces, and by his Courage and Conduct totally suppressed them.

For these Services, in 3 *Edw. VI.*, on the Death of Sir *Ant. Brown*, Knt. he was made Master of the Horse; and in the same Year being appointed, with the Lord *Russel* Lord Privy-Seal, to suppress another Insurrection in *Devonshire*, and *Cornwal*, he assembled a Thousand *Welshmen*, and marched with them to the City of *Exeter*, which having been besieged by the Rebels, and destitute of Provisions, those Forces under his Command, by their Courage and Industry, furnished it with all manner of Necessaries,
in

in two Days, and afterwards totally dispers'd all those who made Head against them; particularly, at *Stamford-Courtney*, where he had the Command of the Forward, at his own Request to the Lord *Russel*, and after an obstinate Resistance the Rebels were most of them cut to Pieces. |

On his Return from these Adventures, he was, on the 1st of *Dec.* 1548, 3 *Edw. VI.* elected one of the Knights Companions of the Garter, and installed on the 13th of *Dec.* following. Also, on the 8th of *Apr.* ensuing, he was constituted Lord President of the Council in the Marches of *Wales*, and at the same time had a Grant of 500 Marks per Ann. likewise, soon after, the Wardship of *Henry* Earl of *Southampton*.

He was likewise twice General of the Forces sent into that Part of *Picardy* called *Vermandoy*, and twice Governor of *Calais*. And having by his great Services merited highly of the King, he was, in the 5th Year of his Reign, by Letters Patent bearing Date on the 10th of *Oct.* advanced to the Degree of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *Herbert of Caerdiff*, and on the Morrow created Earl of *Pembroke*.

In 1551, *Anne*, his first Lady, departed this Life at his Seat at *Bernard's-Castle*, and was buried with great Magnificence on the 28th of *Feb.* in the Cathedral of *St. Paul's*, near the Tomb of the Duke of *Lancaster*. At her Burial, first went 100 poor Men and Women, in Mantle-Freeze Gowns; next followed the Heralds, and then the Corps, about which were eight Banerols of Arms; then came the Mourners, Lords, Knights, Ladies, &c. to the Number of 200; and after them 200 of her own and others Servants in Mourning. She was Daughter to *Thomas* Lord *Par* of *Kendal*, and Sister to *Catherine Par*, 6th Wife of King *Henry VIII.*; as also, Sister and Co-heir to *William* Marquis of *Northampton*, and had Issue by her two Sons, *Henry*, who succeeded him in the Earldom of *Pembroke*, and Sir *Edward Herbert*, Ancestor to the present Marquis of *Powis*; also one Daughter, *Anne*, married to *Francis* Lord *Talbot*, Son and Heir to *George*, the sixth Earl of *Shrewsbury*.

In 1552, several Lords of the Court having agreed to have under themselves a considerable Body of Men, well arm'd and hors'd, and fit for Service on any Emergency, or Summons of the King, he was at a Muster before his Majesty, in *Greenwich-Park*, on the 16th of *May*, with his Band, the Standard before them being of Red, White, and
Blue,

Blue, and a Green Dragon with an Arm in his Mouth, and his Men cloathed in Coats of Embroidery of his own Livery. In the same Year he was sent with the Earl of *Huntington* to take a View of the Fortifications of *Berwick* and other Places in the North, pursuant to an Order of Council. And on the 17th of *Feb.* following he rode into *London*, to his Mansion of *Bernard-Castle*, with 300 Horse in his Retinue, whereof 100 of them were Gentlemen in plain blue Cloth, with Chains of Gold, and Badges of a Dragon on their Sleeves. Also in *March* following, he was commission'd, with *John* Earl of *Bedford*, and others, to put in Execution all such Martial Laws as they should think most necessary to be executed; which was occasioned by popular Disturbances and Tumults, at that Time frequent.

In the same Year he surrendred his Place of Master of the Horse to *Ambrose Dudley*, Earl of *Warwick*, Son of the Duke of *Northumberland*; and the King bestowed on him the Manor of *Dunyat*, in *Somersetshire*, with other Lands and Possessions; and the Office of keeping the Forests and Parks of *Clarendon*, *Pauncet*, *Buckholt*, and *Melthurst*, to him and his Son for their Lives.

At the Funeral of King *Edw. VI.* he was one of the principal Mourners; and was one of the Chief of the Privy-Council who signed a Letter to the Lady *Mary*, acknowledging the Lady *Jane Grey* lawful Queen of the Realm. But presently perceiving that the whole Nation was averse to the Duke of *Northumberland's* Proceedings, in the Settlement of the Crown, he was among the first that form'd a Party for the Proclaiming of Queen *Mary*, who had such a Sense of his Services that she took him into Favour, and on that Insurrection of the *Kentish* Men and others (headed by Sir *Thomas Wyatt*, in Opposition to her Marriage to *Philip* Prince of *Spain*) chose this Earl General of the Forces then raised for their Suppression, who thereupon gathered a great Body of Men; and *Wyat* being vanquish'd and taken, suffer'd Death. On the landing of the Prince of *Spain*, he was present at his Marriage with the Queen, at *Winchester*; and *Nov. 9, 1554*, rode into *London* against the sitting of the Parliament, with 200 Horsemen in his Retinue, with Gold Chains, and Velvet Coats with three Laces of Gold; and 60 other Gentlemen in Blue Coats guarded with Velvet, and a Badge of a Green Dragon. Three Days after which, on the King and Queen's going to the Parliament, he carried the Sword before them.

In 4 and 5 *Phil.* and *Mary*, he was constituted Captain General of the Queen's Army beyond the Seas, for the Defence of *Calais*, and brought 1000 Horse, 4000 Foot, and 2000 Pioneers, to the Siege of *St. Quintine*, in *Picardy*, where a glorious Victory was obtained.

On Queen *Elizabeth's* Accession to the Throne, he was sworn of her Privy-Council; and with the Marquis of *Northampton*, the Earl of *Bedford*, and the Lord *John Grey*, were entrusted by the Queen, to be present at the Consultations of those learned Men and Divines who met at Sir *Thomas Smith's* House in *Chanon-Row*, and settled the Reformation of Religion, as 'tis now establish'd. Also in the 1st Year of her Reign he was commissioned, with other Privy-Counsellors, to administer the Oath of Supremacy to all Persons both Ecclesiastical and Laymen, receiving any Fee, &c. within the Kingdom of *England*. And in 8 *Eliz.* was in Commission to hear and determine all Causes of Treason, Felony, &c. committed within the Verge of the Court. He departed this Life at *Hampton-Court*, 17 *Mar.* 1569, 12 *Eliz.* in his *Climacterical* Year, and *Cambden*, in the Life of *Q. Eliz.* gives him this Character, ' That he was an extraordinary Man, who was ' in some sort the Raiser of his own Fortune. With *Hen.* ' VIII he got into great Favour, and was made his Chamberlain; by his wife Conduct he increased his Wealth, ' especially after the King had married *Catherine Par*, his ' Wife's Sister. Under *Edw. VI.* whilst the Court was ' distracted with Factions, he was made Knight of the ' Garter, Master of the Horse, Baron *Herbert of Caerdiff*, ' and Earl of *Pembroke*. Under Queen *Mary*, he commanded her Forces against *Wyat*; was General of the ' *English* Army at *St. Quintins*, Lord President of *Wales*, ' and twice Governor of *Calais*. Under Queen *Elizabeth*, ' he was made Great Master of the Household, whose Favour he lost for a Time, because he was the Chief Promoter of *Norfolk's* Marriage with the Queen of *Scots*, tho' ' he had no ill Design in it. After he was dead, they were ' ready to proscribe him upon some Discoveries made, and ' some strong Presumptions against him.

Others have observ'd, that great Mischiefs had like to have befallen him, by the Marriage of his Son with the Lady *Cath. Grey*, Daughter of *Hen. Duke of Suffolk*, which by his great Prudence was prevented. But Sir *Rob. Naunton* is mistaken in what he says concerning him (in his *Fragmenta Regalia*) of the said Lady *Catherine*: For certain it is, that on the Reputation

diation of that Lady (which was in the Time of Q. *Mary*) being not ignorant of that Queen's great Affection to *George* Earl of *Shrewsbury*, he married his Son to *Catherine* Daughter of that Earl; which *Catherine* shortly after departing this Life, he match'd him to *Mary* the Daughter of Sir *Henry Sidney* (Knight of the Garter) by *Mary* his Wife, Daughter to *John Dudley*, Duke of *Northumberland*, by which he did no less endeavour to ingratiate himself with the Lord *Robert Dudley* (one of the Sons of that Duke, and afterwards Earl of *Leicester*, the great Favourite of Q. *Elizabeth*) who at that Time began to grow powerful at Court, than by the former to insinuate himself with Duke *Dudley*, the great Man of his Time, who projected the Match of his Son with the Lady *Catherine* before mentioned.

His last Will and Testament bears Date 28 Dec. 1569, 10 Eliz. whereby he orders his Body to be buried in the Cathedral Church of St. *Paul's*, *London*, where *Anne* his late Wife lieth interred, if so be he died in or near *London*; but if he died at *Salisbury*, his Body to be buried in the Cathedral there, with such Funeral Solemnity as to his Estate and Calling appertaineth; and directs his Executors to bestow yearly, for the Space of two Years next after his Death, 200*l.* to the Poor in *Baynard* Castle Ward, in *London*, *Salisbury*, *Wilton*, and *Hendon*. He bequeaths to his Daughter *Anne Talbot* 500 Marks, in Money and Jewels, having by Assurances and Conveyances already advanced her to Marriage with the Lord *Talbot*, and constitutes *Henry Lord Herbert*, his Son, sole Executor, charging him to have due Consideration to the rest of his Children, Friends, and Servants, and to endow them with such convenient Portion of his Goods as shall seem meet to him, and to stand bound to his Overseers in 4000*l.* in due Form of Law, for the Performance of this his Testament within three Months after his Death. He bequeaths to his Son *Edward*, Plate to the Value of 500 Marks, and appoints Overseers of his Will, his very good Lords and Friends, *Robert* Earl of *Leicester*, Master of the Queen's Majesty's Horse, Sir *Walt. Mildmay*, Sir *Nich. Throgmorton*, Knts. and *Gilbert Gerard*, Esq; the Queen's Majesty's Attorney-General, and to every of them 50*l.* to be delivered either in Money, Plate, or Jewels, within one Month.

And by a Codicil 'tis mentioned, that he declared to the Earl of *Leicester*, and to his Son *Edward Herbert*, 16 Mar. 1569, late at Night (which was just before his Death) That the Lord Keeper of the Great-Seal, Sir *James Crofts*, and
Mr.

Mr. Secretary *Cecil*, be joined to his Overseers, and have the same Gift; and bequeathed to the Queen's Majesty his best Jewel, named the *Great Balance*, and his new, fairest, and richest Bed; and to the Lord Marquis of *Northampton* his second-best Gold Sword; and to the Earl of *Leicester* his best Gold Sword.

He was buried, according to his Desire, in the Cathedral of *St. Paul's*, on the 18th of *April*, with such Magnificence that, as *Stow* relates, the Blacks given at his Funeral were of the Value of 2000 *l.* and a sumptuous Monument was erected to his Memory, with this Inscription:

Guil. Herberto, *Pembrochiæ Comiti, Equiti aurato, præ-nobilis Ordinis Anglici Henrico Octavo a Cubiculis: Edwardo Sexto Regi, Equitum Magistro; Walliæ Præsidi: Tumultu Occidentali, cum Russello & Grayo Baronibus, paribus auspiciis, summo Rerum præposito. Mariæ Reginae, contra perduelles; ac Expeditione ad Augustam Veromanduarum, bis totius Exercitus Duci. Bis summo, in agro Caletum limitum, præfecto. Elizabethæ Reginae Officiorum, seu magno Regiæ Magistro. Pariter, & Dominae Annæ, ex vetusto Parrorum gente oriundæ, sorori Katherinæ Reginae (Henrico Octavo Regi, sexto Matrimonio conjunctæ) ac Marchionis Northamptoniæ, prudentissimæ feminae pietatis, Religionis, probitatis, omnisq; avita virtutis retinentissimæ, fidissimæq; Comitis Conjugi.*

Secundâ conjuge superstite, Georgio Salopiæ Comite genitâ; insigni præter antiquum Nobilitatis decus virtute femina

Liberis relictis { *Henrico Pembrochiæ Comite;*
ex prima { *Edvardo Equite aurato;*
 { *Dominâ Anna Baroni Talbot, nupta.*

Obiit { *Ætatis* } *Ann.* { 63
 { *Salutis.* } 1569

Henr. F. ac Comes PP. Chariss. sibi ac suis P.

Henry his eldest Son succeeded him in the Earldom of *Pembroke*, of whom I shall treat in the proper Place; and from Sir *Edward Herbert*, the second Son, is lineally descended the present Marquis of *Powis*.

Which *Edward* was Knighted in the Year 1574, and seated at *Red-Castle* (anciently called *Pool-Castle*, but now *Powis-Castle*) in the County of *Montgomery*; and lies buried in *Welsh-Pool Church*, in the said County, under a Monument erected to his Memory, on the North Side of
the

the Chancel, where, between two Figures of Marble kneeling, in two Panes of black Marble, is this Inscription, in Letters of Gold, in *Roman Capitals*.

‘ Here lyeth the Bodyes of the Right Worshipful Sir
 ‘ *Edward Herbert*, Knight, second Son to the Right
 ‘ Honourable Sir *William Herbert*, Knt. Earl of *Pembroke*,
 ‘ Lord *Cardiffe*, and Knight of the most Noble Order of
 ‘ the Garter, and of *Anne* his Wife, Sister and sole Heire
 ‘ to Sir *William Parr*, Kt. Lord *Parr* of *Kirbeby*, *Kendall*,
 ‘ *Marmion*, *Fitzhugh*, *St. Quintin*, Earl of *Essex*, Marquis
 ‘ of *Northampton*, and Knt. of the most Noble Order of
 ‘ the Garter. Which Sir *Edward Herbert* married *Mary*
 ‘ Daughter and sole Heire to *Thomas Stanley* of *Standon*,
 ‘ in the County of *Hertford*, Esq; Master of the Mint,
 ‘ A. D. 1570, youngest Son of *Thomas Stanley* of *Dal-*
 ‘ *garthe*, in the County of *Cumberland*, Esq. Which Sir
 ‘ *Edward Herbert* and Dame *Mary* his Wife had Issue iv
 ‘ Sonnes and viii Daughters, viz.

‘ *William Herbert*, Esq; his eldest Sonne and Heire, who
 ‘ married Lady *Eleanor*, second Daughter to *Henry* late
 ‘ Earl of *Northumberland*; *George Herbert*, 2d Son, *John*
 ‘ *Herbert* 3d Son, and *Edward Herbert* 4th Son: *Eliza-*
 ‘ *beth* first Daughter died young, *Anne* 2d Daughter, *Joyce*
 ‘ 3d Daughter, *Frances* 4th Daughter, *Katharine* 5th
 ‘ Daughter, *Jane* 6, *Mary* 7, and *Winifred* 8th Daugh-
 ‘ ter. Which Sir *Edward* died 23 Day of *March*,
 ‘ DMDLXXXIV, and this Monument was made at
 ‘ the Charge of the sayd Lady *Herbert*, 23 *Octob.* 1595.

The said *William Herbert* his eldest Son and Heir was made Knight of the *Bath*, at the Coronation of King *James I*, and on the 2d of *April*, 1629, 5 *Car.* I, created Baron of *Powis*, by the Title of Lord *Powis* of *Powis*, in the *Marches* of *Wales*. He married *Eleanor*, youngest Daughter to *Henry Percy*, the 8th Earl of *Northumberland*, of that most Noble Family; and dying on the 7th of *March*, 1655, aged 83 Years, was buried at *Hendon* in *Middlesex*, where a Monument is erected to his Memory. He left Issue one Son, *Piercy Lord Powis*, and two Daughters, *Catherine*, married first to Sir *Robert Vaughan* of *Lloydierd*, in *Com. Montgom.* Knt. and 2dly to Sir *James Palmer* of *Dorney-Court*, in *Com. Bucks*, Knt. Chancellor of the Garter, Father by her to *Roger* Earl of *Castlemain*. *Lucy*, 2d Daughter, was wedded to *William Abington* of *Henlip*, in *Com. Wigorn*, Esq; Of

Of *Piercy*, Lord *Powis*, who succeeded him, it appears that in his Father's Life-time, on 16 *November* 20 *Jac.* he was created a Baronet; and having married *Elizabeth*, Daughter of Sir *William Craven*, Knt. and Sister to *William* Earl of *Craven*, he departed this Life 19 *Jan.* 1666, and was buried at *Welsh-Pool*, leaving Issue *William*, his only Son, and a Daughter *Mary*, married to *Geo.* Lord *Talbot*, eldest Son of *John* Earl of *Shrewsbury*.

Which *William* Lord *Powis*, on the 4th of *April*, 1674, 26 *Car. II*, in Consideration of his Loyalty to King *Charles I*, and other his special Merits, was created Earl of *Powis*: Also, on the Advancement of King *James II*, to the Throne, firmly adhering to his Interest, he was, on the 17th of *July*, 1686, sworn of his Privy-Council; and on the 24th of *March* following, created Viscount *Montgomery*, and Marquis of *Powis*, to him and his Heirs Male. In the Year 1688, before King *James* withdrew himself, his Lordship went over, by his Order, to attend the Queen in her Journey to *France*, where the King soon followed, and on his Arrival advanced him to the Titles of Marquis of *Montgomery*, and Duke of *Powis*; which Titles were never allowed in *England*.

In 1690 he was appointed Steward and Lord-Chamberlain of the Household to that unfortunate Prince, and dying at *St. Germans en Lay*, on the 2d of *June*, 1696, aged 69 Years, lies deposited in the Parish-Church there.

He married *Elizabeth* Daughter to *Edward Somerset*, Marquis of *Worcester*, and by her (who died in *France*, in the 58th Year of her Age, on the 11th of *March*, 1692) left Issue *William*, his only Son, and five Daughters, whereof *Mary* the eldest, was first married to *Richard Molineux*, Esq; eldest Son of *Carril* Lord Viscount *Molineux* of *Maryborough*, in *Ireland*; and, 2dly, to *Francis Brown*, Lord Viscount *Montagu* in *England*: *Frances*, the 2d Daughter, was married to *Kenneth Mackenzie*, Earl of *Seaforth* in *Scotland*. *Anne*, the 3d, to *Francis Smith*, Viscount *Carrington* in *Ireland*, and Baron *Carrington* in *England*. The 4th was *Lucy*; and the 5th *Winifred*, married to *William Maxwell*, Earl of *Nithsdale* in *Scotland*.

William Herbert, his only Son and Successor, was restored to the Titles of Marquis and Earl of *Powis*, Viscount *Montgomery*, and Baron *Powis* of *Powis-Castle*, being called up by Writ to the House of Peers, on the 8th of *Oct.* 1722, in the 9th Year of our late Sovereign, and now enjoys those Honours.

His Lordship married *Mary*, one of the two Daughters and Co-heirs of *Sir Thomas Preston*, of the Manour in *Furness*, in the County of *Lancaster*, Bart. and by her (who died on the 8th of *January*, 1723-4) had two Sons, *William* and *Edward*; as also six Daughters, *Lady Mary*, *Lady Elizabeth*, who died young, *Lady Anne*, *Lady Henrietta*, *Lady Teresa*, married on the 25th of *Feb.* 1719-20, to *Sir Robert Throgmorton* of *Weston-Underwood*, in the County of *Bucks*, Bart. and died in *June* 1723; and *Lady Charlotte*, 1st married to *Edward Maurice of Penabont*, in *Denbighshire*, Esq; and 2dly, on the 2d of *Novemb.* 1732, to *Edward Williams* of *Yestyn Colwyn*, in *Montgomeryshire*, Esq;.

TITLES.] *William Herbert*, Marquis and Earl of *Powis*, Viscount *Montgomery* of the Town of *Montgomery*, Baron *Powis* of *Powis*, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet 16 *Nov.* (1622) 20 *Jac.* I; Baron *Powis* of *Powis-Castle*, in *Com. Montgom.* 2 *Apr.* (1629) 5 *Car.* I; Earl, 4 *Apr.* (1674) 26 *Car.* II; Viscount and Marquis, 24 *Mar.* (1686-7) 3 *Jac.* II.

ARMS.] Party *per Pale*, Azure, and Gules, 3 Lions rampant, Argent.

CREST.] On a Wreath a Wyvern, with Wings expanded, Vert, its ducal Collar and Chain Or, and in its Mouth a Sinister Hand coup'd at the Wrist, Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter Side, a Panther guardant, Argent, spotted of various Colours, with Fire issuing out of his Mouth, and Ears Proper, and gorg'd with a ducal Coronet, Azure. On the Sinister, a Lion guardant, Argent, gorg'd with a ducal Coronet, Gules.

MOTTO.] *Ung je serviray.*

CHIEF-SEATS.] At *Powis-Castle*, and *Buttington-Hall*, both in *Montgomeryshire*; and at *Powis-House* in *Ormond-street*, *London*.

F I N I S.

A N

A P P E N D I X

*To the First VOLUME.**Containing Additions and Alterations since the
Work went to the Press.*

D U K E S.

N O R F O L K, p. 20. sect. last, l. last, after *Bart.*
r. (who died in *November*, 1753.)S O M E R S E T, p. 26. sect. 2. l. 2. for
Esturm, r. *Estrumi*. p. 55. line last but two, for
State, r. *Estate*. p. 56. sect. 2. after 1484, r. who is di-
stinctly treated of among the Barons. sect. 9. l. 1. after *was*
r. Knighted at *Whitehall*, *Jan.* 1, 1683, in order to his
Election of Knt. of the Garter. And*Cleveland*, p. 60. sect. 2. l. 3. after Knt. r. (since Wedded
to . . . *Southcote*, Esq;).*Richmond*, p. 63. sect. 3 l. 1. after *Grace*, r. was Knighted,
and after *Whitehall*, next line r. and *immediately*, p. 64.
sect. 2. line last, after *Infant*, r. Her Grace the Dutches
of *Portsmouth* dying *November* 14, 1734; the Duke-
dom of *Aubigny*, in *France*, with the Peerage, devolv'd
on her Grandson, *Charles*, now Duke of *Richmond*; who,
on *Jan.* 8th, 1737, was constituted Master of the Horse to
his Majesty, and the next Day sworn of his most Honour-
able Privy Council. His Grace had a Son born at his House
in *Arlington-street*, *Feb.* 22d, 1737, and christen'd the 30th
of *March*, 1735, after his own Name, *Charles*, who bears
the Title of Earl of *March*.

V O L. I.

M m

Grafton,

Grafton, p. 67. sect. 3. l. last, after *same*, r. And in *August*, 1734, was elected one of the Governours of the *Charter-House*: Lord *Augustus*, second Son to his Grace married, in 1734, the Daughter of Colonel *Cosby*, Lieuteuant-Governour of the *Leeward* Islands.

Beaufort, p. 78. sect. 8. l. 2. after *Ormond*, r. and died in *November*, 1733. p. 79. sect. last, l. last, after *Day*, r. who is Representative for *Monmouth* in the present Parliament, which was summoned to meet at *Westminster*, the 13th of *June*, 1734.

St. Albans, p. 84. sect. 1. l. last, ending Household, r. He died at the *Bath*, the 23d of *Feb.* 173 $\frac{2}{3}$. Ibid. sect. 7. after 1711, r. sworn Captain of the *Garland* Man of War, the 1st of *Jan.* 173 $\frac{2}{4}$.

Bolton, p. 89. sect. 3. for *Aimez Loyali*, r. *Aimez Loyaulte*. p. 92. sect. 2. l. 8. after *Dragoons*, r. and was appointed Deputy-Governour of the *Isle of Wight*. p. 94. sect. 1. l. last, ending 1730. r. He married the Lady *Isabella*, youngest Daughter and Coheir of *Thomas* Earl of *Thanet*, by whom he had a Son, born *June*, 1733. p. *ibid.* sect. 2. l. last, ending *Southampton*, r. In *June* 1733, He was made one of the Commissioners of the *Admiralty*, and his Seat in Parliament being vacated thereby, He was again elected for the County of *Southampton*, on the 4th of *July* following. p. *ibid.* sect. 3. l. last, ending *Winchester*, r. But in *August*, 1733, His Grace resign'd all his Places.

Leeds, p. 96. sect. last, l. 12. after *Daughter*, dele and Coheir. p. 97. l. 1. for *eldest*, r. youngest, and after *Daughter*, r. and Coheir. p. 99. sect. 2. l. 2. after *Kt.* r. (who survived him, and died *March* 8, 173 $\frac{3}{4}$.) p. *ibid.* sect. 3. l. last, for *a Minor*, r. who returned from his Travels, *Jan.* 31, 173 $\frac{4}{5}$. p. *ibid.* in the Titles for *Peregrine Hyde*, r. *Thomas*.

Bedford, p. 112. sect. 3. l. last, after *Sandys*, r. of *Ombersley-Court*, in *Com. Wigorn*; who has served for the City of *Worcester* in several Parliaments.

Devonshire, p. 125. sect. 1. l. 6. after *her*, r. (who died the 27 of *June*, 1734, and was interred in *St. Mart'n's Church* in the *Strand*, the 2d of *July* following). Next l. but one following, ending *Elizabeth*, r. married to *Richard Chandler*, Esq; Son to the said Bishop. p. 127. sect. 1. l. last, after *Kent*, r. who died at *Puckeridge*, in the County of *Hertford*, the 20th of *Sept.* 1733. p. 127. sect. 4. l. 5. after *Seal*, r. and in *April*, 1733, constituted Lord Steward of the Household.

Marlborough, p. 142. Her Grace *Henrietta*, Dutcheß of *Marlborough*, died on the the 24th of *Octob.* 1733, in the

53 Year of her Age, and was interred in *Westminster Abbey*, on the 9th of *November* following, near her Father-in-Law, the late Earl of *Godolphin*, with this Inscription on her Coffin.

“ The most Illustrious Princess *Henrietta*, Dutcheſs of *Marlborough*, Princess of the Holy Roman Empire, Marchioness of *Blandford*, Countess of *Marlborough*, Baroness *Churchill*, of *Sandridge*, Countess of *Godolphin*, late Consort of the most Noble, Potent Lord, *Francis*, Earl of *Godolphin*, Viscount *Railton*, and Baron *Godolphin*, died the 24th of *October*, in the Year 1733, and in the 53d Year of her Age”.

And leaving no Issue Male, her Title devolved on her Nephew, *Charles* Earl of *Sunderland*, now Duke of *Marlborough*, of whom I have treated in the 2d Volume of this Work.

Buckinghamshire, p. 149. after sect. 3. r. His Grace the present Duke of *Buckinghamshire*, after finishing his Studies in *Christ-Church*, *Oxford*, made the Campaign in 1734, on the *Rhine* under his Uncle, the Duke of *Berwick*, as one of his *Aid de Camps*, at the Siege of *Philipsbourg*.

Rutland, p. 172. sect. 2. l. 10. after *Campden*, instead of, by whom, r. and by her, who died 24th of *January*, 1733 $\frac{2}{3}$. p. 174. sect. 10. after *Lucy*, r. whereof Lady *Carolina* was married, *September* the 16th, 1734, to *Henry Harpur*, Esq; eldest Son and Heir of Sir *John Harpur*, Bart. p. 175. after Lady *Frances*, r. Her Grace, after a long Illness, died at *Kelham*, near *Newark*, on *Sunday* the 16th of *June*, 1734. in the 35th Year of her Age; a Lady of a great Genius and solid Judgment, adorned with all Moral and Christian Virtues, and a rare Example in all Conditions of Life.

Montagu, p. 193. sect. 3. l. 4. for *Wockton*, r. *Werckton*. p. 205. sect. 1. l. last, ending *Newcastle*, r. by whom he had no Issue, and surviving him, died in a very advanced Age at *Newcastle-House* in *Clerkenwell*, on the 28th of *August*, 1734, and was buried *September* the 11th following, near her Consort, *Christopher*, Duke of *Albemarle*, in King *Henry* the Seventh's Chapel, in *Westminster-Abley*. p. 207. sect. 1. after *Cross*, r. and on the 27th of *August*, 1733, was appointed Governour and Captain of the Isle of *Wight*, and of *Carisbrook-Castle*; also resigning that, was, in *June* the Year following, constituted Captain of the Band of Gentlemen Pensioners. In the Titles, after *Wardrobe*, r. Captain of the Band of Gentlemen Pensioners.

Dover, p. 217. sect. 3. l. last, after *Anne*, r. married on the 25th *January*, 1733 $\frac{2}{3}$. to the Honourable *William Finch*, Esq; Brother to the present Earl of *Winchelsea* and *Nottingham*.

p. 218. sect. 3. after *Heart*, for *winged*, r. between two Wings, Gules.

Kent, p. 236. sect. 5 l. 1. after *Lady Mary*, r. now living unmarried. p. 237. sect. 3. l. for *Wreath*, r. on a Chapeau, Gules, turn'd up Ermine.

Brandon, p. 254. sect. 3. l. 7. after *Lord William*, r. who married in 1732, *Anne*, Daughter of *Francis Hawes*, Esq; and dying without Issue, at his House in *Pall-Mall*, *July* the 11th, 1734, was interred, with great Solemnity, in the Burial-Place of the Family, at *Hamilton*. His Lady, in *May*, 1735, was married to the present Lord Viscount *Vane*.

Ancafter, p. 268. sect. 1. l. 5. after *Oxford*, r. and having lived to a very advanced Age, died at *Chesterton*, in the County of *Oxon*, in *December*, 1734, and was there buried. p. 270. sect. 1. l. 1. after *Majesty*, r. On the 25th of *June*, 1734, He was appointed Lord Warden and Justice in Eyre of all his Majesty's Parks, Chaces, Forests, &c. North of *Trent*. Ibid. sect. 2. l. 1. after *Lindsey*. r. married on the 22d of *May*, 1735, to *Elizabeth*, Daughter and sole Heir of *William Blundell*, of *Basingstoke*, in the County of *Southampton*, Esq; and Relict of Sir *Charles-Guntur Nichol*, Knt. of the *Bath*.

Kingston, p. 276. sect. 1. l. 13. for *Edw. VI.* r. *Edw. IV.* p. 283. sect. 2. l. last, after *Frances*, r. married to *Philip Meadows*, Esq; Son of Sir *Philip Meadows*, Knt. Marshal.

Portland, p. 312. sect. 5. l. last, for *unmarried*, r. married the 18 of *February*, 1733 $\frac{1}{2}$; to *William Godolphin*, Esq; Son of the late Dr. *Godolphin*, Dean of *St. Paul's*, and Provost of *Eton College*. p. 313. sect. 1. l. last, ending 1733. r. His Grace, on the 11th of *July*, 1734, was married at *Oxford-Chappel*, near *Cavendish-Square*, to the Lady *Margaret Harley*, only Daughter and Heir of the present Earl of *Oxford* and *Mortimer*.

Greenwich. By mistake of the Printer, his Grace the Duke of *Argyle's* Family is misplaced, beginning pag. 365, but should come next after his Grace the Duke of *Portland's*, p. 313. And add p. 383. sect. 2. l. last but one, Lady *Jane Campbell* died at her Father's House in *King-street*, *Golden-Square*, *January* the 24th, 1734 $\frac{1}{2}$. His Grace's Mother, *Elizabeth*, Dutches Dowager of *Argyle*, died at *Campbel*, in *Argyle-shire*, on *Friday* the 9th of *May*, 1735.

Manchester, p. 314. sect. 1. l. 9. after *London*, r. He was a Member in 43 *Eliz.* for *Higham-Ferrers*, and when Serjeant *Heale*, on a Motion in the House of Commons for a Supply, said, *He marvel'd much that the House will stand on*
granting

granting of a Subsidy, or the Time of Payment, when all we have is her Majesty's; and she may lawfully, at her Pleasure, take it from us. Yea, she hath as much Right to all our Lands and Goods, as to any Revenue of her Crown, quoting Precedents to prove it. At which the House humm'd and laugh'd. And when the Speaker had called to Order, this Mr. Montagu stood up and said: *There were no such Precedents; and if all the Preambles to the Subsidies were looked upon, it would be found that it was of free Gift; and although her Majesty requireth this at our Hands, yet it is in Us to give, not in Her to exact of Duty.* P. 342. sect. 2. l. 4. after *Exchequer*, r. to whom she was second Wife, and died in Jan. 1735[±]. p. 344. sect. 2. l. 15. after *Son*, r. chosen Knight of the Shire for *Huntingdon*, in the present Parliament; and was married in May, 1735, to *Harriet*, Daughter of *Edmund Dunch*, Esq; Master of the Household to Queen *Anne*. In May, 1735, he was appointed Vice-Chamberlain to her Majesty.

Chandos, sect. 4. l. 7. after *Age*, r. leaving two Sons and several Daughters; whereof the eldest was married in Jan. 172[±]₃₀ to Sir *Robert Walters*, Bart. who died without Issue by her, Nov. 10, 1731; and the 2d Daughter is now the Wife of Colonel *Inwood*, of *Stanmore*, in the County of *Middlesex*. P. 361. sect. 5. l. last, ending *Esq*; r. And, secondly, to *Henry Perrot*, of *North-Leigh*, in the County of *Oxford*, Esq;

Dorset, p. 449. sect. 1. l. last, after *following*, r. where a Monument is erected to his Memory, with these Lines wrote by the ingenious Mr. *Pope*.

*Dorset, the Grace of Courts, the Muses Pride,
Patron of Arts, and Judge of Nature, dy'd :
The Scourge of Pride, tho' sanctify'd or great,
Of Fops in Learning, and of Knaves in State :
Yet soft his Nature, tho' severe his Lay,
His Anger moral, and his Wisdom gay.
Blest Satyrift ! who touch'd the Mean so true,
As show'd, Vice had his Hate and Pity too.
Blest Courtier ! who could King and Country please,
Yet sacred keep his Friendships, and his Ease.
Blest Peer ! his great Forefathers ev'ry Grace
Reflecting, and reflected in his Race ;
Where other Buckhursts, other Dorsets, shine,
And Patriots still, or Poets, deck the Line.*

P. 462. sect. 6. l. last, after Assurances, r. His Grace arrived at his House at *Whitehall*, May 7, 1734. p. 463. For the *Titles*, r. *Lionel-Cranfield Sackwill*, Duke of *Dorset*, Earl of *Dorset*, and Earl of *Middlesex*, Baron of *Buckhurst*, and Baron of *Cranfield*, Lord-Lieutenant, General, and General Governor of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, Constable of *Dover-Castle*, Warden and Admiral of the *Cinque-Ports*, Custos Rotulorum of the County of *Kent*, and of the City and County of *Canterbury*, Vice-Admiral of the said County of *Kent*, High-Steward of *Stratford upon Avon*, and *Tamworth*, in the Counties of *Warwick* and *Stafford*, one of the Lords of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, and Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter.

M A R Q U I S.

Powis, p. 508. sect. 1. l. 5. after *Edward*, r. who married, July 7, 1734, the Lady *Henrietta*, Daughter to the present Earl of *Waldegrave*, and died after a short Illness at the *Bath*, in *November* following, leaving her with Child, of which she was delivered in *June*, 1735, and was a Daughter.

F I N I S.



Atkins, Robert 361.
 Atkynson, Robert 155.
 Aubrey, John 197.
 Audley, *Lord* 27. Tho. 14.
 James 86.
 Aylard, Rich. 298.
 Ayloff, Thomas 350.

B.

Babington, John 144. An-
 thony 277.
 Bacon, Francis 192, 474,
 475.
 - - - - *Lord* 407.
 Bagot, Hervey 446, 482.
 Baily, William 153.
 Baker, Richard 407. John
 393, 394.
 Baldwin, *Mr.* 399.
 Balfour, William 266.
 Ballcanquell, *Mr.* 244.
 Baliol, John 365, 366.
 Banning, *Visc.* Paul 279.
 Bardoff, Daun 100. Rob.
 223. Hugh 223.
 Barley, Robert 124.
 Barnard, Richard 266.
 - - - - *Lord* Gilbert 60.
 Barns, George 402.
 Barry, Thomas 497.
 Barton, Andrew 11, 12.
 Bashe, Ralph 169.
 Bassett, Wm. 125. Allan
 176. Tho. 184. John
 500.
 - - - - *of* Draiton *Lord*
 Ralph 226.
 Bath, *Earl* 438 John 98.
 Bathurst, Benjamin 134
 Baynard, Robert 318.
 Bayning, Anne *Viscountess*
 483.
 Baynton, - - - - 11, 283.
 Beaton, Janet 240.
 Beauchamp, John 23, 24,

25, 69. Richard 70. An-
 drew 220. Walter 294.
 Lord Henry 77.
 BEAUCLERK, *Duke of*
 St. Albans 81.
 Beaufort, *Duke* Henry 67,
 83.
 Beaumont, Francis 277.
 Beavoir, *Lord* 403.
 Bedford *Earl* 108, 110,
 503. Francis 75, 165.
 - - - - *Duke* Wriothesley
 126, 174, 485. John
 230. Jasper 232.
 Beeche, *de la* John 390.
 Belesme, Ivo 348.
 Bellasis, *Lord* Henry 63.
 John 91.
 Belleforest, Francis 219.
 Bellingham, Henry 428.
 Beltoft, Roger 143.
 Ben, Anthony 234.
 Benefell, Godwine 284.
 Bennet, Henry 66. Simon
 98. John 147. Tho. 266.
 BENTINCK, *Duke of*
 Portland 309.
 Berkley, Wm. 88. Maurice
 105. Giles 350. Thomas
 350, 499.
 - - - - *Marquis* Wm. 9
 - - - - *Earl* 455. James
 63. Charles 446.
 - - - - *Lord* Henry 14.
 Berkshire, *Earl* Fran. 269.
 Bernard, Henry 361
 Bernini, 451.
 Berry, *Duke* 83.
 Berwick, *Duke* 131.
 BERTIE, *Duke of* An-
 caster 255.
 - - - - Montagu 98,
 131.
 Bevil, Wm. 168. Robert
 341.

Bicker-

I N D E X.

- Bickerton, Robert 19.
 Bigod, Roger 6.
 Billingsley, Henry 402.
 Bindon, *Viscount* Tho. 47.
 Bine, John 304.
 Bifs, Philip 98.
 Blair, Laird 249.
 Blake, Francis 19.
 Blenverhaffet, John 232.
 Bledry, *ap* Rice 491.
 Blount, - - - - 21.
 Blundevill, Ranulph 49.
 Bodrigham, Henry 497.
 Bohun, Humphrey 225.
 Bolingbroke, *Earl* 171, 322.
 Oliver 479.
 Bolton, Charles *Duke* 483.
 Bond, Tho. 130. George
 402.
 Bonvil, *Lord* 494.
 Booth, Wm. 476. George
 476.
 Boremont, Nicholas 101.
 Boscawen, Hugh 130.
 Boteler, *Lord* John 130
 Botti, Horatio 55.
 Boufflers, Mareschal 311.
 Boughton, Edward 127.
 Bouling, Christopher 184.
 Bouchier, John 9, 45,
 146, 159, 492. Hum-
 phrey 10. Wm. 45, 107.
 Brereton 361.
 Bournoisel, Baron 400.
 Boutevan, *Lord Viscount*
 David 73.
 Boyer, Robert 427.
 Boyle, Roger 445.
 Boys, Robert 7.
 Brabazon, 444.
 Bradbury, 444.
 Bradford, *Earl* 112.
 Bramstet, John 298.
 Brandon, Charles 46, 121.
 Wm. 121.
 Braos, *de* Reginald 489.
 Bray, Thomas 280.
 - - - - *Lord* Edmund 357.
 Brews, Wm. 120.
 Brecknoc, Wm. *Baron* 489.
 BRIDGES, *Duke of* Chan-
 dos 345.
 - - - - Giles 112.
 Bridgwater, *Duke* Scroop
 119.
 Bringfield, *Colonel* 137.
 Bristol, *Earl*, 108, 440,
 441. George 112.
 Briton, Wm. 222.
 Brodalbin, *Earl* John 236,
 375.
 Brockburne, Simon 26.
 Brodespeare, Blethin 490.
 Broghill, *Lord* 445.
 Brook, Wm. 112.
 - - - - *Lord* Robert 112.
 - - - - *Lord* Fulk 148.
 Lord Wm. 484.
 Brotherton, Thomas 7
 Broughton, John 96, 104.
 Everard 96.
 Brownnton, John 270, 360.
 Brown, Anthony 43, 72,
 89, 500, 598. Henry
 74. Francis 75. John 234.
 291, 283. Thomas 392.
 Bruce, David 153. *Mr.*
 244. Robert 365, 366,
 Edward 367, 466.
 - - - - *Lord* 431, 432,
 443. Edward 127.
 Brudenel, *Lord* Francis 63.
 Bruges, John 398.
 Brydges, John 88.
 Bryton, Wm. 292.
 Buckhurst, *Lord* 451.
 Buckingham, *Duke* 438,
 451. Edward 10, 13.
 George 59. Humphrey
 156, 492.
 L 13 Butler,

I N D E X.

- Butler, Wm. 395.
 Burdet, *Mr.* 234.
 Burdon, John 276.
 Burgh, Richard 90.
 Burghley, *Lord* 166, 404, 410.
 Burge, Hubert 223.
 Burgoin, Wm. 291.
 Burgundy, *Duke* 82, 83.
 Burlington, *Earl* Rich. 48.
 Burnet, *Bishop* 445.
 Burnham, Thomas 143.
 Bury, John 65.
 Busbey, John 482.
 Bute, *Earl* James 378.
 Butler, 450. James 70, 124. Thomas 73.
 Byconnyll, Elizabeth 27.
 Byron, Wm. *Lord* 484.
 Byshe, Edward 190.
- C.
- Cadogan, *Earl* Wm. 64, 94.
 Calder, John 371.
 Calton, Thomas 27.
 Cambridge, *Earl* 182.
 Camden, *Mr.* 16.
 CAMPBELL, *Duke of* Greenwich 365.
 ----- John 125, 210, 236.
 Camvile, 444. *de* Wm. 489.
 Cantelupe, Wm. 222.
 Capel Wm. 88, 118. Hen. 116, 164, 191. Arthur 191.
 ----- *Lord* Arthur 49, 77.
 Carbery, *Earl* Rich. 118.
 Cardigan, *Earl* Robert 63. George 63, 206.
 Carew, 349. Richard 300.
 Carrington, *Viscount* Francis 407.
 Carey, Henry 91. Edward 168.
 Carlisle, *Earl* James 112. ----- Roger 209.
 Carlton, *Lord* 438.
 Carnarvon, *Earl* Rob. 77. Charles Dormer, 268. Edward 390.
 Carne, Edward 360.
 Caron, Noel 471.
 Carr, Robert 115.
 Carrel, Nicholas 298.
 Cartwright, Wm. 125. Fulk 277.
 Casley, Wm. 352.
 Cassels, *Earl* 249. Gilbert 371.
 Castlecomer, *Lord* 96 *Visc.* Christopher 306.
 Castlehaven, *Earl* 70.
 Castlemain, *E.* Roger 506.
 Catesby, Henry 301.
 Cathcart, *Lord* John 210.
 Cavalcanti, Guido 400.
 Cave, Richard and Thomas 188. Ambrose 397.
 CAVENDISH, *Duke of* Devonshire 120. ----- *Lord* 116, 117. ----- Henry and Elizabeth 56. Wm. 118. Hen. 205. Charles 278.
 Cecil, Thomas 89. Wm. 128, 145, 166, 168, 597. John 128, 170. James 170. Robert 263, 403, 405, 406, 470.
 Chamberlain, Leonard 36. Tho. 39. Edmund 361.
 Chandos, Robert and *Lord* Thomas 350.
 Chaplet, John 129.
 Charlton, Francis 166.
 Chartres, 210, 211.
 Chaworth, John 163. George

I N D E X.

- George 166.
 ----- *Visc.* Patricius 170.
 Cheek, Thomas 112, 340.
 Chesholme, Alexander 152.
 Chester, *E.* Ranulph 273.
 Chetworth, John 9.
 Cheverell, Walter 101.
 Cheyney, Charles 125. *Lord*
 282.
 ----- John 292, 293,
 464.
 Chicheley, 352.
 Chichester, *Earl* Francis
 476.
 Child, Josiah 67, 78. Ri-
 chard 118.
 Chrichton, Robert 210.
 Clare, *Earl* Gilbert 24,
 282, 386.
 Clarence, *Duke* Lionel 288.
Duke George 499.
 Clarendon, *Lord* 443.
 Clavenone, Philip 349.
 Clement, 444.
 Cleveland, *Dutchess* 451.
 Clifford, Henry 190. Rob.
 152. James 351.
 --- *Lord* 208. John 276.
 Clinton, *Lord* 8, 145.
 Clopton, Wm. 122.
 Cobham, *Lord* 226.
 Cockran, Wm. 49.
 Cock, Henry 406, 420.
 Cockain, Wm. 267.
 Coffyn, Wm. 160.
 Cokefeld, Nesta 23.
 Coker, Robert 26.
 Colbrand, John 291, 286.
 Collier, David 149. Walter
 Philip 462.
 Colepeper, Richard 11.
 Tho. 395. John 439.
 Compton, Henry 427.
 ----- *Earl* James 446.
 Coniers, John 494.

- Constable, Robert 159.
 Conway, *Lord* 45, 438.
 ----- *Earl* Edward 148.
 Cokesey, Thomas 497.
 Cook, Robert 98. Anthony
 106. Thomas 362.
 Cooper, *Earl* 137.
 Corbet, 348.
 Cordell, *Mr.* 187. Win.
 397.
 CORNWALL, *Duke* 1.
 ----- Richard 7.
 Cornwallis, Wm. 374.
 Cotton, Robert 16, 78,
 197. John 78. Tho. 197.
George and Richard 233.
 Coventry, *Earl* Tho. 78.
 ----- *Lord* George 93.
 ----- *Mr.* 199. Thomas
 437.
 Covert, Jo. and Wm. 298.
 Coupland, David 151.
 Coupledyeke, John 145.
 Courcey, Joan 295, 298.
 Courtney, Tho. 69. Wm.
 88, 165.
 Courteen, Wm. 234.
 Cowdry, Peter 87.
 Cox, ----- 43.
 Cradock, Matthew 498.
 Cranfield, Lionel 146, 315,
 445.
 Craven, Wm. 507.
 Crawford, *Earl* 239, 245.
 ----- *Mr.* 433.
 Creedy, Wm. 86.
 Cressiac, George 261.
 Creusa, Richard 129.
 Crew, *Lord* Thomas 235.
 ----- Randal 437.
 Crokedale, John 7.
 Croker, Family 129.
 Crofts, John 27. James
 504.
 Cromwell. 49. General 48,
 L 14 327,

- 327, 328, 329, 330,
 332, 333, 334.
 ----- *Lord Gregory* 29.
 Henry 88.
Crophull, John 49.
Crouch, John 197, 318.
Crow, Sackville 170.
Crumbewell, Lord Ralph
 275.
Cutler, Lord Viscount 267.
CUMBERLAND, Duke 5.
 ----- *Duke Wm.* 20.
 ----- *Earl George* 107,
 429.
Curzon, George and Rob.
 444.
Curtain, Wm. 479.
Cutler, Gervase 479.

 D.
Dacres, Lord 40. *Geo.* 14.
 ----- *Lady Anne* 424.
D'Aincourt, Oliver 223.
Dalkeith, Lord 239.
 ----- *Earl James* 379.
Dalingrugge, Edw. 392.
Dallison, Charles 325.
Dallzeile, Rob. 210. 211.
Damarel, 24.
Danby, E. 200, 201, 203.
Danvers, John 96.
Darcy, Lord Conyers 48.
 ----- *Thomas* 90. *An-*
 thony 240. *Conyers* 311.
Darell, George 27. *Wm.*
 27, 352. *Richard* 70.
Daubeney, Henry 10.
 ----- *Lerd Giles* 28.
Dawney, Roger 129.
Deincourt, John 274.
De la Force, Duke 92.
De la Hind, John 177.
De la Mare, Peter 26.
De la Mare, John and Elias
 86.
De la Tower, John 101.
De la Val, Admiral 113.
 Henry 155.
Deber, 348.
Delves, John 144.
Den, Ralph 380.
Denbigh, Earl 197, 337.
Dennis, Tho. 89. *Gilbert*
 101.
Denny, Anthony 500.
Derby, Earl Ferrers 49.
 ----- *Earl Henry* 153.
 Earl Ferdinand 477.
Dese, Gwaring 490.
Devereux, Rob. 48. *Wal-*
 ter 497.
Devonshire, Earl 204.
 Ethelmare 219. *Baldwin*
 220.
 ----- *Duke* 447.
Digby, John 18, 47. *Hen.*
 163.
 ----- *Lord* 320, 321.
 Simon 80.
Dike, Humphrey 357.
Dimmock, Robert 159.
Dirleton, Earl 249.
Dodington, Wm. 499.
Dondonald, John Coch-
 ran Earl 254.
 ----- *Earl* 250.
Dormer, Eliz. 19. *Wm.*
 77, 301. *Rob.* 268.
 ----- *Lord Robert* 77.
Dorset, Marquis 11. *Tho.*
 158.
 ----- *Earl* 229. *Rob.* 47.
 Thomas 69. *Charles* 79.
 Richard 107.
 ----- *Duke Lionel* 79.
 120.
DOUGLASS, Duke of Do-
 ver 208.
 ----- *Margaret* 10. *Ar-*
 chibald 124.
 Doufe,

I N D E X.

Doufe, Francis 87.
 Down, *Lord James* 372.
 Downeton, John 395.
 Doyley, Roger 220, 222.
 Drake, - - - - 197. Francis 105. John 130.
 Drummond, *Lord* 240. John 371.
 Drury, Drew 263. Wm. 301.
 Dryden, 450. *Mr.* 449, 454. John 90.
 Dryland, Richard 300.
 Dublin, *Archbb.* Henry 221.
 Ducie, Wm. 54.
 Dudley, John 45, 298. Ferdinand 47. Ambrose 107, 302, 502. Wm. 184.
 - - - - *Lord Edward* 47.
 72. Edmund Sutton. 355.
 Dugdale, Wm. 490.
 Dunbar, Gavine 208.
 Dunch, Edmund 130.
 Duncomb, Charles 383.
 Durham, *Bishop* 125, 456.
 Dutton, John and Tho. 476.
 Duvevoord, John 404.
 Duyvenvorde, *Monfieur* 311.
 Dyggs, John 394.
 Dyfart, *Earl Lionel* 363, 378. Wm. 378.

E.

Edwin, Sam. and Humphrey 342.
 Effington, Wm. 350.
 EGERTON, *Duke of* Bridgwater 464.
 Egerton, John 91, 125. Randolph 92, 483. Scroop 118, 142. Tho. 404, 406.

Eglington, *Earl* 242, 245, Hugh 211, 371.
 Eliot Tho. 24
 Elphingston, *Lord John* 377.
 Empson, Richard 276.
 Erbagh, *Earl* 258.
 Erskine, Alexander 213. *Lord John* 371.
 Essex, *Earl Mandevil* 49. - - - - *Earl* 88, 96, 108, 110, 167, 168, 191, 266, 334, 337, 404, 405, 408, 409, 437, 438, 439, 440, 467, 468.
 - - - - *Earl Robert* 54, 166, 403, 470.
 Escures, John 298.
 Esturmy, Wm. 26, 289.
 Evelyn, Rich. 197. John 282.
 Eure, *Lord* 405. Tho. 318.
 Eureux, *Earl Hubert* 6
 Exeter, *Duke* 229. John Holland 231. Henry *Duke* 492. *Earl David* 479.
 Exon, Thomas 20.

F.

Fairfax, Philip 146. Wm. Guy and Thomas 157.
 - - - - *Lord* 325, 326. Ferdinando 125, 146.
 Falconberg, *Lord* 8. *Visc.* Thomas 96.
 Falkland, *Visc.* Henry 169. Lucius 317.
 Fane, Henry 303. Francis 325.
 Farrington, Wm. 269.
 Fauconbridge, 492.
 Felton, Wm. 153.
 Ferrers, Wm. 25.

Ferrers,

- Ferrers, 444. *of Groby Lord*
 Henry 230.
 Ferrys, Edward 357.
 Fife, *Earl* 209.
 Fillof, Wm. 45.
 Fines, John 390. Geo. 398.
 Fitton, Edward 7.
 Fitz-Alan, Hen. 14.
 Fitz-Hamon Robert 348.
 Fitz-James, James 130.
 Fitz-Osborne, Wm. 346.
 Fitz-Ralph, Ralph 129.
 FITZ - ROY, *Duke of*
 CLEVELAND and Sou-
 thampton 58.
 FITZ - ROY, *Duke of*
 Grafton 65.
 - - - - Hen. 13, 160.
 Fitz-Williams, Wm. 105,
 275, 394.
 Flanders, *Earl* Ferrand 222.
 Fleetwood, Tho. and Wm.
 96.
 Fleming, *Lord* 242.
 Flower, Roger 294.
 Foote, John 397.
 Fortescue, Francis 169.
 John 402, 403, 405, 470.
 Foster, John 107.
 Fountaine, La 451.
 Franke, Wm. 275.
 Fraunces, Robert 386.
 Fretchvil, John 91. Peter
 96.
 Freuxniere, 101.
 Fry, Richard 70.
 Furnival, *Lord* Tho. 288.
 Furstenberg, *Count* 82.
 Fyldene, - - - 96.
 Fynes, Thomas 299.

G.

 Gage, John 123.
 Gallway, *Earl* Henry 66.
 Alexander 213.
 Gam, David 491.
 Gamage, Wm. 24. Tho.
 499.
 Gardiner, Stephen 257.
 Garnetier, Tho. 293.
 Gates, Tho. 351.
 Geoffery, Richard 394.
 Gernon, Robert, Matthew,
 and Ral. 120. Rog. 121.
 Gerrard, Charles 55. Gil-
 bert 504.
 Gerrifon, Roger 210.
 Gifford, Tho. 129. Geo.
 357.
 Glames, *Lord* 244.
 Glanville, Geoffery 224.
 Richard 473.
 Glencairn, 249. E. James
 245. Alexander 373.
 Glenham, Thomas 327.
 Hen. 426.
 Glendour, Owen 288.
 Gloucester, *Duke* 4, 133,
 370, 448.
 - - - - *Duke* Thomas 45.
 49. Richard 157.
 Gobat, John 391.
 Godebald, 348.
 Godfrey, Charles 130.
 GODOLPHIN, *Dutchefs of*
 Marlborough. 128.
 - - - - *Earl* Francis 142.
 Goldeſburgh, Richard 154.
 Gordon, Alexander 19.
 John 210, 211.
 - - - - *Lord* 238, 242.
 Gorges, Edmund 9. Ralph
 101. Ferdinando 469.
 Goring, *Colonel* 324.
 Gould, James 129.
 Gournee, *General* 82.
 Gower, Simon 143.
 - - - - *Lord* John 172.
 Grandifon, John 182. Piers
 349.
 - - - - *Lord* 438, Wm. 180.
 Grafton,

I N D E X.

- Grafton, *Duke* Charles 79.
 Grantham, *Earl* Hen. 66.
 Grantsmilne, Hugh 237.
 Granville, *Lord* John 78.
 Graunt, Howel *ap* Adam 498.
 Greirson, Roger 211.
 Grevile, Algernon *and* Fulk 78.
 GREY, *D. of* KENT 219.
 Grey, John 10. Jane 87. Arthur 301.
 - - - - *Lord* 40, *of* Wilton, 354, 356. *Lord* John 503. Edmund 355. *Lord* John *of* Powis 497.
 Grey, R. de Ruthyn 492. *Lord* Wm. 72.
 Greystock, *Lord* 497.
 Guildford, Hen. 74.
 Guy, Hen. 63.
 Gwin, Eleanor 81. *Family* 491.
 Gyse, Hansel 351.

 H.
 Hanby, *Mr.* 263.
 Hacket, Hugh 350.
 Hals, Rob. 121.
 Halifax, *Earl* 190.
 - - - - *Marquis* Geo. 282.
 Hambden, John 87.
 HAMILTON, *Duke of* Brandon 237.
 Hamilton, *Marquis* James 212.
 Hampton, 444.
 Harboard Wm. *and* Charles 112.
 Harcourt, Philip 230. Anketill 346.
 Hardon, Rob. 27.
 Hardwick, John 124.
 Hare, Hugh *Lord* Colrain 318.
 Hareston, Rob. 223.
 Harpur, John 277.
 Harrington, *Lord* 126. John 107.
 Harris, Tho. 281.
 Hart, John 402.
 Hartington, Marg. Wm. 173.
 Harvey, Daniel 198, 199, 266.
 Haselrigg, Arthur 331.
 Hastings, *Lord* 8.
 - - - John 226. Matt. 388.
 Hatfield, Stephen 101.
 Hatton, *Lord* Christopher 190, 403.
 Hay, Gilbert 367.
 - - - - *Lord* 422.
 Haugh, John 6.
 Hawkins, - - - - 300.
 Heidon, John 433, 434.
 Hele, Roger 99.
 Henborow, Tho. 350.
 Heneage, Rob. 159.
 Henley, Anthony 268.
 HERBERT, *Marquis of* Powis 487.
 Herbert, 348. Wm. 40, 71, 77, 491. John 497. Hen. *and* Tho. 73. James 89. Richard 491, 495, 496, *Lord* Hen. 106. *Lord* Edw. *of* Chirbury 437, 491. *Lord* Richard 479.
 Hercy, Hugh 274.
 Hereford, *Earl* Bohun, 49. Wm. Fitz-Osborn 219.
 Humphrey 389. *Earl* Milo 487.
 Herez, John 274, 275.
 Heron, Wm. 155.
 Hertford, *Earl* 108, 110, 121, 356.
 - - - - Mary 438, 443.
 Hewit, Wm. 96. John 266.
 Hide,

I N D E X.

- Hide, Hariot 56.
 Hilbersdon, Andrew 129.
 Hill, Joan 70. Moses 112.
 John 340.
 Hilliard, Robert 494.
 Hinchinbroke, Edw. 199.
 Hoath, *Lord* 70.
 Hobart, John 479.
 Hobbs, Tho. 127.
 Hobby, Tho. 106.
 Holbeech, Tho. 88.
 Holben, Hans 16.
 Holcot, Wm. 184.
 Holcroft, Tho. 166.
 Holdernefs, John Ramsey
 Earl 267.
 Holiday, Leonard 318.
 Holland, Edm. 69. Henry
 159, Tho. 183.
 - - - - *Earl* 280, 438.
 Holles, *Mr.* 111. John 125.
 Wm. 144. Denzil 144,
 145.
 Home, Lord 240.
 Hoo, Tho. 297, 391.
 Hopton, Owen 358.
 Horn, Rob. 396.
 Hoskins, John 127.
 Houghton, Wm. 184.
 How, *Viscount* Scroop 170.
 H O W A R D, *Duke of*
 Norfolk 6.
 - - - *Lord* Wm. 89, 145,
 427, 428, *of* Eserick.
 Charles 360.
 - - - - Wm. 47. Hen. 77.
 Tho. 88, 90, 105.
 Howland, John 118.
 Huddleston, John 27.
 Hungerford, George 55.
 Edw. 168.
 - Huntingdon, *Earl* 161, 501.
 Wm. 72. Francis 73.
 Huntley, *Earl* 211, 242.
 Alex. 240, 372.
- - - - Marg. Geo. 374.
 Hufley, Rob. 101. Wm. 232.
 - - - - Nicholas 390.
 - - - - *Lord* John 165.
 Huxley, James 203.
 Hyde, Tho. 99. Hen. 219.
 - - - - *Mr.* 110.
- J.
- Jacob, Alexander 361.
 Jerdon, John 211. Alex.
 213.
 Jeffery, John 196, 266.
 Jenkins, Toby 91.
 Jennings, Rich. 142.
 Jermin, *Lord* 317.
 Jersey, *Earl* Wm. 485.
 Jervois, Tho. *and* John 87.
 Illingworth, Richard 276.
 Johnstone, James 212.
 Jones, - - - - 280. Sam.
 268. Wm. 305.
 Inchiqueen, *Earl* 360.
 Inglefield, *Mr.* 187.
 Ingram, Edmund 275. Hen.
 341.
 Irwyn, Wm. 146.
- K.
- Keith, *Lord* 239.
 Kelly, *Earl* Tho. 277.
 Kenedy, John 357.
 Kenmure, *Viscount* John
 374.
 Kent, *Earl* 171. Edmund
 183, 226. George 497.
 Odo 248.
 - - - - *Duke* 455. Hen. 127.
 Kerr, Wm. 211.
 Keyley, Wm. 392.
 Kighley, Hen. 127.
 Kimbolton, *Lord* 108, 110,
 111.
 Kinaston, Roger 393.
 Kingston, *Duke* 124.
 Kingston,

Kingston, *Earl* Rob. 125,
169.
Kirkham, Geo. 188.
Knevet, Thomas 10, 464.
Hen. 168. Wm. 231.
Knowles, Wm. 468.
- - - - *Lord* 357.

L.

Lacy, *Baron* 49.
Lake, Thomas 170, 363.
Lancaster, *Duke* John 69,
285. Hen. 275.
- - - - *Earl* Hen. 226.
Lane, Wm. and John 188.
Lanesborough, *Vis.* Geo. 445.
Langham, John 363.
Langston, *Colonel* 81.
Langton, Stephen 221.
Lascelles, Bryan 188.
Latimer, *Lord* John 374.
Lauder, Allen 368.
Lauderdale, *E.* Rich. 377.
Laumont, John 368, 371.
La War, *Lord* Tho. 72,
299. Roger 285.
Lawley, Edw. 266. Francis
342.
Leak, Tho. 124.
Lee, Rob. 54. Hen. 341.
Leeds, *Duke* Peregrine 80.
Leicester, *Earl* 145, 166,
261, 398, 402, 410.
- - - - *Earl* Bellamonte 49.
Earl Robert 14, 261,
482, 504, 505.
Leigh, *Mr.* 482. Theo-
philus 361. Thomas and
Francis 476.
- - - - *Lord* Edw. 88. Tho.
482.
Lempster, *Lord* 98.
Lennard, Samuel 3.
LENOS, *Duke of* Rich-
mond, 61.

Lenox, *Family* 368.
- - - - *Duke* 18.
- - - - *Earl* Matthew 48,
373. John 240, 371.
- - - - *Countess* 597.
Leven, *Earl* 325, 326.
Leventhorp, Thomas and
Edw. 29.
Leverer, Richard 295.
Levyson, Walter 444, 469.
Lewknor, Tho. 298.
Lewis, Hen. 70, 429.
Lilly, 451.
Limerick, James Hamil-
ton *Viscount* 312.
Lincoln, *Earl* John 144,
232. Edw. 357.
Lindsey Wm. 365.
Lindsay, *Earl* 438, 445.
Rob. 197. Montagu 340.
Lisle, Jo. 8. *Visc.* 231, 276.
Littleton, Charles 132.
Livingston, William 211.
Alexander 239.
Lockhart Wm. 213.
Loftus, Adam 36.
Lomley, Thomas 158.
Long, Hen. and Rich. 107.
Longchamp, William 176.
Hen. 225.
Longville, Michael 233.
London, *Bishop* 403, 447.
Lorraine, Claude, 451.
Lorn, *Lord* 366.
Lothian, *Earl* Mark 212.
Rob. 374. Wm. 375.
- - - - *Marquis* Wm. 216,
377. Rob. 375.
Lovain, *Lord* 49.
Lovel, 98. Hen. 176. Tho.
158. Rob. 159. 163.
Lovelace, *Lord* 82.
Lownd, Alexander 143.
Lowther, Thomas 126.
Lucas, *Lord* John 234.
Lucy,

Lucy, Wm. 230.
 Lundford, John 395.
 Lunsford, Wm. 298, 322.
 Lutterel, James 494.
 Lynce, George 188.

M.

Maccartney, *General* 253.
 Macdonel, Alex. 18. Randolph 168. *Æneas* 371.
 Macklane, Hector 372.
 Macklellan, Tho. 212.
 Mac-Williams, Wm. 26.
 Malet, Wm. 25.
 Malyns, Roger 389.
 Malyfaunt, Edm. 497.
 Manchester, *Duke* 190.
 Wm. 206, 207.
 M A N E R S, *Duke of*
 Rutland, 150.
 Maners, John 118.
 Mansel, Edw. 73. Rice
 353. Lewis 518.
 - - - - *Lord* 73.
 Manvers, Michael and
 Lionel 273.
 Manwaring, Roger 464.
 Manwood, Roger 398, 397.
 Marlborough, *Duke* John
 119, 206, 485.
 - - - - *Earl*, 438.
 March, *Earl* Edmund 288,
 290. Roger 288.
 Markham, Jo. 36 Wm. 185.
 Marr, *Earl* 373. John 283.
 Marney, *Lord* John 13.
 Marischal, Wm. 374.
 Marshal, Wm. 25.
 Mafon, John 104.
 Maffingberd, John 268.
 Maurice, Edward 508.
 Maxwell, John 209. *Lord*
 210, 244.
 Maylins, Reginald 392.
 Maynard, Wm. 127.

Megg, Nicholas 129.
 Melton, Wm. 225. John
 275.
 Menteith, Wm. 211.
 Menzies, John 211. Alex.
 375.
 Meriel, John 25.
 Mersey, Ralph 387.
 Mertel, Geoffery 346.
 Metham, ——— 144.
 Methuen, *Lord* Hen. 374.
 Middlesex, *Earl* 445, 446.
 James 483.
 Middleton, *Lord* 456.
 Mildmay, Walter 504, 597.
 Mohun, *Lord* Charles 452.
 Molineux, *Viscount* Rich.
 48, 507. Carril 507.
 Molins, *Lord* Wm. 9.
 Monboucher, Geo. 275.
 Monk, *General* 51, 337.
 - - - - Christopher 125.
 Monkton, John 174.
 Monpovilon, *Marquis* 92.
 Mont-Boucher, Bartholo-
 mew 150.
 Montfort, Peter 178.
 Monins, Edw. 268.
 Monmouth, *Duke* 56, 63,
 66, 131, 132, 202.
 Montgomery, Rob. 211,
 374. Hugh and Roger
 346.
 Montacute, *Viscount* Antho.
 426. Francis 507.
 M O N T A G U, *Duke of*
 Montagu 176.
 M O N T A G U, *Duke of*
 Manchester 313.
 Montagu, *Duke* 455. Ralph
 125.
 - - - - *Lord* Edw. 170,
 - - - - Edw. Wortley 283.
 - - - - Edw. 314. James
 342,
 Monteith,

- Monteith, *Earl Miles-Graham* 239.
 - - - *Earl Wm.* 372.
 Mont-Hermer, Thomas and Ralph 181.
 Montrofs, Marg. 213.
 Moor, — 94. Barth. 24.
 Mordaunt, *Lord John* 94.
 Tho. Geo. 314, 476.
 Morley, John 491. Tho. 299. Rob. 393.
 Morgan, *Family* 491. Rice ap 491. Wm. 74.
 - - - Wm. 74, 126, 190, 490. Edw. 174. Hen. 190. Philip 294.
 Morrison, Rich. 106, 165.
 Mortimer, Rob. 9. Roger 178, 290.
 Morton, *Earl* 242. Robert 348. Archibald 374. Wm. 375.
 Mowbray, Tho. 7. John 30. *Lord Thomas* 231.
 Moyne, Ulster 144.
 Mucegros, Robert 490.
 Mulgrave, *Earl* 171.
 Munceaus Waleran 273.
 Murray, *Earl* 179. Tho. 238. James 372, 374, 377. Charles 377.
 - - - James 211. Henry 280. 483. Wm. 321.
 Muschamp, *Baron Rob.* 151.
 Mustian — 101, 445.
- N.
- Napier, Robert 479.
 Narbonne, John 268.
 Nassau, Lewis 66.
 Naunton, Robert 262, 408.
 Naylor, George 306.
 Neale, *Mr.* 200.
 Needham, Rob. 93.
 Neuf-Chastel Hugh 348.
 Nevil, Ralph 69. John 70, 73, 97, 391. Hen. 105. 164, 313, 426. Richard 157, 183. Geoffery 273.
 Newark, *Lord David* 377.
 Newcastle, *Duke* 174, 278, 455. Hen. 282.
 - - - *Marquis* 325, 326. Wm. 477, 481.
 - - - *Earl* 324.
 Newmarch, James and Bernard 100.
 Newton, Tho. 163.
 Niccolls, Rich. 399.
 Nienuren-Huifhen, *Baron* 309.
 Nithsdale, *Earl Wm.* 507.
 Noel-Wriothesley, Baptist 79.
 - - - Baptist 148, 172.
 Norfolk, *Duke* 30, 31, 87, 145, 161, 162, 399. John 156. Tho. 231, 402, 427.
 - - - *Earl Bigod* 49. Roger 225.
 - - - *Earl Thomas* 179. Roger 389.
 Norris, Henry 123, 401. Edward 268.
 - - - Francis *Lord and Baronefs* Bridget 444.
 North, *Lord Edward* 73. Dudley 190.
 Northampton, *Earl* 126. *Marquis Wm.* 503, 505, 506. *Marchionefs* 406.
 Northumberland, *Duke* 40, 44. 45, 87, 186, 504. John 14, 298.
 - - *Earl* 4, 823, 166, 171. 280, 337, 438. Thomas 45. Hen. 156, 232, 497, 506.

Nottingham, *Earl Charles*
19, 47, 40. Wm. 351.

O.

Obrian, Hen. 56.
Ochiltree, *Lord* 246.
O-Dwbin, *Diarmed* 365.
Ogle *Lord Cuthbert* 124.
---- Robert 156.
Oglethorp, *Theophilus* 63.
Oliphant, *Lord John* 371.
O-Neal, Charles 94.
Only, Edward 47.
Onslow, Richard 139, 397.
Opdam, *Admiral* 446.
Orkney, *Earl George* 379.
Orrery, *Earl Charles* 445.
Ormond *Duke* 445. James
78.

----- *Dutchess* 446.

----- *Marquis* 443.

----- *Earl Thomas* 145.

O S B O R N E, *Duke of*
Leeds 96.

Osborn, *Peregrine* 56.

Oxford, *Earl* 437. John
7, 10, 14, 232, 264, 285,
387. Rob. 99.

Oughtred, Hen. 29, 88.

P.

Paget, *Lord* 39, 40, 126.
Wm. 140. Tho. 484.

Palmer, Thomas 40, 394.
James 506.

Palmerston, *Viscount* Hen.
312.

Pantolf, Wm. 348.

Parker-Wm. 11. John and
Rob. 394. Alex. 397.

Parrot, John 302.

Parsons, Richard 92.

Paston, Wm. 70, 163, 266.

P A U L E T, *Duke of*
Bolton, 85.

Paulet, Wm. 36. *Eliz.* 56.

Pauncefoot, Thomas 352.

Pearle, James 361.

Peckfall, Rich. 88.

Peg, Thomas 98.

PELHAM-HOLLES, *Duke*
of Newcastle 284.

Pelham, Hen. 174. Nichol.
395.

Pembroke, *Earl* 23, 24,
126, 171, 197, 280, 337,

398, 438. Marshal 49,

Philip 98, 430. Wm.

227, 386, 437, 474.

Pendleton, *Mr.* 116.

Penecester, Stephen 389.

Penmure, *Earl* 250.

Pepper — 256.

Percy, *Josceline* 56, 125,
199. Tho. 73. Henry
152, 156.

Perusel, *Mr.* 257.

Peterborough, *Earl* Henry
20. Charles 94.

Petre, Wm. 104, *Lord* 74.

Peverel, Robert 101. Wm.
129. Andrew 390.

Peyton, Henry 46. John
96, 263.

Philips, Robert 436.

Phipps, Wm. and Constan-
tine 149. James 361.

PIERPOINT, *Duke of*
Kingston 271.

----- Henry 124, 169,
171. Wm. 125.

Plaiz, John 7.

Plantagenet, *Geoffery* 68.

Plymouth, *Earl Charles* 98.

Polhill, David 306.

Pomeray, Thomas 354.

Pool, Francis and James
304. Hen. 358.

Pope, Thomas 269.

I N D E X.

Popham, John 86. Alex.
199.
----- *Lord Chief Justice*
468.
Porter, Augustine 163.
Portmore, *Earl* Charles 99.
David 462.
Portsmouth, *Dutchess* 202.
Potten, John 120.
Powel, Wm. 74.
Poynings Thomas 86.
Preston, *Lord* 204.
----- Thomas 508.
Prestwood, 444.
Prideaux, Edmund 129.
Prinne, Gilbert 54.
Prior, *Mr.* 449.
Pultney, Wm. 60.
Purefoy, Wm. 233.
Pusaic, Ebrard 348.
Pycot, 6.
Pym, *Mr.* 108, 109, 111.

Q.

Queensberry, *Earl* 245.
Quetche, Hugh 391.
Quincy, Roger 49.

R.

Radcliff, Roger and Jeffry
186.
Raines, Richard 20.
Raleigh, Ralph 177. Wal-
ter 226. Thomas 230.
Ramfden, Wm. 93.
Ramsey, David 265.
Randolph, James 238.
Ravenicroft, Thomas 475.
Rea, *Lord* 265.
Rency, Thomas 86.
Rhodes, Francis 166.
Ricardie, Lewis 91.
Rich, *Lord* Rob. 127, 263.
Richmond, *Earl* Edm. 69.
----- *Duke* 123, 207,
245, 443.

Rivers, *Earl* 72. Richard
Wydvile, 49, 232.
----- George 427, 428.
Robartes, Francis 84, Ro-
bert 394.
Roche, *Baron* 49.
Rocheſter, *Bishop* 449.
----- *Earl* 451, 452.
Rockingham, *Earl* 188.
Reſt, Payn 69.
Rogers, *Family* 491. An-
drew 45, 47.
Rolleſton, Philip 280.
Rollo, *Lord* James 374.
Rookewood, 444.
Roper, John 188.
Roſs, Robert 86, 157.
----- *Lord* Wm. 157,
230. Edmund 157.
----- *Earl* Walter 238.
John 371.

Roffel, John 277.
Rouſe, John 188.
Rowdon, Walter 352.
Ruſhall, 444.
RUSSEL, *Duke of Bedford*
100.
----- *Lord* 36, 164,
500. John 75.
----- Wm. 78. Edw.
104. Thomas 302.
Rutland, *Earl* 39. John
197.
----- *Counteſs* 196.

S.

Sacheverel, John 276.
Sackville, Robert 14. Ri-
chard 88. Robert 120.
St. Albans, *Duke* 455.
----- *Dutchess* 57.
----- *Viſ.* Bacon 436.
Saint-John 111. John 106.
Oliver 86, 125, 337.
Wm. 392.
M m Saint-

- Saint-John, *Lord* John 29.
 Oliver 106, 479.
 St. Leger, Thomas 159.
 Wm. 387.
 St. Lo, Wm. 126.
 Salisbury, *Earl* 171, 280,
 337. Thomas 289. Rob.
 407.
 Saluces, *Marquis* 401.
 Sampson, Wm. 152.
 Sancy, *Lord* 403.
 Sanders, Edward 187.
 Sands, *Lord* Thomas 159.
 Wm. 357.
 - - - - Samuel 112, 113.
 Richard 191.
 Sandwich, *Earl* 191, 198,
 199, 204.
 Sanquhar, *Lord* 211.
 Sapcott, Guy 104.
 Savage, John 72, 164,
 351.
 - - - - *Viscount* Tho. 90.
 Savil, John 20.
 - - - - *Lord* 108.
 Saunders, Geo. 484, 397.
 Saunderson, Nic. 169, 340.
 Saxony, *Elect* John Geo.
 448.
 Say, *Lord* 103, 110, 111.
 James 437.
 - - - - 256.
 Seales, *Lord* Robert 7.
 Scawen, Tho. 115.
 Scherfenberg, *General* 82.
 SCHULENBERG, *Dutchess*
 of Kendal 486.
 Scot, James 93. Dav. 210.
 Scroop, *Lord* Henry 14.
 Emanuel 167.
 - - - - Emanuel 91.
 Scudamore, *Lord Viscount*
 John 361.
 - - - - 122, James 80.
 361.
 Seafield, *Earl* James 379.
 Seaforth, *Earl* 507.
 Sebright, Edward 518.
 Segrave, *Lord* John 7.
 Selden, *Mr.* 16.
 Sellynger, Thomas 159.
 Seton, Alexander 367.
 - - - - *Lord* George 371.
 SEYMOUR, *Duke of* So-
 merfet 22.
 Seymour, Edw. 87. Wm.
 124.
 Seynclere, John 291, 292.
 Shaftsbury, *Earl* Ant. 170.
 SHEFFIELD, *Duke of*
 Buckinghamshire 143.
 Shelly, John 306. Henry
 394.
 Sherard, *Lord* Bennet 173,
 174.
 Shipman, Abraham 266.
 Shirburne, Nicholas 21.
 Shirley, — 303. Seymour
 172. Thomas 302.
 Shovel, Cloudsley 343.
 Shrewsbury, *Earl* 12, 161.
 John 8. Gilbert 17. Geo.
 126, 164, 165, 504.
 Robert 349.
 Sidley, Charles 148.
 Sidney, Henry 504.
 Sinclair, *Family* 366.
 Skippon, *General* 330.
 Smith, — 188. Clement
 29. Thomas 54, 358,
 503. John 122.
 Snelling, Wm. 184.
 Solers, *Family* 349.
 SOMERSET, SCUDAMORE
 Duke of Beaufort 68.
 Somerset, *Duke* 123, 445.
 Edward 11. Charles 99.
 Henry 447.
 - - - - E. Jo. 69. Rob. 471.
 - - - - Henry 99.

I N D E X.

- Somerville, *Lord* Wm. 210.
 ----- John 369.
 Southampton, *Earl* 50, 51, 167, 405, 439, 443.
 Thomas 48. Henry 470, 501.
 ----- *Dutchess* 57.
 Southesk, *Earl* 249.
 Spelman, Henry 16.
 Spencer, Charles 125, 142.
 Wm. 316. John 476.
 Sprat, *Doctor* 450.
 Sqwyer, John 286.
 Stafford, *Earl* 18. Humphry *Earl of Devon*. 494.
Viscount 90. Lord Henry 18, 90. Humphry 70, 495. Edward 90. John 290.
 Standish, Wm. 19.
 Stanhope, Michael 40. Edward 45. John 275.
 Stanley, Edward 12. Tho. *Lord* 498. Thomas 506.
 Stanney, John 11.
 Stapleton, Miles 266. Brian 277. Richard 277. Anthony 397.
 Staremborg, ——— 82.
 Stather, Henry 154.
 Staverton, ——— 122.
 Staunton, Thomas 144.
 Stawell, John 148.
 Stepney, *Mr.* 137.
 Stewart, Rob. 209. Alexander 211. James 243.
 Stonor, Thomas 21.
 Stourton, *Lord* John 27.
 Wm. 354.
 ----- Wm. 230.
 Stowel, Richard 88.
 Stradling, Henry 491.
 Strafford, *Earl* 111.
 range, of Blakemere, *Lord* John 228.
 Strange, of Knocking, *Lord* John 229.
 Strangeways, Henry 159.
 Elizabeth 254.
 Strathern, *Earl* Gilb. 237.
 Patrick 239.
 Strutton, Geoffrey 121.
 Strelly, Nicholas 275.
 Stuart, John 61, 62, 369, 371. Esme 61, 63. Charles and Matthew 124.
 Sturmy, Wm. 30.
 Suffolk, *Earl* Tho. 19.
 ----- *Duke* 29, 72, 159, 161. Henry 46, 121, 503.
 Sunderland, *Earl* Charles 119.
 Surry, *Earl* 30, 102, 158.
 Suffex, *Earl* Henry 10.
 Thomas 166, 261.
 Sutherland, *Earl* John 312.
 Sutton, *Mr.* 429. Hammond 144. Robert 167, 175.
 Swift, Edward 146.
 Swinburn, Wm. 151.
 Swinford, Otes 69.
 Sydenham, Edward 49.
 John 353.
 Sydney, Philip 167, 398.
 T.
 Talbot, Thomas *Viscount* Lisle 497. *Lord* Francis 501.
 Talbot, Gilbert 124. Geo. 126, 507. John 169.
 Henry 278.
 Talebois, Robert 151.
 Talmach, Lionel 378.
 Talvace, Wm. 348.
 Tame, Edmund 353.
 Tankerville, *Earl* Charles 92. Wm. 230.
 M m 2 Temple,

I N D E X.

- Temple, Wm. 200 John
 312.
 Tendring, Wm. 7.
 Terneby, ——— 143.
 Teys, Walerand 490.
 Thatcher, John 302. Tho.
 394.
 Thomas, *ap* Wm. 491.
 Thomond, *Earl* Hen. 77,
 78, 98.
 Thompson, Francis 19.
 Thorold, Thom. 277.
 Throgmorton, John 351.
 George 355. Tho. 357.
 Nicholas 504, 508.
 Thurston, Robert 163.
 Thwaites, Wm. 277.
 Thynne, J. 24, 40.
 Tillotson, *Doctor* 118.
 Tilney, Frederick *and* Phi-
 lip 10.
 ----- *Earl* Rich. 67, 78.
 Timperley, John 9.
 Tipping, Tho. 112, 113.
 Tirrel, George 188.
 Tiptoft, John 157.
 Todeney, Robert 157.
 Topham, Richard 84.
 Torbay, Guy 129.
 Torteson, ——— 359.
 Touchet, James 70.
 Townshend, Charles *Visc.*
 92.
 ----- Thomas 92.
 Tracy, *Viscount* 355.
 ----- John 355, 357.
 Trafford, Edmund 11.
 Trans, *Marquis* 401.
 Traquhair, *Earl* John 212.
 Tregoeze, Robert 222.
 ----- *Lord* John 349.
 Trenchard, Thomas 101,
 102.
 Trotman, Samuel 197.
 Troys, Thomas 11.
- Tryon, Peter 268.
 Tufton, Tho. 125. John
 168.
 Turville, Thomas 358.
 Tweedale, *Marquis* James
 250.
 Tweedie, James 211.
 Tyler, Wat 122.
 Tylle, Tho. 129.
 Tyrwhit, Rob. 146, 167.
- V.
- Valence, Adomare 229.
 Valentine, Henry 263.
 Valparesco, Marq. 19.
 Vane, Henry 60.
 Van Engelenburgh, *Baron*
 309.
 Van Zandenburgh, *Baron*
 309.
 Vaughan, Edw. 73. Rob.
 506.
 ----- *Lord* John 94
 Francis 118. Rich. 479.
 Vaux, Thomas 30 Rob.
 150.
 Velasco, John 406.
 Venables, Thomas 476.
 Verdon, *Lord* 49.
 Vere, Diana 56. Aubrey
 83. John 144. Francis
 146.
 Verney, Grevil 115. Hugh
 146. Edmund 439.
 Vernon, *Lord* Valerie 6.
 ----- Richard *and* Geo.
 159, 169. Hen. 169.
 Vesci, Wm. 150.
 Ufford, Robert 7. Edmund
 274.
 Villiers, Barbara 58, 65.
 Wm. 59. Edward 59,
 65. George 130, 168,
 226, 472.
 Vivon, Hugh 25.

Umfran-

I N D E X.

- Umfranville, Gilbert 153.
 Robert 155.
 Unton, Edward 45.
 Uxbridge, *Earl* Hen. 484.
 W.
 Wachop, — 211.
 Wadham, Wm. 27.
 Wake, John 228.
 Wakehurst, Richard 392.
 Walcote, Charles 361.
 Waldegrave, *Lord* Henry
 130.
 Waleys, John 390, 391.
 Walker, Edward 339,
 443.
 Waller, *Mr.* 281, 450.
 Richard 88. John 295.
 Wm. 330, 359.
 Walmsley, Thomas 96.
 Walpole, Horatio 98.
 Walfh, Walter 146.
 Walsingham, Francis 90.
 401. Thomas 303.
 Walworth, Wm. 122.
 Wandesford, Christop. 96.
 Warburton, 383.
 Ward, James 234.
 Warren, *Earl* 226. Wm.
 271, 272, 273, 489.
 Warine, *the* Bald 348.
 Warwick, *Earl* 8, 36, 38,
 39, 108, 127, 292, 337.
 John 51. Charles 128.
 Richard 290.
 Waftlin, — 188.
 Watfon, Lewis 169, Edw.
 188.
 Watts, Wm. 188.
 Waw, Oweyn 351.
 Weems, *Earl* David 213.
 Wellesborne, John 351.
 Welsh, Walter 123. John
 490.
 Wenlock, John 492.
 Wentworth, Thomas 14.
 John 28, 124.
 ----- *Lord* Tho. 121.
 West, Thomas 9.
 Westmoreland, *Earl* 166,
 208. Charles 14. Ralph
 165, 296. Henry 301.
 Widvile, Richard *Lord* Ri-
 vers 494. *Earl* Rivers
 498.
 Williams, Edw. 508.
 Wiltshire, *Earl* James 492,
 493.
 Whaley, — 39.
 Wharton, *Lord* Philip 268.
 Whitmore, Wm. 74, 190.
 Whytchestre, Wm. 155.
 Whytington, Wm. 351.
 Wicherley, 451.
 Widrington, *Lord* Wm.
 266.
 Widvil, Wm. 129.
 Wigtoun, *Earl* John 211.
 Wilbraham, Thomas 303.
 Williams, *Mr.* 99.
 Willoughby, Rob. 88.
 ----- *Lord* Wm. 167.
 Hugh 482.
 ----- of Parham *Lord*
 278. Charles 301.
 Wiltshire, *Earl* John 8.
 Tho. 10. 395.
 Winchester, *Earl* 222.
 ----- Marquis 40.
 Winchelfey, *Earl* Heneage
 48. Daniel 57, 60.
 Wincot, Wm. 318.
 Windham, John 9 Wm.
 56.
 Windsor, *Lord* Wm. 73,
 86. Thomas 74.
 Wingfield, John 258.
 Winstow, Thomas 26.
 Winston, Henry 130.
 Wintoer, Edward 74.

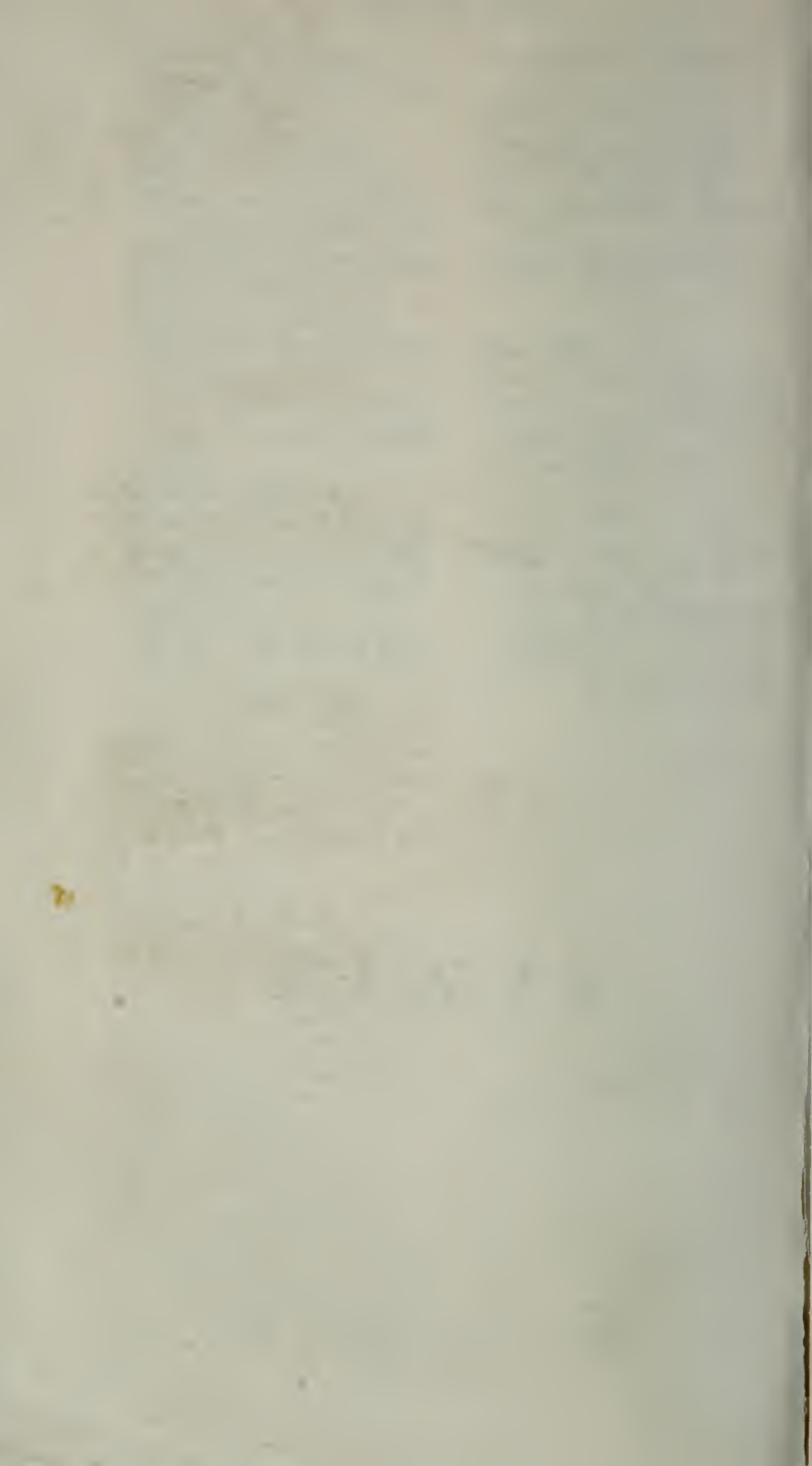
I N D E X.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>Winton, <i>Earl Saer</i> 237.
 Winwood, <i>Secretary</i> 195.
 <i>Ralph.</i> 198.
 Wolley, <i>John</i> 476.
 Wolfey, <i>Cardinal</i> 122.
 Wood, ——— 234. <i>Henry</i>
 <i>and Tho.</i> 60. <i>Rob.</i> 188.
 Woodstock, <i>Thomas</i> 304.
 Woodvil, <i>Henry</i> 364.
 Woras, <i>Anschil</i> 284.
 Worcester, <i>Marquis Edw.</i>
 19, 507.
 ----- <i>Earl</i> 468. <i>Edward</i>
 107, 157, 437. <i>Charles</i>
 498.
 Worden, <i>Henry</i> 84.
 Wortley, <i>Rich.</i> 127, 341.
 Wray, <i>Wm.</i> 191, 267.
 <i>Christopher</i> 191. <i>Edw.</i>
 267, 444.
 Wright, <i>Nathan and Pau-</i>
 <i>let</i> 91.
 ----- <i>Doctor</i> 194.</p> | <p>Wriothesley, <i>Thomas</i> 118,
 199.
 Wroth, <i>Robert</i> 191, 314.
 Wroughton, <i>Giles</i> 89.
 Wyat, <i>Thomas</i> 502.
 Wymondeswold, <i>Richard</i>
 228.
 Wynn, <i>Richard</i> 269.

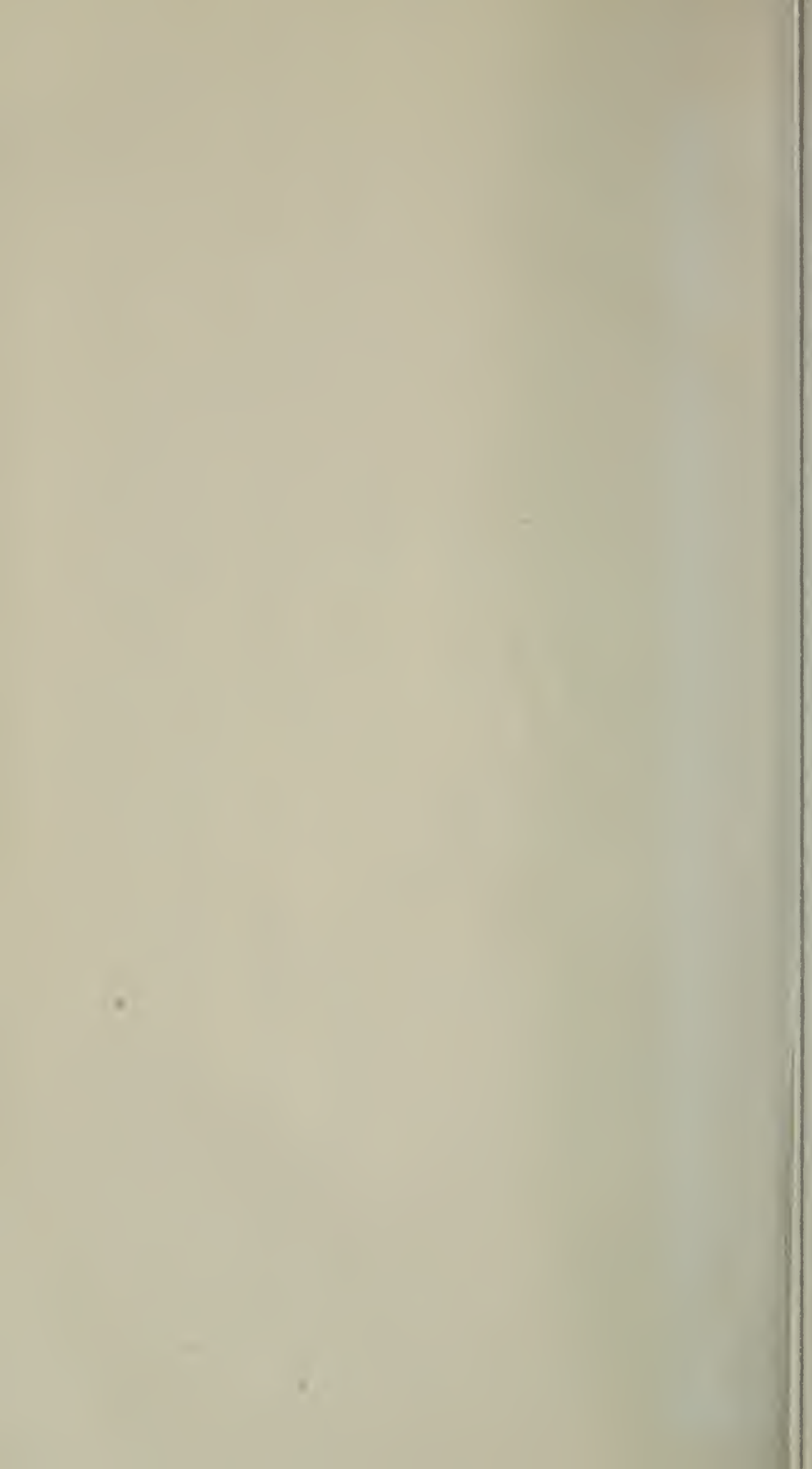
 <div style="text-align: center;">Y.</div> Yale, <i>Elihu</i> 125.
 York, <i>Duke</i> 4, 288, 445,
 446, 455. <i>Richard</i> 70.
 <i>James</i> 131.
 ----- <i>John</i> 36.

 <div style="text-align: center;">Z.</div> Zouch, <i>Wm.</i> 23. <i>John</i>
 144, 145, 391.
 ----- <i>of Harringworth</i>
 <i>Lord</i> 261.
 ----- <i>Lord Edw.</i> 263.</p> |
|--|---|

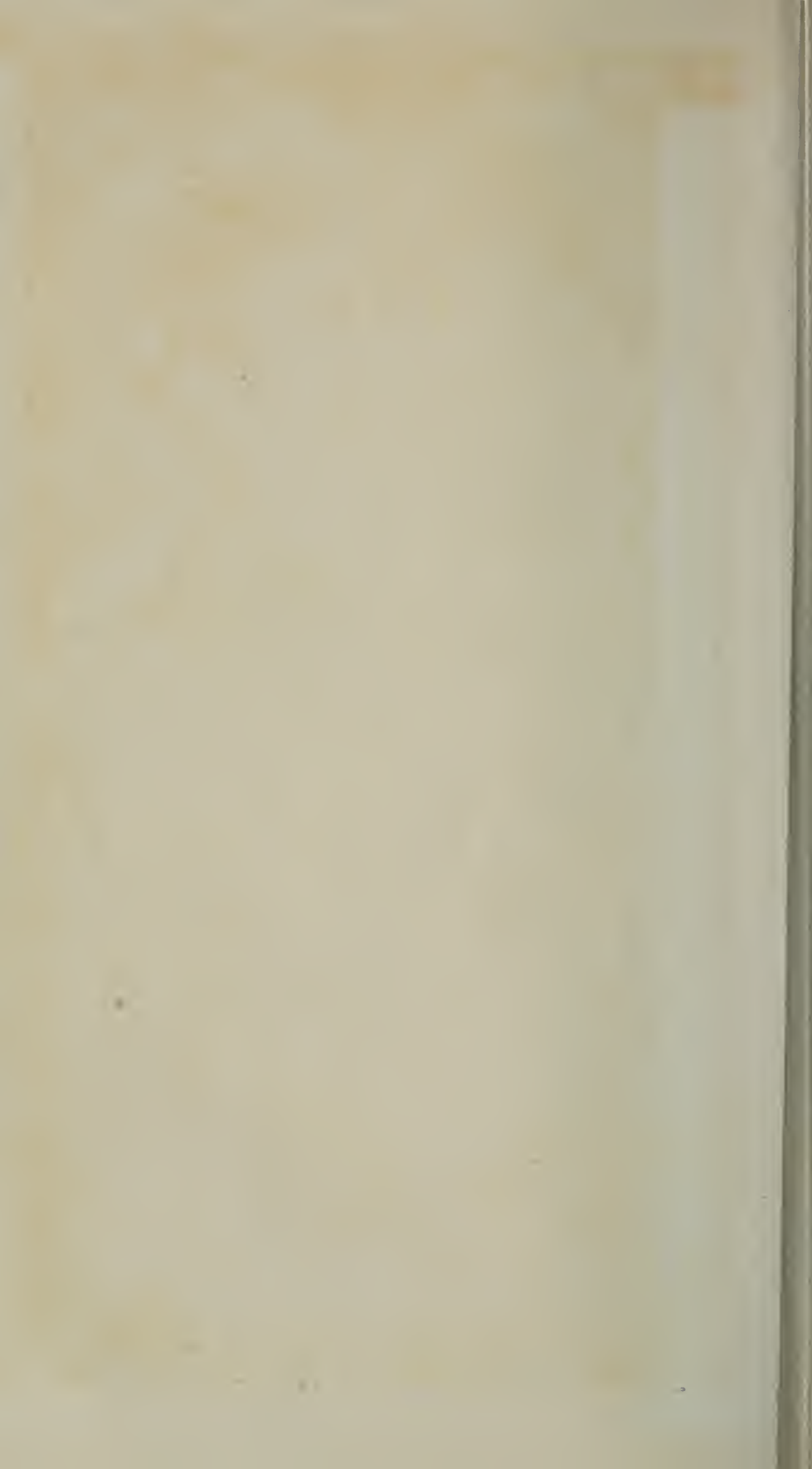
F I N I S.



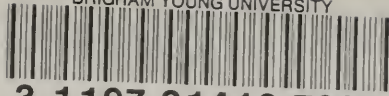








BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY



3 1197 21412 7901

OCT 6 1958 21

